This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

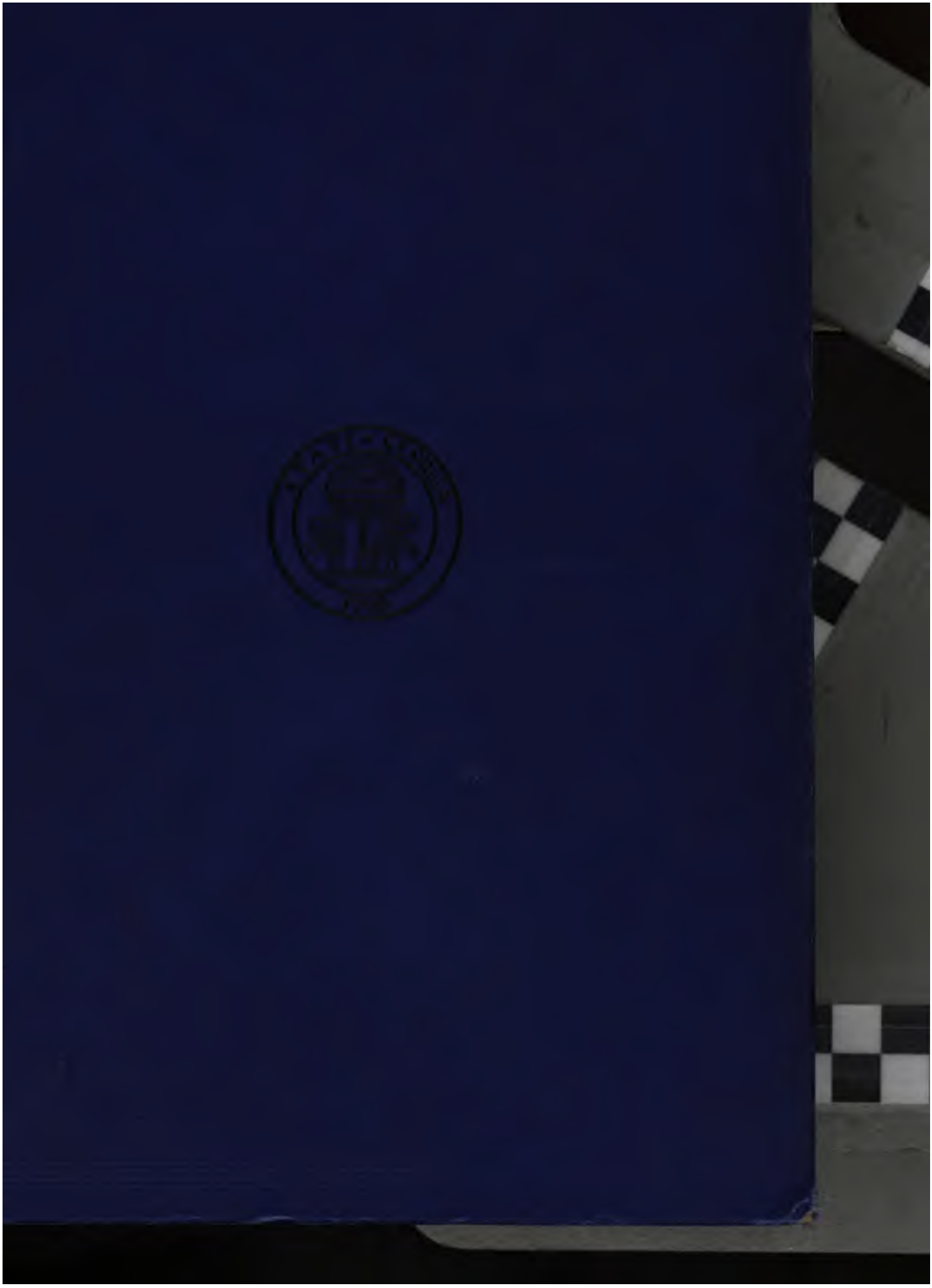
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`



9752

THE

COLONIAL RECORDS

OF THE

STATE OF GEORGIA

VOLUME IV

STEPHENS' JOURNAL

1737-1740

COMPILED AND PUBLISHED UNDER AUTHORITY
OF

THE LEGISLATURE

BY

ALLEN D. CANDLER

ATLANTA, GA.
THE FRANKLIN PRINTING AND PUBLISHING COMPANY
GEO. W. HARRISON, MANAGER
1906

107201

LIBRARY
LELAND STANFORD JUNIOR
UNIVERSITY

Compiler's Preface to Stephens' Journal.

The plan of government first instituted by the Trustees was utopian and impracticable. The colonists were discontented and unhappy. They were divided into factions, and constant complaints were sent up to the Trustees by one faction or another, and the Trustees, to inform themselves of the real conditions that prevailed in the colony, and the justness of the complaints that reached them, deemed it advisable to send a representative to Savannah to study the situation and keep them advised. They selected for this important work Colonel William Stephens, a man of integrity and character, who had sat in parliament for a quarter of a century, and who enjoyed the confidence of the Trustees and of the country. In the summer of 1737 he was sent to Savannah as "Secretary to the Trustees in Georgia," and his office was to take a general oversight of affairs, to advise unofficially the officers of the colony, and to keep the Trustees fully informed of the conditions that prevailed and of the progress of the settlement. He entered upon his duties as Secretary on the 20th of October, 1737, and continued to perform them with diligence and fidelity till the 4th of October, 1740, when the plan of government was changed and the colony was divided into two counties, and he was appointed president of the county of Savannah. The journal which follows was the result of his three years' work as Secretary.

Only seventy copies of this journal were ever printed, and of these two, and only two, are in Georgia, one among the archives of the State in the capitol, the other in the library of the Georgia Historical Society in Savannah. It is possible, indeed probable, that none of these seventy printed copies, except the two referred to, are in existence. It is said, however, that the original manuscript volumes are still preserved in the hands of private parties in England.

A

JOURNAL

OF THE

PROCEEDINGS

IN

GEORGIA

BEGINNING

OCTOBER 20, 1737.

By *WILLIAM STEPHENS*, Esq;

TO WHICH IS ADDED,

A STATE OF THAT PROVINCE,

AS ATTESTED UPON OATH

IN THE

COURT OF SAVANNAH,

NOVEMBER 10, 1740.

JOURNAL,

Began from my landing in Charles-Town, South-Carolina.

THURSDAY. Landed at Charles-Town, at Eleven of the Clock, from on board the Mary Anne, (Captain Thomas Shubrick;) and the same day delivered several Letters entrusted with me; but the Lieutenant Governor, Colonel Broughton, being out of Town, and dangerously sick, I gave two Letters for him to Mr. Alickie, the Under-Secretary, who promised to send them carefully to him; and Mr. Jennys being lately dead, I delivered his Letters to his Widow, which I had for him; and one Mr. Hopton now transacting all the Affairs of that House, I had very ready Assurances of all the Assistance that I desired. 1787. October 20.

FRIDAY. Deliver'd several other Letters, and then attended Mr. Hopton, to expedite our Passage to Georgia as soon as possible; and our first Work was, to provide a proper Conveyance, in order to which, we spoke with several Masters of Pettyagua's, and other small Sloops, and view'd well their Make, and what convenient stowage they had; but none of them would go under 70 *l.* tho' neither of them was capable of the whole Freight, with any tolerable Convenience; wherefore we thought it most advisable to hire a Skooner, which was ready, of a little more Burden, with Accommodations proper both for Passengers and Goods; but she would not go under 100 *l.* whereat I hesitated much, being loth to swell the Charges so high; but upon consulting Mr. Eveleigh and others, they plainly convinced me, it was the cheapest Way I could take: for none of the Pettyagua's could 21.

find Accommodations for all the Passengers and Goods and the Skooner taking the Whole, at only 30 *l.* Advance more than the other, made it in effect cheaper; and they all allowed, that 70 *l.* was but a reasonable Demand for a Pettyagua: Add to this that the Men having been sickly, and, divers of them yet weak, it would be a great Benefit to them to lie dry, and conveniently under Deck in the Skooner, which very few, if any of them, could do in the other: And lastly, whereas, the Pettyagua's Way was always within Land, and their Passage often spun out to a Fortnight or three weeks, or more; the Skooner was fitted for the Sea, and in Case of a favourable Wind, we might reasonably hope to reach Savannah in two or three Days; wherefore, upon the Whole we agreed with the Skooner to be ready the Beginning of the Week. After which, I went and fech'd all the Servants and Recruits, with their Wives, ashore, from Capt. Shubrick, and placed them in a small House that Mr. Hopton and I had looked out for them, where they might lay their Beds all at Ease, and cook their Victuals, which we would provide, such as coarse fresh Beef to make Broth with, some Rice, and such like, by which I hoped to find them get Strength in a few days: In the mean while, I thought it proper that they should be attended by a couple of trusty Negroes, which Mr. Hopton provided, who were to help them to what was needful, and narrowly watch them at the same Time. 1787. October 21.

SATURDAY. Peter Emery, Patroon of a Canoe, being in Town from Georgia, and intending to set out on his Return thither this Evening, I wrote a Letter by him to Mr. Causton, acquainting him with my Arrival, and that I had divers Goods and Passengers with me, which I wish'd him to assist me in the disposing of, when I came to Savannah, where I hoped to be before the week ensuing was out. 22.

SUNDAY. Din'd with Mrs. Jennys, upon her Invitation Yesterday. 1787. October 23.

MONDAY. Went out early in Quest of the Master of the Skooner to hasten every Thing what I could; and then went aboard the Ship, where I directed all the Goods to be hoisted out of the Hold upon the Deck, ready for the Skooner to come along Side, and take them in: Then I went and visited the Soldiers and Servants, &c. to see how they recover'd; where all (except one) were growing hearty, and I order'd what was proper and needful for them, whilst they staid. 24.

TUESDAY. Not being able Yesterday to come at all the Goods I wanted in the Ship, by Reason of their being so stowed among others, I got the Whole cleared before Noon, and saw it myself put aboard the Skooner. Dined with Mr. Godine by Invitation, who treated me with great Courtesy and showed much respect for those I came from. 25.

WEDNESDAY. Busy most part of this Day in providing Necessaries to be put on board the Skooner, for the People and myself, during our Passage, intending to sail to morrow Morning. 26.

THURSDAY. Capt. Reid arriving last Night from London, I deferr'd sailing this Morning as I had design'd, expecting Letters very probably from the Trust of Georgia; wherein I was not mistaken; for he brought a small Box with Sola Bills for a large Sum and a Packet of Letters; both of which I was glad to carry with me. 27.

After Dinner I waited on Capt. Wyndham of the Rose, to ask his Commands in the South, and he gave me a Letter for Capt. Gascoigne.

FRIDAY. About Ten of the Clock I went on board the Skooner, after having sent the Recruits, Servants, 28.

and others of my Company, on board over Night, that I might not be to seek for them now. We sailed immediately, with a very small westerly Breeze, and got over the Bar about Noon; but what little wind there was, came about more to the South, which retarded our Progress; and when the Ebb Tide came in the Evening, we were obliged to come to an Anchor: Then we went to Fishing, (all who liked it) the Master having Plenty of Hooks and Lines, and the Fish were so plenty that in a few Hours we catched a great Number, haling them in as fast as we could run out our lines; most of them excellent in their Kinds. Towards Morning we weigh'd again, and sailed with the Flood-Tide. 1787. October 28.

SATURDAY. The Forenoon foggy, and little Wind, but we stood out to Sea, and plied to and fro all day. Afternoon the Weather cleared up but the Wind hung Southerly; and in the Evening, on the Ebb-Tide coming again, we drew near Land off St. Edisto, anchor'd as Yesterday, and went to our Fishing again with the same Success. 29.

SUNDAY. Fine weather, and we took the first of the Tide very early in the Morning, but the Wind continuing not to favour us, we stood off to Sea as before, making the best we could of it, till Eleven of the Clock, when the Ebb-Tide coming, and the Wind dying away, we anchor'd again: At the same Time a Buzzard, weary of flying, came and pitched upon our Bolt-Sprit end, and one of our Men shot it. The next Flood coming in the Afternoon, we made Sail again, but to little purpose, as before, and about Nine at Night we anchored on the Ebb of St. Helena. 30.

MONDAY. Weighed upon the Flood at Three in the Morning with a fine Breeze at N. W. which we hoped would bring us to Tybee; but as soon as the Tide was spent, the Wind fell again, and all went to Fishing whils't 31

we lay at Anchor, which was most Part of the Afternoon in a Calm. Towards Evening, on the Flood being made, a new Breeze sprung up from the N. E. which freshen'd very agreeably, and in the Dusk, being off Tybee about three Leagues, the Master (who was a good Pilot on the Coast) having set the Land and the several Marks, we push'd in for the River, got well over the Bar, and about Seven of the Clock anchor'd at Cockspur. 1737. October 31.

TUESDAY. Weighed at Day Light, when a Canoe came aboard us, which lay all Night ashore, and was sent Yesterday by Mr. Causton with Packets, to go by a Sloop that lay at Tybee, and sailed Yesterday Evening to the South. About Ten of the Clock we arrived at Savannah, when I landed and went directly to Mr. Causton, carrying all the Packets, &c. with me that I brought from London by Capt. Shubrick, as well as what I received afterward by Capt. Reid. Mr. Causton showed me the House he had provided for me against our Coming; and after Dinner I got some of the Goods ashore as well as People: The Servants &c. I kept under my Care, and the Recruits, with their Wives, I delivered to one Mr. Carwell (an old Soldier formerly, but at present a Freeholder and Tything-man of Savannah) who was to take future Charge of them whils't there. 1737. Novemb. 1.

In the Evening, upon spending a leisure Hour with Mess. Causton, Christie and Anderson at a publick House, Mr. Robert Williams came in to us, and at first Sight began to lay open his Mind pretty Freely concerning what difficulties the Landholders lay under, as well with respect to the Want of Negroes, as the Tenure of Tail Male, vehemently exclaiming against the Method they were now in, and declaring that it was his Resolution, as it was also of many others, to leave the Colony, unless some remedy could be found, before they were quite ruined.

I endeavored to persuade him into better Temper, told

him, that if he or any others thought themselves aggrieved in any Thing, their wisest Course would be to represent it in a decent Manner to the Trustees: wherein I would so far join with them, as was consistent with my Duty, in laying it before them impartially, and hoped that he and all others would wait their Determination upon which he appeared better humored. 1737. Novemb. 1.

WEDNESDAY. Busy this whole Day in getting all Things ashore and writing Letters for England, to go by the Skooner that was returning to Charles-Town. 2.

THURSDAY. Understanding that a remarkable Trial was to come on before the Court which now sat, wherein Mr. Bradley was indicted for shooting Cattle; I attended as an Auditor, among others, and finding the Allegations pinching, and the Prosecution to me appearing to be carried on with some Party Warmth, I advised him to traverse it to another Time, which I believed the Court would be ready to indulge him in, and probably Mr. Oglethorpe might hear it himself: The Trial was accordingly put off, and I thought both sides were pleased at it. Afterwards I had from different Hands a long Detail of the Cause of Discord between Mr. Causton and the Parson, ever since Mr. Williamson married Miss Hopkins, (Niece to Mr. Causton) which was told me variously, as the Relators inclined; but it was carried now to that Height, as to engage great part of the Town, which was so divided, that Mr. Causton and Mr. Wesley drew their greatest Attention, and the Partisans on both sides did not stick to throw Plenty of Scandal against their Adversaries. 3.

FRIDAY. Great Part of my Time taken up this Day in listening to Abundance of Tales which were obtruded upon me, and told very partially (I observed) by most, in Favour of one or the other, as they liked or disliked: Nevertheless, I would not seem averse to hearing what 4.

came in my Way, believing, that out of such Abundance something probably might be learnt worth regarding, and I should the more readily discover their several Dispositions. Afternoon I wrote Letters to Capt. Gascoigne, Mess. Horton, Delegal, White, &c. at St. Simon's, in order to send them off to Morrow Morning, with several Packets I brought from England for those Parts, by a Pettyagua, which likewise was to carry sundry Goods for the Stores there, and the Recruits which came with me. 1787. Novemb. 4.

SATURDAY. Out of the five Recruits one of them being relapsed since his Landing, to his former Illness, and in a dangerous Condition, the other four went off, leaving him behind. Towards Noon I rode out, by Invitation from Mr. Causton, to his new Plantation, which he has named Ocstead; where I din'd with him and his Family, and Mr. Anderson: I found he had built a very handsome House, fit for any Gentleman to live in, laid out a pleasant Garden, cut a fine Visto thro' the Wood, to a large Opening, and was going on with great improvements, both for Pleasure and Profit. Going out and home I took cursory Notice of several Lots in our Way, how they were improved or neglected. 5.

SUNDAY. Went to Church in the Forenoon, where we had (what is commonly called) the second Service only, and a Sermon not to be found Fault with, upon mutual Forgivenesses: But I was concerned to see so thin an Audience, which proceeded from a grown Aversion to the Preacher, since this publick strife sprung up. Several of the Scotch Gentlemen having hinted to me their Desire of a Conference, I sat with three or four of them over a Cup of Tea towards Evening, for an Hour, when they told me in the Name of all the rest, of Mr. Wesley's informing them lately, that Mr. Causton persuaded him to write to the Trustees and acquaint them, that the Scotch here were universally a turbulent people, who 6.

neither regarded divine nor human Laws, but lived idle and continually fomented Mischief: From whence they inferr'd, that they were never to expect common Justice; but upon my asking how long since it was, that Mr. Causton said this to the Parson, I was answered, more than a year: From whence it seemed to me that Mr. Wesley, who had kept it smothering in his Breast so long, brought it forth now maliciously at this Juncture, when he and Mr. Causton were fallen out in order to exasperate the Scotch against him, whom at this Time he lived in good Accord with. 1737. Novemb. 6.

MONDAY. Went in the Morning and took my Breakfast with Mr. Wesley, when I paid him the 10 *l.* sent by me from an unknown Hand; and then we had some Talk about the Differences betwixt him and Mr. Causton, which he put in another Light than what I had it on the other Side: 7.

I desired him to be free, assuring him that my Ears were equally open, and I should be glad to be instrumental (if it lay in my power) to reconcile those Animosities, which began first between two Friends, and had now drawn almost the whole Town into Parties in the Quarrel. I found it manifest the first Rise of it was upon young Williamson's marrying Mr. Causton's Niece, whom the Parson had a Liking to for himself; and who, whilst she was unmarried, used constantly to receive the Sacrament, which is here administered weekly to some few, who frequently resort to Mr. Wesley, for their better edification, in private; but upon Miss Hopkin's entering into the State of Wedlock, she refrain'd from such private Lectures, and refused to go to him, when sent for; probably, by Direction from her Husband; for which Reason, (or some other unknown to me) Mr. Wesley refused her the Sacrament at the next Communion, and she went home from the Table: So far Mr. Wesley acknowledged to me; but in his own Justification said, he had given her Notice before, not to offer herself there,

till she had first conferr'd with him in private. Mr. Wesley told me farther, he would at some other opportunity explain these Things more fully, and believed I would hear it impartially: So we parted, and I spent the rest of the Day in settling my own little Affairs at home, and beginning to provide for our future Living.* 1737. Novemb. 7.

TUESDAY. Mr. Robert Williams and Mr. Patrick McKay, called on me this Morning, and renewed the Discourse we had the first Night I came, concerning the Difficulties they lay under in making farther Improvements on their Lands; telling me, that as they reposed Confidence in me, they designed to draw up a short 8.

* Since it is apparent that Colonel Stephens was in sympathy with that faction headed by Mr. Causton, which was opposed to Mr. Wesley, the compiler has deemed it not amiss to present in a footnote the following extract from Mr. Wesley's Journal, that the reader may have both versions of the controversy:

Thurs. Feb. 19, 1736. We waited upon Mr. Causton, the Chief Magistrate of Savannah.

Sunday, March 7, 1736. I entered upon my ministry at Savannah by preaching on the Epistle for the day, being the 13th of the first of Corinthians.

Wed. May 5, 1736. I was asked to baptize a child of Mr. Parker's, Second Bailiff of Savannah.

June 25, 1737. (Sat.) Mr. Causton, the store keeper and chief magistrate of Savannah, was seized with a slow fever. I attended him every day (as I did any of my parishioners who were in any painful or dangerous illness) and had a good hope, from the thankfulness he showed, that my labor was not in vain.

Sun. July 3, 1737. Immediately after holy communion I mentioned to Mrs. Williamson (Mr. Causton's niece) some things which I thought reprovable in her behavior. At this she appeared extremely angry; said she did not expect such usage from me; and at the turn of the street through which we were walking home went abruptly away. The next day Mrs. Causton endeavored to excuse her; told me she was exceedingly grieved for what had passed the day before and desired me to tell her in writing what I disliked, which I accordingly did the day following.

But first I sent Mr. Causton the following note:—Sir: To this hour you have shown yourself my friend. I ever have and ever shall acknowledge it. And it is my earnest desire that He who hath hitherto given me this blessing would continue it still. But this can not be unless you will allow me one request, which is not so easy a one as it

Memorial of what Grievances they lay under, which they would put into my Hands, relying on my representing it to the Trustees in a true Light: To which I answered they might be assured I would act without any Deceit in it either Way; but as I thought it a common Right which every one had, to lay their Complaints (if well founded) before those who were the sole and proper Judges to hear them, and apply such Remedies as they saw expedient, so I apprehended it would be most advisable to state Facts only, and recite the real Causes of their present Uneasiness, without prescribing the Cure, which undoubtedly belonged to the Trustees only to determine; and to go farther, might probably give Offence, 1737. Novemb. 8.

---

appears: *do not condemn me for doing, in the execution of my office, what I think it my duty to do.* If you can prevail upon yourself to allow me this, even when I act without respect to persons, I am persuaded there never will be, at least not long, any misunderstanding between us. For even those who seek it shall, I trust, find no occasion against me "except it be concerning the law of my God." I am, etc. July 5, 1737.

Wed. July 6, 1737. Mr. Causton came to my house with Mr. Bailiff Parker and Mr. Recorder, and warmly asked "How could you possibly think I could condemn you for executing any part of your office?" I said short "Sir, what if I should think it the duty of my office to expel one of your family from the holy communion"? He replied, "If you expel me or my wife I shall require a legal reason. But I shall trouble myself about none else. Let them look to themselves."

Wed. May 3, 1737. Sunday 7, I repelled Mrs. Williamson from the holy communion. And Monday, 8, Mr. Recorder of Savannah, issued out the warrant following:—

GEORGIA,
SAVANNAH. SS.

To all Constables, Tithingmen, and others, whom these may concern:

You, and each of you, are hereby required to take the body of John Wesley, clerk.

And bring him before one of the bailiffs of the said town, to answer the complaint of William Williamson and Sophia his wife, for defaming the said Sophia, and refusing to administer to her the sacrament of the Lord's supper, in a public congregation, without cause; by which the said William Williamson is damaged one thousand pounds sterling; and for so doing, this is your warrant, certifying what you are to do in the premises. Given under my hand and seal the 8th day of August, Anno Dom. 1737.

THO. CHRISTIE.

Tues. Aug. 9, 1737. Mr. Jones, the constable, served the warrant,

especially if such Propositions were Innovations on some Rules, that I conceived were laid down as Fundamentals, on which this Colony was to be reared. They took their Leave, and promised to show me the Result of what they were now going about, after they had reduced it to a Form; for which Purpose, a select Number was appointed, of which they two and Mr. Brownfield (as I afterward learnt) were a Part. In the Afternoon I sat awhile with the Magistrates, who were met at Mr. Causton's, when we had a great Variety of Discourse of the present Posture of Affairs: I found them join firmly in opinion with each other in all points; setting forth Mr. Bradley's indecent Behaviour in many Instances; telling 1737. Novemb. 8.

---

and carried me before Bailiff Parker and Mr. Recorder. My answer to them was that the giving or refusing the Lord's supper being a matter purely ecclesiastical, I could not acknowledge their power to interrogate me upon it. Mr. Parker told me, "However, you must appear at the next court, holden for Savannah". Mr. Williamson, who stood by, said, "Gentlemen, I desire Mr. Wesley may give bail for his appearance." But Mr. Parker immediately replied, "Sir, Mr. Wesley's word is sufficient."

Wed. 10. Mr. Causton (from a just regard, as his letter expressed it, to the friendship which had subsisted between us till this affair) required me to give the reasons in the court house why I expelled Mrs. Williamson from the holy communion. I answered "I apprehend many ill consequences may arise from so doing; let the cause be laid before the Trustees."

Thur. 11. Mr. Causton came to my house, and among many other sharp words said, "Make an end of this matter: thou hadst best. My niece to be used thus! I have drawn the sword, and I will never sheath it till I have satisfaction." Soon after, he added, "Give the reasons of your repelling her before the whole congregation". I answered, "Sir, if you insist upon it, I will, and so you may be pleased to tell her." He said, "write to her and tell her so yourself". I said, "I will", and after he went home I wrote as follows:—

To Mrs. Sophia Williamson.

At Mr. Causton's request I write at once. The rules whereby I proceed are these:—

"So many as intend to be partakers of the holy communion shall signify their names to the curate at least some time the day before". This you did not do.

"And if any of these have done any wrong to his neighbor, by word or deed, so that the congregation be thereby offended, the curate shall advertise him that in any wise he presume not to come to the

me the Foundation of the Prosecution which was carried on against him, that it arose from divers Affidavits made of his frequent killing of Cattle; that those Things being laid before the Grand Jury, which consisted of a large Number of Principal Freeholders, they had found that Bill of Indictment against him, to which he had pleaded Not Guilty; and they were very glad he had Temper enough to receive my Advice, and get it traversed to another Time, rather than run the Risk of being scandalously found Guilty as a Felon: 1737. Novemb. 8.

But that before my Coming, he had bid open Defiance to the Court; and on several Occasions, at other Times, Mr. Wesley and he, and some others, who were closely link'd in opposing the Magistrates in the Execution of

---

Lord's table until he hath openly declared himself to have truly repented."

If you offer yourself at the Lord's table on Sunday I will advertise you (as I have done more than once) wherein you have done wrong. And when you have openly declared yourself to have truly repented, I will administer to you the mysteries of God.

August 11, 1737. JOHN WESLEY.

Mr. Delamotte carrying this, Mr. Causton said, among many other warm sayings, "I am the person that am injured. The affront is offered to me; and I will espouse the cause of my niece. I am ill used; and I will have satisfaction if it be to be had in the world".

Which way this satisfaction was to be had I did not yet conceive. But on Friday and Saturday it began to appear: Mr. Causton declared to many persons that "Mr. Wesley had repelled Sophie from the holy communion purely out of revenge; because he had made proposals of marriage to her, which she rejected, and married Mr. Williamson."

Tuesday 16. Mrs. Williamson swore to and signed an affidavit insinuating more than it asserted; she asserting that Mr. Wesley had many times proposed marriage to her, all of which proposals she had rejected. Of this I desired a copy. Mr. Causton replied, "Sir, you may have one from any of the newspapers in America."

On Thursday or Friday was delivered out a list of twenty-six men who were to meet as a grand jury on Monday the 22nd. But this list was called in the next day, and twenty-four names added to it. Of the grand jury (forty four of whom only met) one was a Frenchman who did not understand English, one a Papist, one a professed infidel, three Baptists, sixteen or seventeen other dissenters, and several others who had personal quarrels against me and had openly avowed revenge.

Justice, used to come into the Court in a menacing Manner, crying out, Liberty, calling to the People to remember they were Englishmen, &c. and that Mr. Wesley was generally the principal Speaker, to harangue the People though he had no Sort of Business, or any Call there; insomuch, that they had been divers Times apprehensive of being mobb'd and turned off the Bench. In this Manner was the Town divided, and very few remained neuter, but espoused one Party or the other. After this they proceeded to acquaint me, that the Constables, Tything-men, &c. were many of them so influenced, and led away by these Means, as any of them happened to be personally piqued, that often they neglected the

1737. Novemb. 8.

To this grand jury on Monday, the 22nd, Mr. Causton gave a long and earnest charge "to beware of spiritual tyranny, and to oppose the new, illegal authority which was usurped over their consciences."

Mrs. Williamson's affidavit was read, after which Mr. Causton delivered to the grand jury a paper entitled: "A list of grievances, presented by the Grand Jury for Savannah this———day of August, 1737." This the majority of the grand jury altered in some particulars, and on Thursday, September 1, delivered it again to the Court, under the form of two presentments, containing ten bills which were read to the people.

Herein they asserted, upon oath, "That John Wesley, clerk, had broken the laws of the realm, contrary to the peace of our sovereign lord the King, his crown and dignity:

1. By speaking and writing to Mrs. Williamson against her husband's consent.
2. By repelling her from the holy communion.
3. By not declaring his adherence to the Church of England.
4. By dividing the Morning service on Sunday.
5. By refusing to baptize Mr. Parker's child otherwise than by dipping, except the parents would certify it was weak and not able to bear it.
6. By expelling William Gough from the holy communion.
7. By refusing to read the Burial service over the body of Nathaniel Polhill.
8. By calling himself Ordinary of Savannah.
9. By refusing to receive William Anglionby as a godfather, only because he was not a communicant.
10. By refusing Jacob Matthews for the same reason, and baptizing an Indian trader's child with only two sponsors. (This I own was wrong; for I ought at all hazards to have refused baptizing it till he had produced a third.)

due Execution of Warrants, whereby Justice was defeated; nay farther, that tho' it was well known there were Abundance of unlicensed Tippling Houses in all Parts of the Town, where Spirits were sold; and that the Magistrates had often given it to them in Charge to present such Houses, (which they well knew) yet they never could procure one Presentment from them: So little Regard was paid to their Authority. Many other Things passed in this Conversation, setting forth the Hardships the Magistrates now lay under; and withal, that their whole Time almost was spent to serve the Publick, for which they never yet had any Recompence, (viz. Parker and Christie) but were very great Losers; and Christie said plainly he resolved to quit, but upon my

1787. Novemb. 6.

Fri. Sep. 2. Was the third court at which I appeared since my being carried before Mr. P. and the recorder. I now moved for an immediate hearing on the first bill, being the only one of a civil nature; but it was refused. I made the same motion in the afternoon; but it was put off until the next court day.

On the next court day I appeared again, as also at the two courts following, but could not be heard because (the judge said) Mr. Williamson was gone out of town.

The sense of the minority of the grand jury themselves (for they were by no means unanimous) concerning these presentments, may appear from the following paper which they transmitted to the Trustees. (Here follows a long paper written on the part of some of the jurors, whose names are not given, dissenting from certain parts of the presentment.)

This was signed by twelve of the grand jurors of whom three were constables and six were tithingmen, who consequently would have made a majority if the jury had consisted, as it regularly should have done, of only fifteen members, viz. The four constables and eleven tithingmen.

Thur. Nov. 3. I appeared again at the court, holden on that day, and again at the court held Tuesday, Nov. 22nd. on which day Mr. Causton desired to speak with me. He then read me some affidavits which had been made September 15th last past, in one of which it was affirmed that I had abused Mr. Causton in his own house, calling him liar, villain, and so on. It was now likewise repeated before several persons, which indeed I had forgot, that I had been reprimanded at the last court for an enemy to and hindrance of the public peace.

I again consulted my friends who agreed with me that the time we

saying I hoped he would not be too rash, he seemed content to wait awhile longer, and see what the Trustees' Pleasure was. Parker's Case I thought indeed deserved particular Consideration; for thro' the Necessity of his neglecting his own Business to serve the Publick, he was run much behind hand; and the very mean Habit he was in, (very little better than the common Sort of the Populace) too plainly shewed it, which upon the Bench must appear despicable: Mr. Causton said a great many Things in Commendation of his Perseverance, and steady Behaviour, under all those Streights, which I could not but think, would merit the Favour of the Trustees, and that he would not be driven to make use of his Gown in

1737. Novemb 8.

looked for was now come. And the next morning calling on Mr. Causton, I told him I desired to set out for England immediately. I set up an advertisement in the great square to the same effect, and quietly prepared for my journey.

Fri. Dec. 2. I proposed to set out for Carolina about noon, the tide then serving. But about ten the magistrates sent for me and told me I must not go out of the province, for I had not answered the allegations laid against me. I replied, "I have appeared at six or seven courts successively, in order to answer them. But I was not suffered to do so when I desired it time after time". They then said, however, I must not go unless I would give security to answer those allegations at their court. I asked "What security?" After consulting together about two hours, the recorder showed me a kind of bond engaging me under a penalty of fifty pounds, to appear at their court when I should be required. He added, "But Mr. Williamson too has desired of us that you should give bail to answer his action". I then told them plainly, "Sir, you use me very ill, and so you do the Trustees. I will give neither a bond nor any bail at all. You know your business and I know mine".

In the afternoon the magistrates published an order requiring all the officers and sentinels to prevent my going out of the province, and forbidding any person to assist me to do so. Being now only a prisoner at large in a place where I knew by experience every day would give fresh opportunity to procure evidence of words I never said and actions I never did, I saw clearly the hour was come for leaving this place, and as soon as evening prayers were over, about eight oclock, the tide then serving, I shook off the dust of my feet, and left Georgia, after having preached the Gospel there (not as I ought but as I was able) one year and nearly nine months.

Court, as a Cover for Rags. After two or three Hours Conference on such Topicks we parted. 1787. Novemb. 8.

WEDNESDAY. Mr. Causton called on me in the Morning, telling me that Mr. Watson being released from his Confinement, by Order of the Trustees, the next Affair would be to settle Accounts with him; and as he expected him immediately at his House for that Purpose, he wished I would be present, to observe what passed; whereupon I went with him, and finding it a long, intricate, and tedious Piece of Work, wherein they could not readily agree in divers Articles, I proposed to them to refer it to two indifferent Men, to be named by themselves, who were well-skilled in Trade and Accounts, to state it betwixt them; which, though not definite, yet might be a Means to shorten the Dispute, by placing it in such a Light as would give each a clearer View of the Whole: They both agreed to it, and two such Persons were named as proposed. Several of my Servants that came with me continuing sickly, under the Care of one whom Mr. Causton recommended, I could yet employ none of them to any great Purpose. 9.

THURSDAY. Busy the Forenoon writing on various Occasions: After Dinner Mr. Causton called on me again, desiring I should be present to hear what passed betwixt him and some of the Moravians, whom he expected at his House by Appointment, and to whom he was to communicate such Advice as he had newly received from the Trustees: The Reason, he said, why he asked me to be there, was, because he knew they had been tampered with by some of the disaffected People of the Town, and were grown apprehensive, that the Liberties which Count Zinzendorff had stipulated for them with the Trustees, were in Danger of being infringed: I went and sat with them for some Time; and upon Mr. Causton's reading the Rules and Orders which the Trustees requir'd to be 10.

observed towards them, by the Magistrates, &c. they discovered great Contentment, and went away extremely well pleased. 1787. Novemb. 10.

FRIDAY. Mr. Watson made me a Visit this Morning, bringing Mr. Coates (the Constable) with him, who was constantly his Companion, and entered on a long Narration of his Confinement and Sufferings from the Beginning, alledging, that the whole Proceeding was illegal and unjustly founded; particularly that the Verdict was wrongly transmitted to the Trustees, that there was no original Record from whence to take a Copy, that he was hurried on to his Trial instantaneously in an arbitrary Manner, and threatened by the Magistrates before the Prosecution commenced, that unless he quitted the Province, he might depend on certain Ruin; but that was what he could not do, (he said) without first getting his Effects together, which were very considerable; wherefore the Prosecution was then carried on with unexampled Rigour and Injustice: In all which Mr. Coates concurr'd. Then he expatiated on the many sad Consequences which ensued from that Time to this, wherein he wanted not Words to utter himself plausibly; but I could not readily believe everything as Fact, not doubting but good Reasons were to be offer'd in Answer, such as I was not Master of; moreover, I thought him a little too much transported, and carried away with Flights sometimes in his Discourse, which had the Appearance of a distempered Head. After great Part of the Morning taken up in this Manner, I could only tell him, (as I did) that if there was any Thing which he thought might be of Use to him, to lay before the Trustees, if he would put it in Writing, and leave it with me to peruse, I would thereafter let him know my Opinion, how far it was proper for me to meddle, or acquaint the Trustees with it: So we parted. 11.

SATURDAY. Little worth Observation this Day, partly 12.

spent at home, and partly in walking round the adjacent Lots. 1787. Novemb. 12.

SUNDAY. Mr. Wesley preach'd on these Words, *Is it lawful to give Tribute unto* Cæsar *or not?* from whence he discoursed largely on the duties of Magistrates in their several subordinate Ranks and Degrees, and the Obedience due from the People; setting forth how far it was, nevertheless consistent with Christian Liberty, for People to insist on their Rights, when they found themselves oppressed by inferior Magistrates exercising a discretionary Authority, which exceeded their Commission; as an Instance whereof, he laid down St. Paul's Behaviour, when the chief Captain had him before him, and how apprehensive the chief Captain was, of his having gone too far, as it is related in the twenty-second Chapter of the Acts; and on another Occasion, when St. Paul had been evil intreated of the Magistrates at Philippi, who the next Day ordered him to be set at Liberty, &c. he then put on a peculiar Spirit, in the thirty-seventh Verse of the Sixteenth of the Acts. This seeming to be urged with an uncommon Emphasis, some were of Opinion, that it pointed directly at Mr. Watson's Case, who was one of the Audience, and who had been advised by the Magistrates, upon his being newly discharged, to make haste out of the Province; and whom (it was said) Mr. Wesley was now very intimate with. The Congregation was very thin again, which I was sorry to see; but I found that the Magistrates, and many of the principal Inhabitants of late, had wholly absented themselves from Church; nevertheless, I thought it my Duty not to abstain from the publick Worship, whatever Failings the Minister might have, which in Time would be more fully known, whether more or less grievous, but at present represented in a bad Light by too many. 13.

MONDAY. Walked early in the Morning, by Appointment, about two Miles out of Town, to view the Road, 14.

with Mr. Robert Williams, who had the Care and Inspection of it; and I thought it carried on with good Judgment. My Son Ball's five Acres Lot laying near it, I spent some Time in looking narrowly into it, and returned home a little before Noon, intending to set on some Hands very soon to begin clearing of it. Mr. Causton (who went on Saturday to his Country-House) return'd to Town this Evening. 1737. Novemb. 14.

TUESDAY. This Day arrived a Sloop laden with Provisions of divers Kinds from New York, (Lubois, Master) which was very welcome; for in all the Time that I have known Savannah, several Sorts of them were never more wanted: The greatest Part of it was consigned to Henriquez Nunis, a Jew Inhabitant here, who is one of the greatest Substance among them; and whereas our Neighbors of Carolina were grown very slack in supplying this Market; though they knew our Wants, and seemed to talk of it with Pleasure, (as I thought, when lately among them) representing the Colony in a starving Condition, without Money or Credit; I was of Opinion, that this Importer should not want Encouragement, provided he sold his Goods equally cheap with others; whereby we might shew them, that we were in a Condition to help ourselves, and wanted neither Money nor Means, to be furnished with what we desired. The other Part of the Cargo was in the Master's Disposal; and what Mr. Causton found needful for the Stores, he would take of each of them: The rest, such as many Sorts of Garden-Roots, Cabbages, Fowls, Butter, Beer, &c. the Inhabitants were ready very eagerly to take off their Hands. The Master reported, that he spoke with Capt. Thompson on his Passage off the Coast, on Saturday in the Evening; and early on Sunday Morning, having lost Sight of him, he heard the Firing of several Muskets, which he doubted might be from his Ship in Distress; and this gave us no small Apprehension of Thompson's Danger: But late in the Evening of this Day, Capt. Thompson came very 15.

agreeably to us himself, in his Boat from Tybee, where he had left his Ship safe at Anchor, and all was well: But the Danger he had been in, was real; for he acquainted us how he had struck upon the Flats on Sunday Morning off the Bar of Charles-Town, occasion'd by the Negligence of his Mate, who had steer'd a different Course from what he had order'd, whilst he lay down to get a little Rest, after being fatigued, and the Weather at that Time very moderate. 1787. Novemb. 15.

WEDNESDAY. Mr. Bradley came and sat some Time with me in the Morning, entertaining me with a long Narration of his Grievances (almost endless to go through the particulars of) the Substance whereof in general was, That he found himself much disappointed in what Encouragement he thought he had good Grounds to expect; that he apprehended some Promises would scarcely ever be fulfilled which had been made to him; but on the contrary he was subjected to Mr. Causton, who being jealous of him, as of one capable of discerning his dark Practices, had therefore set himself against him, and not only refused, in an arbitrary Manner, to deliver such Money and Stores to him as he had a Right from the Trust to demand, but sought all Ways possible to ruin him, whereof his late Prosecution was a flagrant Instance. Then he told me (as a secret) that Causton had already began his underhand Craft in relation to me, and insinuated into some People's Heads, that they should not give too hasty Credit to all I said; for that he was well assured I put some Things in a better Light than they deserved; particularly, that all those strong Assurances I had given of the honourable Trustees having it much at Heart to make every Body as easy as possible, who were truly industrious, and conformed themselves to the Laws and Rules of the Place, he thought to be Words of course; and as to Mr. Oglethorpe's coming shortly, he gave little Heed to that, for he had Reason to think otherwise. When I press'd him 16.

to let me know how he could get such Intelligence of Mr. Causton's talking in that Manner, whom every Body knew to be of so close and reserved a Temper; he said he had it from Mr. Brown of Highgate, whom Mr. Causton said all this to lately, and a great deal more: I seem'd to listen to it; but when I found it came through that Canal, was in myself convinced, that supposing Mr. Causton to have ever so bad Intention to discredit me, yet I knew he had too much sense to make a Confident of a Man of Mr. Brown's Character, who is seldom sober, or has the Use of his Reason. Some other Persons coming to speak with me, put an end to our farther Confidence for the present. I saw plainly, that every Hour of my Time might be so employed, if I shewed too much Inclination that Way: A little now and then (I thought) would be Time not ill bestowed, in hearing what the prime Sticklers for each Party had to accuse their Adversaries with; by which I might form at length the better Judgment of those Matters, which produced so much Strife. In several Occurrences of this Day, I learnt that Capt. Hugh McKay had been very industrious in the Highlands to make bad impressions on the Minds of the People there, with relation to this Colony: A great deal Capt. Thompson complained of, and gave many Instances; but from James Anderson (a Carpenter) I got more Particulars, especially by a Letter which he shewed me he had received from one of the Magistrates of Inverness (Bailey Avis) who was his Friend and Kinsman, wherein I read abundance of malicious and false Reports, spread by him to the Discredit of the Trust, and the great Discouragement of many who were otherwise well disposed to come over, and seek a Livelihood here. 1737. Novemb. 16.

THURSDAY. Capt. Thompson's Ship coming up the River, now lay a little below Augustin Creek at Anchor; the Tides flowing so short at present, made the Pilot fearful to venture farther by Yoakley's Bank for want of 17.

Water, till it flowed higher. In the Evening Mr. Brown- 1787. Novemb. 17.
field came and sat with me alone: He entered freely with me into Discourse, which I gave the readier Attention to, knowing him to be capable of informing me of most of the Transactions here; but at the same Time I knew it behooved me to be upon my Guard, lest he should mislead me through Prejudice: He professed a Neutrality as to all Parties, condemning without Distinction, most of their Proceedings, and laying open the different motives which they went on; particularly the Parson, Mr. Causton, Bradley, &c. whom he equally censur'd for Violence and Passion; but I found him (as I thought) attach'd more particularly to Messieurs Williams, McKay, and that Knot, who complained so loudly of the Tenure of their Land, and the Impossibility they lay under of Improvements, which he said had been sadly experienced, by several who had thrown out most of their Substance that way, and found themselves every year falling more and more back, notwithstanding their utmost Endeavours, Thrift, and Industry: I heard all he said, interposing only a few Words now and then, to discover (if I could) what he principally drove at: And in the main I judg'd him studious in projecting some Amendments, in many Parts of the present Management, as well with relation to the Improvement of Lands, as the Execution of Justice; but blaming all such as were led by Passion, and made great Clamours, which he said was not so likely a Way of inducing the Trustees to hearken to their Complaints, as by representing their Grievances in a modest and submissive Stile; wherein I did not stick to concur with him in Opinion; and after two or three Hours so spent, he took Leave.

FRIDAY. Mr. Bradly with me again early this Morn- 18.
ing, together with Mr. Aglionby, bringing with them a copy of the Representation of the Grand Jury, dated the first of September last, which they had sent to London to be considered by the Trustees; and as Mr. Brownfield

was Foreman, I could not much hesitate in Judging who it was that drew it up, especially when his Discourse last Night (so fresh in my Thoughts) was so much of a Piece with this. They left it with me to peruse, and after a little of their usual Talk, went off, upon Capt. Thompson's coming to me with three Highland Servants, which he brought with him from Inverness, instead of Six that were levied, three of whom run away afterwards, frightened at the Report made of Georgia by Capt. Hugh McKay. Meeting Mr. Robert Williams in my Walk this Day, he fell into the former and constant Discourse again, touching the Tenure of the Lands, &c. warmly expostulating thereon, and producing a Letter he had received from some Merchants at Bristol lately, to whom he made Proposals of carrying on a Trade here in Partnership; but they had rejected it with contempt, alledging, that no Factor could act with Safety, or give any Credit for Goods, where no proper Security could be offered; by which Means all our India Trade here, which is the most valuable of any, could not be supported; for no Merchant, either of London or Bristol, would venture to risk anything among People whose Property was so precarious, that they could not make a Title to it; wherefore his Friends advised him by all Means to quit his whole Affairs here, and leave them at any Event, without throwing away any more Money, to no other End than his own Loss. He added, that he expected a Ship very soon from his Brother in the Leeward Islands, only in Ballast, which he knew not what to do with; but that his Brother at St. Kitt's, to whom he was a Partner, had wrote to him, that unless he came away with the Ship, and quitted this Place, he would dissolve the Partnership, and leave him to fall by himself. I reasoned cooly with him as well as I could; but he seemed resolute (whether so or not.) Some Time after I called on Mr. Causton, to consider how far it was proper to take Notice of what had passed, and what Consequences might be expected: Each of us resting in one Opinion, after a little Talk, that this

1737. Novemb. 18.

was a Contrivance betwixt Mr. Williams and his Correspondents, to bring about a design of those Merchants to get Possession of great Part of the Lands of the Province, which would not be hard to do, if the Proprietors of Lands here had a Power of mortgaging; and by that Means cultivating Lands would find no Encouragement, farther than as it conduced to promote mercantile Traffick. It was expected, that this Scene would open more intelligibly in a short Time. 1787. Novemb. 18.

Saturday. Little occurred worth Note this Day: But in the Evening I was informed, upon Mr. Watson's giving out Threats, what he would do when he came to England, in calling all People to Account for what was past; Mrs. Musgrave's Husband (Matthews) apprehended he might mean him (among others) some Trouble in a remote Country, on account of a Partnership subsisting betwixt Musgrave and Watson; he thought it his best Way, to learn before he went, what Demands (if any) he had upon him, which he was not aware of; and therefore got a Warrant from the Magistrates against him, to bring him to Account here; which Warrant he gave to the Tythingman then upon Duty to serve, and offered to go with him and shew him where he was; but the Tythingman refused serving it, for that Reason, because he was upon Guard. Upon Enquiry I found that some Disputes of the like Nature had happened before, concerning the Officer upon Guard's Duty, in that Point, whether he was obliged to execute a Warrant in a civil Action, or not, whilst he was upon a different Duty; and it remain'd yet a Controversy which might produce very bad Effects; as particularly in this Case; to-morrow being Sunday, when no civil Process can issue, in case Watson should remove out of the Province before Monday, by that Means the Action is defeated: Moreover it is of the utmost Importance (as I conceive) that ready Obedience be paid to all Warrants from the Civil Power, for Reasons too obvious to be named. Upon this Matthews (now 19.

nearly allied to the Indians by Marriage) resolved immediately to appoint two or three of them to watch the Passage, and if Watson offer'd to go off, to stop him, waiting what Monday would produce. 1787. Novemb. 19.

SUNDAY. Mr. Wesley gave us a Sermon upon the several Kinds of Passion, from these Words (Jesus wept) setting forth how far they were consistent with Christianity, as our blessed Saviour himself was subject to all of them in his human Nature, except Hatred, which he shewed in nothing but against Vice, and therein personally towards none: The well-regulating those Passions therefore, was the Christian's Duty. In treating of which, he shewed himself a good Casuist (as I thought) but such a metaphysical Discourse, would have been better adapted, in my Apprehension, to a learned Audience, than such a poor, thin Congregation of People, who rather stood in need of plain Doctrine. In the Afternoon Capt. Thompson's Ship finding Water enough in the River, came up to the Town, saluted the Fort, and his Compliment was returned. 20.

MONDAY. My Servants now beginning to recover Strength after their Sickness, I resolved, with such as I had, to begin work this Morning, in clearing the Lot near Town, which belonged to my Son-in-Law, that had been before shewn to me; but some Doubt arising, whether I was mistaken or not in what I thought right, and that being said to me by an old Inhabitant, the Surveyor Jones being also out of Town, about twelve Miles, upon some Lands where he was beginning an Improvement, I sent a Messenger with a Horse to call him to Town, and ascertain it, before I would begin. The Affair of Watson's being apprehended, continued still subject to much Obstruction, from several of the Officers evading artfully, or some refusing positively, to execute that Warrant: And upon a little private Conference I had with the Magistrates, I found they were apprehensive of worse 21.

Things; for they were informed divers of the Officers lately declared they did not value their Commissions, but were ready and desirous to give them up, rather than be subject to such Servitude (as they termed it) and Discouragement of all Kinds: So exasperated were they grown through the Influence of those, who to make their Party considerable, had filled their Heads with Fears and Jealousies, of being perpetually laden with Grievances, for which there was no Likelihood of Redress. I exhorted them to be of good Courage, and steady in pursuing the Thing that was right, and did not doubt but I should shortly see them disunite again, and fall out one with another. We appointed to meet again to-morrow Morning, and consult what was expedient. 1737. Novemb. 21.

Tuesday. This Morning early I went to meet the Magistrates at Mr. Causton's, and this being the Day to which the Court, that was holden at my first coming to Town, was adjourned, I found them in Dispute about putting on their Gowns; whether at this Time it would be proper, or better deferred till Matters were more composed: I recommended to them to read what the Trustees had wrote in their Letter concerning it; where it was found they meant it as a Favour to the Town, in giving greater Weight, and Shew of the Authority of the Magistrates: Mr. Causton seemed to be of Opinion with me, that it would be so, and urged, that the not doing it carried the Appearance of Coldness: Mr. Parker professed a great Desire to shew all dutiful Obedience to the Trustees' Orders, and appealed to those present how far his Zeal in the Service had carried him for supporting the Establishment, even to his very great Loss by such frequent Attendance in Town on publick Business, whilst his own was neglected; nevertheless he would persist, as long as he was able, in so doing; and nothing should terrify him, in Conjunction with his Brethren; then he asked me how well his Gown would fit such mean Apparel (as indeed he had on:) and I found the poor 22.

Man's low Circumstances sat heavy on his Thoughts; but he did not want a good Share of Understanding. I was surprised a little at Mr. Christie, the Recorder's shewing such an Indifference to put on his Gown now or hereafter; for he had executed that Office (he said) from the Beginning, during so many Years, that it took up almost his whole Time, for which he had no other Recompence than to bear the Brunt of all Clamour, and was esteemed among the Disaffected, no other than Mr. Causton's Tool; that he had often sought for Leave to quit it, but was persuaded otherwise; and now he was fully determined. 1737. Novemb. 22.

Mr. Causton replied, that it was well known he himself was the Butt which all the Fury was shot at; and that the Recorder had not so much Reason to complain on that Score; and with some Warmth declared, that if Mr. Christie declin'd his Office, he would no more hold any Court, but be ready to act hereafter, only as a private Magistrate. From what passed, and more that fell from them, I perceived there was grown an inward Coldness betwixt those two, though it was not visible to outward Appearance. I reasoned the Matter as well as I could with Mr. Christie, and asked him what Opinion all the World must have of his good Will to the Publick, if he withdrew at such a Crisis, when every good Man ought to exert himself: Upon which he so far recollected himself, as to assure me he did not intend to throw up in such an abrupt Manner as I conceived; that I should see he would proceed with the same Vigour he had ever done, for the good of the Publick, till some fitter Person was appointed in his Room, desiring me to represent it to the Trustees, in the most dutiful Manner. After much Time spent in this Conference, it was judged most advisable to adjourn the Court, by Notice fixt on the Court-house Door (as was customary) till to-morrow. In the mean while Affidavits were to be taken by the Recorder from the several Complainants against such Officers as had re-

fused to execute Warrants, and thereupon those Officers were to be summoned to answer them. 1787. Novemb. 22.

WEDNESDAY. Several Affidavits being taken pursuant to Yesterday's Deliberation; it was thought best to take another Opportunity for summoning the Officers complained of, before the Magistrates, and enquire into it in a private Manner, rather than at the Court to be held this Day, where the Temper of the People might be observed: And there being no Matter of extraordinary Moment to come on, Mr. Causton (who had Abundance of Business on his Hands, which required Dispatch) desired Messieurs Parker and Christie to open the Court without him, and if any Thing particular happened which required his Attendance, or Assistance, he would, upon Notice, come to them. They did so, and went through the whole Affair of the Day with great Tranquility, and no Interruption; whereat they expressed themselves much pleased, because it was more than they expected: And Mr. Christie told me, he had now read my Commission in open Court, which I had put into his Hands to do at a former Court; but it was then (as he said) forgot. And now I renewed to them our former Discourse about putting on their Gowns, which they shewed a better Disposition to than before, when they were not in so good Humour: And I promised myself to see the general Ferment subside by Degrees, if a firm Unanimity and Resolution was preserved among those who had the executive Power; so that the next Court should be opened with due Solemnity. Mr. Wesley having sent to Mr. Causton for a Copy of some Papers, occasioned through their falling out, Mr. Causton sent him Word, that if he would come to him, or give him an Opportunity of a few Words, he would give him Copies of any Thing he asked; and Mr. Wesley thereupon sending him Word he would wait on him after Dinner, Mr. Causton desired me to be present, and hear what passed. When they met, some Marks of Resentment were easily 23.

discoverable from their Words, as might be expected betwixt two Persons at Variance, recriminating on each other; wherein I really thought Mr. Causton most vehement, alledging high Provocations (too long to insert here) which I presume he lays fully open before the Trustees; as it is likewise to be presumed Mr. Wesley does on his Part. What I thought most worthy my observing therefore, was, that though the Parson appeared more temperate in the Debate, yet he shewed a greater Aversion to a Coalition than the other: For Mr. Causton very readily told him (after the first Heat was over) that to show his Disposition to an Accommodation, he should find him come to Church again, and willing to pass over a good many Things that seemed to obstruct a good Understanding with one another: But no such Advances were made (as I could find) by Mr. Wesley; who by his Replies seemed to be of Opinion, that a Reconciliation was hardly possible. However, from what happened, I hop'd that this Beginning might lead on farther Steps the same Way, and end well at last: They parted with mutual civilities. Some Time after (the same Evening) Mr. Williamson arrived from Charles-Town, who was the Person that married Mr. Causton's Niece, from whence all this Feud arose; and he went away from Savannah not long after the Breach began, giving out that he would go for England; but now he returned again: And meeting him on his coming ashore, I told him what had passed this Day, and the Hopes I had of seeing two old Friends unite again: Which he was so far from being pleased at, that he made a solemn Asseveration, that if such an Agreement came to pass, he would not stay under the same Roof an Hour: From whence I doubted the Breach would widen again. 1737. Novemb. 23.

THURSDAY. Mr. Jones the Surveyor being come to Town again, I went with him to see the five Acre Lot, where I purposed at present to employ what Hands I had; and as it was run out before, he readily shewed me 24.

the Bounds, and renewed the Marks in each Line, which had been formerly made. At my return to Town, I was a little surprised to hear that Mr. Wesley had fix'd up a public Advertisement signifying his Intent of going soon for England. 1737. Novemb. 24.

The Magistrates convened again this Evening at Mr. Causton's, where I was present; when they sent first for one Gough a Tything-man, who was one of those Officers against whom Affidavits had been made for disobeying their Warrants: He behaved with Pertness very unbecoming, telling them, that whatever Warrants he had served, he looked on as a Matter of Courtesy; which justly provoked them, and I took upon me to tell him how justly he deserved proper Treatment, reproaching him with his cabaling against the established Authority, and how inexcusable he was, when I knew that at Mr. Oglethorpe's last departure, he had acted so as to be in his good Esteem, and received some Marks of his Favour, which had he persever'd in, he might have expected reasonable Encouragement from the Trustees. He offered some few Excuses not very material, but principally, that he hop'd that he was not more culpable than others who had done the like. Upon his seeming Disposition and Promises to behave more orderly for the future, and to be as forward as any in promoting the publick Service, as I had aggravated his Offences before, I now became an Intercessor for him, and prevailed with the Magistrates to try how he would perform in Time coming; being of Opinion, that during these Discontents, a little Mildness shown to such as had an Inclination to reform, might operate well; but Severity was requisite for the Obstinate. 'Twas thought best, therefore, after this, to call now and then one of those Offenders at a Time before them (two among which were Constables) after some of the most deserving of them had been first talked with in private, and better advised; which part I undertook to try with one or two of them, whom I had formerly known of a different Disposition. Before we parted Mr. Causton

shewed me a Packet from the Trustees, sent as long since as by Capt. Scott in the Seaforth (Copies of which he had received by another Ship long ago), which Packet now received was broke open, though sealed with three Seals, and came inclosed to him from Mr. Eveleigh at Charles-Town, without one Word about it. 1737. Novemb. 24.

FRIDAY. Spent this whole Day at Home in private, and had no Intelligence of any Thing worth remark; only that the Pettyagua bound for Darien with the Scotch Servants, and others, for Frederica, (who all came with Capt. Thompson) sailed this Morning. 25.

SATURDAY. Very early this Morning I went with what Servants I had that were able to work, and set them on at the five Acre Lot to clear the Ground, &c. At my return I read a publick Advertisement fixt up in the Common Place by Mr. Williamson, and signifying, That whereas Mr. Wesley had given publick Notice of his Intention to go soon for England; he did hereby notify, that there was a Cause depending in this Court, where he had brought his Action against the said Mr. Wesley for 1000 *l.* Damages; and therefore, if any one should aid and assist Mr. Wesley in going out of the Province, he would prosecute such Person with the utmost Rigour. So that from what each of them had advertised, I now began to lay aside all Hopes of an Accommodation betwixt those Families; which would be a Means (I feared) of keeping these Party Divisions alive; many being led by their Passions to espouse that Side which carried on an Opposition to such as they were at personal Enmity with; whilst several of them, I plainly saw, cared little in Reality for either. 26.

SUNDAY. Mr. Wesley, in his Discourse this Day on Acts xx. 26, 27. took occasion to explain what was meant by the Counsel of God; and enforced the Practice of all Christian Duties very pathetically; which he was 27.

well qualified to do always. Some People imagined from the Choice of his Text, that he meant it as a Sort of Farewell Sermon; but it did not appear so to me from any particular Expressions that could shew it. 1737. Novemb. 27.

MONDAY. Mr. Paris, (a gentleman of large Plantations, and one of the Assembly of Carolina) who came to Town last Night, made me a Visit this Morning, when among other Discourse he informed me, that one Mr. Nicholson, who had formerly been a Factor for the South Sea Company at the Havannah, was lately obliged by the Spaniards to quit that Place, together with all other British Subjects, except only two or three that were immediately employed by the Company; that he had in his Passage for England wrote a Letter directed for Mr. Oglethorpe at Georgia, or in his Absence to the Commander in Chief there, importing the Designs of the Spaniards against these two Provinces, and what Preparations they were making; which Letter he had given to Capt. Percy, Commander of a Ship bound from Europe first to Philadelphia, and thence to Charles-Town, whom he met in his Way, having the Letter ready to give the first Ship he found. Mr. Paris farther added, that in like Manner one Mr. Campbell on board the same Ship with Nicholson, had wrote a Letter, and sent it to his Friend ——— in Charles-Town by Capt. Percy: which Letter he (Mr. Paris) had seen; and wherein he wrote in Substance as follows, viz. "I write nothing of Politicks to you, Mr. "Nicholson having wrote fully of that to Mr. Oglethorpe, "which will be publick soon enough." On this Occasion Mr. Paris shewed a great Desire to come at some Knowledge of the Truth of it; and understanding by what he heard at Charles-Town, that this Letter from Nicholson was sent thence by a trading Boat of Mr. Eveleigh's (which Boat came to Savannah a Day before him) he concluded, that it was come to Mr. Causton's Hands: Mr. Causton not being just then at Home, after Dinner, as soon as he heard Mr. Paris had enquired for him, came 28.

and found him out at a publick House; when upon hearing this Relation of Things, he said he had not received any such Letter, nor any other, by Mr. Eveleigh's Boat from Charles-Town; but he was informed there was a Packet directed to Mr. Purry (who was now at Purrysburgh) and he would send a Boat thither on Purpose to enquire whether there was any Letter for him, or not. And nothing else material passed this Day concerning it. 1737. Novemb. 28.

TUESDAY. This Day passed without any Occurrences worth Note. Mr. Causton could not find that any Letter for him from Charles-Town came either by Mr. Eveleigh's Boat, or any other Way: So that Talk which Yesterday filled all Conversation, relating to the Spaniards, began to die away, and was little regarded. Mr. Wesley continued in his Resolution of going forthwith to England, and Friday was given out as the Day of his Departure. 29.

WEDNESDAY. Mess. Watson and Coates with me again this Morning, when Coates produced a large Sheet of Paper, close wrote, containing a Multitude of Grievances that many People (as he said) laboured under; great Part of which he laid to the Charge of Mr. Causton; but upon reading it, though out of such a Heap possibly some few Errors might upon a strict Inquisition be found, I could not clearly discover any Thing remarkably culpable: It was plainly evident, that much Malice was at the Bottom of it, having been the Work of some Years to collect it; and as I knew the querulous and litigious Temper of the Complainant, I thought the less of it; though I gave no Room for them to accuse me of Partiality, or Unwillingness to hear, what any one would lay to the charge of those who had the chief Rule. Coates offered to make Affidavit of all that was wrote; but I told him I had no such Authority; which he seemed disappointed at; and after a great deal of Talk they took their Leave. Mr. 30.

Paris called to make me a Compliment at his going off for Charles-Town: He acquainted me, that he had just received Advice, that Colonel Broughton, their Lieutenant-Governor, died last Week. I wrote a letter by him to Mr. Hopton (at Mrs. Jennys's) putting him in Mind not to fail advising me timely of all Ships going for England. This being the Festival of St. Andrew, was observ'd by the Scotch here with the usual Form; and in the Evening I joined them at a publick House, where they were all in good Humor and chearful. 1737. Novemb. 30.

THURSDAY. Walked out to see my People how they went on with their Work, where only four were employed, three of them being ill at Home; and ever since my Arrival some or other of them were ailing every Day, which required a Doctor's continual Attendance, and like to prove very chargeable. From thence I took a Round among the neighbouring Lots, and returned Home not till Noon. After Dinner I wanted not Employment at Home to take up the rest of the Day. Decemb. 1.

FRIDAY. Another Servant taken ill at his Work this Morning, and came Home; so now I had but three Abroad. This being the Day of Mr. Wesley's intended going off, the Magistrates met, and he sent them a very short Letter of two Lines unsealed, acquainting them, that some Matters of Moment required his waiting on the Trustees, and he desired to know if they had any Design to stop him: To which they returned a verbal Answer, importing, that since he did not think fit to enter into a Recognizance for his appearing at the Court, to answer what was alledged against him, they could not give up the Authority of the Court. After which they gave publick Notice to all Constables and Tything-men, in case he attempted to go off, to apprehend him, or any Person who should aid and assist him therein. 2.

SATURDAY. Notwithstanding all the Precaution that 3.

was taken, it was known this Morning, that Mr. Wesley went off last Night, and with him Coates a Constable, Gough a Tything-man, and one Campell a Barber. This surprized most People (even many of those who wished him best) that he should take such Company with him; for there scarce could be found Men more obnoxious: Coates especially was, and had been a long while one of the principal Fomenters of Mischief, a busy Fellow, always taking upon him in Court to be an Advocate and Pleader for any Delinquent; going from House to House with idle Stories to fill Peoples Heads with Jealousies, and distinguishing himself for a most inveterate opposition to all Rules of Government: All which was evident to myself, as well from what I observed when here formerly, as more especially now since my Arrival: Moreover, he was greatly accountable to the Trust on divers Articles, as well as indebted to many People: And to add to all this, he had never improved one Foot of Land since he came to the Province, or built any Thing more than a very mean Hut. Gough was also a very idle Fellow, pert and impudent in his Behaviour, always (of late) kicking against the Civil Power, and making it his Business to enflame a Sedition: He likewise had little to shew of any Improvement, more than setting up the Shell of a House, which he never near finished, though (if I am rightly informed) he had received considerable Favours to enable him; and now went off in many Peoples Debt, leaving a Wife and Child behind him, who even in this forlorn State scarcely grieve at his Absence, since he used to beat them more than feed them. Campell was an insignificant loose Fellow, fit for any Leader who would make a Tool of him; and all the visible Motive at present to be found for his going off, was in so doing to escape his Creditors. As I was always ready and willing, in Conversation or otherwise, to make Allowance for Mr. Wesley's Failings in Policy, and (out of Respect to his Function) careful not to run hastily into an entire Belief of all I heard laid to his Charge, I

1737. Decemb. 8.

was now asked by divers, in a sneering Way, what my Sentiments were of him; which indeed puzzled me: *Noscitur ex Sociis* was the common By-word; and all I had to say was, that he must stand or fall by himself, when his Cause came before the Trustees. 1737. Decemb. 3.

SUNDAY. Mr. Bradley came to me, telling me the Occasion of it was to inform me, that a Servant-Boy of his had (unknown to him) been one of those to help row the Boat for Mr. Wesley; that the Boy had been missing from Friday Evening till last Night, when he came Home again; and upon asking him where he had been, he told him with Mr. Wesley; at which he said he was much surprized (but I observed he did not express any Anger;) and then he made the most solemn Asseverations, that it was without his Order or Knowledge; which he said he was desirous I should be rightly informed in, whatever other Folks might think: And indeed, considering the great Intimacy betwixt him and Mr. Wesley since these late Commotions, I doubted, that People would hardly credit it. The Church being destitute, Mr. Dyson (Chaplain to the independant Company at St. Simons) now in Town, with Leave of the Magistrate, voluntarily officiated for the Day. 4.

MONDAY. It was now publickly known, that the Boat which carried Mr. Wesley and his Company off on Friday Night, was Mr. Burnside's; that the Rowers were a Servant of Mr. Mercer's, another of Mr. Brownjohn's, one Griffin of Skeedway, and Mr. Bradley's Boy; that they went to Purrysburgh, and landed there about Three or Four a Clock on Saturday Morning, from whence they purposed to make the best of their Way to Port-Royal on foot. This was such a heavy Day of Rain, that there was no going Abroad, so I found Employment within Doors. 5.

TUESDAY. Closely employed all the Forenoon at 6.

Home. After Dinner walked out to see what Improvements of Vines were made by one Mr. Lyon, a Portuguese Jew, which I had heard some Talk off; and indeed nothing had given me so much Pleasure since my Arrival, as what I found here; though it was yet (if I say it properly) only in Miniature, for he had cultivated only for two or three Years past about half a Score of them which he received from Portugal for an Experiment; and by his Skill and Management in pruning, &c. they all bore this Year very plentifully, a most beautiful, large Grape, as big as a Man's Thumb, almost pellucid, and Bunches exceeding big; all which was attested by Persons of unquestionable Credit (whom I had it from) but the Season now would allow me only to see the Vines they were gathered from, which were so flourishing and strong, that I saw one Shoot, of this last Year only. which he allowed to grow from the Root of a bearing Vine, as big as my Walking-Cane, and run over a few Poles laid to receive it, at least twelve or Fourteen Foot, as near as I could judge. From these he has raised more than a Hundred, which he has planted all in his little Garden behind his House at about four Foot Distance each, in the Manner and Form of a Vineyard: They have taken Root, and are about one Foot and a Half high; the next Year he says he does not doubt raising a Thousand more, and the Year following at least five Thousand. I could not believe (considering the high Situation of the Town upon a Pine-Barren, and the little Appearance of such Productions in these little Spots of Ground annexed to the House) but that he had found some proper Manure wherewith to improve the sandy Soil; but he assured me, it was nothing but the natural Soil, without any other Art than his Planting and Pruning, which he seemed to set some Value on, from his Experience, in being bred among the Vineyards in Portugal; and to convince the World, that he intends to pursue it, from the Encouragement of the Soil proving so proper for it, he has at this Time hired four Men to

1787. Decemb. 6.

clear and prepare as much Land as they possibly can upon his forty-five Acre Lot, intending to convert every Foot of the Whole that is fit for it, into a Vineyard; though he complains of his present Inability to be at such an Expence, as to employ Servants for Hire. From hence I could not but reflect on the small Progress that has been made hitherto in propagating Vines in the publick Garden, where the Soil being the same, it must be owing to the Unskillfulness or Negligence of those who had undertaken that Charge: And another notorious Instance of it, is that of the Mulberry-Trees. After amusing myself thus agreeably for a while, I took a Walk to see what my People were doing at the five-Acre Lot, where only four had been able to work for more than a Week past: There I staid some Time, and then returned Home. 1787. Decemb. 6.

WEDNESDAY. Confined at Home with Rain; where I was never at a Loss what to do. Mr. Parker (one of the Magistrates) at my Request came and eat a Bit with me at Dinner; and as I had from a pretty long Observation of him, as well formerly as of late, conceived a good Opinion of him, for an honest, plain, well meaning Man, and one who I apprehended had as good a Share of Common Understanding as most of his Neighbors; I wished to have the more Intimacy with him, imagining I might thereby come readily at the Knowledge of many Things which I should be glad to look into. Among other Talk in private Conversation, happening to say something of Mr. Christie, he asked me if I had heard any Thing of the Recorder's Intention to leave us; and upon my replying, that I knew no more than that he had been with me a little while since, and opened his Mind so far to me, as to say some Family Affairs of his pressed him to go for England in some reasonable Time, which he should be a Sufferer by, if longer neglected; but that he intended to make no long Stay there before he returned hither again; and seemed to desire my Opinion about 7.

the certain Time of his going, when I thought it would be most proper and agreeable to the Trustees, whom he would be cautious of offending; to which I gave him for Answer, that if he would wait the next News from England, probably I might be then capable of judging better what Opinion to give upon it than at present; especially if we got certain Intelligence of the Time Mr. Oglethorpe designed to visit these Parts again: When I had said this to Mr. Parker, he did not stick to tell me, that he had Reason from some Circumstances to believe Mr. Christie was about settling in Carolina, at Bloody Point, and to enter upon it in the Spring; for that he knew Mr. Dormer, the present Occupier of that Plantation, had let it to some Person unknown, who was to take Possession of it in the Spring; at which Time Dormer was to go for England; that Mr. Christie and Dormer were very intimate; that Christie had let his own Dwelling-House to the Sterlings; and that the little House he was now in, he had taken but till Lady-Day: Wherefore from all these Circumstances, it was very reasonable to believe it, &c. Hereupon I presently recollected what had fallen from the Recorder, in our Conference on the 22d ultimo; the Particulars whereof are noted on that Day: Many other Hints I received from him on different occasions, while we sat together; some of which may probably fall under due Consideration hereafter. 1787. Decemb. 7.

THURSDAY. My People having now cleared all the Underwood and Rubbish of the five Acres, what remained next to do, was to fall the grown Timber, and fence in the Whole; which being a Work that none of them were expert at, I thought it best to hire a Man that was well recommended to me, at 12 *l.* Currency per Month, to work with them, and direct them: The most I could yet make of my own Servants, was only four who had Strength, the rest continuing still weak after Sickness. In the Afternoon I had some Conference with Mr. Causton (as indeed it was necessary to impart our Thoughts how to 8.

break through this stubborn Knot of ill-designing People, and restore Unity as far as possible) and it was both our Opinions, that if the Parson had taken a few more with him, of such as he then made his Companions; provided their Creditors did not suffer, the Colony would be better without them: But there were yet some few among the Discontented, whom I could wish to see reconciled; Men that made good Improvements, industrious and thriving; and such as had formerly been of a peaceable and quiet Temper, till lately led aside by the Craft of such as had Views of their own, which yet probably they have not openly avowed. Out of those I had at sundry Times taken upon me to try one of them in familiar, friendly Conversation, (viz. Mr. Fallowfield, a Constable, whose Temper I was the better acquainted with, having lodged at his House during my former Abode here) pursuant to what I had promised the Magistrates the 24th ultimo; but was sorry to find him so changed from the Man I knew him; for he now was sullen and reserved: Nor could I discover what the real Cause of this ill Humor was, unless it arose from a Quarrel and scolding Bout betwixt Mr. Causton's Wife and his some Time before, which Mr. Causton never abetted, but was ashamed of, as he ought also to be. And now the Hands of the Magistrates appeared every Day weaker, Mr. Dearn (one of them) being dead a while since; out of four Constables, Mr. Vanderplank had lain a long Time ill, in so dangerous and decaying a State, that all Hopes of his Life were nearly over: Coates was newly run away; Fallowfield was not to be relied on (as it was thought) and Jones the Surveyor, who was one of the four, very seldom in Town: Nevertheless I could not persuade myself to believe but we should see some of these misguided People weary of their Leaders ere long, and give them up. (Vide Dec. 16.) 1737. Decemb. 8.

FRIDAY. Little stirring to be observed. Mr. Lacy arrived this Day from Augusta, by whom I was informed 9.

the Fort there was in great Forwardness, and near finished; he farther acquainted me, that he had lately run out a little Town near him, for the Settlement of some of the Chickasaw Indians, which he apprehended would be a great Benefit and Addition of Strength to that Part of the Province. N. B. These Indians were a vagrant Branch of the Chickasaw Nation, which was far remote, and borders on the French Settlements, with whom they were in continual War (which we have had various Accounts of formerly) and this small Branch had for some Time past settled in the Neighborhood of New Windsor in the Province of Carolina, where they hunted and traded; but by some Means or other, this last Year the People of Carolina disobliged them, and they preferred rather to have a friendly Commerce with us, and to be ready in assisting us on any Occasion, under their Leader, who is known by the Name of the Squirrel King. 1737. Decemb. 9.

SATURDAY. This Morning I received a Letter from Mr. Kent, which came by the Boat that brought Mr. Lacy: Wherein he tells me, that as he is left there by Mr. Lacy to take Care of all Things in his Absence, he thinks it a great Charge, which he expresses a Diffidence in himself how to execute rightly; whereupon he wishes me to confer with Mr. Causton and others, and advise him. I found by the Person who delivered me the Letter, that Mr. Lacy was so weak and ill when he came off thence, that they had taken Leave of him, expecting never to see him more (which probably might be the chief Motive of Mr. Kent's writing what he did;) but the Change of Air and Movement on the Water in his Passage, had so well recovered Mr. Lacy, that it was hardly discernable he had been ill; and he told me last Night, that he intended to return again to Augusta soon after Christmas: He was gone this Morning for Thunderbolt, before I received Mr. Kent's Letter. This Day produced nothing else observable. 10.

SUNDAY. Mr. Vanderplank died early this Morning, and was buried in a Soldier-like Manner in the Evening, about Forty Men (the Number of a Ward) under Arms, attending him to the Grave, firing three Vollies, and several Minute Guns from the Fort discharged, during the Time of his Interment. An Honour due to him; for he was unquestionably the best Officer of his Rank, and truly zealous in promoting the publick Good. Mr. Dyson being gone to Carolina, and now the Town wholly destitute of a Minister, Mr. Causton read the Funeral Service. Towards Night Mr. Horton came to make us a Visit from the South. 1737. Decemb. 11.

MONDAY. Walked in the Morning to see how my People went on with their Work, where I spent good Part of the Forenoon; and the rest of the Day I was mostly in Company with Mr. Horton, from whom I got what Information I could how Matters stood in the South, where I purposed to have been myself ere now; but the late Divisions at Home hitherto confined me to attend them, and contribute what I could to heal them; wherein I had now more and more Hopes of Success. Upon some Conversation, with Mr. Robert Williams, I was glad to find him discourse with much better Temper than I had observed formerly, relating to the Tenure of Lands, and the great Discouragements complained of by him, and some others, mostly Scotchmen, who (as I have before noted) intend to represent their Case to the Trustees. These may truly enough on this Head only be deemed Malecontents, being continually infusing into Peoples Heads bad Notions of the Precariousness of their Tenure, and going so far as to term it a Slavery under the Trustees, who probably would take Possession in Time of the Fruits of their Labour, in case they were ever able to bring their Lands to any Perfection, after throwing away the best of their Substance in the Way they now went. As I never heard such Speeches without Indignation, so I always took upon me to rebuke them freely. Otherwise (to do them 12

Justice) they expressed an Abhorrence of the civil Discord in the Town, and openly, on all Occasions, took Part with the Magistrates, in Opposition to any Sedition. At this Conference Mr. Williams told me very frankly, that notwithstanding what his Brother and other Friends had wrote, which greatly shock'd him, and had almost made him resolve to leave all, and quit the Province; yet he had fully considered of it now, and was determined with himself to try one Year more, and run all Hazards, still hoping the Trustees would take it into Consideration, and relieve them by some Means or other, before they had lost all. Then he talk'd warmly of the great Desire he had to see the colony flourish, and that no Man should go greater Lengths, or run greater Risks in promoting it, provided he could have any rational View of Success; with Abundance more to the same Purpose; and a few Negroes was always at the End of it. I said as much as was proper for me, assuring him in general Terms, that the Trustees had it undoubtedly much at Heart, to encourage all such especially as went on in good Earnest with Improvements; and I did not doubt but a little Time would show it in some Shape or other, as they thought best. So he left me in good Humour. 1737. Decemb. 12.

TUESDAY. Mr. Horton doing me the Favour to partake of a Bit of Meat with me; from my Observance of an Intimacy betwixt him and Mr. Williams, I engaged him also to make one with us: When our Conversation ran mostly the same as with Mr. Williams Yesterday; in all Appearance frank and easy. In my Walk towards Evening, upon hearing of some Preparations made for a small Collation at the old Indian Town, where Tomo Chichi formerly lived, which is about a Furlong out of Town, I went out of Curiosity (with some others) to see what passed, and there I found a Table spread with a Cloth, &c. Mrs. Matthews (formerly Mrs. Musgrave) sitting at the End of it, with two young Girls, her Husband and Tomo Chichi near by; and a young Shote just ready 13.

barbacu'd over a Fire in the Wood, was set on the Table. They asked us very kindly to sit down and take Part with them; which one or two did, and we who had no Stomach to eat, did not refuse taking two or three Glasses of Wine. The Occasion of this, I found was meant, as a Treat to Tomo Chichi, and three or four Indians, upon his making a Grant of that Spot of Land to Mrs. Matthews and her Husband; and Tomo Chichi addressing his Discourse to me by Mrs. Matthews (who interpreted) said to this Effect: That he desir'd Notice might be taken of his Claim and Property in that Land; that he had granted it to Mrs. Matthews and her Husband; and that he hoped the Trustees would not be offended, if henceforward Mr. Matthews allowed no Cattle to go there but his own; all which I promised to take notice of. 1737. December 13.

N. B. This Land begins at the Rails near the Town's End, runs away West to a small Creek, bounded on the North by the River, on the South by several blazed Trees, and is judged about two or three hundred Acres, more or less.

WEDNESDAY. My Time this Day was taken up mostly at Home, not sparing any to accompany Mess. Horton and Williams up the River, as invited, to make a Party of Pleasure at Mr. Williams's Plantation: They were both Countrymen in England, fond of each other, and almost inseparable here, so as to talk apart with either: From whence I conceived Mr. Williams would disclose his Thoughts more frankly to him, than he would hitherto venture to do to me; and as I knew Mr. Horton to be a Gentleman that professed great Regard to his own Character, for Truth and Honour in all his Actions; I assur'd myself he would have the Interest of the Colony so much at Heart, as to endeavour to create a better Opinion of this Province in his Friend, than he had lately discovered, by so many Complaints of Discouragement. 14.

THURSDAY. The Fellow who was recommended to me, 15.

and whom I hired to attend my Servants, and work with them for their better Instruction, proved such a Rascal in filling their Heads with bad Notions of the Place, and other Discouragements, that I thought proper to discharge him, before he had done more Mischief. And it was a sad Case too well known, that great Numbers of Newcomers were often so poisoned at first, by the Venom of ill-designing People, which they infused craftily, to spoil any future Hopes of Good from them. In the Evening I spent an Hour or two at Mr. Causton's where Mess. Parker and Christie (Magistrates) and Jones and Fallowfield (Constables) all dropping in one after another, by Accident; upon seeing the whole Body together, in whom the civil and military Power was lodg'd, I took Occasion to remonstrate to them how their Number was lately diminished through Mortality or otherwise; and as some of them had frequent Avocations out of Town to look over their Lands, through whose absence (especially of both the remaining Constables at once) the publick Service was in Danger of being neglected; that it was therefore incumbent upon them to think of some Regulation among themselves, whereby all Obstructions might be removed, which might impede the usual Course of Duty which all approving, upon Debate they agreed to what I proposed, viz. that the two Constables should by dividing the Town in two Parts, take each of them three Wards apiece, under their Charge; and that the duty might not be too hard upon them, it was allowed upon either of them going out of Town, they should have Power to devolve that Charge on some expert and well qualified Tything-man, to be named and approved of now by the Magistrates, for executing that Duty such Days as the Constables were absent: Accordingly two such Tythingmen were made Choice of, to act as Deputies pro Vice: After which the agreement was committed to Writing, signed by two Constables, attested and allowed by the two Magistrates; to continue till a better Establishment should be duly authorized.

1737. Decemb. 15.

FRIDAY. Mr. Horton giving me frequent Opportunities of Conversation this Day, gave me plainly to understand, that he thought himself ill used by Mr. Causton in many Instances, enumerating divers of them, particularly in his personal Behaviour to him whenever he came here, as well as his trifling Way of corresponding when he wrote: For that he very rarely gave him any Answer at all to such Matters of the greatest Importance that required it; but usually passing that over, perhaps touched a little upon some trivial Affair of no Significance, and not at all to the Purpose; which often brought him under extream Difficulties, and instead of listening to him, or advising with him for the publick Good, when together, he gave little or no Heed to what he said; but either evaded it by calling on some other Person, whereby he might break off any Conference; or (which was worse) if he talked to him of any Thing, Mr. Causton would make him some impertinent Reply no Way relating to it. Then Mr. Horton observed to me with what Pride Mr. Causton carried it, and such a scornful Air, that he thought himself treated on the same Footing with those other Vassals he employed: Upon the Whole he expressed a deep Resentment at the Treatment which he found. Some Time in the Forenoon seeing Mr. Fallowfield, and falling into a Discourse on what had pass'd among us last Night (which he seemed pleased at) I took Occasion again to talk on the same Subject we were upon several Times before, relating to the late Disaffection which was grown up among the people; which I was very sorry to find him concerned in (Vide Dec. 8) and hoped he would yet think better, and return to his old Way. The willing Attention he gave to what I said, gave me Room to urge it more Home, and convince him how he was acting against his own Interest; which he could never raise so sure a Foundation for, as by Preserving the good Opinion of the Trustees. He readily acknowledged that, and professed a great Value for their Favour, which he said he should endeavour upon all Occasions to obtain; tell- 1737. Decemb. 16.

ing me at last very plainly, that he meant no more than a Resentment of Mr. Causton's using him ill; but his Heart was still the same as ever towards the Welfare of the Colony, which no Man of his Rank should give better Proof of than himself; and upon my telling him, that if Mr. Causton had used him otherwise than he ought, he would find some proper Time to represent it, and have Justice; he assured me, that all Things relating to it should drop for the present; which I thought a good Conclusion. 1737. Decemb. 16.

SATURDAY. Captain Thompson intending in few Days to sail for Charles-Town, and get Freight there for London, to whose Care (I understood) Mr. Causton designed to commit his Letters, &c. with Intent that Capt. Thompson should forward them whilst there, by the first Shipmaster bound for London that he could confide in; I resolved to take the same Opportunity; and therefore employed good Part of this Day with my Pen and Ink, finding very little Interruption worth Notice. One of my Servants came Home at Noon wounded by the Stroke of an Ax in the Leg; and in the Evening another of them was taken ill. The Doctor that dressed the first, and bleeded the other, gave me Hopes that they would both be well again in few Days: But how uncertain soever that might prove, I was very sure his Bill increased apace. 17.

SUNDAY. Nobody to officiate at Church now. In the Afternoon a Sloop came up the River bound for the Island of Providence, from Charles-Town, where she took in her Lading; and Mr. William McKay being on Board, who had a Share therein, stopt here to confer with his Brother Patrick McKay about the Traffick. By him I had a Letter from my Son, who came over from England a Passenger with Capt. Nicholson in the Minerva, that was newly stranded on the Sands, through the unskilfulness of the Pilot, &c. the Particulars of which may be seen in his Letter of the 9th Instant from Charles-Town. 18.

Mr. Causton went out of Town early in the Morning for his Country-House, as usual, generally at the latter End of the Week. 1737. Decemb. 18.

MONDAY. Heavy Rain in the Forenoon hindered all from going Abroad to work, and confined me at Home. In the Afternoon I learnt, that Mr. Christie (who went down the Water some Days ago) was not returned yet, which made me imagine he was employing himself in some Sort or other at Bloody-Point, where it was rumored he had a View of settling in the Spring: What Truth there was in it, a little more Time would show. Mercer, Brownjohn, and Adams the Butcher, were also gone to some Parts thereabouts, to look after some Land, if they could get it to their Liking; which they purposed (as it is said) to raise living stock upon; but I could not yet learn, whether or not they intended to settle there, and give up their Lands in Georgia; which I could hardly believe, though they were all three of the Number of those Malecontents, who set themselves in Opposition to Mr. Causton particularly, thinking themselves ill used by him. 19.

TUESDAY. Mess. Horton from Frederica, and McIntosh from Darien, took Leave in the Morning, and returned to the South: Mr. Causton came to Town before they went, and had some Communing with them both; but that I was not privy to. After their Departure, Mr. Causton took Occasion to tell me, that he observed Mr. Horton appeared very shy in his Conversation with him; which occasioned my calling to Remembrance what Mr. Horton had said to me of him, at several Times, more particularly on the 16th Instant: Upon the Whole, I found there was ill Blood between them. The Master of a Ship laden with Palatines, whose Name was Hewet, came to an Anchor last Night within Tybee, and this Day he rowed up to Town in his Boat, where he reported his Cargo to Mr. Causton, acquainting him how many of them had indented for Georgia, and how many for Carolina; 20.

but had no Letter of Advice with him concerning them. Mr. Causton thereupon gave Orders for proper Boats to go down the River, and bring them up as soon as might be with Convenience to Savannah, where Care should be taken of them, till he had the Trustees Orders, which he waited to receive in some Letters expected by Capt. Nicholson: And this Master now coming from Charles-Town where he had spent a few Days, told us moreover, that a Skooner was actually come from thence with all Capt. Nicholson's Passengers on Board her that were bound for Georgia: So that I began to expect my Son among them some Time in the Day; but therein I was mistaken, no Skooner arriving yet. 1737. Decemb. 20.

WEDNESDAY. Capt. Hewet, who brought the Palatines, came ashore again, and delivered to Mr. Causton the Trustees Packet, with proper Advice; which he forgot Yesterday, and occasioned many Doubts and Conjectures how it should happen. I was busy the fore Part of the Day finishing my Letters for England, which I had been upon some Time Yesterday. This being Mr. Oglethorpe's Birth-Day (which is celebrated here annually) the Magistrates, military Officers, and principal Inhabitants, met at the Fort, where some Bottles of Wine and some Biscuit being prepared, about Noon his Majesty's Health, and the Royal Family's, were drank, under a discharge of thirteen Guns; then the honourable Trustees; and next the Captain General of these Provinces: In the Evening a handsome, cold Entertainment was provided at a Tavern, by the Subscription of upwards of thirty, who (as many as could find them) brought Partners to dance; which they did and were merry. In the Midst of it my Son arrived in a Skooner from Charles Town, together with the other Passengers that came over with him for Georgia: They sailed from Charles-Town on Sunday last. 21.

THURSDAY. Good Part of my Time was taken up this Day in private Conversation with my Son, who brought 22.

me several Letters, as he did also for Mr. Causton, which he delivered to him last Night: And what News he brought was pleasing to every Body; more especially that relating to the Regiment, &c. Capt. Thompson being not like to be ready for sailing yet in some Days, and some Ships preparing to go off every day from Charles-Town, I resolved with Mr. Causton to send our letters by the Skooner that brought these Passengers, and was to return to-morrow: Wherefore I filled up my Time the other Part of the Day in finishing what Letters I had to write. 1737. Decemb. 22.

FRIDAY. This Morning the Letter which Capt. Paris enquired after (as mentioned Nov. 28.) came to Mr. Causton's Hand which he shewed me: But the Person's Name who subscribed it, I observed was not ——— Nicholson, though the Substance was much the same as he (Mr. Paris) was notified: It was brought to Town (I learnt) by Mr. Burn-syde, from his Settlement that he is making upon an Island called Rotten-Possum, about twelve Miles off by Land, or more: He had it from Mr. Hugh Bryan, a Dealer in Cattle, who is furnishing Burn-syde with Stock, and enclosed it to him; but how long it lay in Bryan's Hands, or where else all this while, we could no ways be informed in. This was another sad Instance in what a lamentable Condition we were at Savannah, about the Uncertainty of Letters, be they of ever so great Import: What Regard was due to the Contents of this, we could not tell, being of so long a Date past as August; but it was proper to send a Copy of it, with the other Dispatches to the Trustees, as Mr. Causton resolved by the Skooner, which sailed in the Afternoon, with a Packet to the Care of Mr. Hopton. 23.

SATURDAY. I closed the Week in attending on my own little Affairs out of Town, and forwarding the Work my People were upon, clearing the Lands, &c. 24.

SUNDAY. Christmas-Day. Mr. Dyson being returned from Carolina, supplied the Vacancy in our Church this Day, and officiated in Mr. Wesley's Stead. 1737. Decemb. 25.

MONDAY. Most People idle, and little to be done. Mr. Causton out of Town, Mr. Bradley made me an Evening Visit, and sat with me two or three Hours; when his whole Conversation was upon the old Theme of his being ill used by Mr. Causton; which he laboured to exemplify in a Multitude of Instances; but with so much Warmth, that I thought great Allowance might be made in many Particulars, for Room to question how exactly it comported with Truth: But as there had been a long Difference between them, which originally sprung from an Aversion in one to have any Shew of Dependance on the other, or receive any Orders from him; whilst the other sufficiently tenacious of the Power he had, would not fail to let him know it: This in Time increased to such an Enmity, that each of them plainly discovered their Readiness to be as troublesome to one another as they could; Wherein Mr. Causton seemed to have the Advantage (in Case he would be vindictive) by having it in his Power to do what Mr. Bradley could only retaliate by hard Words, and railing publickly against his Proceedings in all Parts of his Office. His Arguments now were so vehement, and his Passion so far transported him, that he had prepared (he said) a full Narrative of all the Injustice he had sustained from Mr. Causton since he lived here, which he was resolved to print; and to conclude all, made a solemn Asseveration, that one and the same Country should not hold them both. 26.

TUESDAY. Few People inclined to Labour still; so great a Propensity was there among them, through Prevalence of Custom, to keep the Christmas Holidays; tho' Feasting here was not yet in Fashion; and my Servants thought it best Working, without which I told them there was no Eating. The Germans were all now landed; and 27.

the Ship which brought them gone (as we supposed) from Tybee to Charles-Town. Mr. Causton returned to Town in the Afternoon from spending a Day or two in the Country with his Family. Nothing remarkable. 1737. Decemb. 27.

WEDNESDAY. This Day the Germans were divided and parcelled out to their several Employments, pursuant to the Directions sent with them. A small Sloop (Donald Stuart Master) sailed with some Dispatches and a few Provisions for the South, and a Pettyagua with Stores was to follow. I had long since, by a Note under my Hand, directed to the Constables and Tything-men, called for Lists of the several Inhabitants in each Tything; but I found it was hard to come at, scarce Half of them being yet returned to me, and those without any Method, which I must reduce them to; wherefore I put them in Mind again of their Duty, who had so long neglected it, in making no Return at all. 28.

THURSDAY. Upon a little Conference with the Magistrates this Forenoon, I was told another notorious Defect in the Course of Justice, which happened a few Days since, An Execution under the Town Seal was granted against one Turner, a Carpenter, for Payment of a just Debt of 5 or 6 *l.* and put into the Hands of a proper Tything-man to serve: When the Tything-man went to make Distress, Turner and his Wife used him very roughly, shuffled away betwixt them what Goods were of most Value, and sent him off not without some Blows in the Contention; whereupon he complained to the Magistrates, and they granted a Warrant immediately, to apprehend Turner, and bring him before them to answer, &c. but he getting Notice somehow or other of it, lay concealed in the House of one Scot a Gunsmith, and a notorious Dealer in Spirits; who with other Help, took a fit opportunity to carry him off in a Boat: Mr. Christie, the Recorder, being accidently at the same Time near the Guard-House, and seeing the Boat going off with Turner

in it, ordered the Centinel to fire his Piece (a signal for his Officer to come as customary) and to hale the Boat to come ashore, threatening to fire at them if they did not: But they in the Boat called to him in Derision, bidding them fire, or what else they pleased; and kept on their Way till they were soon out of Reach. This Turner also lies under a heavy Fine to the Trust, being formerly found guilty of aiding Mellichamp in forging Currency Notes; which in Mercy was never yet levied upon him; and owing many other small Sums, it is apprehended he will not return again, but take Example of other Run-aways lately gone the same Way. 1737. Decemb. 29.

FRIDAY. Walked early in the Morning to see how my People went on with their Work in Clearing of Ground; and spent the whole Forenoon among the neighbouring Lots, observing what Improvements were made; or I might rather say, what a visible Neglect was to be observed almost every where; for in all my Walks of this Kind, as well before, as now, I not only found Abundance of Lots untouched, and many which had little done upon them, but (which was yet worse) divers Improvements that had been made, now going to Ruin again, the Land over-run with Rubbish, and seeming to be wholly given up and abandoned; at leastwise no Appearance of Cultivation intended upon them this Year coming; so that the Number of those that were occupied to good Purpose was but small: One Reason which I often heard alledged for this, was the great Discouragement they found from the bad Crop that they had the last Season; which is indeed allowed by every Body to have been such; and thereby all their Cost and Labour in a Manner wholly lost, to their great Impoverishment: But it ought to be observed, that it was not a Misfortune peculiar to them alone; for the same Complaint is almost universal, thro' all the Provinces; that their Indian Corn failed, though Rice, and some other Grain did pretty well: And the great Backwardness that People at present shew to cultivate Land, is in 30.

a great Measure (I fear) owing to the constant Talk of some People, who are Landholders some Miles off, and live in Town, who are always exclaiming against their Tenures, the Loss they sustain by white Servants only, without a few Negroes, &c. (as I have before noted) which has filled divers of the Free-holders Heads of this Town also, and several of them (otherwise picqued too) are lately gone for Carolina, to seek for some Land there (*vide* 19th Instant) though it is said they do not design to quit their Possessions in this Province. Spent the Afternoon at Home, nothing else occuring worth Note. 1737. Decemb. 30.

SATURDAY. Mr. Causton came voluntarily and sat with me two or three Hours in the Morning, when we had a great deal of free Converse, and afterwards engaged me to dine with him: Our Discourse was various, concerning the present Situation of affairs in the Town and Neighborhood of Savannah, and the particular Behaviour of some of the Inhabitants, with the several Views which they had; wherein for the most Part our Sentiments were the same: But I observed him more than ordinary perplexed about Mr. Bradley, whose Enmity he seemed desirous to guard against: What he stuck chiefly at now was, that since the Arrival of these Germans (about seventy of whom were fallen to the Care of Mr. Bradley) he had drawn Bills after Bills upon him, for several Sums of Money, payable at Sight, amounting to near 40 *l.* and what he meant, how far he intended to go, or where he would stop, he could not tell; and as he had received no Orders about Payment of Cash, he was truly at a Loss what to do. Upon my saying, that I believed in this short Time, few or none of those People were yet settled to their Labour; he told me yes, he knew Mr. Bradley had employed some of them in working at a Garden-Lot of his Son's, in casting Earth, &c. where he was making Bricks: I could not take upon me to advise him how far he ought to comply, in accepting such Bills, 31.

having no Knowledge what Orders Mr. Causton had received; but I freely told him, that as Matters stood now betwixt them, till it could be brought to a final Issue, I should rather incline to err on the benign Side, provided it was within a reasonable Compass, than by holding too hard a Gripe, give occasion to say it proceeded from Prejudice. What Method he would follow he did not resolve to me; but after Dinner he went out of Town as usual to his House in the Country; where his Wife and Family (Mr. Williamson and his Wife included) reside wholly; and I found Business enough at Home. 1737. Decemb. 31.

SUNDAY. Mr. Dyson officiated again at Church. 1738 January 1.

MONDAY. This Day produced little worth observing. Mr. Fallowfield's Loss at his new Plantation in the Country was the common Talk; where his new House (which was a handsome, well-framed Hut) made very commodious, was burnt to the Ground the latter End of the last Week; and all his Stores, Goods, Linen, Bedding, &c. belonging to him and his Wife, were entirely consumed, to his great Damage; by what Accident was unknown: But his Wife walking out to meet her Husband, who was coming to Town with more Stores of Provisions, and shutting the Door, with very little Fire in the Chimney (as she says) it unhappily catched somehow, and destroyed all in a few Minutes. In the Evening I understood there was a little Assembly of some of the Malecontents, at the House of one Townsend, where probably (as I conceived) no Good was contriving, especially as Aglionby was one of the Company, who was bred a Smatterer in the Law, lodges at present in that House, and is looked on as one of the greatest Mischief-makers in the whole Town; being consulted with frequently by those of the Faction. It is to be noted, that this House of Townsend's is where they commonly resort; being a publick House, though unlicens'd; and the Keeper of it (otherwise an industrious Man in getting Money divers 2.

Ways) being a Man of some Substance, has his House always well provided, with such Things as are inviting; which brings him Custom indeed more than enough. 1788. January 2.

Tuesday. Closely employed all Day in preparing Matters to send by the next Ships ready to sail; and stirred not out till the Evening, when understanding that Mr. Causton was just returned from the Country, I went and sat an Hour or two with him; and among other Things, talked of the great Mischief which I apprehended would ensue, from the unlimited Number of Houses that sold Liquors privately (tho' it was pretty well known who divers of them were) and even the worst of Spirits from New England, or elsewhere; which they got cheap, and thereby many of the working People were drawn in, to spend what little Money they had; or if they had none, they readily gave them Credit, and afterwards exacted Payment of them, by their Labour, about what they wanted: He entirely agreed with me in Opinion; and told me (what he had several Times before) that he had constantly given it in Charge to the Constables and Tything-men at the several Courts holden, to present all such unlicens'd Houses; but that he could never get any such Thing done: Which he could find no other Reason for, than an Unwillingness to be the Authors of Severity towards their Neighbours: I told him I wished there was not a worse Reason for it, and that some among them had not been private Factors, to help such Houses to those Liquors they sold, and found a profit in it themselves; for such Things had been whispered to me as greatly suspected. Another Court being to be holden in a few Days, I told him I did not doubt but he would enforce that Affair home; and he said to be sure nothing should be wanting in him to suppress it, if possible. 3.

Wednesday. The Returns of the several Tythings being at length made, I found divers of them so imperfect, and confused, that it took me up many Hours this 4.

Day in getting them rectified; which I did as well as I could, by calling here and there an Inhabitant of such Tythings to my Assistance, by whom I might learn a true State of their Neighbours. Nothing passed of any Moment that I heard of Abroad: In the Evening I received a Letter by a chance Boat from Mr. Hopton at Charles-Town, signifying, that he had sent the Packet which he received from me in the Christmas Holidays, for London, by Capt. Newton in the Fanny, inclosing two Receipts for it, which the Captain gave him, as he had also a third that he had enclosed to Mr. Verelst. 1788. January 4.

THURSDAY. The Forenoon taken up entirely with my Pen and Ink; and after Dinner I spent the rest of the Day among my Workmen: The whole Day produced nothing observable at Home; but from Highgate we had News brought, that Mr. Brown, an Inhabitant there, in one of his drunken Fits, with little or no Provocation, had taken his Gun loaden with drop Shot, and a Ball, and shot his Servant through the Thigh; and the Surgeon who dressed it said, the Man wan in a dangerous Condition. 5.

FRIDAY. Went in the Morning to Mr. Causton (at his Request) where the Magistrates were convened, in order to consider of divers Matters preparatory to the Court, which by the last Adjournment in November was to be held to-morrow; but it was thought best to adjourn it farther, by publick Notice, till Monday: Summons's for Juries, and other necessary Orders were issued accordingly: And after a Conference of two Hours, on such Things as we apprehended would conduce to the publick Good, I returned Home, to get forward such Papers as were incumbent on me to send, and as I meant so to do, by the next Ship bound for London. In the Evening Mess. Brownjohn, Mercer, Adams and Bush, returned all from Carolina, where they went about three Weeks since (on what Errand I before noted) and meeting 6.

Mercer soon after his coming ashore, who was a leading Man among them, I took Occasion to enter into some Discourse with him, walking to and fro, and telling him in a jocular Way, that I understood he intended to butter his Bread on both Sides (meaning his Design of taking Lands in both Provinces): He told me very plainly, that they had all done what they went about, to to their great Satisfaction; and for his Part, the Trustees were welcome to do what they pleased with all he had in Georgia; where he had suffered too much, and would bear it no longer. Such a surly Answer surprised me a little at first; but I seemed to make light of it; only saying, Some go, and others come; and so we parted: But I thought with myself I would endeavor what I could to enquire the Truth, how far these Men had been Sufferers more than others, that they distinguished themselves in such a Manner. A Schooner came up this Afternoon from Port-Royal, with the Owner Capt. Davis on Board had been a Trader several Years at Augustin, and lived there great Part of the Time: It was suspected, that he intended to carry a Loading of Provisions thither now; but the Government of Carolina having prohibited the Exportation of those Commodities (excepting only to Georgia) by Reason of the bad Crop of Corn last Season; he could not be supplied at Port-Royal; and what his Business here was, probably we might discover shortly. 1738. January 6.

SATURDAY. Very heavy Rain all Day, allowed no going Abroad; but was no Hindrance to the Business I had in Hand, that I might be ready for the next Ship bound for London. 7.

SUNDAY. Mr. Dyson supplied the Vacancy, and officiated again at Church. A Sloop arrived in the Evening from New-York, laden with Provisions from thence, Samuel Tingley Master. 8.

MONDAY. This Day a Court was held; when the Magistrates put on their Gowns, making a very decent Appearance; and Mr. Causton opened it with a Speech, setting forth the Trustees Favour intended thereby, to the Town, in adding a greater Shew of Authority, for preserving all their just Rights, as well as the publick Peace: And among other Things, took Notice of the vile Abuse lately crept in among us, in selling spirituous Liquors in many private Houses, unlicens'd to sell any Sort of Drink; which produced grievous Consequences, and would tend to the Ruin of the Colony, if not suppressed; which therefore the Magistrates were determined to do their utmost in; and hoped every good Man would assist him, in discovering such secret and dangerous Practices, that the Authors might meet with due Punishment: Afterwards the Constitution of the Court was read, shewing its Dignity and Power, that demanded due Awe and Respect. Then they proceeded to Business, trying of Causes betwixt Parties, &c. I sat there good Part of the Day, and had the Satisfaction of seeing all Thing carried on with great Order and Decorum; such as (they told me) they had not seen a great while. 1738. January 9.

TUESDAY. The Court sitting again, I attended there awhile in the Afternoon, and finding nothing extraordinary, but all Matters going on smoothly, I returned to my Business at Home: In the Afternoon Mr. Bradley came to me, acquainting me, that he had tried two Causes there, in one whereof he was Plaintiff, and the other Defendant; both which had gone against him by Verdicts; and he accused Mr. Causton of being the occasion of it, by giving partial Charges to the Jury: In the Evening Mr. Causton called on me, imagining (I supposed) that Mr. Bradley had been telling his Story in his own Way; and acquainting me with the Particulars of the Evidence (as he told it) I could see no just Cause of Complaint; 10.

but it appeared to me, that the Jury had given honest Verdicts. 1738. January 10.

WEDNESDAY. A Boat sent by Lieutenant Delegal at St. Simon's for Charles-Town, called here in the Morning, and brought several Letters; among others, from Capt. Gascoigne, Mr. Horton, and Mr. Hawkins, for me. Capt. Daubuz in the Georgia Pink, arrived at Tybee laden with Provisions from Ireland; and leaving his Ship there, came up in his Boat to deliver his Packets, and make his Report. Richard Turner the Carpenter, who fled lately from Justice, after resisting the Tything-man in the execution of his Duty (vide 29 ult.) appearing now again publickly, in open Contempt of all Authority; The Magistrates, in Pursuance of the Execution granted against him, committed him to Prison. 11.

THURSDAY. In my Walks this Day I called on Mr. Bradley, to put him in Mind of his making me out an Account of the Horses and Cattle under his Care, belonging to the Trust: I found him on his Bed complaining of his Want of Health; which he attributed to his living so much on salt Provisions; and when I said it was proper for him sometimes to get fresh; he replied, How can I get it without Money? and Mr. Causton will let me have none: Which Answer a little surprized me, when Mr. Causton so lately told me how fast he had lately drawn Bills upon him; though for what Uses I knew not. He then went on in his usual Way of exclaiming, very tedious to me, who could be no Judge how far he was injured, or what real Causes there might be of Complaint: But I saw he was every Day more and more discontented, and (I remember'd) the last Time I saw him (which was Tuesday) he asked me if I had any Commands to Charles-Town, where he was going shortly; to which I made him no Answer, nor asked him on what Occasion. The common Occurrences of this Day any farther, were not worth Notice. 12.

FRIDAY. Nothing happened of extraordinary Moment. One of the Families of Freeholders, who had left the Colony some Time since, to seek their Fortune in Carolina, returned again, finding they had not met with such Encouragement as they expected; and reported that some others they believed would see their Mistake. This Man's Name was Tibbet, a good Sawyer, who expected to mend his Wages in another Place: And it was now to be hoped he would set a greater Value on his Lot by improving it more than hitherto. Mr. Causton went in the Afternoon for Ockstead, intending to stay till Monday. 1738. January 13.

SATURDAY. Mr. Bradley brought me his List of Horses and Cattle; and upon my observing how few they were in Comparison of what I expected; he told me, that he believed those Horses which were left, would die soon, being poisoned with the bad Corn Mr. Causton gave him out of the Stores for them: On the other Side, I remembered Mr. Causton had told me, he thought all the Horses would come to nothing, Mr. Bradley and his People having rode them to Death: But which of them came nearest the Truth, I could not tell. Mr. Causton returned to Town again unexpected this Afternoon, and Jones the Surveyor came at Mr. Bradley's Call, in order to run out some of the Trust-Land for the Germans to work on. 14.

SUNDAY. Mr. Dyson did the office again of the Church. Capt. Thompson's Ship fell down the River to Tybee, in order to sail for Charles-Town, and get Freight for England, after laying here a great while, occasioned by his importing a pretty deal of Goods of divers Kinds, which probably he did not find so ready Payment for as he expected. 15.

MONDAY. Capt. Daubuz brought his Ship up this Morning to the Town; when he saluted the Fort with three 16.

Guns, and his Compliment was repaid: I had by him two Servants sent me from the Trust, whom he sent ashore on Saturday Evening. After expecting Capt. Gascoigne to visit us for some Days past, pursuant to some Letters he had lately wrote; we had Advice this Evening, that he was come to an Anchor at Cockspur. Sickness, which had never yet wholly ceased among my Servants, continued to pull them down; and no less than four were now under the Doctor's Care, one of whom we scarcely hoped would live, till this Day he began to recover. 1788. January 16.

TUESDAY. The Court that was adjourned to this Day, sat again; when a great Cause was expected to have come on betwixt Watson and Matthews, the Husband of Mrs. Musgrave (of which I took Notice the 19th of November.) A special Jury was appointed, to the Satisfaction of both Parties, and sworn; but being Matter of Accounts, and each not equally ready, it was put off for another Week. Capt. Gascoigne came up in his Pinnace about Noon, and the Fort, upon his coming ashore, complimented him with nine Guns. Mr. Ellis, Master of a Sloop from Pensilvania, with Provisions, arrived at the same Time, but last from Charles-Town; who told us of Capt. Ayres's being newly arrived there from England; and that he brought the melancholy News of the Queen's Death on the 20th of November last. Most Part of the Afternoon passed in Company with the Captain, Mr. Causton, &c. but whatever Packets might come by Capt. Ayres for Georgia, we heard nothing of any such yet. 17.

WEDNESDAY. Most Part of the Day was spent in attending Capt. Gascoigne, who took Part of a short Commons with me; by whom I informed myself of many Things that I enquired after in the South, where I intended now soon to make a Visit; and he was pleased to offer me a Conveyance in his Ship when he returned; 18.

which he purposed in few Days; and I thought it would be a good Opportunity, if other Affairs did not detain me. 1788. January 18.

THURSDAY. Having now prepared all Matters ready to enclose, and send away in a Packet for the Trustees, except one Account only, which was relating to the Stores of Ammunition and Accoutrements of War, which could be had only from Mr. Causton, whom I had asked often for it; went to his House, to see if I could get it; but he was gone this Morning to his Country-House at Ockstead with Capt. Gascoigne, and some other Gentlemen, whom he invited: Whereupon I acquainted one of his Clerks of it, telling him that the Neglect of it, in case I did not send it, I doubted would be imputed to his Master; and he promised to do what he could in it against to-morrow. 19.

FRIDAY. Mr. Causton and the Captain returned to Town about Noon; and after several Accounts of the Stores and Ammunition brought me, which were so imperfect that I could not accept them, at length I got it done to my Liking: Which compleated all the Lists I had to send by this Conveyance. In the Evening an Express arrived from Mr. Horton at Frederica, with Letters for Mr. Causton and me, dated the 14th Instant, importing, that a Spanish Launch arrived at his House at Jekyll the 11th, with an Officer and nineteen Men, who went back the 13th, and the Officer delivered three Letters, one for Mr. Causton, one for Capt. Gascoigne, and another for himself; which Letters he now sent to Mr. Causton, wrote all in Spanish; desiring him to get that which was for himself translated, and sent him back: To which Letters he referred me; and on my going to Mr. Causton (where Capt. Gascoigne was at the same Tide) I found by the Translation made by one of our Jews, the Contents were to complain of an Insult made by some Indians in Amity with us, upon some Indians of theirs, sev- 20.

eral of whom they had surprised and killed, and carried off their Wives Prisoners. Mr. Horton added, that the Spanish Officer told him, the Governor of Augustin desired to live in Friendship with us, and to have a good Correspondence. 1788. January 20.

SATURDAY. Little or nothing worth Remark this Day. Dined with Capt. Gascoigne at Mr. Causton's by Invitation; when understanding he had provided a small Box to enclose his Dispatches in for the Trustees (being very voluminous) I thought it best to enclose mine in the same Vehicle; which was afterwards delivered to Capt. Thompson, who after so long a Stay here, purposed to go early tomorrow on Board his Ship now at Tybee, bound to Charles-Town; where he promised to see it carefully forwarded by the first Ship for England: And by him I wrote also to Mr. Hopton at Charles-Town, desiring his Care in it conjunctly, &c. 21.

SUNDAY. Mr. Dyson continued to officiate at Church. Capt. Thompson went off in the Forenoon, in order to sail from Tybee. Mr. Causton at his Country-House, where he had an Entertainment for Capt. Gascoigne and other Company. A trading Boat of Mr. Eveleigh's, bound from Charles-Town for New-Windsor, called in the Evening; and by her we had great Expectation of Letters from England, which we looked for by Capt. Ayres, newly arrived there; but none came. 22.

MONDAY. My Servants drawing near a Conclusion now of their Work, in clearing and fencing the five-Acre Lot, and my Dispatches gone to the Trust; I took this Leisure before I went South, to look into the forty-five Acres; and very early this Morning took a Walk thither with my Son, and one or two others; where I took good Observation of what I thought needful, that I might the better give proper Directions what should be done whilst I was gone away. Here I found a Defect of the Surveyor 23.

Jones again; for he had only marked out the two extream Corners of the Land which lay next the Road; but run out no Lines to bound it inward, which would be necessary to guide us, lest my People should go wrong. I returned Home about Noon; and after Dinner Mr. Amory came to me, complaining that in so long Time as he had been here (which was ever since before Christmas) he had not been able to get Mr. Jones to ascertain the Bounds of some Land for him; which was all he desired of him, lest he might for Want of that, go to work on other Peoples Ground; and as for the Contents, he could measure it himself: I promised to speak with Mr. Causton about it, and Jones also, as soon as I could come at the Sight of him: And soon after I went and talked to Mr. Causton upon it, who promised to hasten Jones, that it might be done. Mr. Fallowfield coming accidentally to us whilst together, I fell into Discourse with him (as one of the commanding Constables) concerning the Militia, and the ill State which I feared all their Arms would be found in, upon a due Inspection; which therefore was highly necessary: And he told me they had some Thoughts of a general Muster soon; whereupon I urged it more strongly; and before we parted, I understood it was determined to have it in a few Days. 1738. January 23.

TUESDAY. The Court met again according to Adjournment: when the Trial was expected to come on betwixt Watson and Matthews; but as there had been a special Jury impanelled and sworn, and one of those Jurors was withdrawn, and gone Abroad without Leave (for which the Court fined him forty Shillings) and moreover Watson complained, that two of the Persons intended to have been on the Jury at first, had not been duly summoned; the Court thought it a sufficient Cause to adjourn over the Trial to the next General Court, to be holden some Day in February; against which Day another special Jury was ordered to be summoned. Seeing no Likeli- 24.

hood of Capt. Gascoigne's Readiness to sail soon for the South, I determined with myself to lose no Time, but take the first convenient Opportunity for that Progress. 1733. January 24.

WEDNESDAY. Good Part of this Day spent in Conference with Capt. Gascoigne and Mr. Causton; especially relating to the Spanish Letters lately received, and proper Answers to be returned: And as there was now a Scout Boat here, lately come from the South, partly on particular Business to make up Accounts, and partly to get some new Men, I resolved to make Use of that Opportunity, and proceed in her to-morrow. 25.

THURSDAY. After farther Conference with Capt. Gascoigne and Mr. Causton, when each of them had given me their several Letters in answer to the Spaniards, &c. (which I was to carry with me) I set out in the Afternoon in the Scout Boat for the South, making such Observations by the Way on what Settlements lay near the Water, as I saw proper; intending to make a different Account of it to be sent to the Trustees. We stopt when Night came on, at Skedoway Island, waiting for Day-Light, and a proper Time of Tide to pass through the Narrows of those Marshes. 26.

FRIDAY. In the Morning we went on, and passing by the Mouth of Vernon River, Ogeechic, and divers Islands; we made no other Stop, but as the Tide required, either by Day or Night; and, 27.

SATURDAY. About Three in the Afternoon, we arrived at Frederica, from whence Mr. Horton had been gone not an Hour for Jekyll: But upon Signal given (which was by firing a Certain Number of Guns, in case his being there was thought needful) he returned in about an Hour more; and we spent the Evening together in agreeable Conversation suited to my Errand. 28.

SUNDAY. Not having better Employment for the Day, I thought it was doing my Duty to walk to and fro among the adjacent Lots, whether of one Acre or five; wherein I employed myself the whole Day, Forenoon and After. Mr. Horton readily accompanied me, together with the Surveyor Mr. Augspourguer, and Mr. Hird a Constable, and one of the principal Improvers; by whom I had ample Information of all that I asked, besides what I saw with my Eyes; and we returned not Home whilst Day-Light. 1738. January 29.

MONDAY. Employed myself this Day partly in the same Manner as Yesterday, and otherwise looking into divers Matters at the Fort, informing myself in many Things required of me by the Trust. 30.

TUESDAY. Proceeded farther South, to visit the several Forts and Settlements, Mr. Horton still accompanying me; and we stopt at Noon with Lieutenant Delegal, who commanded the Company at Fort St. Simon's, and received us courteously. I thought it would exceed my Commission to enquire into the Conduct of his Majesty's Officers, and therefore I contented myself with some few Generals, whereof I meant to send a particular Account to the Trustees. In the Afternoon I went on with Mr. Horton to Jekyll, where he had a Plantation carrying on for a Year or more past, with a good Number of Servants, and considerable Improvements made, as well in building Houses, as cultivating Land, having more than twenty Acres fenced in, and preparing for planting. Here we rested this Night. 31.

WEDNESDAY. In the Morning (after diverting ourselves a little, in viewing his Improvements) we went on for Cumberland Island, where stands Fort St. Andrew's, a particular Account of which I purposed to send also to the Trustees. The wind favoring us by coming suddenly about to the South; after some Hours spent agreeably February 1.

(I might say delightfully) there, and informing myself in all that I enquired after, I resolved to turn back again, not thinking it of absolute Necessity to go as far more South as the Look-out at the Island of Amelia, which was at least twenty Miles off; where a Scout Boat is stationed to keep Guard, with thirteen or fourteen Men on an Eminence of Land, encompassed beneath with a Palisade, whereon they cover themselves with a Hut, having two Swivel Guns, two Pateraroes, and one Piece of Cannon (a six Pounder) to defend or annoy with. Before we left Fort St. Andrew's, Mr. Horton, sent off the Scout Boat belonging to Amelia Look-out, with those Letters prepared by Capt. Gascoigne, Mr. Causton and himself, in answer to the Spaniards (as before mentioned) giving them strict Orders to row down, and lay off Shore at Anchor, in Sight of the Spanish Look-out on Friday Evening, that so they might receive their Letters from them on Saturday, and they might be at Augustin with the Governor there on Sunday the 5th, which was the Day agreed on for him to receive Answers. The substance of what the Spaniards wrote being to acquaint us of an Insult made by some Indians in Amity with us (as before noted on January 20.) who they say killed ten or eleven of their Indians as they were rowing in a Boat, and carried off five or six of their Wives, with seven or eight Men more Prisoners; wherefore they did not doubt but we would make strict Enquiry after those who had committed so atrocious a Fact, and punish them, and send back the Prisoners in Safety; as they would be ready to do the like on their Parts, and in all Cases observe a true Friendship, which they desired to preserve betwixt the two Nations: The Answers sent were general, full of Compliments and Professions of all Readiness to discover the Authors of so wicked an Action, which we had in the utmost Abhorrence: But no Promises were made of what was not in our Power. Mr. Horton told me, that the Officer in the Launch acquainted him before they parted, that he understood they were a

1738. February 1.

Party of the Euchies; and if so, they are far off now from us; for those of them who lived on the River Savannah, went off this last Year, we know not whither; being afraid of other Enemies coming upon them there. Towards Evening we made our way back to Jekyll, and took up our Quarters again there. 1788. February 1.

THURSDAY. Lieutenant Delegal, in the Morning crossed Jekyll Sound, from his Fort on St. Simon's, and made us a Visit. Mr. Horton then would not allow us to part without dining with him, which I perceived he had made some Provision for, and we fared well. Afterwards Mr. Delegal took his Leave, and returned to his Fort, and we made the best of our Way to Frederica, where we arrived as the Day closed, having by the Way visited Capt. Gascoigne's Plantation, in his Absence, which is on St. Simon's Island, near the Station where his Ship usually rides; and there he has built a convenient House for himself, with several Out-houses, a Garden, &c. and cultivated several Acres of Land. 2.

FRIDAY. This Day I was fully employed in perfecting such Lists, Observations, &c. as I had began before I went farther South. In the Evening I had the ready Consent of the Magistrates and Constables to sit an Hour or two with me, from whom I was very well pleased to hear, that they all lived in perfect Peace and Quiet, without Fear of any Disturbance from Abroad, and without any Strife or Contention of Law at Home, where they sometimes opened a Court, but very rarely had any Thing to do in it: They seemed to shew some Concern, that there was so little Appearance of Improvements made on their Land last Year, which was owing to the continued Alarm from the Spaniards, and the frequent Duty they were upon (and that was well known) which they hoped would be a just Excuse for them; and they assured me, that there was very few (if any) but who went on now in good Earnest this Season to do all in 3.

their Power: All of which I myself was partly an Eye-Witness of, and could the more easily believe: They expressed a great Desire of gaining the good Will of the honourable Trustees; and I told them, I would do them Justice in representing it; and moreover could assure them of obtaining their Favour in Proportion to their future Diligence and good Behaviour. 1738. February 3.

SATURDAY. About Ten in the Morning I took Leave at Frederica, and steered for Darien in my Way Home, Mr. Horton still affording me his Company; and Mr. Augspourguer, the Surveyor, having Business Northward, was welcome to a Place in the Boat. The Wind not favouring, we made it near Four a Clock before we arrived there, where I lost no Time in taking a List of the Inhabitants, and an Account of all Things requisite, pursuant to my Instructions. It was a Pleasure to me to be informed here from Mr. McIntosh, the Principal among them (who indeed is a careful and discreet Man) of the orderly Behaviour of these People, and their real Diligence in Improvements; having laid open a good Tract of Land, all the Lots run out to the Old King George's Fort, and some others the other Way; all of which they purposed to cultivate and plant this Season, and hoped from the Product of their last Year's Labour, they should do much greater Things this. The Particulars collected here by me, I purposed also to send the Trustees with the rest. Mr. McIntosh gave me a kind Reception; and, 4.

SUNDAY Morning, most of the People being gathered together, they expressed themselves well pleased that somebody was sent to inspect what they were doing, shewing a Desire that their Work hitherto might be well approved of; which I told them they need not doubt, and I would not fail to do them Justice in what I wrote concerning them. About Ten a Clock I took my Leave of them, and Mr. Horton staying there in order to return 5.

in the Afternoon to Frederica, Mr. Augspourguer and I pursued our Way towards Savannah: The Wind favouring us, we made good Speed, and no Stop till Midnight; when upon Entrance into the Narrows through Skeedaway Marshes, we lay on our Grapling till Day Light; and, 1788. February 5.

MONDAY, early in the Morning, we kept on our Way, till about Noon arriving at Thunderbolt, I went ashore there, partly to visit Mr. Lacy, who had been dangerously ill, and partly to see how the Cultivation of Land went forward there among his next Neighbours (his own good Improvements being well known;) but I could not discover any great Matters done among them. I was glad to hear Mr. Lacy was grown well enough to go to Savannah Town, about an Hour before I came. Then we kept on our Course, and a few Miles farther down the Water we came to Mr. Causton's Plantation at Ockstead, which stands on a fair Eminence. Capt. Gascoigne and Mr. Hugh Anderson standing on the Bluff, I went ashore to salute them, where I found a good Dinner just on Table, and was easily persuaded to take Part of it: Mr. Causton I understood went to Town in the Morning, leaving the Captain there (who came with him last Night) and he was expected to return to them this Evening. After Dinner I was agreeably amused in viewing the fine Improvements here made, as well in building a very handsome House after the modern Taste, neatly finished, with convenient Offices and Out-houses adjoining near, in an uniform Manner; as also a large Garden and Orchard laid out elegantly, planting, and intended to be well filled with the best Kinds of all Things which this Country will produce. About Four a Clock I returned to my Boat, and arriving at Savannah just at the shutting in of Day-Light, having by the Help of favourable Winds made this Town in eleven Days, which at setting out I could not well promise myself to accomplish under three Weeks. I learnt nothing new from my Son of any Mo- 6.

ment since I went away; but all Things much in the same Way. 1738. February 6.

TUESDAY. Very heavy Rain all Day, with some Thunder and Lightning, confined me at Home: Capt. Gascoigne, with Mr. Causton, returning to Town in the Evening, and desiring my Company; I went and sat with them. We had neither of us any Thing new and material to communicate, and therefore nothing passed in our Conversation but ordinary Chat. 7.

WEDNESDAY. Advice came this Day, that one Hughes, a Smith, settled at Abercorn, was newly gone off, without the least previous Notice of his Intention, for Carolina, with his Family; which shewed him to be an errant Rascal, Mr. Causton having very lately supplied him with good Stock of Provisions out of the Stores. To balance this, one Desborough, a Carpenter, who went off from Savannah for Carolina some Months since, with his Family, now thought fit to return again, and reported, that Atwell, and some others, he believed would shortly do the same. This verified my conjecture which I had wrote to the Trustees, concerning such to-and-fro People, who were handicraft Men, and always seeking how to improve their Wages. One Scott, a Gunsmith, a notorious Dealer in Rum, was this Day charged upon two Affidavits with retailing that Liquor, and bound over to the Court in order to be prosecuted for two Offences, as well as for selling Rum, as for selling it without being a licensed Victualler. Happy were it for the Town, if all Delinquents of the same Kind were discovered, and severely punished; which certainly would appear to be a greater Number than can be easily imagined; and not only tends to destroy the Peoples Health, but debauches the labouring People and Servants, being Places of Nursery for all Vices; and it is observable, that Thieving begins to grow very fast, robbing of Gardens and such like of late being frequent. Capt. Daubuz in the Georgia 8.

Pink being unladen and clear, fell down the River a little Way, in order to sail, as soon as the Wind favours to go over the Bar. 1788. February 8.

THURSDAY. Upon my telling Mr. Causton how great Reason Mr. Delegal had to complain of the Want of Carriages for his Guns, which he expected hence; and Mr. Causton laying the Blame upon one Young, a Wheelwright, who undertook it some Months ago; I went to Young, and rebuked him sharply: He had Half a Dozen ready, which I told him he might very conveniently put on Board the Hawk, now Capt. Gascoigne was just upon sailing thither; and he promised me he would, and also assured me no further Time should be lost in getting the Remainder. 9.

FRIDAY. Capt. Gascoigne and Mr. Causton sitting a while with me, the Captain took occasion to talk of the very great Inconvenience they lay under in the South, for want of having divers Kinds of Stores always ready at Hand for fitting and repairing of Boats, and supplying them with Sails, Oars, and other Necessaries for the Service, which would often have suffered very much in Dispatch, had not he assisted them with his Carpenter, and what was wanting; whereupon he proposed, that a private Store of proper Utensils might be lodged with him for that Purpose, such as Pitch, Tar and Turpentine, Cloth for Sails, and divers other Articles, for which he would be Accountable to the Stores here, &c. Wherein he partly directed his Discourse to Mr. Causton, with whom he had before talked of it; and they both seemed to expect my Opinion: To which I made Answer, that I saw no Objection to it; but it would be necessary to have the Approbation of the Trust, and was somewhat doubtful in myself how far multiplying Stores might be agreeable to them, when the Publick Stores for the South Part of the Province were so near the Captain's Station as Frederica is. 10.

SATURDAY. This Day I devoted to my own private Affair of cultivating Land; and walked out early with my Son to see what Progress the Men made in clearing the Ground near three Miles out of Town: I spent some Hours there, and coming Home in the Afternoon, we were catch'd in a heavy American Rain, and handsomely washed to the Skin. 1738. February 11.

SUNDAY. Mr. Dyson continued to officiate at Church with a pretty full Congregation. 12

MONDAY. A Brigantine came up the River laden with Provisions of the usual Sort from New York, at the Disposal of ——— Provost, Supercargo. Mr. Christie the Recorder, having let out to several his Dwelling-House, and other Conveniences in Town, and laid aside any farther Thoughts of Bloody-Point in Carolina, and a Fishery there, which formerly at that Time he was intent upon, as I then noted; now all on a sudden resolved to apply himself wholly to improving of Land, and live upon it; reserving only to himself a Lodging-Room in Town, where he purposed to be on certain Days, for executing his office as a Magistrate: 'Twere well if he persisted stedfastly in this Purpose; but his Humour being so variable, I doubted how long he would be of the same Mind, having (as I learnt) divers Times rented this or that Lot (as his Fancy led him) of the Owners, with Design to cultivate them to such particular Uses, as he thought the Nature of the Soil was properly adapted, and quickly thrown them up again, without bringing any Thing to Perfection. A Man of competent Knowledge in many Things, but unstable in all his Ways. Mr. Causton returned in the Evening from Ockstead. 13.

TUESDAY. Bailiff Parker and Mr. Hugh Anderson taking Part of a Commons with me, after Dinner took a Walk, first to the publick Garden, where I was very glad to see so good a Progress made in putting all into due 14.

order again, after the sad Confusion it had been lately in. Thence we went to several neighbouring Lots; and the great Improvements which Mr. Bradley was making on a five-Acre Lot of his Sons, being much talked of; I had a Desire to see that, where indeed I found great Things done; a neat Garden well laid out, on about an Acre of it, which was filling, and to be filled with proper, choice Fruits: on a Slope which led down to a Swamp, and which was well dressed, were planted upwards of an hundred Vines, raised from Cuttings brought out of England partly, and partly from Pensilvania: To drain the Swamp, several deep Trenches were cast up with great Labour, and the Land thereby becoming very rich, was designed to be planted with Rice: One remaining Corner of the Lot being productive of good Clay for making Bricks (whereof Experiment had been effectually made) was to be reserved for that Use. All this was a little suprising; but my Wondering ceased when I found the Work was carried on by a great Number of those Germans imported by Capt. Hewit: Twenty or more of them I observed were at Work upon it, besides others preparing Materials in the Woods, for paling the Gardens, and divers Accommodations of that Sort. After my return Home, upon my telling Mr. Causton what I had seen, he said he never had, nor was yet inclined to it; but what he knew was, that none of all those Men under Mr. Bradley's Care, had ever done a Stroke of Work towards clearing or cultivating the Trust's Land; from whence it might have been hoped some Produce would have arisen towards their Maintenance another Year; but, far from that, they had not yet made themselves any Huts, or Covering of any Kind to live in, but continued a Burden on the Trust, by taking up divers vacant Houses in Town, which they were put in at their first Arrival for Shelter, and the Rent of all which will come to upwards of 30 *l.* 1738. February 14.

ASH-WEDNESDAY. One Smith, a Shoemaker (not a 15.

Freehold Inhabitant) paying away a few Spanish Bits, the Receiver observed them to be fresh clipped; whereupon he went to a Magistrate, and got a Warrant to apprehend him, and search after more; by which Power they found Half a Pound Weight of new Clippings, and another Bag of Spanish Bits newly clipped: All which appearing so strong a presumptive Evidence of its being done by Smith, he was committed to Prison, in order to take his Trial at the next Court for so high a Misdemeanor. Mr. Brown's Servant at Highgate being likely to die, as the Surgeon declared who attended him; a Warrant was ordered to take Brown into Custody. (*Vide* January 5.) 1738 February 15.

THURSDAY. This Morning an Express arrived from Lieutenant Willy in the Creek Nation, and came by the Way of Augusta, signifying, that the Choctaw Indians in the French Interest, had some Time in November last come in a great Body, far superior to the Chicasaws, and attacked them in such a Manner, that the Chicasaws not being of Force sufficient to face them, betook themselves to their Forts, to defend what they had: That after they had committed what Plunder they thought good, killed and taken Prisoners about twenty People, and also killed and eaten a great Number of Horses, partly belonging to those Chicasaws, and partly to white Men, they marched off, telling them they would come and visit them again in the Spring, &c. It is added, that the Chicasaws are said to have followed them, and fallen on their Rear with good Success; but we do not find it confirmed. The same Advice tells us, that Col. Bull had sent Notice to the Chicasaws of certain Information he received, that the French were making great Preparations to fall upon them in the Spring, resolving utterly to destroy their Nation; whereupon he persuaded them by no Means to shut themselves up in their Forts, which would be no Defence for them against the French Artillery, but prove certain Destruction; wherefore their best Way would be 16

to gall them with Ambuscades; or if they could not trust to that, then to retreat nearer to their Friends, from whom they might be supplied with what they wanted against their Enemies. I made no Doubt but the Trustees would have the whole Affair fully represented to them by Mr. Causton, to whom this Express came. In the Afternoon the Magistrates, upon examining into the Affair of Mr. Brown, thought proper to commit him to close Confinement; and gave Notice to Smith, who was committed Yesterday, that if he could find sufficient Bail for his Appearance at Court, they would accept of it. 1738. February 16.

FRIDAY. Capt. Gascoigne, who arrived here the 17th ult. took his Leave this Day, and went for Tybee in the Ranger Sloop, in order to Sail: At his going off, the Fort saluted him with nine Guns. In the Evening Mr. Bradley came and sat with me, making grievous Complaints of the cruel Usage he met with from Mr. Causton, whereof he enumerated divers Particulars: Among others, he told me, that he had drawn two or three small Bills on him for Payment of Things absolutely necessary; such as two Doctors for attending his Family and Servants in their Sickness, and others for Cloaths for his Children, &c. all which he had not a Penny to discharge; nevertheless Mr. Causton refused him any Assistance, telling those who brought them, he would pay none of his Bills; insomuch that he expects every Day to be arrested for Payment. The Workmen about the great House (which he calls his) who are mostly Germans of Mr. Spangenburgh's Tribe, he said, upon demanding Payment, were likewise refused, unless he will sign their Accounts; which he told me he objected to, because he finds that Mr. Causton will make him Debtor in his Books to the Trust for all publick Works that he is concerned in; and upon my saying, that if Mr. Causton did so, I apprehended that it would not be a Charge upon him when those Accounts were liquidated; he replied; that in case either of them died, it would not 17.

easily be set right, and he would not leave his Family at Mr. Causton's Mercy, in case he survived. He desired I would particularly take Notice of this; which I promised him I would; and then he gave me broad Hints of his Intention not only to concern himself no farther about the House (which it is vulgarly computed is very expensive; and surely I think, intended for a greater Inhabitant than Mr. Bradley) but also that he had Thoughts of quitting all, and therefore hoped I would put a good Construction upon it, if I heard he was gone privately off: For should his Intention be known, probably he might be stopt;——— with Abundance more to the same Purpose; which I listened to, and said little. Whilst we were conversing, Mr. Brownjohn came to speak with me; and knowing that he and Mr. Bradley had been before very intimate, being one among the Malecontents, I expected to have heard some angry Words from him too, but therein I was mistaken; for he only took Notice in a cool Manner, that Mr. Causton had dealt hardly with him, as he thought, in a few small Instances, which he named; which he should say no more of at present, but would wait the Opportunity of appealing to a greater Man than him: I very much commended his Discretion, telling him that it was the Advise I gave to all who complained of ill Treatment, to reserve such Complaints against a proper Time, when strict Justice would be done them, and those who were injured would have Right; but to set themselves against the Colony for any private Pique against this or that Man in Power, who they imagined injured them, without appealing farther, was doing an Act of Injustice to the Trustees, whose Aim was to make every Body, who was industrious, easy: All which he seemed to give good Attention to. N. B. This Brownjohn was one of the four before-mentioned (January 6) who had been at Carolina, &c. of whom Mercer was the chief Leader, and the most sour in his Temper of any of them; and this Man being his Brother-in-Law, naturally concerted with him: But

1788. February 17.

as I knew him otherwise a good-natured Man, and one of the valuable Freeholders in Town, for the Improvements he has made, wherein he has been curious in many Experiments to find what the Soil was most fitly adapted to; and this Year particularly has Wheat, Barley and Oats, about Half an Acre of each in a very flourishing Condition, expecting the Wheat which is nigh shooting in Ear now, will be ripe in May; besides a good Number of various Kinds of Fruit-Trees, which he is raising; and lives decently with his Family: For these Reasons I sought his Acquaintance, as well hoping by that Means to reduce him to a good Disposition towards the Colony, as to get some Instructions from him about the most profitable Way of planting: And having before invited him to come and sit an Evening with me, when he had most Leisure and Inclination; it happened he came now; and from the Reception I gave him, I expect he will come again, and grow good humour'd as in Time past. 1738. February 17.

SATURDAY. Mr. Causton understanding, that Mr. Bradley had been with me last Night, came to me; and in his Turn laid Abundance of heavy Things to his Charge, running over a long Scene of Mr. Bradley's Behaviour towards him; how in all Things he made it his Study to perplex him, and create him what trouble he could: That nothing he could do would ever satisfy him, but every Day produced some new and extraordinary Demand, which he could not warrant the complying with: That he had professed and avowed Enmity against him; done all that lay in his Power to stir up the People to an Aversion towards him; and that it was impossible for him, or any one who had to do with such a Person, to live in Quiet: That he was continually laying Traps and Snares to catch him, in case he fell into any Error; so that he did not think himself safe at any Time from his Wiles; that he had borne it so long, and had been so scandalously traduced through his Means, he was resolved to bear it no longer; and any Body was welcome to take his Place, unless the 18.

Trustees would defend him from such injurious Treatment, who (he added) too were falsely served by him, as they would find, when they compared the great Expense he had put them to, with the Fruits of his Labour; which for his Part, he saw scarce any Appearance of. Abundance more to the like Purpose fell from him in a great Passion; which indeed I could not wonder at, if true (as I had Reason to apprehend good Part of it was, from what I had observed;) but I interposed in my communing with him, no farther than to persuade him to be pacified, till a proper opportunity offered, of bringing all these Things into open Light, before those who would do impartial Justice, and not suffer such as appeared to serve them well, to be run down. Then he said, that he was determined for the remaining Time to come, that he had any Thing to do with him, not to have any Converse or Dealing of any Kind with him, but before Witness; and to pay no Money on any Account he should bring, but what was of absolute Necessity, and perfectly well warranted; so we parted. 1738. February 18.

SUNDAY. Mr. Dyson officiated still at Church. 19.

MONDAY. Mr. Bradley with me again, complaining now of more Grievances: That among those Germans under his Care, there was one Carpenter, which he expected would have been of good Use to him in building Huts, &c. for his People; but that Mr. Causton this Morning had taken him away from him; and that upon his asking the Man what purpose he was called off for, he told him he was hired to serve Mr. Williamson (Mr. Causton's Nephew:) That having lately a Carpenter among his own Servants, who was now dead, he was hereby rendered utterly helpless, and knew not how to settle those People any where, &c. Then he told me (as he had several Times before) that he never could get the Trust's Lot near Vernon River to be run out by Jones in the Manner as shewed him by the Trustees, and as his 20.

1738. February 20.

Agreement with them was, viz. a Mile square; but that Jones, after being so often called upon by him, had lately sent his Boy, and run out that Lot two Miles long, and Half a Mile broad, alledging it was pursuant to his instructions when bordering upon a River; which Bradley asserted was not true; for it was all Marsh near it, and so navigable Water within two Miles: And it was in vain to cultivate that Lot in such narrow Shape, which by Reason of Woods so near adjoining, would produce not Half a Crop. Upon the Whole, he said, that he found that Mr. Causton was set upon it, to defeat him in all his Undertakings; and that therefore he resolved to quit his Hands of the Germans, and have nothing more to do with them: All which he desired me to acquaint Mr. Causton with, also that I would take particular Notice of it: Both which I promised him. Soon after he was gone, Adams the Butcher came and showed me a Bill of 6 *l.* and odd Money Sterling, which Mr. Bradley owed him for Meat, and which Mr. Bradley had drawn on Mr. Causton to pay, but Mr. Causton had refused it; whereupon he had taken out a Warrant to arrest Bradley, and hoped, by so doing, he should not give Offence to the Trustees, as Bradley was their Servant, asking my Advice; but I told him it was not any Part of my Office to meddle in such Matters of common Right; that the Trustees had erected a Court of Justice, which I did not doubt but they meant should be open to all Complainants. In the Evening I acquainted Mr. Causton with what Mr. Bradley had given me Commission to say; who after pausing a little, told me, that in case Bradley was in Earnest, he had one capable and ready to employ those People, to better Purpose than they were like to be under Bradley (meaning Mr. Parker) but he (Mr. Causton) was of Opinion, that Bradley would hardly stick to what he had said, and therefore wished, if I saw him again, that I would know of him whether he was determined to abide by the Message he had sent him, or not; which I promised I would the first Time I saw him; and I be-

lieved that would not be long, for he now was almost daily dinning me with his Complaints against Mr. Causton, of one Sort or other. Late this Evening another Sloop came up the River, laden with divers of the usual Sorts of Provisions from New York, ——— Stenbury Master. 1738. February 20.

TUESDAY. It was not long before I met Mr. Bradley again, who followed me Home, and went on in his usual Way of Talk, and accusing of Mr. Causton; which he was so full of, that he waited for no Answer from me, to any Matters he alledged: Wherefore I heard with Patience all he thought fit to utter, for the Space of two Hours; wherein he rambled, like a Man out of his Senses, from one Subject to another; sometimes charging the Trustees with Non-Performance of the Agreement they had made with him, and afterwards leaving him in the Hands of a Person, who it was well known (he said) would be glad to see him hanged: Then he would return again to his Catalogue of Sufferings thro' Mr. Causton's arbitrary and unjust Dealings with him (as he termed it) and with many dreadful Imprecations, declared his Resolution of printing his Case in the *Carolina Gazette*, and publishing the cruel Usage he had met with. From which Violence of Passion I expected he would have confirmed what he before had desired me to note, of his Resolution to throw up all farther Care about the Germans, &c. but instead of that, he told me, that he had considered farther of it, and now thought otherwise of it; for he believed, that Mr. Causton sought all Ways to make him weary of them, and resign that Charge; for which Reason only he would not yet do it, that he might have the Pleasure of gaining such a point upon him if he did: Though what remained of them shortly would not be worth any man's having, after they were pickt out every Day that were fit for Service; divers of them being taken from him since what he told me of Yesterday. Upon my saying, that it was the Trustees orders to discharge all such as could 21.

either pay for their Passage themselves, or had any Friend to do it for them; he asked me, whether or not I thought it was the Trustees Meaning, that any Person had Liberty to wheedle them away under Colour of doing them a Kindness, by paying for their Redemption from their present Service; and at the same Time to engage them in their own Service by Indenture for the like Time, under Pretence of being better treated; whereas they would find themselves abundantly more enslaved, and make good the Proverb, out of the Frying Pan into the Fire: To all which he not seeming to expect any Answer; for this Time again we parted: And when he was gone, I could not but doubt some of those poor People might verify that Proverb. 1738. February 21.

WEDNESDAY. This being the Day appointed for another Court to be holden, it was opened, as usual, in due Form, and a Grand Jury Impanelled; when it was proposed by some few of them, that they apprehended they had a Right to administer Oaths, and make Enquiry thereon of all such Matters as they thought fit to examine into: The Tendency of which was easily seen into, and not allowed of by the Court, which occasioned some Debate: And as the Magistrates were pleased to appeal to me for my Sentiments therein, I frankly declared, that it appeared to me contrary to the Usage of all Grand Juries in England: That in all wherein I had served, the Witnesses to the Facts set forth, whether by Indictment, or otherwise, were indorsed on the Back, and certified to be sworn by the Clerk in Court, before they were examined; though it must be supposed, many of such Jury were acting Justices of the Peace, and qualified to give an Oath and record it, on other Occasions: That in this Case therefore more particularly, I could not imagine any Body of Men capable of administering an Oath, who had never any one of them been empowered by the Trustees so to do on other Occasions. Upon which they acquiesced; and much the greatest Part of them appeared 22.

well pleas'd: Only two or three of the Remnant of the Malecontents seemed disapponited in their Views of creating fresh Trouble, and new Disturbances; which they could not fail in (they thought) if they had such a Power of Inquisition vested in them. In the Evening, by a Pettyagua just arrived from Charles-Town, I had a Letter from Mr. Hopton there, dated February 6th, to acquaint me with the last Packet for the Trustees being sent by the Prince William, Capt. Adam Montgomery: So long was this Pettyagua on her Passage. 1738. February 22.

THURSDAY. Attended the Court, where three offences were to be tried, which the Grand Jury had found Bills of Presentments against. The first was against one Scott, a notorious Retailer of Rum: The Evidence against him were two Affidavits, taken from two Persons who were now gone to Sea, who swore they drank both Punch and plain Drams often, of his and his Wife's filling to them, and that they left a Gold Ring as a Pledge for payment: To which the Defendant pleaded that they were both old Friends of his, whom he had treated; but that they paid nothing and they had the Gold Ring again: But it appeared, that the Gold Ring was given up after those Affidavits were made, to elude the Law; whereupon pledging any Thing valuable, being to be understood for Payment; the Jury were directed to find him guilty: But they brought in their Verdict to acquit him; which was so barefaced and scandalous a Proceeding, they were sent out again, and their Verdict not accepted: But they returned a second Time and persisted; so that this hopeful prosecution was defeated; but forasmuch as they had divers former Complaints of him of various Kinds, the Court now required him to enter into his single Recognizance of 50 *l.* for his good Behaviour; which he not readily complying with, he stood committed till he did. The next Offender was one Smith, an Irishman, Shoemaker, an Inmate at Savannah, who was prosecuted for clipping Spanish Bits: The Clippings 23.

were found upon him ; he was taken in uttering some of them when newly clipped ; had little to say for himself, and was found guilty of the Misdemeanor. The third was an idle Woman of the Town, indicted for Petty-Larceny, in stealing a Shirt ; for which she also was found guilty : But the People here will not yet easily think Rum-selling a Crime, till some can be brought to understand it with Severity. In the Afternoon the Cause came on to be tried betwixt Watson and Matthews, which had been a pretty while depending. Mr. Causton very opportunely was taken with a sore Throat ; which gave him Handle for a fair Excuse to be absent from this Trial, and which he was otherwise determined not to sit as Judge in, having been basely traduced by Watson, as a partial and prejudiced Man against him. This Trial was intricate and tedious, being wholly on fair stating an Account of Partnership betwixt them ; and after the Court had sat till late at Night, observing that no evidence was to be produced more than Books of Accompts, I took the Liberty (though a Spectator only) to propose, that the Court might leave it to the Jury to examine those Books and Accompts themselves, leaving it to them to meet when and where they pleased to look into it, and inform their own Judgments upon the Whole ; only limiting them to a fixed Time for their Returning to Court, and make such a Report of their Proceedings as might enable the Court to give a Charge to the Jury according to Law, whereon to find ther Verdict. The Proposition was approved by the Court and all Parties ; so they adjourned. 1738. February 23.

FRIDAY. Mr. Causton acquainted me with Mr. Bradley's having made some extraordinary Demands on him for divers Kinds of Provisions out of his Stores ; whereupon he was making up his Accompts to the latter End of December last, in order to send it to the Trustees, by which they might see how far he had exceeded his Allowance as per Agreement with the Trustees ; which 24.

Allowance he showed me, as he was advised from Mr. Verelst in his Letter dated in March last: And even now, he said, Mr. Bradley had already exceeded his Allowance for a Quarter ending the 25th of March next, though one Third of the Quarter was yet to come; so that he knew not what to do with him: Nevertheless, if he would let him know at once what his demand was, and make such Demand in Writing, he would let him have it; otherwise he would not go on any farther as he had done, endeavoring to please a Man whom nothing he could do would satisfy. I could say little to it, not knowing what objections to make, nor on what Footing Mr. Bradley might found his Demands beyond what appeared in Mr. Verelst's Letter: But I plainly saw it was not possible for me to mediate between them to any good Purpose, they were now become so irreconcilable. Notwithstanding the hopes which I had conceived of the Grand Jury's acquiescing in the Opinion I had given about their Power of administering Oaths, Mr. Causton told me he had private Information that they had assumed it to themselves, and examined one or two thereupon; but not finding any Thing which they thought worth their Notice, they laid nothing which they enquired into before the Court. I attended the Court again all this Afternoon, where I observed every Thing done with good Order and Care. 1738. February 24.

SATURDAY. Mr. Bradley sent his Son to me, sadly complaining of Want of Provisions, which Mr. Causton had refused them; and moreover, that the Beef which they had last, was so bad, and stunk, that it was not to be eaten: Furthermore, that the Work about the Trust's House which was building, was wholly stopt, Mr. Causton refusing to pay the Workmen. I talked with Mr. Causton soon after upon it; and he told me in Answer to the first Part, the same that he had said Yesterday; that notwithstanding his great Exceedings already, he would yet supply him on those Terms (which were easy for Mr. 25.

Bradley to comply with, if he pleased) and not otherwise; for he would have as little to do as possible with a Man who from Day to Day made it his Business to give him all the Vexation he could; and as for the bad Beef which he knew nothing of, being given out in the ordinary Course among others, he said, Mr. Bradley well knew, that whenever such an Accident happened in Reality, they had never refused to take it again from him, or any others. The Reason why he had made some Stoppage in Payment of such as worked about the House, proceeded from an Observation, that the Man who was employed in calking the Top of it, he thought did not follow his Work; and that he had been urgent with that Man to make some Computation what Time it would take for him to complete it; but that he was surly thereupon, and imagining Mr. Causton had nothing to do with him, being employed by Mr. Bradley, he refused to make any such Computation; Whereforeas his Day-Wages was very large, Mr. Causton was of Opinion, it was his Duty to be cautious how the publick Money was earned, which he was to pay: And as for the other Workmen employed, he had never refused them Payment, provided it was certified to him by Mr. Bradley how much was due. In the Evening Mr. Bradley called on me himself; when I acquainted him with my having talked to Mr. Causton, and told him what his Answers were, to the several Particulars which he had desired me to be informed in. Adams the Butcher suing Mr. Bradley for a Debt upwards of 6 *l.* Sterling (*vide* 20th Instant) it came on this Day to be heard before the Court; when Mr. Bradley's Plea was, that it was not a Debt of his, but the Trustees, which Mr. Causton should have paid: Whereupon the Court sent to Mr. Causton (who had kept Home since Wednesday by Reason of much Indisposition) desiring, if he could, that he would come and give Evidence in that Affair: Mr. Causton went accordingly, and gave his Evidence as a private Man on his Oath, at the End of the Clerk's Table; which consisting mostly of written Or-

1738. February 25.

ders to him from the Trustees, and his Voice failing him, by Reason of a great Hoarseness, such Parts of those Papers as he pointed out, which any ways related to Mr. Bradley, were publickly read to the Court and Jury; who thereupon, without any further Hesitation, gave their Verdict against the Defendant. The Court, after having gone through what was before them, sentenced the Fellow for Clipping to be three Times whipped; and the Woman for Petty Larceny once: Then they adjourned *pro forma* till Monday, intending to do so *de Die in Diem* till the Jury had finished that long, intricate Affair before them, relating to Watson and Matthews. 1738. February 25.

SUNDAY. The Church continued to be supplied by Mr. Dyson. 26.

MONDAY. Walked in the Morning to look a little into what was done about clearing more Land, and leaving my Son to continue a while there, and set out what I would have next done, I returned Home about Noon, making the rest of the Day out in preparing what I had to send by the first Opportunity to the Trustees; which I was told by Mr. Causton would be in a few Days; but I could yet be at no Certainty when he would be ready with his own Dispatches; wherefore I was obliged to wait for that. 27.

TUESDAY. The Jury which had the Affair of Watson and Matthews before them, that was so intricate as to take up several Days Time, for their close Examination into Accounts &c. gave their Verdict this Morning into publick Court, which had been kept open since Saturday purposely to wait for it: And it appeared, that their Pains had been well bestowed, though so long about it; and after all that, they were enclosed Yesterday in the Evening, and it was Day-Light this Morning before they could all agree. From Watson's giving out in common Talk, what great Sums were due to him from that Partnership with Musgrave, great Expectations were raised 28.

what would be the event; but the Surprise was equal, when at last it was known, that Matthews was adjudged to pay only 10 *l.* Currency in full of all Accounts betwixt Watson and him; which the Jury desiring might be done immediately in Court, and Watson thereupon to sign a full Discharge, which would shew they were both satisfied with the Verdict: It was readily done by both, and both declared themselves well pleased: Which has fixed such a Character on Watson, of being a pompous Trifler at best, if not something worse, that it is thought he will not easily get quit of: And the Jury very discreetly moved the Court, that it might be a Rule henceforward, for Plaintiff and Defendant to make up their own Accounts upon any action brought, and not expect to make that the Work of a Jury; since here was such a shameful Instance, how much Time it had taken up such a Number of Men to go through this, and any litigious Man might in like Manner find the same Employment for others; wherein the Court concurred. Another Sloop laden with Provisions from New York came up this Day, whereof Mr. Provost's Brother had the Charge as Supercargo. 1738. February 28.

WEDNESDAY. More Complaint from Mr. Bradley, who brought with him one Sheftal (a Jew, that had been appointed Interpreter betwixt him and his Germans) to testify the Truth of what he Alledged; which principally was relating to their being sent for out of the publick Service they were in under his Direction, and the ill Treatment the rest of them found from the Stores, who continued with him: As an Instance of the first, he said, that no longer since than Yesterday, two or three of them were called away from their Work at a Minute's Warning, by Mr. Causton's Order, when they were at plough upon the Trust-Land, in order to enter into another Service, which occasioned the Plough to stand still; and as to the second, to discourage them what they could, they had sent them such Cloth for Shirting March 1.

as was fitter for Sacking, whilst others who worked elsewhere were served with such as was very good: The Witness acknowledged that it was so, but upon Complaint made of it, it was changed, and they had better; and the other Charge about the Plough he could say very little or nothing to. Mr. Bradley desired I would take particular Notice of this, which I promised him; and upon his farther telling me, that some of those People had been persuaded to take Jews for their Masters, in Exchange for the Trust; I could not but be somewhat shocked at it, to think of Christians becoming Bondmen to those Infidels, and I doubted it would be ill looked on by every Body in the Communion of our Church. In the Evening Mr. Causton told me, he expected a Man from among the Saltzburghers at Ebenezer to-morrow, who was going for London, and thence to Germany, on some Affairs of that Settlement, and that he intended to send his Dispatches by him to the Trustees, whom he was to wait on from the Settlement with divers Letters; and that Monsieur Bolzius, their Minister, had recommended this Person to him, as one he might safely confide in to deliver what he was entrusted with: Therefore he hoped I should be ready, for the Man could not stay: I made answer, that I should give him no Occasion, for I had closed what I had to send two Days since; and had it not been that I waited when he himself would think fit to write, I had wished for an Opportunity to do it this ten Days past. I could not avoid some little Reflexion within myself hereupon: It was apparent to me, that Mr. Bolzius acquainted Mr. Causton with this Occasion, when he came last to our Town from Ebenezer, which was a Week past; and though I often importuned Mr. Causton to tell me if he intended to send any Dispatches to the Trust soon, and when; he never would explain himself to me farther, than to say shortly, or in a little Time: From whence I found I had a Waiter's Post; and now at last he was ready to send off his own Packet, without giving me twenty-four Hours Notice. 1738. March 1.

THURSDAY. Towards Noon, Mr. Causton sent me Word the Man was ready who was to carry our Letters, and by this Time I had got Knowledge, that he had been in Town two Days. I did not delay him five Minutes, but went instantly, and joining mine with Mr. Causton's, they were all sewed up in a Cloth, directed to the Georgia Office, and delivered to the Man whose Name was George St. Leaver, by whom I wrote a Letter to Mr. Hopton at Charles-Town, recommending him to his Care to see that he was a Passenger in the first Ship bound for London, and desiring Mr. Hopton to write me the Ship's Name, and the Captain's, and when she sailed. In the Afternoon the Man went in Company with Mr. Provost down the River, to go aboard his Brig, which had cleared here, and was now at Tybee bound for Charles-Town. 1738. March 2.

FRIDAY. Resolving now to devote a few Days to Agriculture, I spent great Part of this in attending that Work. Mr. Brown's Servant at Highgate (of whom Notice before has been taken) dying Yesterday, the Recorder executed the Office of Coroner; and this Day an Inquest was summoned, who sat upon him, and late at Night brought it in Manslaughter. 3.

SATURDAY. Betook myself to the same Employment. Mr. Causton went to his Country-House; and nothing occurred worth Note all Day. 4.

SUNDAY. Mr. Dyson continued to perform the Offices of the Church. 5.

MONDAY. Attended my People again at their Work: and the Season for planting being now at hand, I caused them to revise what was done, and amend what I thought was not cleared so perfectly as I would have it. The same Day I began first with about 150 small Mulberry-Plants, which I set in an Angle of the Ground as a small Nursery, where I expected they would take good Root, 6.

and be ready against the Fall of the Leaf to transplant in such a Disposition, as I thought proper for their future Continuance. Mr. Causton returned to Town in the Evening. A Sloop arrived laden with Provision from New-York, consigned to Mr. Minas. 1738. March 6.

TUESDAY. Mr. Causton sat awhile with me, conferring on various Matters; among others, he was sure not to forget divers Passages betwixt him and Mr. Bradley of late, all of a Piece with many taken Notice of before; so that no Peace henceforward could be expected from that Quarter, one studying to make the other uneasy in every Thing they had to do. By a Person just come to Town (last from Port-Royal) we learnt, that two Ships from England arrived at Charles-Town about ten Days ago, which put us upon earnest Expectation of some Letters; but according to the usual Way of Letters coming, it was too soon to look for them yet from Charles-Town, in case there were any; and possibly a Fortnight to come yet, might produce some Certainty. The late extream Variation of Weather, more than common here, may not improperly be taken Notice of; several Days past being hot to a very great Degree, equal to May, and the Wind coming this Night out of the N. W. and blowing a hard Gale, occasioned such a sudden and severe Frost, as is but seldom seen in the depth of Winter in England, Water standing in Pans or Basons within Doors, being frozen entirely into a solid Lump of Ice. This puts us under some Fears and Apprehensions, lest the young Orange-Trees and other tender Plants may suffer much. 7.

WEDNESDAY. Hard Frost again this Morning. I walked to see my Husbandry going on about three Miles. At my Return towards Evening, Mr. Causton called on me again, and Bradley again was the principal Theme: He now told me, that whereas among the Germans under his Care, there was one Shoemaker, whom at Mr. Bradley's Request he had entrusted with some 8

Leather out of the Stores, in order to make Shoes for the Trust's Servants; expecting to know what Shoes he had made, that they might be brought to Account, Mr. Bradley had by Violence taken what Shoes were made out of the Fellow's Hand, and disposed of them as he saw fit, without accounting for any; which (as he apprehended) was against all Rule and Order, laying a Way open to defraud the Trust, &c. wherefore knowing such a Man, if well employed, might be of good Service, he would send for him, and certify to Mr. Bradley, that he had discharged him from that Service which he was in: As Mr. Causton (I thought) seemed to expect my Opinion in what he had done, I was ready to believe the Man would be usefully employed for the Publick, and his Work regularly brought to Account; but how far he might be said strictly to pursue the Orders he had received, about discharging any of those People in such Manner, I had some Doubt. 1738. March 8.

THURSDAY. Mr. Causton went this Morning; and I found Employment at Home: One Mr. Ryan (Partner with Mr. Ellis of Philadelphia) came and delivered me a Letter from Mr. Hopton at Charles-Town; from whence he made it an eight Days Passage, in a Sloop which he had taken upon Freight there, and laden her with such Sort of Provision as he had first imported thither from Pensilvania, whereof this was the Surplus that was not disposed of in Carolina: The Sloop lay yet at Tybee, and he expected her up in a Tide or two. Nothing stirring in Town worth Remark, but all in profound Peace and Quiet, to a Degree which I had not hitherto observed; and a pretty many of the Freeholders now grown a little better humoured, I took Notice were making Preparation for planting, and seemed to go about it with good Will: Which I am fully persuaded most of the same Men would have gone about sooner, and done more, had they been left to themselves, and not influenced by such as they now began to be ashamed of. 9.

The Wind shifting about towards the South, the Weather changed with it, and grew more temperate, agreeable to the Season, after another severe Frost in the Morning. 1788. March 9.

FRIDAY. A Rainy Day confined all at Home: Mr. Causton in the Country; and nothing happened observable. 10.

SATURDAY. The Court sat again per Adjournment, where I attended, and the Business chiefly was to set Fines upon all such as were Defaulters in appearing to serve on Juries at the last Sitting, as they had been summoned, and now were again, to offer what they had to say in Excuse; the Court observing, that through too much Lenity in allowing such Neglect of Duty to pass impune, too many were apt to make light of it: Some Excuses were allowed; and where not, the Fines were easy, two Shillings for not attending: Two only (some of the Remnant of the late Mutineers) behaved somewhat indecently, and let fall some Expressions, which the Court shewed great Easiness in passing over; too much indeed, as I thought, and as I frankly told them afterwards; for the Construction such Men are apt to make of Indulgence undeserved, is to imagine a daring Behaviour may terrify the Bench: Wherefore for the future if it happens that any Affront is offered to the Court, it would undoubtedly be advisable to lay hold of one of the most Audacious, and commit him to Prison; there to lie a few days for an Example, and learn how unable they are to help him who first taught him to treat Magistracy with Contempt. Mr. Causton came to Town about the Time of the Court's Rising; and it was of late become pretty usual with him to leave the ordinary Affairs of the Magistracy to his Brethren, which he gave two Reasons for, namely, the Multiplicity of other Business, and the Clamour lately raised against him by a Party, for acting (as they termed it) partially and arbitrarily; whereof he 11.

knew a Representation, signed by a great many, was sent to the Trustees in September last; the Event of which he wished to see, and in the mean Time did not care to act on the Bench oftener than Need required; but in any arduous Case, where the others desired his Assistance, he would be always ready: And as well before the Court sat as after, I observed they generally had a private Conference. 1788. March 11.

SUNDAY. Mr. Dyson continued to officiate at Church. Mr. Bradley meeting me in my Return from a Walk in the Garden in the Evening, had with him one of the Germans, who had lately quitted the Trust's Service under him, in Exchange for that of Mr. Williamson, which he told me the Man was already weary of, and wanted to come back to him; wherefore at his Desire I asked the Fellow about it, whether it was of his own Seeking, or not; and he told me it was: But when I asked the Reason of it, he could find none of any Weight, only that he was allowed no Sugar to his Rice, and such like idle Complaints: I told them both that I did not care to meddle with it; and moreover, I did not see who could discharge him from Mr. Williamson, whom I supposed he had voluntarily bound himself to by Indenture, upon Mr. Williamson's first paying his Passage &c. pursuant to the Trust's Order: But upon his saying that he had yet signed no such Indenture, neither would he, I would ask no more Question, but left them to themselves; and Mr. Bradley ordered him to go to the publick Work under him, as he had been before: He was a Taylor by Trade; and the Shoemaker, of whom Mr. Causton spoke to me on Wednesday last, having been asked since by Mr. Causton, whether he would rather chuse to work for the Trust at his Trade in the Stores, than where he was, showed no Inclination to change: Another also who was a Joiner, and employed by Bradley in making some Curiosities in his new Garden; being offered to work at his Trade in the Trust's Work elsewhere, did not appear fond 12.

of it at present; but both of them said, they hoped Mr. Causton would take them under his Care when they sought it; which he promised, and engaged them to acquaint him from Time to Time, what Work they did, and what Mr. Bradley employed them about. Mr. Causton went to Ockstead about Noon. 1738. March 12.

MONDAY. Mr. Williamson with me early this Morning, from his Uncle Causton's at Ockstead, to enquire of me what passed relating to him, at my meeting Mr. Bradley last Night; (whereof he had quick Intelligence) and upon my relating it to him, he said, he was very well pleased to part with such a Servant, whom he had found hard to please, and thought he was to expect little Good from. I then took a Walk to look into what my People were doing in the Country; and he gave me his Company for a while there, but after a short Stay left me, and returned again to Ockstead: I continued there good Part of the Day; and when I came Home, made out the Remainder of it with my Pen and Ink. 13.

TUESDAY. Mr. Causton came to Town again this Morning; and calling on me, we had a pretty long Conference together. I found he was a little picqu'd at the Thoughts of Mr. Bradley's seeming to triumph on his carrying off his Nephew Williamson's Man; and therefore told me he had sent for the Fellow again, and ordered him to work at the Crane: I resolved not to intermeddle any farther betwixt them, feeling plainly, that neither would fail to take any Advantage they could find to make the other uneasy, and carry their Resentments to the utmost Extremity. Several People who were now in Earnest about cultivating Land, had lately told me, they feared they should be disappointed in their getting Potatoes, not knowing where to buy them; and there were none in the Stores: This I acquainted Mr. Causton with, and told him that I doubted it would be a great Baulk upon several poor Men whom I was glad to see now well em- 14.

ployed on their Lots, but had no other Dependence than the Stores for wherewith to plant them: He said he had lately sent to enquire for Potatoes, which were grown very scarce, wherefore I could not but wish he had thought of it sooner, for it would be great Pity the People should meet with any Disappointment, at a Time when it appeared there was a good Spirit lately sprung up among them; and they knew there was a large Supply of those Things lately sent out of the Stores for Frederica, without leaving any of that Kind for planting at Savannah. 1738. March 14.

WEDNESDAY. What was most remarkable, and I observed with Pleasure, was a thin Town; many People who were used to spend a good Part of their Time either idling, or doing worse, were now at their proper Employment, and busy at their Lots; so that I had every Day more and more Hopes, that I should be able at last to write something more satisfactory of them to the Trustees than I once expected; especially as I had in my Letter to them lately said, that I would defer giving them an Account of our Improvements in this Neighborhood, till I could see what was done this Season. Mr. Brownjohn (whom I formerly numbered among the Malecontents, but of a more pliable Disposition, as I thought than many of them; and being an industrious Man, I was of Opinion was worth being reduced to a better Way of thinking; and therefore I had shown him some little Marks of Distinction occasionally. *Vide* February 18, &c.) Upon his complaining to me a little while since, that he had a Servant sent him from England by Capt. Daubuz, whom he had not ready Money to pay for his Passage, for which Reason Daubuz had empowered another Man to take Payment of him within a short limited Time, or to take the Servant again from him, and dispose of him elsewhere; Brownjohn at the same Time saying, it was very hard upon him to lose his Servant for Want of such a small Sum, when he had much more owing him from the Publick, which he shewed me an Account of in 15.

Writing; and though I could not pretend to determine from thence how much was really due, or what Deductions might be made; yet I was so far of Opinion he had some Demand, that at his Request I promised to speak to Mr. Causton in his Favour, so far as appeared just: And thereupon I had talked with Mr. Causton of it; who after acknowledging, that he believed there might be something due to him, though not equal to what he set forth; and that he had not behaved so well as to deserve any Favour at his Hands; he then asked me frankly, what I would advise him to do, or what I would do were I in his Place; and without any Scruple I answered, that in Consideration of the late Disposition I had found him in, to be easy and tractable, which I believed was his natural Temper, though he had been led astray by some of more Cunning, I should incline to do him such good Office, laying aside farther Resentment at present, for former Miscarriages; and making Trial what good effect such mild Treatment would have upon him, or others who were the like valuable, and so disposed: All which I apprehended Mr. Causton assented to, by his desiring me, when I saw Brownjohn next, to send him to him. After these Things had passed, Brownjohn now came to me, telling me he had been to wait on Mr. Causton, as I advised him, expecting to be kindly received; but that at first Sight he began reproaching him with many Things past, charging him with being one among others in forming a Petition against him to the Trustees; (which Brownjohn with solemn Asseverations denied he had ever seen, or had any Hand in) and accusing him of many other Crimes; which insisting upon, Brownjohn as warmly denied in his own Vindication; till at length Mr. Causton (he said) fell into a great Passion, telling him he would humble him, and bring the rest of his Companions to submission with him, in Spite of their Teeth, and so he went off *re infecta*. I could not avoid some uneasy Thoughts at hearing this, for fear the Consequence might be, to kindle again a fresh Animosity among divers,

1738. March 15.

when they saw no Forgiveness was to be expected; and this at a Time when the late Ferment (I thought) was happily subsiding. 1788. March 15.

THURSDAY. This Day I set apart again to attend my own People at their Work; and Bailiff Parker was so kind to accompany me, whose Experience I had good Regard to: We spent the best Part of the Day there; and in our Way Home meeting Mr. Minas, a Jew Freeholder, who had been employing himself in the best Manner; after a few Words, wishing Success, &c. Minas said he had little Encouragement to undertake any Thing, for the Land he was at work upon, was so frequently under Water, that it was productive of nothing, unless it could be drained; which he was attempting at such an Expense, as he had little Reason to Expect it would pay him again; nevertheless he should think the less of that, if he did not find himself unkindly used otherwise: I asked him wherein; and he told us in his late dealing with the Stores, where he had been an Importer of divers Kinds of useful and necessary Provisions consigned to him from New-York, equally good with others, and unexceptionable; but that he was obliged to sell them at a lower Price than was given to others, both before and after, or else they would not be taken at all: Notwithstanding which, he had lately made another Adventure of the same Sort, and imported a Loading of choice good Commodities, such as was brought by others; but it would not be taken at any Rate; the Reason given was, that they were fully supplied, and wanted no more: Yet in a few Days after another Sloop came, that was a Stranger, and no Scruple was made of taking all she brought; whilst he who was one of the Town was forced to take all his Cargo into private Stores: From whence he inferred, that a Stranger might expect good Usage, but the same must not be looked for by one of us. I could not be well pleased to hear such a Tale; and I liked it the less, because the Man who related it has a fair Char- 16.

acter, of being an industrious, honest Man: But I made little Reply, presuming Mr. Causton was not without a Reason for all he did; who went in the Evening (as I heard) to Ockstead. 1738. March 16.

FRIDAY. Mr. Bradley with me this Morning, accompanied by Mr. Mercer. He seemed to make some Apology, for such frequent Visits, which he meant should inform me of the unparallelled Severities he met with from Mr. Causton, who now (he said) had exceeded all hitherto; for that he had absolutely refused to deliver any Provisions of any Kind out of the Stores for himself, or Children, or Servants; alledging, that he did not find his Name in the Establishment sent him by the Trustees, and he would have nothing to do with him; so that now he was in the utmost Extremity, and knew not where to get a Dinner any Day, unless it were with one or other of his Neighbors; which Mr. Mercer was ready to testify. Necessity now (he said) compelled him to do what he was very unwilling; and he had no other Refuge to subsist, but by killing one of the Trust's Steers for food, which he desired me to take Notice of; and all that I had to take Notice of was, that I hoped he would consider well what he was about. He then told me he had some Business which would call him to Charles-Town, if I had any Service there, and so we parted. 17.

SATURDAY. Mr. Causton came to Town this Morning; and Mr. Amory waiting his coming (as I advised him) acquainted him with what he had often before complained of to him and me; namely, that he thought it very hard after so long Time being here, he could not get any Land ascertained to him, or given him in Possession, by being duly run out, according as he had agreed with the Trustees; which occasioned a great Loss of Time to him and his Servants, after their first Arrival; and Mr. Causton having after some Time authorized him verbally to sit down on a Piece of Land, and cultivate it, 18.

telling him he might assure himself of a good Title to it; which accordingly he has been at great Pains and Expence about: After all this, notwithstanding he is daily told by one or other, that he is only improving Land which he will find taken from him again: Therefore he desired Mr. Causton would put some End or other to his Doubts, and let him finally know what he had to trust to, by making the Surveyor run out his Land; or otherwise he must conclude, that it was intended to trick him, as he understood divers had been mislead after the same Manner before. Upon this Mr. Causton sent for the Surveyor, and ordered him to do it; and a Day was appointed by Jones and Amory to meet and go about it. 1738. March 18.

SUNDAY. Mr. Dyson continued to officiate at Church. A Sloop came up with divers Sorts of Provisions, many of which were pretty scarce with us, particularly Corn for Seed; But no Potatoes yet to be had, which was likely to prove a great Disappointment at this planting Season: The Sloop came from some of the Northern Plantations, and had called in and disposed of great Part of her Cargo by the Way, but what she had left was very welcome: —— Monro Master. 19.

MONDAY. Very cold Weather, with high Winds, and frosty Nights returning again, gave us a melancholy Prospect what would be the End of it, in relation to all tender Plants; and the Silk Worms coming Abroad in spite of all Endeavors to retard them, many of them must inevitably perish for Want of Leaves; the Mulberries which first put forth being all nipt with the Frost; and the next Buds not yet opening, by reason of so unkind a Spring. Sitting an Hour with Mr. Causton in the Afternoon, considering of divers Matters that required it; Brownjohn accidentally called, to let us know, that he had been in pursuit of some Runaway Servants lately fled, and taken two out of four; and that some others (he heard) had taken the other two; I took occa- 20.

sion to touch a little upon what passed betwixt him and Mr. Causton on Wednesday last; and after a little fresh Skirmishing betwixt them, and Brownjohn's insisting upon it that he had shown as hearty a good Will to promote the Good of the Colony, as any one Man of his Rank in it (which was not denied) and moreover that he was still the same Man, and should always be desirous to live in Peace, and follow his own Business; Mr. Causton granted his Request, to pay for the Passage of his Servant; which I was glad to see, and could not help wishing, that every Man in Town, who had as good Intention to make the same Use of a Servant as he would, were provided in the same Manner. 1788. March 20.

TUESDAY. Hard Gales of Wind still, and a very dry Season; nevertheless I had the Satisfaction to see Planting go on with Diligence, beyond what I once expected. My Son having been lately up the River, to look into some of the adjacent Plantations, brought me Word, that he understood Capt. Pat. McKay had taken a sudden Resolution to be doing something again about his Land at Joseph's Town, and was setting People at Work to plant what he had already cleared there, though he meant to meddle with no more, and it was suspected that he would make Use of some of his Negroes on the Carolina Side of the River, whom he might send over for that Purpose. My Son farther told me, that he heard the Captain had brought over a good Number of Cattle to range in the Woods on this Side the Water at different Places, and had placed some Servants at Sir Francis Bathurst's and Augustin's (at present unoccupied) to take Care of them; where they had taken Possession of what Houses or Huts they found, to live in. Soon after I acquainted Mr. Causton with it. 21

WEDNESDAY. Mr. Robert Williams and I meeting in our Walk towards our Plantations, he fell into Discourse with me, partly in relation to several Bickerings lately 22.

betwixt him and Mr. Causton on various Occasions; which I could not form a Judgment of, who was most in the right; but I found it was mostly about Matters of Account, wherein I presumed one might think the other too tenacious; wherefore I said little to it: But was more attentive to what he said afterwards; when he told me he had run out some Lands in Carolina, about fifteen hundred Acres; that his Title had passed through all the Offices in due Form, but was stopt at last by Colonel Bull, who refused to pass it as President, alledging that he thought it would not be agreeable to Mr. Oglethorpe for any of the Colony here to settle on Lands in Carolina, which he said was all the Reason he gave for stopping it; and then flew into a great Passion, protesting, that no Man upon Earth should compel him to relinquish what was his Right, or hinder him from going where he thought fit; that he had been at great Expences in Improvements in Georgia, and had suffered very much by them; nevertheless he was still going on in Hopes of better Encouragement, which if he failed of, he must do better where he could, and would not be a Prisoner any where: All which was of a Piece with what had been the Drift of his Discourse a long while; and Negroes was at the End of it. All that I had to say to it was, that I hoped the Time was coming, when he might have an Opportunity to open his Mind freely to Mr. Oglethorpe himself concerning any of those Matters, who would hear him, and give him such an answer as was requisite. 1738. March 22.

THURSDAY. Being intent now upon my own little Affairs of Cultivation and Planting; and nothing of Moment requiring my immediate Attendance in Town, I spent all this Day entirely Abroad: When I returned in the Evening, I heard Mr. Causton had sought to speak with me; but missing me, he was gone to Ockstead. 23.

FRIDAY. Mr. Causton called on me this Morning as soon as he came to Town, and shewed me a Letter he 24.

had received from Mr. McPherson, Captain of the Rangers, wrote in an insolent and bullying Stile; wherein he told him, that as the Six Months were now expiring, which his People had engaged for, they would not continue on the same Terms; and unless Mr. Causton would comply with sundry Particulars required, as well relating to himself as his Men (most of which appeared to me to be exorbitant Demands) he would bid him farewell, and desired he would send somebody to take Charge of Fort Argyle: To which he expected his positive and full Answer on or before the 25th. I asked Mr. Causton, whether he had already sent him such an Answer (the Time and Occasion admitting of no Delay) and he told me he had; whereof he shewed me a Copy, desiring my Opinion; and on Perusal of it, I found he had so far given him Satisfaction about it, as to leave it to McPherson himself to make the best Terms with his Men that he could; and promising to conform to all that he insisted on besides, as far as it was in his Power; Which I readily concurred with him in, Necessity having no Law; and undoubtedly it would be better justified so to do, than risk the abandoning that Fort, and dissolving the Company: Though we were both sensible that the Captain himself otherwise merited little Indulgence, being very seldom with his Men upon any Duty; making the Post a Sort of Sine-Cure, and putting so much Pay in his Pocket for little or nothing done. Mr. Causton also shewed me another Letter newly received out of the Indian Nations (from what Hand I could not learn) directed to the principal Commander in Georgia, wherein was a Letter from the Governor of Virginia, directed to the principal Officer in Carolina, importing the great warlike Preparations the French were making with the Choctaw Indians, against the Chicasaws; and it was to be apprehended they had farther Views, &c. The Letter from the Governor of Virginia, was dated so long since as in August last; so we judged it of little Significance now; but it was pretty remarkable what Diligence had been used by

1738. March 24.

the Government of Carolina to impart the Advices received from Virginia to this Province. Mr. Brownfield's Wife died this Afternoon. 1738. March 24.

SATURDAY. Taking a Walk this Morning to my People Abroad, Mr. Causton joined Company, and went with me Part of the Way; when we fell into various Discourse, mostly tending towards the advancing the publick Service, and communicating our Sentiments freely, upon the different Motives which we apprehended some People about us were influenced by, and which had created so much Disturbance. It was equally our Opinion, that the greatest remaining Root of Discontent now, was among the Club which met constantly at the Tavern, mostly Scotchmen (as I before observed) but promiscuous also, and open to any that would come, in the Manner of a Coffee-House, where every one called for what he liked: And usually once or twice a Week, I made it my Choice to go and sit an Hour among them; thinking it right to mix now and then with all Sorts indifferently, whereby I might the better be informed of the Disposition of People, and make the better Judgment what they drove at: And some of them indeed would often with so much Warmth lay themselves open, that it was not very difficult to see through their Meaning; as I have observed in my Letters to the Trust. Mr. Samuel Brown, one of our Indian Traders, being newly come to Town out of the Cherokee Nation, principally to take some Advice about a Wound which he got in his Head among his Fellow Traders, was at the Club this Evening, when I went thither, and he gave me the following Relation, viz. That besides the five hundred Acres of Land he had at Augusta, and which he was intent upon improving of there was a small Island lying in the River, betwixt that and New-Windsor (and therefore in the Province of Georgia) which he said Mr. Oglethorpe had granted him to hold by Lease, and that he had put several People upon it to cultivate Land; but that the Carolina Gov- 25.

ernor of New-Windsor had taken an Opportunity to drive all his Men off, alledging, that it was a Part of Carolina, and he would plant it himself. I could say little to it, but thought it worth Notice here. Mr. Causton went for Ockstead in the Afternoon, much disordered and feverish. 1788. March 25.

SUNDAY. Mr. Dyson continued performing the Offices of the Church. 26.

MONDAY. Mr. Causton returned to Town very ill in a Fever. Much Whispering about Town this Day of strange News, which was spread with Diligence by a Set of People who were delighted at all Things that carried any Appearance of a bad Aspect, and at their usual Meeting in the Evening, if nothing fell out unluckily to gratify their ill Humor, would frequently form some Story that might serve to incite some People to give Ear to it, and so go away perplexed with vain Fears. What came just now out of that Forge, was very surprising indeed, could it have stood the Touchstone of Truth. It was no less than that all our Expectations of seeing any regular Forces here, or a General at the Head of them, would come to nothing; that the Design of bringing Men from Gibraltar was laid aside; that some Attempt had been made to beat up for Volunteers for Colonel Oglethorpe's Regiment; but none would list, or be persuaded to come into this Country; that Mr. Oglethorpe himself had enough upon his Hands to answer the Parliament, who called upon him to account for the Money given by Parliament, which had been spent here; with abundance more of such audacious Ribaldry, told with a seeming Concern, and sorrowful shaking of the Head; though at the same Time tickling their own Imaginations. If it is asked, how comes all this News? or, whence is it brought? The Answer is (with a close Whisper) "I spoke with a Gentleman, a particular Friend of "mine, one of an unquestionable Character, who would 27.

"be very cautious of reporting such Things without un- 1738. March 27.
"questionable Foundation; and he lately read it in a
"Letter sent to a Friend of his, of like Credit, and the
"Letter-Writer is a very eminent Man; but his Name is by
"no Means to be used yet; the Truth will appear too
"soon, &c." All this the good Man would have you to
believe he is afraid of.

TUESDAY. What Time I had to spare, I bestowed in 28.
overseeing my People, now every Day busy in planting.
Capt. McPherson came to Town, last from Fort Argyle,
in order to settle Matters with Mr. Causton, pursuant to
what passed lately betwixt them; I understood by him,
that the Fort was become so ruinous, that there was a
Necessity of his rebuilding of it. Mr. Causton contin-
ued ill.

WEDNESDAY. Being informed, that Mr. Cooksey (one 29.
of our Freeholders) was going for Charles-Town, in or-
der to get a Passage there for England, to settle some
Affairs of his own; I took hold of the Opportunity of
writing by him to the Trust; but his Intention of going
off was so sudden, that it would not admit of a long
Letter, nor of my sending several Dispatches, which about
this Time I was preparing. A fine Rain last Night, and
good Part of this Day, gave new Life to our Planting,
which I attended when I had most Leisure; and my
Son more frequently. Mr. Causton ill still.

THURSDAY. In the Forenoon arrived a Packet from the 30.
Trustees, sent from Charles-Town, by a trading Boat go-
ing thence for New-Windsor. Our Letters from the
Trust (among which I had one) were dated December
14; and Mr. Wragg, who sent the Packet to Mr. Caus-
ton, and likewise wrote to him, not saying when it ar-
rived, nor by what Ship, gave us good Reason to think it
had lain a long while, according to Custom; for from
what usually happened, we might allow a Month at least

for any Letter to find its Way to us from England after its Arrival in Carolina. I had also by the same Packet, a separate Letter from Mr. Verelst, who wrote me the good News, that Colonel Cockran would soon be here with four Transport Ships, under the Convoy of a Man of War; and Colonel Horsey would soon follow, to his Government of Carolina: So that now I was well prepared to confound the Authors of all such scandalous Reports as flew about lately, and particularly on Monday last; but my present Thoughts were, rather to let them alone uncontradicted for a while, and see what Lengths they dared to go. 1738. March 30.

GOOD-FRIDAY. Laboring People generally busy at their Work. Mr. Dyson performing the Office of the Day to such as thought good to attend it was taken ill suddenly, and forced to break off before he could go through with it. I sat a while with Mr. Causton, who was mending a little, but very weak; and among other Things talking of what the Trustees had been pleased to signify in their Letters by this Packet, to him and Mr. Bradley (which plainly shewed that Mr. Bradley was in the wrong to take too much upon him) I asked Mr. Causton if he knew in what Manner Mr. Bradley lived since the last parting (which was this Day Fortnight, when he determined to kill one of the Trust's Steers, and I had neither seen nor heard from him since) Mr. Causton told me he could not imagine, unless he had privately done as he purposed; for it was not done openly we both knew, Mr. Mercer who was one of Mr. Bradley's most trusty Friends, not caring to stand by him in going so great a Length: And Mr. Bradley refusing to comply with the Terms required by Mr. Causton about delivering out Provision to his own Servants and Family, had received none out of the Stores since that Time: Wherefore we were equally at a Loss how to know the Way he had to feeding so many People. Upon my communicating the agreeable News I received from Mr. Verelst, of the Approach of some of Colonel Oglethorpe's Regi- 31.

ment, with Lieutenant Colonel Cockran at the Head of them, &c. he had imparted it to other Friends; and so it soon became publick, which put an End to my farther Craft at present: And now none more forward in coming about us to enquire into the Truth of it, and put on joyful Countenances, than those very People who so lately put on the Disguise of Sorrow, when there was no Occasion, only to gratify their own Spleen, and make Sport among themselves. 1788. March 31.

SATURDAY. A showery Day; nevertheless having set up a Hut for Shelter, I made out all this Day in Attendance upon my People to expedite their Planting. After I returned Home in the Evening, Mr. Causton sent me a Message by one of the Clerks, with a Letter sent him a few Hours before from Capt. McPherson, which he wrote him from the House he quartered at in the Town; and indeed was akin to what he had wrote him before (*vide* 24th ult.) full of Threats what he would do, in Case he had not full Satisfaction immediately in what he required: And the Messenger told me, Mr. Causton desired me to answer it: I went therefore with what haste I could, to confer with Mr. Causton upon it; who was now upon Recovery, but weak; and therefore unfit (as he said) to enter into much Argument with McPherson, who was grown very untractable, and he could not bear being so roughly handled by him: For which Reason, he desired I would talk with him, and see what Terms I could bring him to; which I promised him I would, after having first learnt of him how far he thought it reasonable to comply: Accordingly I sent to Capt. McPherson, to know when he would give me an Opportunity of talking with him; and he said he would see me to-morrow Morning. Mr. William McKay came up the River this Evening in a Sloop from Providence, and those Parts; with a Cargo of Brazilletta Wood, Mahagony, two thousand Weight of Turtle, &c. (not mentioning any Rum, which April 1.

I also imagined might be a Part of the Cargo) some Oranges, and other Fruit; little or none of which was well sorted for Georgia, intending (as he said) after be had conferred with his Brother Capt. Patrick, to look for a Market at Charles-Town, or elsewhere. Within an Hour or two after, Mr. James Williams (Brother to Robert) after having been a trading Voyage ever since October last, and not seen Savannah, came up to Town, leaving the Snow which he sailed in at Tybee; and coming together with his Brother to Mr. Causton's, they made a Tender of thirty and odd Hogsheads of Molasses, some Hogsheads of Sugar, and other Things of less Importance; which were all very acceptable, but especially the Molasses, which there had been none of in the Store for some Months past, to the Grief of many People; wherefore those useful and necessary Commodities were readily taken off their Hands. 1738. April 1.

SUNDAY. (Easter) Capt. McPherson came to me about Eight in the Morning; and we had some Discourse about his Affair, though at an improper Time; and finding him much out of Humour, that he had been kept so many Days in Town, attending to no Purpose (as he termed it) for that he could not get his Account settled, which was the first Thing to be done, and then it would be a proper Time to settle other Matters *in futuro;* I promised him I would hasten it all I could, and did not doubt but it would be done in a Day or two at most, which a little pacified him at present. Mr. Dyson performed the Offices of the Church as well as his Health would allow, but was not able to preach: After reading the Morning Service, he published his Majesty's Order in Council, concerning the Form of Prayer to be used for the Royal Family, which the Trustees had been pleased to send Copies to Mr. Causton and me. After Church I called in at Mr. Causton's to acquaint him with what passed betwixt Capt. McPherson and me in the Morning; but he was gone to 2.

Ockstead, intending to spend a few Days there for his Health. 1738. April 2.

MONDAY. William Ewen, the principal Servant under Mr. Causton at the Stores, came to acquaint me, that none of the Germans employed at the publick Work, either at the Crane or elsewhere, would take any Labour in hand, resolving one and all (with or without Leave) to keep Holiday: I well knew them to be a slothful and mutinous Crew, always complaining of too much Work, and too little Victuals, that they were daily growing more and more troublesome; and therefore I thought there would be a Necessity of laying aside too much Lenity, and letting them know some Discipline which would reduce them to a better Temper; nevertheless I told Ewen, I thought he would labour in vain in endeavouring to get them together to Day, as they were scattered Abroad; but they might the better be called to Account for it another Day, and a proper Course then taken with them, to teach them their Duty. The Stores were all shut, the Clerks gone, and universal Holiday through the Town; but not so in the Country with the Planters, who would be inexcusable to neglect a good Season; and my Servants, as many of them as could work, were not allowed to be idle; but two or three of them were commonly sick at a Time, notwithstanding the best Care could be taken of them, and that at a great Expence too. I went and found Capt. McPherson, who was a little chagrined again, seeing his Business at a Stand yet; and entering into a free Converse convinced him there was no Delay intended, but that it was only accidental, occasioned by this Festival; and that I hoped I should find it done for him against to-morrow; he became a little easy once more; but I apprehended a little more Jarring at parting at the Conclusion of all. 3.

TUESDAY. Little observable this Day. Mr. Williams (Robert) acquainted me, that he was about loading the 4.

Snow which his Brother came in, with Lumber for the West Indies; that he was under Contract for sailing in a Fortnight, or else to pay Demurrage, that he had it all ready, did not doubt but he should easily accomplish it, and that he intended to go in her himself, now his Brother James was come; and intended to be back again in about ten Weeks: Wherefore if Mr. Causton thought fit to send for any of that Country Product, which might be wanting in the Stores, he would be ready to serve him; particularly Molasses (of late much wanted) which would come cheaper a great deal this Way, than from Charles-Town, from whence he commonly had them. I told him when Mr. Causton came to Town, I would talk with him of it; but he was yet in the Country. 1738. April 4.

WEDNESDAY. Mr. Lacy after having been several Months at Home under a very great Indisposition, was now preparing to return to Augusta again, where I was glad to hear from all who came thence, that Mr. Kent (his Lieutenant) behaved with good conduct. Mr. Lacy showed me a Letter very lately come to his Hands, dated in August last, from the Governor of Virginia, signifying, that he understood a Seizure had been made of some Goods belonging to an Indian Trader among the Cherokees, by an officer of Georgia; which he was at first very much surprised at; for as much as Virginia had always carried on a Trade with that Nation, long before the Province of Georgia was thought of, and he should yet have been a Stranger to any Restriction, had not my Lord Egmont been so good to send him the Act: That (however hard he might think it) since his Majesty had been pleased to give his Assent to it, he should pay all due Obedience to it: But hoped in the present Case, the Proprietor of those Goods would not suffer through Ignorance; and therefore hoped in all Justice and Equity they would be restored again, &c. the Whole being conceived in very handsome Terms. Upon Mr. Lacy's asking my Opinion, I could not hesitate upon saying, that allowing 5.

the Case to be, as set forth in that Letter, without Doubt the Trustees would make Justice and Equity their Guide in all Things; and not be rigorous in taking the Advantage against any one who transgressed undesignedly; nevertheless, as I expected Mr. Causton in Town again to-morrow (who yet continued at Ockstead weak since Sunday last) I advised him to take his Opinion also. Afternoon I walked again to my Planters, and kept them Company till Night. 1738. April 5.

THURSDAY. Mr. Causton came to Town this Morning; and calling on me, we had a pretty long Talk together of some Things past since I saw him, and of others to be done: Among others, the 7th Instant being the Day appointed for holding the ordinary Court, and the Season now at this Juncture calling every Body into the Field who was well inclined; I offered it to his and the other Magistrates Consideration, whether it would not be advisable to adjourn the Court for two or three Weeks, and suffer the People to follow what they were so commendably about, rather than break in upon their good Designs, and oblige them to two or three Days Attendance in serving upon Juries, &c. which was approved of, and publick Advertisement fixed up; to prevent unnecessary Attendance; and giving Notice, that the Court would be adjourned to the first of May. A Sloop coming up last Night from Philadelphia laden (as it was said) wholly with Beef on Account of Mr. Ellis, Mr. Causton told me he was so well provided with that Sort of Provision, that he should not take the Cargo on any other Terms, than to give it Store-Room; and Mr. Ellis must risk the Demand for it, in case it should be needed by the Increase of People, which it was apprehended might shortly happen; and as far as I understood it, it was so far agreed with Mr. Ellis, when he was here in January last. In the Evening Mr. Causton returned again to Ockstead, weak yet, and not well. 6.

FRIDAY. This Day I gave up great Part of, in getting forward my Work for planting; and my Son employed most of his Time every Day, as often as I could spare him, to promote it. Nothing happened in Town worth Remark. 1738. April 7.

SATURDAY. Mr. Causton came from Ockstead this Morning, and soon after received an Express sent from Port-Royal by two Justices of the Peace there (Mess. Wigg and Woodward) enclosing Copies of two Affidavits made before them on the 6th, one by Lyford, Master of a Sloop bound for Augustin, and the other by a Sailor in the said Sloop; both of the same Import, viz. That coming, a few Days since off the Bar of Augustin, they observed three or four Ships of considerable Bulk, lying at Anchor there, with a Couple of Sloops, and another Ship of Burden coming in out of the Sea; and thereupon they lay by, not caring to go nearer in, being about a League off; and put out their British Ensign, expecting it would have been answered, as is common; but they found no Answer of any Kind from the Ships; but they could discern several Boats going Aboard the Ships from the Town: All which put together gave them some Apprehensions of bad Designs; wherefore they turned back again, and made what Speed they could into Port-Royal, to give this Intelligence. Mr. Causton came to me, and showed me what he had received; the whole being a Copy from the Original sent by the same Gentlemen to Charles-Town. I went at Mr. Causton's request to his House; from whence a Messenger was dispatched over Land in the Evening, first to Darien, and thence to the proper Officers at all the Southern Settlements, Frederica, Fort St. Simon, Fort St. Andrew, and to Capt. Gascoigne of the Hawk, advising them fully of the Whole, &c. Capt. McPherson being not yet gone out of Town since his Arrival here to make a new Bargain (as before is noted;) it was recommended to him now to be more than ordinarily careful and diligent with his Company of 8;

Rangers, and try if they could discover any Danger: And Notice was also sent to Mr. Cuthbert, that he might be as active also with his Men: The Constables likewise were to have immediate Orders to look carefully into all the Arms, and see, that they were in good Order, and nothing wanting; after this, late in the Evening, Mr. Causton went for Ockstead, taking Bailiff Parker in Company with him. 1738. April 8.

SUNDAY. The first Thing I discovered soon after I rose, was two of my Servants drunk; one of which had been taken up in the Night, and kept upon Guard till morning; but no farther Mischief being done, he was discharged, and sent home. It was a constant Rule given them to observe, that at the End of the Week they should all come Home, by which I should see what Necessaries in their Clothing, or otherwise, might be wanting; after which they were to return again, taking such Things with them of all Kinds, as would serve them the Week ensuing. These two Fellows, it seems, had watched my going to Bed last Night; after which they slipped out into the Town, from a back House where they lodged; and well knowing where to meet Comrades to their Liking, they played their Parts with them over Rum as long as they were able. It was to no Purpose to talk with them at present: But I resolved to make what Scrutiny I possibly could into this dark Work, to-morrow, before the Magistrates, when possibly we might discover something worth our Enquiry, concerning the Sellers of that Liquor, whose Number increased daily. Mr. Dyson still carried on the Church Services as hitherto. 9.

MONDAY. The two Constables Jones and Fallowfield (which was all we had) came early to Town on the present Occasion, from their distant Plantations, and took Breakfast with me, conferring on the Affair they came about; which was more immediately to look into the Condition of the Arms. It was resolved (for Experi- 10.

ment Sake) to order the Drum to beat immediately to Arms, that thereby we might see how alert the People were, and what Number would get together on a sudden, without previous Notice. It was so done, and in less than an Hour's Time we saw eighty odd Men in the Centre of the Town, with their proper Arms, well appointed, and all able Men, Freeholders; such as were absent, were almost every Man Abroad, busy in planting: And great Pity would it be, should any unlucky Occasion break their good Purposes now, and cut short a Number of Acres in a promising Way to be planted; which probably might otherwise amount to double at least, if not treble, the Quantity of any Year past. Those who now appeared, after firing off their Pieces singly (which was done with scarce any Baulk) were discharged, and allowed to exercise their Weapons of Husbandry on their Land, if they inclined to it: And those who were at too far Distance to appear on Beat of Drum, the Officers undertook to visit, and inspect their Arms on their Return Home. Mr. Causton being returned to Town, I caused my two disorderly Servants to appear before him, and the other Magistrates, that Examination might be strictly made into Saturday Night's Debauchery: And it appeared, that in the Space of so short a Time, they had visited no less than four Houses, and bought and drank Rum in them all; which was the less to be wondered at, when it was so notoriously known, that those private Rum-Shops were become as common among the People, in Proportion, as Gin-Shops formerly at London. After some sharp Admonitions and Threats of Whipping-Post, in case of the like Offence hereafter, they were dismissed, upon Promises of better Behaviour. What Course to take for suppressing this Evil (daily increasing) of Rum selling, was worthy a due Consideration. 1738. April 10.

TUESDAY. This being another Leisure Day, my chief Care was about my Planting, to get that forward as fast 11.

as possible, and nothing intervened to divert my Thoughts on other Matters: But at Night, soon after I was in Bed, Mr. Jenkins (who keeps a Victualling House in Town) came to my House, desiring to speak with me; and sitting by my Bed-side told me, that a certain Person came to his House this Evening from on Board a Skooner, which he had left at Tybee, intending to take his Lodging with him; that the Man's Name was Preu, that he came last from Augustin, after having been before some Months made a Prisoner at the Havannah; that he called in here now, on Purpose to tell us the good News, that the Spaniards had given over their intended Expedition against this Province, by Virtue of Orders newly come to the Havannah from Old Spain, &c. all which the Man himself was ready to relate to me, who was come along with him for that Purpose: Upon hearing whereof, I arose, and went to him; when he did so, and added a great deal more of the like Tenour with such Confidence, that it raised a Jealousy in me, lest he should be hired as a Spy, to make this Feint and lull us to sleep, instead of being upon our Guard, upon the Alarm we had taken at the Intelligence we had received on Saturday last: Whereupon I told him, it would be proper to communicate this good News to Mr. Causton, our principal Magistrate, who at present was not in Town, but would be tomorrow; and bidding him good Night, I hinted it privately to Jenkins, to see that his Lodger did not give him the Slip; and sending for the Officer upon Guard, I gave it him in strict Charge, that no Person whatever was suffered to go off in the Night, till due Examination could be taken; which I declined doing myself, but reserved it to be done before the Magistrates when met together. 1738. April 11.

WEDNESDAY. A Messenger having been dispatched to Mr. Causton by me, desiring his hastening early to Town, he came, and Mr. Parker with him; when Mr. Christie also joining them, I acquainted them with what I knew; 12.

and then we sent for Jos. Preu, who was examined with all the Caution and Care we were capable of; wherein we spent most Part of the Forenoon: The Particulars whereof I made no Doubt would be sent, most properly to the Trustees, by Mr. Causton; who without Loss of Time prepared Copies of the same to be sent to Charles-Town, and to our own Settlements near the Altamaha. It was judged expedient likewise, to look into the Skooner that Preu came in as a Passenger, which lay at Tybee, and try if we could discover any Thing farther which might be concealed in her: I proposed doing it myself, and accordingly went down in the Night when the Tide served, accompanied by Mess. Parker and Christie, and two other Inhabitants, whom I had confidence in, taking Preu and the Master of the Vessel (whose Name was James Howell) along with us; who when we came aboard, very readily opened all Places we required, and showed us what Letters they had; which appeared to be no other than common Letters of Traffick, &c. to several Persons in Port-Royal and Charles-Town (most of whom we knew) wrote by their Correspondents, Subjects of Britain, residing at Augustin. I took a List of the Letters, and enclosed it in a Letter that I wrote immediately to Colonel Bull, President of the Council, acquainting him with what we had done, and leaving it to him to try if he could detect any Thing which might not be discovered yet by us: Which letter I delivered to the Master of a small Sloop that was then passing by us, bound to Charles-Town with the Dispatches that Mr. Causton had prepared over Night; which done, the Skooner presently weigh'd and sailed to Charles-Town in Company with the Sloop; and we returned homewards, meeting in our Passage another large Boat, bound from Savannah to the South, with Dispatches of the same Kind thither, and in her also some Carriages for mounting Guns at St. Simon's, which Mr. Delegal had long expected, and which had been shamefully long delayed; though I had frequently spoke of it ever since February, when I came

1738. April 12.

13.

thence, and saw the Want of them. Young Mr. Delegal having been in Carolina lately, upon this Alarm there, was making what Haste he could to his Duty; and coming to Savannah, took the Opportunity of a Passage in the same Boat. We landed a little after Noon; and when I had spent some Time with Mr. Causton, talking farther of these Matters, I went Home, not hearing any Thing material more worth Notice. 1738. April 18.

FRIDAY. Mr. Jennys of Charles-Town, Brother of him lately deceased, having been a Day or two at Savannah, engaged Mr. Causton and me to dine with him; when Mr. Causton acquainted me, that a Messenger from Ockstead very early this Morning brought him Word, that a Boat passed by his House making great Speed with eight Oars in the Night towards Savannah River; that his People hailed her as she passed, but they would not answer; and thereupon the Watch fired, but yet they passed on, and took no Notice. Mr. Causton, I observed, appeared more shocked at this than any Thing hitherto; and *proximus ardet* seemed to be in his Thoughts: But Mr. Jennys somewhat abated his Apprehensions of their being Spaniards, by telling him, that in his Way hither at Port-Royal, he was informed, that Mr. Wig was newly gone out thence, in a Scout-Boat with eight Oars, in order to take a Cruise for a few Days among the Creeks to the Southward; and by the Description, most probably it was that Boat. Mr. Causton however, before we saw him, had ordered out a light rowing Boat, with six Oars, to go on the same Errand, and given some Instructions, which were of his own forming (it is to be supposed) done with good Judgment, and undoubtedly it was a proper Service at such a Juncture. In the Evening he retired again to Ockstead, taking Bailiff Parker with him. 14.

SATURDAY. All the Talk this Morning was of some Ships arrived at Tybee, but what they were none yet 15.

could tell; some judging them to be Friends, others Enemies, according as their Hopes or Fears suggested; but upon Enquiry of the Person who brought it, and who was Patroon of a trading Boat that came up in the Night, bound from Charles-Town to New-Windsor, he made no more of it than one Ship, which lay off the Bar at Sea, and a Sloop, which he guessed might be Capt. Scott in a Man of War from Charles-Town, and a Tender, which were to sail from Charles-Town when he came thence. 1738. April 15.

SATURDAY AFTERNOON. Mr. Jennys intending to return to Charles-Town early to-morrow, I wrote a Letter to Mr. Verelst, inclosing my Journal to this Time, with Duplicates of Letters, &c. which I gave him in the Evening, as Mr. Causton also had given him what he meant to send, and Mr. Jennys promised it should be dispatched by the first Ship, which he expected would be some Day in the Week coming. 15.

SUNDAY. Mr. Dyson absent, and no Church this Day. All quiet, and the Spaniards began to be less frightful every Day than other, among those who had discovered their Fears too far. 16.

MONDAY. The good Work of Planting went on as before, which I was glad to see, and every Body easy, excepting a few of the nightly Club, who seemed well pleased at nothing; but their Art began to fail them in improving Discouragement; for the People in general (even those who formerly were of the Number of Malecontents) now showed a hearty Disposition to cultivate their Lands, and to defend it, when done, against all Invaders. 17.

TUESDAY. Another small Sloop arrived belonging to Mr. Ellis, with about seventeen hundred Bushels of Corn, which was ordered to be taken in Store; but would have been more acceptable sooner, for the Seed-Corn which 18.

the People had for planting, was but very mean, scarce a fourth Part being fit (after picking) to be put in the Ground: And the other Sloop of Mr. Ellis's (noted of the 6th Instant) being delivered, was preparing to depart, when it timely happened, that a Discovery was made of the Provisions being bad, and unfit for Use, which that Sloop imported: It seems, after what passed between Mr. Causton and the Master on the 6th, upon the Master's representing to Mr. Causton, that the cargo which he brought, it was expected would have been immediately spent, upon Presumption of a great Number of People being newly arrived; wherefore the Meat was not packt as usual for long keeping, but would be best for present Use, &c. In Consideration of Mr. Ellis's being an old Dealer, and a Man of Character, Mr. Causton took all the Beef off his Hands; and upon issuing several Casks to Day out of the Stores to sundry Persons, it was all returned, and found to be not eatable: Whereupon a Survey was immediately ordered on the Whole, and all except a Trifle found to be bad. Such Confidence is to be reposed in such Dealers. Late in the Evening we had another little Spanish Alarm, sufficient to keep us waking, which came from a Servant of Bailiff Parker's, who was alone on his Plantation, about ten Miles off; and reported, that about Ten in the Forenoon four strange Men, all Foreigners, came suddenly upon him, and at first one of them drew his Sword with Intent to kill him; but another (who was the only Person among them that had a little broken English) interposed, and desired his Life might be spared; after which they all went into the Hut hard by, where they sat down and rested themselves about an Hour and a Half, without offering further Violence of any Kind, but obliging him to stand at the Door and watch, that nobody might surprize them; and then they walked away into the Country by a Path which showed they knew their Way, after first making him swear he would not discover what he had seen: He said they were all swarthy Men, with black Hair braided up, and brought

1788. April 18.

up from behind under their Hats, every one alike in Dress, and black or dark coloured Cloaths, and each was armed with Sword, Gun, and a Pistol; no Buckles but Straps to tie their Shoes. Mr. Causton riding in his Way to Ockstead in the Evening, and meeting this Man in the Road coming to Town, sent me a Line or two by him, desiring me to enquire of him more particularly, and to send Capt. McIntosh (Commander of the Palachocolas Fort now in Town) with two of his Men and Horses, to meet him at Mr. Parker's Plantation early in the Morning, and try if any Discovery of that Kind could be made: I thereupon talked to Mr. Parker and Mr. Christie, and examined the Fellow who was Parker's Servant, before his Master, who gave me this Account as I have wrote it, and stood to it; his Master telling me at the same Time that he believed the Fellow would say nothing but the Truth, and we might credit him. I then spoke with Capt. McIntosh, and told him what Mr. Causton desired; who promised to go off at Day-break, and Mr. Parker appointed to go with him. It was our Opinion (whatever Truth might be in it) that the ordinary Guard should be doubled, and two or three Men ordered to patrol at a Time at a little Distance around the Town, and in case of any Danger to give Notice, &c. This was ordered accordingly, and the Remainder of the Night was Peace. 1738. April 18.

WEDNESDAY. This Day produced nothing of any Moment. All being returned to Town, who went out to seek for some Intelligence of those Spaniards, who were supposed last Night to be so near us; and not being able to make any Kind of Discovery farther, People generally began to think it only an idle Story cooked up by Mr. Parker's Servant, for a Pretence of coming to Town, and leaving his Work; but Mr. Parker yet seemed to have a good Opinion of his Man's Veracity; so that various conjectures arose about it, however I did not find it made any great Impression, and People went quietly about their Business. 19.

THURSDAY. Mr. Robert Williams having loaded his Snow with Lumber for the West Indies (as before taken Notice of) sailed this Morning, and with him Hugh Sterling, upon a trading Account: James Williams, now in Turn staying here, to carry on the Plantation Work, &c. and as they are both Men that seem resolved to be pushing on a Trade and Business of any Kind that has a Shew of Profit; it were to be wished they may find Success, and thereby encourage Industry in all Shapes, that may tend to the Benefit of the Colony: It were also at the same Time to be wished, they would lay aside a little of that Warmth which I have known sometimes to carry them too far in defending that Opinion about the Allowance of Negroes, so industriously propagated by some others less worth regarding. In the Afternoon the Messenger who was dispatched to the South the 8th Instant, returned with Letters from the several Settlements there; by which we learnt, that they were none of them under any great Apprehensions from what Intelligence they had from us, which was founded upon what Lyford had deposed before Mess. Woodward and Wig at Port-Royal; for that the reinforcement of the Garrison at St. Augustin, which came thither under Convoy of a Man of War, was no more than what they expected, and were informed by the Spanish Launch was intended; which Mr. Horton gave us Advice of on the 20th of January last; and Mr. Horton now wrote me, that if they came, they would give them as warm a Reception as they could, but he believed they were only fortifying their own Frontiers; and he did not intend it should put a stop to the Work of one of the Freeholders of that Place, who were planting, and had now ready for planting near an hundred Acres. Mr. McLeod, Minister at Darien, wrote me, that he apprehended the Dimensions given for building their Church were too little, and desired my Opinion, in conjunction with Mr. Causton's, whether they might exceed it, or not.

1738. April 20.

FRIDAY. An Accident befel me this Day, which prevented my stirring Abroad: Sitting at my Table in the Morning writing, my Stool happened to slide, and falling across it, I so bruised my Side, that I was obliged to take away a little Blood, as well as apply some outward Remedy for Ease. I did not learn any Thing material from my Son that the Day produced worth Notice. 1788. April 21.

SATURDAY. Mr. Causton and the other Magistrates were pleased to call on me this Morning; when we had a short Conference on the present Posture of Affairs, and divers Orders were given suitable to the Exigence of the Times: For notwithstanding it seemed to us, that the Spaniards had put a Stop to any farther Proceedings, yet it was not in our Power to judge how soon they might resume their former Designs, especially since we were all assured, that there was a great Force lay ready at St. Augustin for any purpose they thought fit to employ them about; whether it were to attack us, or only strengthen their Frontier (as was given out) and build Forts, viz. on the old Appalachee Fields, &c. moreover the Launches, Pinnaces, and half Gallies continued still attending them in that Port. This uncertain State we were in, produced various Opinions among the People; some few could not hide their Apprehensions, of a sudden Invasion, and wanted an Opportunity to withdraw out of Harm's Way; but as a Stop was put to any one's going off without Leave, that was difficult to come at, and the Generality appeared easy, following their proper Business. Somebody among us had undertaken the Part of Pasquin, and fixed up a paper in the publick Street, ridiculing the idle Fears of such among us as discovered them; and telling them for their Comfort, that he had fixed up an Office of Insurance, where he would insure any of their Safeties after the Rate of from 5 to 15 per Cent. provided they did not set too great a Value on themselves: With some other double Entenders pretty severe, which a certain Person or two of my 22.

Acquaintance taking some Offence at, and seeming impatient to discover the Author; I prevailed with them to be easy, and not let the World see that the Cap fitted their Heads, by putting it on themselves; and I was farther of Opinion, that a little merry Drollery among us (without gross Scandal) at such a Season might contribute to keep up a cheerful Spirit; and this was not a Time to be peevish at Trifles. Some Gentlemen and others not Freeholders in the Town, having been forming a Design to make a Company of Volunteers to act in Defence of the Province, where Occasion might require, under the Command of such Person as they should chuse among themselves; and sending to me to make one among them; towards Evening finding myself a little more relieved from Pain, I went to them to the Tavern, where ten or twelve of them were met, mostly such as either had, or were entitled to different Tracts of Land: Upon reading the Proposal, which was ready drawn, I told them I was very glad to see so good a Disposition among them; that I thought it was very laudable, and I would be as forward as any one in joining them and promoting it, provided we took Care to do it legally, i. e. it would be absolutely necessary to have a sufficient Authority for taking up Arms, and in the next Place due Care must be taken, that it must be done so as not to clash with the Method and Form the present Militia were in; wherefore in both these Cases the Magistrates must be consulted: After some Discourse farther on that Head, they then made it their Request to me, that I would impart it to the Magistrates; and opening fully to them the whole Design, learn their Sentiments upon it: I undertook to do so, and returned Home. 1738. April 22.

SUNDAY. No Minister, nor publick Service for the Day. This being the Festival of St. George, the Flag was displayed: At Noon the Magistrates and several of the Officers, and other Inhabitants of the Town, met at the Guard-House, where some Biscuits and Bottles of Wine being sent 23.

from the Stores, his Majesty's Health was drank under the Discharge of eleven Pieces of Cannon; next the Prince and all the Royal Family; then the honourable Trustees, and Prosperity to the Colony; and lastly to the safe Arrival of our Captain General. After which I talked a little aside with the Magistrates upon the subject of last Night; telling them freely my Opinion, and some Jealousy that I had conceived of their real Design at Bottom, under this colourable pretence of setting up a Military Force wholly independent of the present Establishment, which Suspicion the rather arose in me from my observing that this Proposal was formed and carried on by that very Club, who for so long Time have been inveighing against the chief Fundamentals of Policy, which our Constituents have hitherto maintained; for which Reason I told them to-morrow would be Time enough for their Answer to the Paper; and so leaving it with them, Mr. Causton rode off to Dinner at Ockstead, taking one or both his Brethren with him. 1738. April 23.

MONDAY. Mr. Causton, with the other Magistrates, by Appointment met three or four of the Gentlemen who had made the Proposal, at my House; when after a full Explanation made, of what was the Design of the honourable Trustees, in regard of the future Establishment of the Militia throughout the whole Province, viz. that all Tracts of Land would be reduced into Villages; and it was supposed the Proprietors of those Lands would by Appointment from the Trustees be invested with a Power of commanding the Inhabitants of those Villages, partly in the same Manner as the Wards at present within the Town of Savannah are under the Command of Constables; For these Reasons it was apprehended, that such as had already taken Possession of such Tracts, by Grant from the Trustees, were in some Sort understood to be intitled to the Command of all who lived under them, upon any emergent Occasion, as now; wherefore to enter themselves in a separate and distinct Body, would be in- 24.

consistent with that Post which they seemed more immediately concerned to maintain; but whereas there were divers others, some of whom had Titles to Lands, which were not yet run out, nor taken Possession of; and some who had yet neither Title nor Possession; undoubtedly it would not only be allowable, but praiseworthy in all such to show their Zeal in Defence of the Country; and in order to it, they might form themselves into such a Company of Volunteers under a Commander of their own chusing, as they saw good: Provided still that in Case of an Attack that they would act in Concert with the present Militia, and be subject to such Orders as should be given by the Commander in Chief: Which they declared themselves ready to observe, but objected against receiving any Commands from the Constables in Town. So it ended for the present, and next we were to see what farther would come of it. Some of them were pleased to tell me, that I was the Man they had in their Thoughts, to place at the Head of them: But I thanked them for the Honour they intended me, and found more Reasons than one, why it was proper for me to desire to be excused; telling them at the same Time, my Son would be ready to make one in their Ranks, or wherever else the Service might require; and in case of any Action, I hoped to be found doing my Duty among the most forward. 1738. April 24.

In the Evening Mr. Andrews, a Trader among the Chicasaw Indians, arrived in four Days, last from Augusta, bringing with him several Letters for Mr. Causton, and one to me from Mr. Kent (Lieutenant there under Capt. Lacy) who went back there to his Command about a Week since, after several Months Indisposition at Home, and was on his Passage thither as Mr. Andrews came down. Mr. Kent wrote me a good Account of the Situation of Affairs there; and I heard from every Body who came from those Parts, a good Character of him, as a diligent Officer who maintained good Order and Authority, and had applied himself with such Industry for

the Defence of the Place, that the Fort was as good as finished, and made capable of withstanding any Attack, which was more than was expected could have been done since Mr. Lacy left it. The News Mr. Andrews brought us from the Chicasaw Indians was very disagreeable: For it was, that the French had fallen upon them again last Year with a greater Force than before, and in several Battles had killed upward of sixty of them; that finding themselves unable to withstand them any longer, the Remnant had quitted their Lands, and were drawn near to the Creeks, who received them kindly; and that he hoped they would have settled there, which would still put it in their Power to have annoyed their Enemies the French, and also strengthen our Frontier against their nearer Approach: But the Government of Carolina hearing of their Intentions, had invited them, and by large Presents persuaded them to come and settle in the Province of Carolina, in the Neighbourhood of New-Windsor, which he wished might have been prevented, doubting it may tend to the Diminution of this Province. In answer to these Things I had little to say. 1788. April 24.

Tuesday. A Day of Leisure, which gave me Opportunity to divert myself awhile in the Garden, which was now in good Order, and all Things in it had a good Appearance; but the Frost we had so severe in March, cut off all the young Orange Trees again, and made it necessary to apply the Pruning-Knife almost home to the Ground, from whence they all once more put forth strong and promising Shoots: The Vines likewise had somewhat suffered; but were now in a thriving Way: The Mulberries now also produced Plenty of Leaves, and though the unkindness of the Spring had kept them back, which was a little destructive to the earliest Silk Worms, there was yet a Stock of Worms, and Store of Food for them come at last sufficient to give us Expectation of seeing something in the Silk-Affair done this Year worth regarding. Planting continued to go forward in the Coun- 25.

try with uncommon Diligence on all Sides: And as to my own Part, what was in hand being three Miles off, my Son took it almost wholly upon himself to inspect it, coming Home once in a Day, or two or three, only if any Thing extraordinary required. The hot Weather began to come on apace, and Rain much wanted. Three of my Men at this Time lying ill. 1788. April 25.

WEDNESDAY. A Pettyagua lately arrived with some Goods from Charles-Town for some of our Store-Keepers, went back this Morning unknown to me; by whom Mr. Causton wrote Letters to the Care of Mr. Jennys, to be sent the Trustees by the first Ship (as he told me himself afterwards.) I told him it would have been kind to have let me known it in Time, because I would not willingly slip any Opportunity of doing the same; and many such probably fell within his Knowledge, which could not be known to me: But as I had wrote so lately as of the 15th to Mr. Verelst, and had in my View another Opportunity very likely to be soon; I was the easier on that Account. 26.

Several Gentlemen who had been the Promoters of Volunteers, and had Titles to Tracts of Lands not yet run out, went this Day to Vernon River, and those Parts, taking Jones the Surveyor with them; the Effect whereof we might expect to know another Day. Mr. Causton went in the Evening to Ockstead as usual, and all Things quiet.

THURSDAY. Another Piece of Pasquin's Wit was found affixed to the common Place this Morning; wherein he carried his Buffoonery (I thought) a little too far, in making Sport with our Militia; for tho' I saw no Offense in exposing such as were timorous (which was the principal Drift of the last) yet undoubtedly it was unseasonable to make a Jest of all military Preparations at such a Time for our Defence: It passed off in Merriment, however, and People were wise enough in general not to 27.

take Offence. Mr. Causton came not to Town to Day; nor did I observe any Thing of Consequence to take Notice of. 1738. April 27.

FRIDAY. The Survey of the damaged Beef (noted the 18th Instant) being now finished, and legal Condemnation made of near two hundred and eighty Casks out of about two hundred and ninety; Order was given for carrying it out of Town, in order to be burnt or buried deep in the Earth, to prevent Infection; the latter Course seeming to be most eligible; forasmuch as it was apprehended some Malignancy might be conveyed from so great a Smoak into the Town. Two or three of the Gentlemen who went with the Surveyor to Vernon River on Wednesday last, I now learnt had fixed upon a Tract of five hundred Acres each, intending to make themselves thereby capable of commanding that District, in case Occasion required their appearing in Arms, after that Affair being discussed in the Manner it was, when the Magistrates met several of them at my House last Monday. 28.

SATURDAY. Wrote several Letters on various Occasions to the South, and sent them by Sloop and Pettyagua, both going thither with sundry Stores from Mr. Causton. Soon after, a private Boat that went thither lately on small Affairs, returned and brought Letters to Mr. Causton and me from Capt. Gascoigne; whether from any one else Letters to Mr. Causton came or not, I was not informed. The Captain referred each of us to what he had wrote the other; so that betwixt us we were informed, that Capt. Scott in the Seaford, in his Cruize from Charles-Town to Augustin, to see what the Spaniards were about, had called on him in his Way; and that thereupon he weighed immediately, intending to join him; but that the Wind and Tide would not let him get out before Morning, when Capt. Scott was gone, i. e. the 18th; and on his return to him, the Day of the Date of 29.

the Letter he wrote me, which is the 22d, Capt. Scott (he says) informs him of seeing nothing on the Coast, nor in Augustin Harbour, but small Vessels, viz. two Snows, one Brig, and two Sloops. Capt. Scott farther added, that he believed that he sweated them in their Turn, by the number of Guns they fired whilst he lay off the Bar, which was thirty Hours; and the Appearance of one King's Ship off the Bar, leaves them no room to doubt but we have heard something of them; whether well grounded or not, is what we want to know; as Capt. Gascoigne writes: But it is Time only must discover that. ——Whatever it proves, People in general now begin to be easy; and it is to be hoped they will none of them be bashful in the Face of a Spaniard if ever they put it to a Trial. 1738. April 29.

SUNDAY. No Minister this Day, nor any Church Service. 30.

MONDAY. The Court, which stood adjourned to this Day, was again farther adjourned to the ordinary Course of its meeting once in six Weeks, which was the 22d Instant. This was concerted among the Magistrates, as most expedient at this Time; and though no publick Reason was given for it, yet probably the true Reason for so doing might easily be guessed at, viz. to have as little to do as possible with Grand Juries, till the Trustees decide that Point of their Power to administer Oaths; which divers of the Freeholders seemed very fond of, and the Magistrates would by no Means assent to, being apprehensive of creating an Inquisition, which would know no Sort of Bounds, and might carry their Power to such a Height, as to endanger the subversion of all Order and Authority, in the Hands of those who at present are entrusted with it. And indeed it was my Opinion, that it behooved them to be watchful in guarding against all Innovations: For though there was no Appearance at present of new Disturbances among our- May 1.

selves, yet the Seeds of Discontent were not so utterly dead, but with a little Art applied they might revive. Mr. Causton staid this Day in the Country. 1738. May 1.

TUESDAY. This Day an unfortunate Accident happened in my own little Affairs, which for the most Part demanded my Attention. The Person who owned the next five-Acre Lot adjoining to that which I had cleared and planted this Year, had in like Manner cut down all the Wood on his, and laid it in Heaps, but not yet burnt it; and notwithstanding a very high Wind blow'd this Day (such as rarely happens here) two Men employed in clearing that Land chose it, and setting Fire to those Heaps of Wood, it burnt with such Fury, that there was no coming near it; and the Wind driving it full upon my Fence, it very soon destroyed all one third of it, and the Cinders and thick Smoak which came from it flew over near half the Corn I had planted; which was finely flourishing, but in a great Measure destroyed now, so far as the Scorching went; and what I was yet more concerned at, was to see about an hundred and fifty young Mulberries, which I was nursing up against another Season, likewise the greatest Part of them spoiled. A Boat arrived from Frederica, sent by Mr. Horton with Letters to Mr. Causton and me, desiring our Assistance in taking four of his Servants who had taken his Boat and run away with it. All quiet in the South, and no talk of Spaniards. 2.

WEDNESDAY. My first Care in the Morning was to take a proper Person with me, and view what Damage was done by Yesterday's Conflagration, which was found to be very great; however, I very well knew, that little Benefit would accrue by seeking for it at common Law; for the Action must lie against those who kindled the Fire, and they were poor labouring Men (Foreigners) who were in no wise capable of Restitution; whilst he who employed them, little cared what they suffered: 3.

Wherefore I summoned them before a Magistrate, and required no more of them than their Labour to make good my Fence again; that would cost them some Days Work, which they readily agreed to: And as I was willing to impute it to their Want of knowing better, I told them (to shew that I forgave them) if they did it honestly and well, that I would give them something to drink for their Pains: And the Damage I had sustained otherwise, I must make the best of that I could. The dry Season, which we had for a long while past, began to raise sad Apprehensions in the Minds of many People, lest their Labour should be lost by failing of a Crop; the Corn in divers Places not coming well up, and in others beginning to pine away with the Heat, for Want of Rain; when Providence sent us refreshing Showers in the Evening, which were divers Times repeated in the Night. Mr. Causton returned to Ockstead. 1788. May 3.

THURSDAY. I resolved to lose no Time, but immediately take the Advantage of so kind a Season that offered; and though it was late, I ordered some Hands to go about replanting all the Corn that was lost; not without Hopes but that it might yet come to good, in case we had a few more such Showers now and then, as fell last Night: At my Return Home at Noon, I found another cross Accident: My principal Servant, whom I most confided in, and was at such Times as I could best spare him from Field-Work employed as a Domestic, was missing; and upon my hearing that his Chest was carried off while I was Abroad in the Morning, I made no Doubt but he was preparing to go off in the Night: The Magistrates being neither of them at Home, I sent a Messenger to get a Search Warrant from Mr. Causton, who was at Ockstead; and taking what Precaution in the Interim I thought needful, to hinder his Escape; in the Evening I got some Intelligence what Company he had been seen with in the Day; whom I knew to be idle, disorderly Servants of others; and Mr. Parker being now returned 4.

Home, and coming kindly to my Assistance; we laid hold of one of those, threatening to deal severely with him, if he did not discover where my Man was; at which being terrified, he went with the Officer and produced him: Then upon Enquiry where his Chest was, we found that in a small new-built Hut, which the Owner had let a Gentleman have the Use of, for the reception of a few of his Servants occasionally, at such Times as any of them came to Town on their Master's Business, from his Plantation a pretty Way off. Upon opening the Chest to search what was in it, we found several fair Pieces of Beef, about twelve Pound of Biscuit, some Rice, two or three Bottles of Wine, one Bottle of Molasses, &c. which was a plentiful Provision for a Voyage: But he was so abominably drunk, that it was in vain to attempt any Examination of him this Night; wherefore the Bailiff committed him close Prisoner to the common Goal, till a fit Opportunity to look into it farther: And so the Day ended. 1738. May 4.

FRIDAY. Nothing of any Moment happened this whole Day, that I could get Knowledge of; but perfect Tranquillity every where, People following their own Business, and the Spaniards no longer talked of. Mr. Causton continued at Ockstead these two Days, nothing extraordinary requiring his Attendance. 5.

SATURDAY. This Morning about Eight I was most agreeably surprized, when at opening my Door I saw Colonel Cockran, whom I joyfully saluted: He left the Transports, which he quitted at a good Distance off the Bar Yesterday Evening; and betaking himself to the Boat, rowed up in the Night, complaining (which I was sorry he had so much Reason for) of Want of Pilotage, to bring the Ships in at Tybee: Which Complaints we have too frequently had from other Masters of Vessels; but on so great an Occasion it was less excusable. It is alledged by some, that we can hardly hope for it other- 6.

wise, till a good Pilot is fixed to live there, who may be always ready, by having a small competent Support: For that it cannot be expected any one in that Station, who has his Living to seek for where he can get it, will be still upon Duty. But these Evils I know will be cured by such Dispositions as our General shall make, when we are so happy to see him again here. I waited on the Colonel to Mr. Causton, who was just come to town; and all the Dispatch that was possible (to be sure) was made in sending proper Help; and the same Evening the two Transports from whom the Colonel came, were safely brought to Anchor at Cockspur; the other Transport not being then in Sight: Which was thus accounted for, viz. That Capt. Fanshaw upon making the Coast, steered his Course directly for Charles-Town, and made signal for all the Transports to follow him; but the Colonel being determined, that none of his Men should land there, gave the Officers such Orders; and thereupon the Ship he was in, with one more, made their Way for Tybee; but he was apprehensive the other might be decoyed to Charles-Town, which nevertheless if it was so, he was sure, that the Officer that commanded the Men there, would not disobey his Orders, in suffering a Man to land in Carolina. I made it my business to attend the Colonel all Day, and Care was taken to provide Vessels, with what Expedition we could, to convey the Forces to the South, in such Manner as was at that Time thought convenient. 1788. May 6.

SUNDAY. The Church-Service discontinued for Want of a Minister. Divers Letters were sent Express, as well to Charles-Town, to acquaint the Government there what was doing, and to require the Transport that was missing (if there) to join the others here; as also to the South, to desire Capt. Gascoigne's making haste to us, together with Mr. Horton, &c. All which was done by Order from the Colonel, that he might not want proper Assistance, or being well advised in every Thing that 7.

was needful: Mr. Causton at the same Time gave Direction about fresh Provision being got ready, which had been preparing against this Occasion: And whereas one Ship's Company had particularly been very sickly, a Steer was ordered immediately to be killed, and sent down to them to-morrow Morning for some Refreshment. About Noon the Colonel went down again himself to Tybee, enjoining Mr. Causton to come to him thither to-morrow. In the Evening I was informed, that a Ship's Boat was come up with divers People in it; among whom it was said there was a Clergyman; which I thought good News, if his Abode was to be at Savannah; too well knowing the Want of a good and discreet Pastor among us. 1788. May 7.

MONDAY. After much Thunder and Showers in the Night, a heavy Rain fell in the Morning, and continued near the whole Day; which prevented Mr. Causton and me from waiting on Col. Cochran at Tybee; but clearing up towards Evening, the Colonel came again to Town with the Flood-Tide. After a short Conference he went with me to make a Visit to Mr. Whitfield the Minister; whom I congratulated on the Occasion of his coming, and his safe Arrival; promising myself great Pleasure in his future Acquaintance. 8.

TUESDAY, WEDNESDAY, THURSDAY, FRIDAY. The Colonel being intent upon making all possible Expedition in getting the Troops away to the South, and accepting what Assistance I could give in conferring with several People whom he was a Stranger to, and introducing them to him for Orders, &c. most Part of my Time was taken up these four Days in close Attendance on that Affair; and little occurred else of Consequence. Mr. Whitfield was taken, since his coming ashore, with a Touch of an Ague, which it was hoped would soon be removed: And the sick Men aboard at Cockspur, went ashore every Day on that Island; 9. 10. 11. 12.

where, with taking the fresh Air, and by the Help of proper Refreshments of sundry Provisions frequently sent them, they began to be lively again, and were very hearty and well pleased to find such Care taken for them. The Phœnix Man of War, and the other Transport that was missing, came from Charles-Town, and anchored within Tybee on Friday Afternoon, as we were advised that Evening. 1788. May 9. 10. 11. 12.

SATURDAY. Capt. Fanshaw came up to Town this Forenoon in his Barge, and had a full conference with Colonel Cockran all Day, when it was agreed between them to send one of the Transports to the Alatamaha, which together with the Pettyagua's that we had now ready, it was judged would be sufficient for all that was to be done: They resolved to go down together to-morrow Morning; and the Captain staid in Town all Night, Mr. Causton engaging them both to dine with him to-morrow at Ockstead; which would not be far out of their Way by Water as they passed. 13.

SUNDAY. Mr. Whitfield being a little recovered, attempted to officiate at Church; but by Reason of his Weakness was obliged to stop at the Communion Service. The Colonel and Captain obliged me to accompany them to Mr. Causton's, from whence they proceeded afterwards to Tybee; and in the Evening I walked Home. We all thought it strange, that no Return yet was made to those Expresses sent to the South, now a full Week since. 14.

MONDAY. Some of the Pettyagua's coming up from the Ships with large Quantities of divers Stores by the Colonel's Order, which my Son had his Direction how to dispose of; he was fully employed all Day in getting it carried to the Places provided for them, and taking Care of their Safety: Wherein I found it needful to give what Assistance I could in quickening a lazy Crew, who without looking after would do little. Mr. Causton under some Indisposition at Ockstead. 15.

TUESDAY. The same Employment took up my Son's Time wholly, and good Part of mine. The Colonel came up again from the Ships towards Noon; and about the same Time the Boat that was sent to the South express, so long as since Sunday the 7th returned; and Mr. Horton came in her as he had Orders: Upon enquiring what the Reason was, why they staid so long, we found, that they had lost their Way in going; and after wandering some Days, they did not reach Frederica till the latter End of the Week: The Boat's Crew being all hired men on this Occasion, and the best we could procure; having not any that by proper Appointment attended such Service. By a Sloop which came up with Provisions for Sale from New York, last from Charles-Town, Mr. Causton had Letters from England, and I one from Mr. Verelst, very short, only to give me the Pleasure of knowing, that Colonel Horsey was appointed Governor and Lieutenant General of South-Carolina; and that it was expected General Oglethorpe, with the Remainder of his Regiment, would embark some Time in the next Month after the Date of his, which was February 17. 1738. May 16.

WEDNESDAY. This Morning we had Advice, that Capt. Gascoigne in the Hawk, with the Sloop Ranger his Tender, was come to Tybee, where he had joined the other Ships; and as soon as the Pettyagua's that were daily employed in bringing up such Goods and Stores as were intended to be landed at Savannah had compleated that Service, it was judged there needed no farther Provision of proper Vehicles to convey the Troops to the several Stations the General had assigned them; and they would lose no Time about it. A Snow and a Brigantine, both laden with Provisions from New-York, belonging to Mr. Provost (the same who was here before, and bought Town Lot of Mr. West) came up the River this Evening; the Owner intending that such of the Cargo as Mr. Causton did not readily accept of for the Use of the Trust, he would take into private Store. 17.

THURSDAY. Colonel Cockran went down to the Ships this Morning to give such Orders as he saw proper for expediting the Service, and several sick Men who were judged unfit to bear any farther Fatigue at present, were sent up to Town, and put in a spare House under the Care of a Doctor to recover them. The Remainder of this Day, and the two following, found sufficient Employment for me and my Son, to see such Orders fulfilled as the Colonel gave to 1738. May 18.

FRIDAY, } hasten the Departure of the Troops 19.
SATURDAY. } from Tybee; and the heavy Pace wherewith our German Servants went forward with the Work assigned them, gave us no small Vexation; whilst the Colonel himself, who came up to Town again on Friday, was indefatigable in all Places to promote the Service every Day, and could not avoid discovering great Impatience under any Delay. 20.

WHITSUNDAY. The Colonel having got some of the Ship's Crew up to Town, and seeing no Labor was to be expected this Day from any others, prevailed easily with them to unload divers Goods, that the Service of the Vessel which brought them might be made use of in transporting some of the Soldiers, &c. for as she was a Vessel of convenient Stowage, and capable of carrying a pretty good number of them, the Colonel agreed with the Master at a reasonable Freight to engage in it; after which he went down the River, together with Lieutenant Dunbar and Mr. Horton, to give his last Orders for their going off soon. Mr. Whitfield officiated this Day at Church, and made a Sermon in the Forenoon and After, very engaging to the most thronged Congregation I had ever seen here: Late in the Evening the Colonel returned again from Tybee. 21.

MONDAY. The Court which stood adjourned to this Day, now met; when a Grand Jury was impanelled, and 22.

a Charge given them in the ordinary Course; expecting they would not again insist on administring Oaths, as they had done some Time before; and there was no Appearance of any Disturbance on that Account, or any other, but all Things went with Decency and Order. Such Soldiers as continued weak and sickly, and were judged unfit to undergo farther Fatigue at present, were daily brought to Town, three or four at a Time, and put under proper Care to get Strength: They were now near thirty in Number, but most of them in a promising Way of Recovery, only two or three who were quite worn away died soon after they were brought ashore; and this Day a Servant of mine died, after two or three Months Decay and Sickness, whom the Doctor had small Hopes of at first, being of a broken Constitution: And the Town in general pretty healthy; though I had the Misfortune to have commonly two or three of my People ailing something or other. 1738. May 22.

TUESDAY. The Court continued to sit; and Mr. Brown of Highgate was indicted and arraigned for killing his Servant; and at his Request his Trial was put off to another Day, that he might have such Evidence ready as he said he could produce in his Favour. Capt. McKay had Orders from the Colonel to proceed this Day with five Pettyagua's to convey such Part of the Regiment as were appointed for Cumberland Island, Fort St. Andrew's, &c. and it was expected that he was gone accordingly on that Service from the Ships at Tybee. Mr. Horton was also sent off to the South, with Orders to make Preparations for the Reception of the Remainder of the Forces at St. Simon's, which the Colonel hoped to see go off, and accompany them himself, in few Days, all possible Expedition being used to effect it. 23.

WEDNESDAY, THURSDAY. The Colonel continued to push on the Work about getting all Things ready for sending the remaining Part of the Forces South, with 24. 25.

indefatigable Application; and whatever Service I or my Son could be of to him, his Acceptance of it was a Pleasure to us. Thursday he went down again to Tybee, and returned again at Night. 1788. May 24. 25.

FRIDAY. The hurry about transporting the Soldiers to St. Simon's &c. beginning to abate, and Matters in such Forwardness, that it was expected they might go off in two or three Days, the Colonel resolved to send his Sergeant forthwith to Charles-Town, in order to take the first Opportunity of a Passage there for England, on particular Business which he intrusted him with: Wherefore I resolved not to let so fair an Opportunity slip of writing, and spent most Part of this Day in preparing what Matters I had to send. The Court continuing to sit *de Die in Diem*, till a convenient Day was appointed for the Trial of Mr. Brown, one Pat. Grant a Tything-Man, who was a weak Man, but conceited in his own Opinion, and affected to distinguish himself in publick, by a pert and saucy Behaviour, affronted the Magistrates, by peremptorily refusing to obey their Orders, and setting them in open Contempt; for which they very deservedly committed him to Goal. 26.

SATURDAY. Great Stir made in Behalf of Pat. Grant by his Countrymen, to let him out upon Bail, which the Magistrates shewed little Inclination to, till by suffering a little farther, he grew sensible of his Offence, which he shewed no Token of; for in a Letter which he wrote me to intercede for him, he said he had made a Protestation for Damages and illegal Imprisonment: To which I sent him a verbal Answer; that when he acknowledged his Crime, and shewed some Penitence, I would use what Interest I could; but till then, there was no Room for me to appear in it: for that it was my Duty to do all in my Power to strengthen the Magistrates in their lawful Authority. What Time I had to spare from attending Colonel Cockran about getting his Business forward, I made 27.

use of in finishing my Work of getting my Dispatches that were to go to the Trust ready against to-morrow, when the Colonel intends to send his Serjeant off for Charles-Town in his Way for London. In the Evening Mr. Causton came to Town from Ockstead, where he was retired for a Day or two, to prepare likewise what Dispatches he had to send by the same Hand. 1788. May 27.

SUNDAY. The Colonel sent his Serjeant off for Charles-Town, as he purposed; to whose Care I committed my Letters &c. as Mr. Causton also did his; and I wrote to Mr. Hopton to assist him in procuring him as early a Passage as possible for London. Mr. Whitfield daily manifested his great Abilities in the Ministry; and as his Sermons were very moving, it was hoped they would make due Impression on his numerous Hearers. 28.

MONDAY. The Colonel went down early for Tybee, to give his last Orders about the rest of the Men proceeding for the South; and to take his Leave of the Captain of the Phœnix, and returned in the Afternoon: The Phœnix sailed presently after to her Station at Charles-Town; and Captain Gascoigne in the Hawk, with one of the Transports and a Brigantine hired for the Purpose, both full of Soldiers, sailed in the Evening for Jekyll Sound. Nothing of Moment happened at Savannah. 29.

TUESDAY. The Captain of the other two Transports which remained yet at Tybee, being now discharged, came up to Town, to see the Place, make up Accounts with the Colonel and take leave of him. 30.

WEDNESDAY. This being the Day the Court was adjourned to, when Mr. Brown's Trial was appointed; upon his alledging (as before) that he could not have his Witnesses ready in his Defence, one of whom was Surgeon on board the Hawk at the Alatamaha; the Court indulged him farther, till the ordinary Meeting of the next Court, which would be holden the Beginning of July. 31.

THURSDAY. The Accounts betwixt the Colonel and the two Captains of the Transports requiring much Time to adjust them, wherein two Clerks were employed; whilst that was doing, it was proposed to me for their Diversion, to go up the River, and shew them something of the Country; whereupon I waited upon them, and Mr. Causton did the same: We went first to Tomo Chichi's Indian Town, and thence to Mr. Matthew's, where we dined; and after looking into that and some other Plantations most worth our Notice, so near at Hand, which they were pleased at, we returned in the Evening. 1738. June 1.

FRIDAY. Colonel Cockran's Affairs of one Kind or other, continued to draw my chief Attention; which though it took up the greatest of my Time as well as my Son's; so long as we could be useful to him, I thought not ill bestowed: The Accounts betwixt him and the Captains coming this Day to a Conclusion, they took Leave in the Evening, and went down to their Ships, intending to sail early in the Morning for Virginia: And the Colonel now finding himself pretty much at Liberty purposed to go South for St. Simon's &c. in a Day or two, to direct as he saw needful in those Parts. Mr. Causton went in the Afternoon for Ockstead, seemingly weary of Attendance. 2.

SATURDAY. Notwithstanding the Offence given by Pat. Grant to the Magistracy, for which he was justly committed to Prison; upon his Appeal to them for Justice, they had several Times given him to understand, that they would accept of Bail; but he continued obstinate, and seemed determined to offer none; writing frequent Letters to all his Acquaintance, and exclaiming against their Proceedings as arbitrary and illegal: Among others he wrote to me, desiring me to intercede for his Liberty, and at the same Time insisting on his being injured; which I was so sensible of his Error in, and knowing it proceeded merely from Pride, and an Aversion to sub- 3.

mit; that I was determined not to appear in his Favour, till he came to better Temper, and thought fit to offer Bail. In the Evening a Messenger arrived from the South, with Letters from Mr. Horton, signifying what Preparations he had been making since his Return thither, pursuant to the Colonel's Orders; who was greatly satisfied at the Account he received, and now resolved to proceed himself thither on Monday. 1738. June 3.

SUNDAY. Mr. Whitfield's Auditors increased daily; and the Place of Worship was become far too small to contain the Numbers of such as sought his Doctrine, which was very prevalent. Mr. Causton came to Town in the Evening from Ockstead to wait on the Colonel, and take his Leave before he went, which he held his Resolution of doing in the Morning. 4.

MONDAY. Colonel Cockran, with Lieutenant Dunbar, went off this Morning for Ockstead, attended by Mr. Causton, with whom they were to dine; and the Scout-Boat that was to go hence round, was to take them in after Dinner and proceed. My Son and I were at Liberty now after a close and willing Attachment to the Colonel's Affairs, to look after our own again; which by not being so well attended as usual; and the Sickness of some Servants, as well as the Neglect of others, when not well looked after, began to want proper Management in dressing the Ground, and keeping the Plantation clean. The Weather for a Fortnight passed had been exceeding hot, more than common so early in the Year, and equal to those Months that are usually the hottest; which made Rain much wished for, to bring Things forward, which began to be at a Stand. 5.

TUESDAY. A Sloop from New-York arrived with Provisions of sundry Sorts, (—— Stanbury Master) consigned to Mr. Ab. Minis; which at Mr. Minis's Request, who offered them at a lower Rate than ordinary, Mr. Causton 6.

took off his Hands into the Stores: And the Day produced nothing more worth Note. 1738. June 6.

WEDNESDAY. Some Informations being made before the Magistrates about killing of Cattle; Mr. Causton being present at the Examination of the Informers; who were a Man and Woman Servants lately of Mr. Etherington's of Thunderbolt, whom he had now transferred to one Burton of this Town: They set forth several Instances of Cattle and Hogs they had been assisting in bringing out of the Woods, at their Master Etherington's command, and were killed and cut up and salted for the Use of their said Master, and Mr. Bishop of the same Place; that some of the Hogs were driven into Mr. Lacy's Yard of the same Place and killed there; but whether Mr. Lacy had any Part of them or not, they could not say: These Things were alledged to be done about December or January last, and the Circumstances were so strong, that Warrants were issued out to apprehend the Parties accused or suspected; but it was said, that Etherington was lately gone off. Pat Grant making Offer of giving Bail, a proper Recognizance was prepared for it; which instead of signing in Form, he underwrote a few Words, justifying what he had done, and trifling. Lieutenant Delegal, jun. came up in the Afternoon from the Pettyagua's, which had landed those Troops at Fort St. Andrew's, that went under Capt. McKay's Command from Tybee on the 23d past; and were now going to Port-Royal, with the Company which had lain some Time at St. Simons: 7.

Mr. Delegal purposing to tarry no longer here, than to give proper Orders for thirteen Men to follow him, which Colonel Cockran had left behind to join that Company; the Pettyagua's lying at the Mouth of Augustin Creek, and waiting Mr. Delegal's Return to them.

THURSDAY. Etherington (who was suspected to have been gone off) being apprehended, together with Bishop 8.

at Thunderbolt last Night; and Mr. Causton and Christie being both together at Ockstead, Mr. Parker alone thought fit to commit both, that were charged with such Offences, to safe Custody, till the other Magistrates met. Upon the Transports sailing away last Week for Virginia, it was ordered, that the Pilot should come ashore in one of the Long-Boats, which afterwards was to be employed in carrying some Soldiers South, as Colonel Cockran had left Orders: But the Ships took the Pilot so far out to Sea, as eight Fathom Water; and it being near Night and hazy Weather when they came off, they mistook their Way in at Tybee, and striking upon the Shoals of Defuska Sound, the Boat was stranded, and all who were in her (being five or six in Number) were in the utmost Peril of their Lives, being twenty-six Hours toiling in the Water; and when they got ashore beyond all Expectation, their Skins were so burnt and blistered with the Violence of the Sun on the Salt Water, that it was grievous even to look at. The Pilot and another of them that was there, coming to make Report to me of what happened; I sent for William Ewen, a trusty Servant of Mr. Causton's at the Stores, and advised him to send a Boat-Mender immediately, with a Hand or two to assist him, and do what they could to save the Long-Boat, and bring her up; which Ewen did accordingly. 1788. June 8.

FRIDAY. Received a letter this Morning by Donald Stewart (just arrived) from Mr. Hopton at Charles-Town, informing me, that Serjeant McKenzie, whom I had recommended to his Care for a Passage to England (*vide* 28th ult.) he had at first shipt on board the London Merchant (Capt. Thomas) but he not sailing so soon as expected, he had removed him on Board the Baltick Merchant (Capt. McKenzie) bound for Cowes in a few Days. Mess. Causton and Christie being come to Town, the Persons charged with killing Cattle were sent for, and examined afresh upon several Affidavits made against 9.

them: They seemed to appear very easy under the Accusation, which they doubted not (they said) to acquit themselves of: Nevertheless the Evidence was so full, that the Magistrates thought proper to commit them to Prison till they found such Bail as should be judged sufficient for their forth-coming. Pat Grant at length began to listen to his Friends, who had prevailed with him to give Bail; whereby he got that Liberty, which for a Fortnight past he would not accept. A sudden Blast of Wind which happened this Day, gave us Hopes of Change of Weather, and some Abatement of Heat, which had continued exceedingly violent to an uncommon Degree ever since the Middle of May; insomuch that People began to be apprehensive, from so early a scorching Drought, that their Plantations would fail much; all Things being at a Stand, and their Growth stopt for Lack of Moisture. 1738. June 9.

SATURDAY. All present Prospect of Rain vanished again, and sultry Heat returned. A Sloop came up (—— Monro Master) wherein, among other Traffick, were several Horses for Sale, of good Size and Strength, brought from Rhode Island; but the Prices asked for them was such as did not suit well with the Inhabitants Pockets of Savannah; and probably they would require a fitter Market. Mr. Causton came and spent a few Hours in Town dispatching Business, and returned again soon to Ockstead. 10.

SUNDAY. The Men that went to Tybee to look after the Long-Boat which was stranded, came up *re infecta*, the Gale of Wind which happened on Friday making such a Sea where she lay, that she was staved all to Pieces, and utterly lost; the Grapple-Rope which held her awhile being rotten, breaking; and the Grapple (which they brought with them) was very feeble, and of little Value. 11.

This being the King's Inauguration Day, was observed

with the usual Solemnity; The Flag displayed, the Guns fired, and the Magistrates and principal Inhabitants assembled at the Guard-House at Noon, drank his Majesty and the Royal Family's Healths, and afterwards the honourable Trustees, our Captain-General's good Arrival, and Prosperity to the Colony. Mr. Whitfield spared no Pains in expounding the Scriptures, with much Eloquence, both before Noon and After. A Servant of Mr. Lacy's of Thunberbolt, at present at Augusta, brought a Letter from his Master thence to Mr. Causton (unluckily for himself) being one who was charged in some of those Affidavits lately made concerning killing of Cattle, with being a Person assisting in that Work; wherefore being examined before the Magistrates, he was committed to Prison with those who were sent thither on Friday. Mr. Causton came to Town in the Morning, and returned to Dinner with his Family at Ockstead. 1738. June 11.

MONDAY. Mr. Causton upon his coming to Town, sat awhile with me, entering into a free Conversation; and I found him much chagrined under an Apprehension lest too much Credit should be given by the Trustees to what has been represented by his Adversaries, particularly Mr. Wesley, and those who were the principal Promoters of that Representation, wherein so many Crimes were laid to his Charge without any Proof. Then he complained of the Uneasiness which the Office that he executed was attended with; for whatever Caution he used, he found still new Complaints from one or other, who thought themselves injured, be the Case what it would; and unless his Authority was better supported, it would be impossible for him to maintain it as it ought to be. What had happened betwixt him and Mr. Wesley, and that memorable Grand Jury, before I came, I could say but little to; though I did not forget how great Discord I found (almost universal) among them: But I could not forbear replying, that I saw little or no Cause at present, why he thought his Authority lessened; for that I had 12.

observed all the Courts of late holden preserved a due Dignity, and all ready Obedience was paid to their Determinations in general; and whereinsoever any Person had given Offence in his Behaviour, the Court very justly had laid their Hands on him; which nobody presumed to dispute the Legality of; and the Chief Thing that I conceived wanting from the Trustees for the better establishing the Rights of the People, and the Authority of the Magistrates, was their Decision of that one Question only, how far a Grand Jury, after being impanelled, and receiving a Charge from the Court, had Power of themselves to administer an Oath to any Person whom they thought fit to summon; and by Virtue of such Oath proceed to make what Enquiries they pleased into the Behaviour of all Persons in public Office: And as I had laid it before the Trustees, I would not doubt their Determination thereon. In our farther Discourse he touched upon another Affair, which I thought indeed worth Notice; and that was concerning the Hardships we lie under here in relation to such Servants as run away, and find Shelter in Carolina: A fresh Instance of which he gave in a Wench who run away from her Master some Time since, and being lately discovered in Charles-Town, was pursued and taken in a Man's Service there; who going with them before a Justice of Peace, and her former Master producing her Indenture duly executed and assigned in Form to him; which Indenture too was printed on Parchment in the Manner directed by the Trustees; the Justice made no Scruple to vacate the Indenture by his own Authority, declaring her to be free, though she had two Years yet to serve: Which carried with it such Consequence, that any of our Servants, who can escape thither, may reasonably expect the same Freedom, for the like Reason given by the Justice, viz. that such Indenture was never authorized by any Justice of Peace in England. Which if it holds good, it is to be feared few or no Masters have a Right to their Servants for Want of such Allowance. Mr. Causton returned to Ockstead

1788. June 12.

about Noon, and nothing of Significance happened within the Compass of my Knowledge during the Remainder of the Day. 1738. June 12.

TUESDAY. The long Drought and excessive Heat which this Country continued to feel, made a great many People look heavily, who had taken true Pains on their Land, and began to have small Hopes of reaping any Fruit of their Labour; which was a melancholy Consideration. Mr. Causton continued in the Country. 13.

WEDNESDAY. It being intended to send a Boat off for St. Simon's, with five or more of the Soldiers who were left behind, I wrote some Letters to go by the Conveyance; but Mr. Causton continuing at Ockstead under some Indisposition (as we heard) it was deferred till tomorrow and nothing material happened this Day. 14.

THURSDAY. Mr. Andrews, an Indian Trader among the Chicasaws (of whom *vide antea* 24 April.) acquainted me, that he had just now received Intelligence, the Choctaws, who were in Alliance with the French, had fallen out with them, and made Peace with the Chicasaws; and that thereupon the Remnant of them who had been persuaded by the People of Carolina to settle in that Province, were all returned again to their former Habitations; which we looked on as a Piece of good News; and Mr. Andrews was resolved to make haste to them into that Country, to attend their Resettlement, and wait Colonel Oglethorpe's coming thither, when he would give a full Account of all that happened. Mr. Causton came to Town, and after writing some Letters to go South, the Boat was dispatched that was designed yesterday with those Soldiers. An Indian Trading Boat arrived, laden with the usual Traffick of those Nations, Part on account of Mr. Brownfield, in return for Goods sold by him to our Traders in those Parts; and it was said that she had no less than eight thousand Weight of Skins; of such 15.

Value is that Trade. Mr. Causton returned to Ockstead in the Evening. 1738. June 15.

FRIDAY. A Boat from Frederica with Letters to Mr. Causton, myself, and others, of various Signification. Ensign Tolson of Capt. Norbury's Company, who was left behind when that Company went from St. Simon's to Port-Royal, now came after; and took with him one Soldier only belonging to that Company, who staid sick after his Comrades were gone (who were twelve that went away for Port-Royal, pursuant to Lieutenant Delegal's Orders of the 7th, and followed him in a Day or two after) *vide* June 7. A small Thunder-Shower fell, which was a little refreshing, but reached not the Root. 16.

SATURDAY. The Heat was so excessive, that few People dared stir Abroad; the like having not been known before, since the first Comers settled (as they reported) so early in the Year. A Planter of Carolina, who was at one of our publick Houses, where he dined, and was well in Appearance, after Dinner complaining that the Heat overcame him, sat down in a Chair, and died suddenly: The Town in General, nevertheless, was as healthy hitherto, as had been observed at any Time since I first knew it, which was more than two Years. 17.

SUNDAY. Mr. Whitfield went on captivating the People with his moving Discourses; which it was to be hoped would have a good Effect in reforming a great many loose Livers, who heard him gladly, and seemed to give due Attention. A Child being brought to Church to be baptized, he performed that Office after the usual Manner, by sprinkling; which gave a great Content to many People, that had taken great Distaste at the Form of Dipping, so strictly required, and so obstinately withstood by some Parents, that they have suffered their Children to go a long while without the benefit of that Sacra- 18.

ment, till a convenient Opportunity could be found of another Minister to do that Office; and it is well if some luke warm Parents have not wholly neglected it, and suffered their Children, whether living or dying, to remain in a State of Heathenism. Mr. Causton came to Church from Ockstead in the Morning, and returned thither at Night. The Boat which came from the South last Friday, being a Canoe properly belonging to Savannah, which Mr. Causton bought in the Winter purposely (as he said) for expediting any Part of the Service as Occasion required; upon seeing her now disengaged, I told Mr. Causton, that I thought a better Opportunity could not offer for me to take a Trip up the River among the Settlements, which I had long ago proposed, that I might inform the Trustees, as my Duty required: To which Mr. Causton agreed; and I determined to go upon it in few Days. 1738. June 18.

MONDAY. Another Boat from Frederica, with two or three Inhabitants of that Place as Passengers, on their own private Affairs; and some Letters, &c. A Boat of our Town being ordered to go thither with some Provisions, I wrote by her in Answer to what I had lately received from Mr. Horton. This Afternoon we had much Thunder &c. which was followed by a smart Shower, very refreshing and comfortable, which gave Room to hope, that a great deal of Corn, and other Things planted, which lay in a withering State, might yet produce something; though it was too Apparent that so long a Drought, and such extraordinary Heats, had exceedingly lessened the fair Prospect there once was of a plentiful Crop; insomuch that it was computed it would fall short at least one Half of what most People reckoned. An unhappy Accident happened on the River, where a Boat was going with Half a Dozen Men in her, and some Provisions intended for some Settlements beyond Skeedoway; but (by what Means does not appear certainly; it is said they 19.

were drunk) three of them were drowned, two of which were Jews, not Freeholders. 1738. June 19.

TUESDAY. Passed the most Part of this Day looking into my Plantations, and advising what I saw needful to improve the Benefit of Yesterday's Rain, as far as might be. Talking with Mr. Whitfield in the Evening of the Difficulty I lay under in fulfilling the Order of the Trustees about sending them an Account of the Births, Burials, &c. by reason of my not coming at the Register since Mr. Wesley left us; he told me he had got it, and that Mr. Causton had lately got it of him, intending (as he supposed) the same Thing. 20.

WEDNESDAY. Resolving to defer my going up the River no longer, and looking into the several Settlements bordering upon it; I had some Talk with Mr. Causton thereon, who I found was very desirous of coming at the Knowledge of many Things, which he suspected were concealed from him, and seemed apprehensive I might discover something upon View, more perfectly than he could from such Reports as were made him. It was for this Reason (as I conceived) that he advised me by all Means to take somebody with me as a Companion, who was well acquainted with those Parts, and knew all the People there; so that he would be of good Use to me in my Enquiry; at the same Time recommending Bailiff Parker as a fit Person; and therefore knowing him to be very capable of assisting, I readily accepted the Offer. Late in the Evening Capt. Dunbar arrived from St. Simon's, by whom I had Letters from Mr. Horton and Capt. Gascoigne, and one under Cover from the Captain for Capt. Fanshaw, Commander of the Phœnix at Charles-Town, superscribed for his Majesty's Service, which he desired me to send forward by the first Opportunity. 21.

THURSDAY. Having the Fore-part of the Day prepared what was needful for the Execution of what I was 22.

going upon; in the Afternoon, about Four, I took a Boat and four Oars, and set off together with Bailiff Parker: Before Night came full on, we got the Length of Joseph-Town, where we rested that Night with Mr. Cuthbert. 1738. June 22.

FRIDAY. In the Forenoon viewed his Plantation, where were thirty Acres cleared and well planted; then we looked into Capt. McKay's, where the Number of Acres cleared in former Years was computed at about fifty, whereof twenty-four were this Year planted. Then after Dinner, the Tide helping, we went to Purysburgh, and lay there that Night. 23.

SATURDAY. Proceeded up the River to Ebenezer, where we arrived about Noon. In the Evening walked over all the Plantations, which consisted partly of two-Acre Lots, and partly of Land lying in Common, which they had cultivated, and for this Year appropriated to themselves, enclosed mostly under one Fence, their proper lots not being run out till this last Spring, and then not perfected; lying moreover almost wholly on the Pine-Barren, where they apprehended it would be lost Labour, and therefore would wait in Hopes of better Land being assigned them farther down the River: What they had planted, appeared done exceedingly well; but by reason of the Difference of Seed (as every where else in the Province) great Part of it was in no wise equal to that which was planted with better. 24.

SUNDAY. Rode in the Morning to Old Ebenezer, discoursed Joseph Barker, who had the Care of the Trust's Cattle, and the Cow-Pen, in those Parts; which there must be supposed a great Stock of; took what Account of them he was able to give; which being imperfect and unsatisfactory, I appointed to be with him again in a Day or two; against when, he was to bring as many of them together as he could, that we might see them. When the Heat of the Day was over, and divine Service ended, 25.

that was in an unknown Tongue to us, we returned to Ebenezer-Town, which is eight Miles; Cooper and his Comrade Smithard (the Millwrights) seemed to avoid us, by keeping close within till the Afternoon; and then they went out in the Woods a shooting, whilst we viewed the Saw-Mill without them. 1738. June 25.

MONDAY. Spent the Forenoon in taking an exact List of the Inhabitants, with their Names and Family, &c. and after being exceedingly well pleased at the good Order and Economy those People lived in, in the Evening we rode again to Old Ebenezer, where we met several of the Indian Traders, on their Return from Savannah to the Nations, taking their Abode this Night with Barker at the Cow-Pen; as we also did; but finding the House full, we purposed to have rested in the House where Cooper and Smithard lived; till on our going there, and finding one Sommers (a Servant) with the Small-Pox out full upon him, and nevertheless walking about and doing his ordinary Business; I took upon me to rebuke him, telling him how wicked a Thing it was for him to appear Abroad in that Manner; whereby People who were frequently travelling that Way were in Danger of catching it; which at this Time raged so in the Province of Carolina (where he had lately been and got it) and this was the ready Way to make it spread over all Georgia; wherefore it was highly necessary for him to keep Close, &c. to all which he gave me surly Answers, and seemed to give no Heed to it: Upon which I applied myself to Cooper, under whom he worked, and told him it behooved him to confine him; but he and his Partner likewise making light of my Advice, and talking impertinently, I left them, not well pleased, and returned to Barker's, where we shifted among the Croud as well as we could. 26.

TUESDAY. At my Request the Saw-Mill was set a going for a very little while, Water being very low (the 27.

River throughout indeed was reckoned as low as ever was known in the Memory of Man) and they were mending the Race for the back Water to go off quick: The Mill went heavily (as might be expected) the Work appeared sufficient and well done in all its Parts; but I doubted whether or not when the Creek was full, the back Water would go readily off; which Cooper assured me there was no Fear of: The Creek being at present so low in Water, Abundance of Stumps, fallen Trees, and other Impediments, appeared fully; which made me apprehensive what Difficulty might be found in floating the Ware down, when cut; which Cooper acknowledged could not be, except when the Freshets came down, which he said would be sufficiently frequent, from what he observed during the Time he had been there: Then I asked him how much longer Time he thought it would take to finish his Work, so that the Mill might be constantly employed on the Business of the Trust that it was built for; and he told me, that he expected in two Months more he should compleat it all; and it might have been ended some Months sooner, had not good Part of the Men been taken from him, which were at first allowed. The Indian Traders, after gratifying their Curiosity in seeing the Mill work, went on their Journey; and I had afterwards some Talk again with Cooper and Smithard, about the Fellow's being confined who had the Small-Pox; but I found it was to little Purpose, and the Fellow himself talked so saucily, huffing and swearing, and setting me at nought, that I desired Bailiff Parker to take Notice of it; who promised me he would in a proper Time and Place. After farther Talk with Barker, and Enquiry about the Trust's Cattle, many of which I perceived had not been brought together this Spring, nor duly marked and numbered; all which I took proper Notes of: In the Evening we took Horse and rode to Abercorne, about twelve Miles, where we had ordered the Boat to meet us, being a great Way round.

1788 June 27.

WEDNESDAY. The Morning was taken up looking into what Improvements were being made, which were but few, most of the present Settlers being newly come in the Room of such as had deserted the Place. I noted what I thought needful, and then we took Boat, and went back to Joseph-Town, where in our Way up the River before, we had viewed the Plantations of Mess. Pat McKay, Dunbar and Cuthbert: We now walked through the Land that had been occupied by Sir Francis Bathurst, where little had been done during his Life, and since it was wholly neglected; thence we continued our Walk through that Land which Augustin had possessed, but very little of it had been cultivated, and it was all deserted by him, as well as the Saw-Mill, which he attempted to make some Distance higher up that Creek: The Boat arriving, which we had sent round several Miles about a Point, while we travelled the Isthmus to the proper Place of meeting it, we made our Way again down the River, and passing by several Lands granted to Mr. Williams and some of his Family, we stopped at the principal Plantation, where we found several commodious Buildings, fit for carrying on the Work, about twenty Acres of Land well planted, and several more cleared, besides five or six Acres more on the Lot belonging to them, next adjoining: Thence we proceeded by Water, and passing by a Tract of Land of five hundred Acres (not known whether granted to any Person or not) and two Trust Lots, we came the close of the Evening to Mr. Matthew's, where we were glad to stay all Night and refresh ourselves. 1788. June 28.

THURSDAY. Looked over Mr. Matthew's Plantation in the Morning, which consisted of about thirty Acres well planted, and good Part of it had been ploughed; besides several Acres more cleared, but not yet cultivated. Afterwards we went to see the Neighboring Lots, the first of which was belonging to the Trust, where Mr. Cooksey (a Freeholder in Town) had made a Settlement, 29.

and planted about five Acres, presuming upon his obtaining a Lease from the Trust: The next to that was a five hundred Acre Lot, which goes by the Name of Capt. Watson's; but (as I am informed) he never had any real Grant, and what small Improvements he had formerly made, we saw; which was only Part of a Shell of a House, never nigh perfected, and now ruinous and rotten, nothing having been done upon it for many Years past; and only an Acre or two of the Land had formerly been opened from the Timber on it, but never cultivated or planted, and thro' long Neglect, that was grown full of Underwood again: The next was a Lot of one hundred and fifty Acres belonging to Isaac Young, which run home to Pipemakers Creek, and is the Bounds betwixt us and the Indian Land; here we found no Improvements neither; the Land (it seems) though granted some Time since, was not run out till this Spring, which Young imputed to the Backwardness and Ill-will of those who had the ordering of it: Next above that, on the same Creek, Mr. Amory has begun a Settlement, who came over last Winter, and expects to find as much Land there, not before run out, as will answer the Amount of his Grant: The Ground is low, for which Reason what he has planted, which is about five or six Acres, is with Rice. Having gone to the full Extent of the Settlements on the River Savannah, in the Afternoon we made our Way Home, and landed about five a Clock. A refreshing Thunder Shower fell this Day where we had been; but at Savannah (we understood) it was much heavier there, and the Thunder and Lightning so sharp, that it shook the Corner of a House, where was a considerable Magazine of the Necessaries for the Regiment, bursting open the Door, Window, &c. and setting the Roof on Fire; but it was presently extinguished, and no farther Damage sustained: And the most remarkable News we heard farther, from the South, was worse; where one of our Town Boats, lately sent thither with some of the Soldiers newly recovered, having privately

1738. June 29.

some Rum aboard; the Soldiers in those Parts hearing of it, went on board, and getting drunk with it, two of them were drowned by oversetting the Boat they went ashore in: And at Darien, a most unhappy Accident befell Mr. McIntosh's Family, whose two Sons (young Lads) being swimming in the River, an Alligator snapped one, and carried him quite off. What else we learnt, that was most worth Note since our being Abroad was, that Libelling began to grow much in Use; for that some few Days since a Paper was fixed to the most publick Places, abusing the Magistrates in the most gross Terms, and throwing some scandalous Reflexions upon others also; among others, I was not suffered to escape without a little Dirt: And shortly after, some Pieces of Wit and Satire were published in the same Manner, exposing the Characters of some of the other Sex, who indeed had made themselves too obnoxious by their late Behaviour. 1738. June 29.

FRIDAY. Very hot Weather, and being a little fatigued with my late Expedition, made me content to confine myself this Day at Home, and make an Extract of my Proceedings from such Minutes as I had taken, in order to lay them before the Trustees, with the next Packet that I sent. 30.

SATURDAY. Spent my Time much in the same Manner at Home, and found nothing when I went Abroad worth committing to Paper. July 1.

SUNDAY. Mr. Whitfield gained more and more on the Affections of the People by his Labour and Assiduity in the Performance of divine Offices; to which an open and easy Deportment, without shew of Austerity, or Singularity of Behaviour in Conversation, contributed not a little, and opened the Way for him to inculcate good Precepts with greater Success among his willing Hearers. Mr. Causton came to Town this Morning from Ockstead, whom I had not seen since my Return Home; and after Church we had Leisure for a free Conversation. 2.

MONDAY. Mr. Whitfield sent me the Register, which I had been asking for a little while since, that was left by Mr. Wesley, and which he told me was in Mr. Causton's Hands: And instead of finding it contain an Account of the Births, and Burials, &c. I was surprised to see it filled with the Names of Communicants at the Sacrament, where their Number and Day of receiving was carefully preserved; which I took Notice was generally the same Number and Persons; but what Use Mr. Wesley proposed to make of it, I cannot pretend to judge, neither could I think it worth my copying. 1788. July 3.

TUESDAY. A Boat arrived with one Wright, a Prisoner in Custody, taken up by Mr. Lacy, and sent by him from Augusta, by Virtue of a Warrant issued out to apprehend him some Months since; for that he was a lawless Person, trading among the Indians, without Licence, either from Carolina or Georgia, and stirring up Mischief of dangerous Consequence among those Nations; one of their chief Men, through his Instigation, lately asking who it was made Tomo Chichi such a great Person, to give away Lands which he had nothing to do with? and at the same Time claiming a Property in those Lands about Augusta. Wright had also been charged with demolishing, by his own Hands, one of the first Huts we had built there, and now lately with Pistols in his Girdle insulting the Men at the Fort: For all which he was this Day committed to our Goal. N. B. It was said at his first coming over he was a Transport Convict. In the Afternoon Mr. Upton called on me, newly arrived from Frederica; in the Neighborhood of which he began a Settlement upon some Land by Virtue of a Grant, &c. He came over in November last with Capt. Thompson, with a Wife and a some few Servants: But after building some convenient Housing, and clearing and planting some Ground, finding it likely to fail and the Crop to come to little, he is grown so discouraged, that he told me he resolved to be at no farther Pains or Charge 4.

about it; wherefore under that Resolution he had brought away his Wife with him, intimating, that he hoped some Land might be assigned him in this Part of the Province, where he would try farther; otherwise he professed himself determined to quit it all together; to all which I gave Ear, but thought it best to say but little, till I knew more. 1738. July 4.

WEDNESDAY. Finding myself under some Indisposition, I kept Home all Day to avoid the Heat, which was grown excessive; and made Use of my Pen and Ink to such Purposes as I thought needful; nothing happening Abroad, that I could learn worth Notice. 5.

THURSDAY. The same with Yesterday. 6.

FRIDAY. This being the anniversary Day whereon the first Court was holden for the Town and County of Savannah, it was observed with the usual Solemnity; when Mr. Whitfield preached a good Sermon suitable to the Occasion, &c. after which the Court that stood adjourned, was opened; and a Grand Jury being sworn, a proper Charge was given, relating especially to several Matters that would come within their Enquiry as criminal; whereon to find Bills of Indictment, or not, according to the Evidence given; too many lying in Prison at this Time under Commitment, being charged with Offences of the highest Nature, viz. Hetherington and Bishop, Landholders at Thunderbolt, together with Francis Elgar, a late Servant of Mr. Lacy's there, these three for killing Cattle: Wright lately sent down from Augusta, for what Crimes Notice is before taken (4th Instant) and to these must be added Mr. Brown of Highgate, not yet tried for killing his Servant, but indulged by the late Court till now, for making his better Defence. 7.

SATURDAY. The Grand Jury applied themselves to the proper Business before them, without any Marks of contending for more Power than belonged to them; as 8.

some of the former had discovered they aimed at; and not only found all the Bills exhibited against the Prisoners for Felony, Misdemeanours &c. but one also against the Wife of Mr. Lacy, whom they found by the Evidence to be privy to the killing of divers Cattle, and assisted in salting and barrelling the Meat, knowing it belonged to other People: They also presented the Papers fixed up in publick Places by Persons unknown, scandalously reviling the Magistrates and others, as abusive and malicious Libels, tending to disturb the Peace of the Colony; and thro' their whole Proceedings shewed themselves to be good Men: For which the Court returned them due Thanks when they were discharged in the Evening. 1788. July 8.

SUNDAY. The Church continued well filled both before Noon and after. 9.

MONDAY. The Court sitting, I attended it most Part of the Day, when the three Persons indicted for killing Cattle were arraigned, and pleaded not guilty; but at their own Request their Trials put off till to-morrow; and the Day was chiefly taken up in trying civil Actions, which was done with just Decency. Three Servants running away from their Masters last Night, and stealing a Canoe; some proper Persons were sent in Quest of them up the River, on Suspicion they were gone by the Way of Purysburgh, it being the Course which some others had before taken, and (it was to be doubted) had found too ready Assistance there. 10.

TUESDAY. The Court sat, and Hetherington and Bishop came upon their Trial for killing a Steer, being the Property of a Person unknown. Hetherington, when the Jury was called, demanded as his Right to challenge twenty personally and peremptorily, without any Reason alledged, which he insisted on a long while, as conformable to the Statute Laws of England; but therein he was over-ruled by the Court; for were that allowed, it would 11.

hardly be possible to find a Jury many Times in such a new-planted Colony; moreover it appeared by the Constitution framed by the Trustees, that on such Cases six and no more were allowed to be challenged peremptorily by the Prisoner; and the like Number, if it was thought proper, by the Constable in behalf of the King. After much Wrangling, at length they proceeded; and the Proof being very strong that the two Prisoners had shot the Steer, and after cutting it into Quarters, they and their Servants by Order had carried it Home to Thunderbolt, where they divided it, and buried the Skin privately; the Prisoners withal not endeavouring to shew what Property they had in it, and only endeavouring in their Defence to invalidate the Testimony of the Witnesses, who they said were their Servants, and swore against them maliciously; the Jury found them both guilty. This holding several Hours, and the Heat so excessive in Court, they were obliged to adjourn till to-morrow. In the Evening we had much Thunder, and some Rain. 1738. July 11.

WEDNESDAY. The Prisoners convict sent a Letter to the Magistrates, demanding Arrest of Judgment on the Verdict Yesterday; and also as there were several more Bills of Indictment found against them for Offences of like Nature, that they would stop any farther Proceedings till the Opinion of the Trustees could be known, concerning the Manner of their being brought on their Trials; which was (as they alledged) contrary to Law: The first Part of what they asked, they were answered should be readily complied with; for that the Magistrates were in no Haste to give Judgment, and they would have all the Opportunity of applying to the Trustees they desired; but forasmuch as there was one more (namely Francis Elgar) who stood indicted likewise for Crimes of the same Kind, and who if convicted, would equally demand Arrest of Judgment; it would be necessary first to try him on one Indictment, which they could not do distinctly from them, because they were all equally charged 12.

on that Indictment: Wherefore upon the Court sitting, when the Prisoners came to the Bar, Hetherington in a very insolent and audacious Manner protested against the Proceedings of the Court, which he declared he would not submit to, and that it was a Combination against him, behaving himself very rudely, and turning his Back to the Bar; which when he was admonished of, he little regarded, but was by a kind of Violence compelled by the Officers in Court to stand in a decent Posture. Elgar, who had been a Servant of Mr. Lacy's, and seemed at present under the Direction of Heatherington, said likewise, that he could not submit to be so tried; but it was with a little more Modesty: Till at length they were told they might make their Defence or not, as they pleased; but as they had all been arraigned, and pleaded Not guilty, the Court would instantly go on; which they did, and the Substance of the Indictment being, that they had killed and taken away twelve Hogs, the Property of Henry Parker (Bailiff) it was fully proved, that a large Drove of Hogs coming one Day into the Neighbourhood of Thunderbolt, the three Prisoners went out with their Guns and shot four of them, which they brought Home and singed; and afterwards driving a good Number of them into an enclosed Place belonging to Mr. Lacy, they there made Choice of eight more of the best of them, which they stuck, after turning the rest of them out into the Woods; then they scalded and dressed them, and in the Evening cut them all into four, five, or six Pound Pieces, which they divided into three Shares, and took severally to their own Homes, viz. one third Part for Hetherington, one for Bishop, and one for Elgar's Mistress, Mrs. Lacy, who was privy to all that was done. To prove that the Property was in Mr. Parker, the Evidence swore, that they had seen the same Hogs divers Times before, both in that Neighbourhood and elsewhere; and they were generally known to be his; and that Mr. Parker came particularly to look after them once, and finding them there, got them driven Home. Mr. Parker (who sat not in Judgment,

1788. July 12.

but appeared as an Evidence) swore that he had lost not only twelve Hogs, but divers more; and one of the Hogs Faces being produced in Court with the two Ears on, he swore that his Hogs were marked with the same Ear-mark, tho' he did not take upon him to swear positively from thence that it was his Hog: But there being little or no Defence made by the Prisoners, Elgar, saying only, that what he did was by his Mistress's Orders, and he never questioned hers or his Master's Property; and the other two Prisoners being as good as their Word, and not offering to say any Thing during the whole Trial, but standing mute and sullen, the Jury found no Difficulty in finding them all three guilty. This being so over, was thought (upon a Conference) sufficient for the Trustees to form their Judgment on, and to resolve any Scruples in Point of Law, which might appear difficult till better advised; wherefore the several remaining Indictments might well be traversed to some future Session; and in the mean Time Mrs. Lacy, who also stood indicted, was nevertheless through great Indulgence and Tenderness in regard to her Sex, and the Character of her Husband, admitted to give Bail for her Appearance at the next Court: After which the Court adjourned to Friday Morning. 1738. July 12.

THURSDAY. The three runaway Servants before-mentioned, being overtaken about twelve Miles beyond Purysburgh, on their Travel thence toward Charles-Town, and brought back; it is to be noted what Report the Pursuers made after their Return, of the Treatment they found in that Country where they said they were Apprehensive of being mobbed, and having those Prisoners rescued; and upon their making Application to Mr. Lefete, a Justice of Peace in those Parts, for Assistance, by a Letter from Mr. Causton directed to all Magistrates there, and praying their Aid in apprehending those People, who were described in a hue and cry requiring all Persons in the Province of Georgia to assist in it; he threw 18.

the Letter aside with Contempt, saying Mr. Causton had nothing to do in Carolina———Another notable Instance of the Good-will too many of that Province bear towards the Colony of Georgia. 1738. July 18.

FRIDAY. Attended the Court again, where Hetherington being sent for, and asked if he could shew Cause why those Servants of his whom he had employed in committing those Felonies, which they had given Evidence of should not be discharged from their Indentures; he behaved with great Insolence, and appearing much disordered with Drink, was taken out of Court, not without being threatened to be laid by the Heels: Upon the Court's adjournment at Noon, he wrote Mr. Causton a short Letter, with some Appearance in it of coming to a better Temper; whereupon as soon as the Court sat after Dinner, he was sent for again; when he continued the same Behaviour as before, seeming to shew an utter Contempt, as well as an open Defiance of the Magistrates; and he was then sent directly to the Stocks; from whence after an Hour sitting there, he was carried back to Prison, there to wait the Result of what he had been convicted of on two Indictments together with Bishop; But Elgar (who was also found guilty on one Indictment with them) behaving with due Submission, the Court considering that what he had done, was as a Servant by Direction from whom he served; granted him an Enlargement, on condition that he found sufficient Bail for his Appearance next Court, &c. Wright also, who had been charged with divers Enormities among the Indian Nations, and in the Neighbourhood of Augusta, was admitted to Bail, provided he could find sufficient Sureties for his Appearance when required. Mr. Brown, who stood indicted ever since the last Session for Murder, and had met with so much Indulgence from the Court, to put off his Trial, on his Pretence of a material Evidence in his Favour, whom at that Time he could not come at; and moreover was permitted to live in Custody of an Officer in the Town 14.

at his House, instead of being closely confined in the Goal, now became importunate to have his Trial come on, though that Witness which he before wanted was not yet found: But now it was so contrived, that one of the strongest Evidence for the King was missing, and it was suspected (not without Reason) that he was stifled and spirited aside: Wherefore the Court was of Opinion, that there was an equal Reason now, to defer the Trial in Behalf of the King, as before in Behalf of Mr. Brown; and a Reward of 10*l.* Sterling was publickly advertised for whoever should take that Witness; whom they were not without Hopes of coming at. Mr. Brown hereupon became outrageous, and publickly caused a Paper to be fixed up at the Door of the Court-House, inveighing bitterly against the illegal and arbitrary Treatment he met with, appealing to the People in general of all Ranks and Degrees through the Colony to consider his Case, and decide it for him in such Manner as they saw good; after which the Court did not think he merited any Enlargement, but left him to think a little farther of it under proper Confinement in the common Prison; and having gone through generally what other Matters were before them, the Court made a short adjournment to this Day Se'nnight. 1788. July 14.

SATURDAY. Spent this Day wholly at Hampstead and Highgate, taking a particular Account of the State of those two Villages, by their Families and several Plantations. At my Return Home my Son met me with the News of my Hut being burnt to the Ground, which I had caused to be set up in the Winter for my Servants to live in, that I might employ at the forty-five Acre Lot; and as I had my Share among my Neighbours of some notable Villains among them, I had a shrewd Jealousy that it was done rather by Design, than Accident; which possibly I should discover sooner or later. 15.

SUNDAY. The Church wanted not a full Congregation before Noon, or after; nor they to hear their Duty to God and Man pressed home by Mr. Whitfield, who was indefatigable continually through the whole Week in the Exercise of his Ministry, as well in the adjacent Villages as the Town, to teach People true Christianity. 1738. July 16.

MONDAY. Showery Weather, Little to be done Abroad. Mr. Hopton from Charles-Town informing me, that there would be a Ship ready to sail soon, I began to prepare such Papers as I thought would be proper for me to send to the Trustees. 17.

TUESDAY. Stuck to the same Work, writing Letters, &c. 18.

WEDNESDAY. Some Information being attained, where the Fellow lay concealed in Carolina, who was absconded from giving Evidence at Mr. Brown's Trial, some Men were dispatched in Quest of him by the Magistrates; and Mr. Causton wrote Letters by them, praying Aid from any Magistrate of that Province, in Case of Need: After which he returned to Ockstead, where he frequently retired, and was free from Interruption (as he said) when his Accounts required close Application. 19.

THURSDAY. Took a Round this Day among some of the forty-five Acre Lots; Mr. Bradley sparing me a Horse, who has now got into Possession of the new House, that has been so long in building, and by the Apartments seems capable of receiving any Person of high Rank; but is not yet finished, though there is Room abundantly more than enough for a private Family like Mr. Bradley's, as it now is. 20.

FRIDAY. Nothing new. The Magistrates all together at Ockstead. Mr. Causton intending to send a Packet for England, at the same Time I dispatched mine, sent me a Message, that he was getting his ready as fast as 21.

he could, and expected it would be in a few Days; wherefore I was not willing to show any Disregard to him by leaving his Packet to follow mine, but I began to grow impatient at the Delay, fearing the Ship might sail, which Mr. Hopton had advised me of. 1788. July 21.

SATURDAY. All quiet, and no Appearance of any Thing in Town worth observing; but my Thoughts and Time were both sufficiently perplexed, how to rule my own disorderly Servants, who partly thro' Sickness, and partly through Stubbornness, when well, began to give more Trouble than my Son and I could readily dispense with. 22.

SUNDAY. The Duties of the Day performed with the usual Decency, and the Church always full Morning and Evening. 23.

MONDAY. The Day produced little observable: In the Evening a Boat arrived with nine or ten Hands here, having lost their Ship, which was a large West-India Trader, on the Coast of some Parts of the Spanish West-Indies: They reported, that upon their Ship being wrecked they betook themselves to this Boat, which they fitted as well as they could, taking Provisions with them, and intending to steer for Carolina; but not well knowing the Coast, they put in here, whilst some others of their Ships Crew in another Boat, made the best of their Way for some other Country, they knew not where. They meant to make a Protest in Form; but the Recorder Mr. Christie, being at Ockstead with Mr. Causton, they must wait his Return to Town. 24.

TUESDAY. The first Thing I met with early this Morning was, that Hetherington and Bishop (two Convicts) and Wright, who stood committed for Want of Sureties for his Appearance to answer such Misdemeanours as he had committed in the Indian Nations, were all three broke out of Goal: This occasioned much Hurlyburly, 25.

and Mr. Parker, after some conference we had together, did all that became a Person in his Station, to get them retaken: Then a Messenger was sent to Mess. Causton and Christie, yet at Ockstead; and afterwards Mr. Parker went thither himself, to advise farther with them; returning in the Evening, when a Reward was published of 10 *l.* Sterling for each of them being taken; and divers People were sent out several Ways in Quest of them. 1788. July 25.

WEDNESDAY. Colonel Cockran arrived this Morning from the South, intending to spend a few Days among us; whilst the Scout-Boat he came in, was to go to Port Royal to fetch Lieutenant Delegal, whom he purposed to send to Cumberland, and take the Command of the Men there upon him, who were under Government at present of Capt. Hugh McKay; for that the Captain had behaved so, that he was determined to put him under Arrest till Colonel Oglethorpe's Arrival. Mr. Causton came also to Town, together with Mr. Christie, from Ockstead, and I was urgent with him to send away our Packets, which I thought him dilatory about, after long waiting; and I grew more and more impatient, upon Advice I had received from Mr. Hopton, that a Ship was so near sailing, it would be as much as we could do to save our Time before she went; and there was no Probability of any other going in some Months: Notwithstanding all which, it was with much ado I got it done; no Boat or Hands could be procured without great Difficulty; but at length, towards Evening, when the Tide was near spent, I saw them go off after many Obstacles, not without Apprehensions the Ship would be sailed before they reached Charles-Town. Thus were we (continually almost) embarrassed, for Want of a Boat being under a regular Appointment; and howsoever urgent the Affair might at any Time be, we must run the Risk of getting one for Hire, at such a Rate as the Owners thought proper to demand; which was sure to be the more unreasonable the more pressing the Occasion. 26.

THURSDAY. Nothing stirring. Little Expectance of the Felons being retaken; and it began to be a prevailing Opinion among a great many, that it would be as well to have them lost as found, since the Colony was not in Danger of being troubled with them again. Colonel Cockran's good Company took up good Part of the Day very agreeably. Mess. Causton and Christie at Ockstead. 1788. July 27.

FRIDAY. Two German Servants, under Mr. Bradley's Direction in the Trust's Service, rambling out Yesterday with a Gun to look after Venison; one of them, by the Gun's going off through Defect of the Lock, as he had it on his Shoulder, shot his Comrade dead, who was behind him: Whereupon a Jury was summoned under the Direction of the Recorder, who acted as Coroner, to enquire into the Cause, &c. and the Inquest gave in their Verdict accidental Death. This was the only remarkable Affair of the Day. 28.

SATURDAY. My Son taken ill with sharp Pains, occasioned thro' a great Cold, which seized him in the Midst of the violent Heats, which now we had after the late Rains; And nothing extraordinary called me aside, I sat mostly at Home all Day. 29.

SUNDAY. The publick Service well frequented; and they who attended it never failed of hearing their Duty pressed earnestly upon them by Mr. Whitfield. My Son's Pains were grown very exquisite, and all Applications made Use of that were advised, to abate them. 30.

MONDAY. The Scout-Boat returned which Colonel Cockran had sent to Port-Royal to bring Lieutenant Delegal; but the Lieutenant being ill, sent a Letter of Excuse; and the Colonel sent his Orders to come to him without Delay, as soon as he was able, in the South, where his Duty called him. In the Afternoon a Skooner arrived from Augustin, belonging to Capt. Cobly of Port- 31.

Royal, who lived and traded with the Spaniards: But what Occasion brought her into this Port, I could not learn; nor did I find that Mr. Causton, or any one of our Men in Office knew. All the News we could get was, that the Report which Prue had made to us formerly was true, concerning the Preparations made by the Spaniards; and the Reason how they came to desist, at the Time when we were in Expectation of them in the Spring; which Expectation appeared not to be ill founded; and the providential Cause of that Invasion being laid aside, was now well known. My Son continued very ill still. 1738. July 31.

TUESDAY. Mr. Causton (who lived much of late at Ockstead) came to Town; and after dispatching such Business as he thought requisite, returned again to the Country in the Evening: About which Time a Boat arrived from Augusta, and brought Capt. Lacy thence, who had the Command there; but was now grown very ill, and so exceeding weak, that his Recovery was much doubted: And as he had always preserved a fair Character, it was not without Reason imagined, that his Wife's Behaviour, and Actions of late, together with his principal Servant Elgar, in killing Cattle, &c. stuck close to him, and made the Impression stronger, which formerly he had conceived from his Wife's Conduct, and loose Way of living: By the Boat I had a Letter from Lieutenant Kent there, desiring my Advice, as Occasion might happen. But little Abatement yet of my Son's Illness. August 1.

WEDNESDAY. My Son's Pains were grown so exceeding sharp and severe by the Contraction of his Nerves in all Parts of his Body, that I had more than enough to do, to give him all the Aid possibly I could, being in such Convulsions, that two Men were scarce sufficient to hold him: But at length through God's Blessing, that Agony began to wear off; and in some little Time after from the sudden Amendment and Relaxation of Misery 2.

which he found, we hoped it was the last Effort of his Distemper; for he grew sensibly more and more easy every Hour. It may not be unworthy Remark here, to observe what strange Effect Colds frequently have in this Country; this showing itself at first only in an ordinary Tooth-Ach, but by Degrees insinuated into all the tender Nerves, and even deprived him of his Senses, Feeling only excepted. 1788. August 2

THURSDAY. My Son happily began to recover apace. Capt. Roger Lacy, who came ashore so very ill on Tuesday, died this Day about Noon; he had been a Valetudinarian a long while, and afflicted with epileptick Fits, proceeding (it is to be doubted) from an inward Trouble of Mind, which first grew unhappily through some conjugal Dissensions. In the Evening Mr. Robert Williams came up the River, and arrived in a new Sloop from St. Kitt's, whither he sailed the 20th of April last: He brought with him divers Commodities useful to the Colony, particularly Sugar and Molasses, &c. 3.

FRIDAY. Mr. Whitfield leaving us for a Season, and going Yesterday for Frederica; that in his Absence there might not be a total Cessation of publick Worship, he appointed the School-Master to observe regularly the stated Hours of Prayer Morning and Evening, and to read the ordinary Service constantly to such as were disposed to frequent it. In Conference this Morning with Mr. Williams, together with Colonel Cockran, and enquiring what News he brought from the West-Indies; that which was most pleasing, was to hear, that by Letters arrived at St. Kitts before his Departure thence, they were informed of Colonel Oglethorpe's having taken Leave of his Friends in London, and being come to Southampton, where he was on the 10th of May ready to embark, together with the Remainder of his Regiment, for Georgia: In the Evening by a Letter received from Mr. Hopton at Charles-Town, I was farther agreeably informed, that by 4.

News lately arrived there from Colonel Lucas, by the Way of Antigua, General Oglethorpe was actually on his Voyage to Georgia, and might be daily expected. This was Matter of great Joy to all honest Men. Capt. Lacy's Corpse was carried by Water to Thunderbolt, in order to be buried there by his Mother; and the Ceremony of firing Minute Guns, as usually due to his Rank, was observed from our Guard. 1738. August 4.

SATURDAY. Nothing stirring that deserved any Notice in Town. Colonel Cockran intending to return to-morrow to the South, after having seen the needful Business done which he came about, gave me the Pleasure of his Company good Part of the Day. The Boat returned from Charles-Town *re infecta*, which carried two or three People, that went in Pursuit of the Evidence which was secreted from appearing at Mr. Brown's Trial, and who was known to be in Carolina; but notwithstanding what recommendatory Letters they carried with them, they could obtain no Assistance from any Person in Authority that they applied to in that Province. 5.

SUNDAY. Though the Town was now without a Minister, the People assembled at Church before noon and after, in a decent Manner; and Mr. Habersham the School-Master read the ordinary Service of the Day. The Colonel took his leave of us, rode to dine with Mr. Causton at Ockstead, and thence he was to take Water, and proceed to St. Simon's. 6.

MONDAY. The Boat returned which was sent with the Packet for England, so long ago as the 26th ult. (but as I feared) came too late, the Ship which it was intended to go by, being sailed some Days before; but Mr. Hopton wrote me, that there was accidentally Capt. Coe come in lately from Gambia, who would sail in twelve Days, and he would send the Packet by him: His Letter was dated the 31st of July, and this Boat had since been in 7.

Pursuit of the Felons who broke Prison, but to no Purpose. Mr. Causton came to Town, and had some Talk with me to consider what was proper to be done at Augusta now upon Capt. Lacy's Death; and upon long Deliberation, it was thought most advisable not to send any Person who might seem to bear an Authority that might clash with Lieutenant Kent (such as a Constable, &c.) Mr. Kent not having behaved so as to merit any Discouragement, but rather (we hoped) the contrary; and as Colonel Oglethorpe was now soon expected, it would be the most prudent Course, to leave it with as little Alteration as possible, for him to regulate all as he saw good: In the mean while, that no Time might be lost in sending the Boat back again, with the People that came down with Capt. Lacy, they being one Half of the Number established for that Fort: And if a sober, discreet Person could be readily found, who might be assisting to Mr. Kent, in the Nature of a Serjeant, or such subordinate Office, it might be of good Use; and such a one, Mr. Causton said, he would endeavor to find if he could. 1738. August 7.

TUESDAY. Nothing particular to be observed: Agues and Fevers began to grow common, as usually at the latter Season of the Year; but the Country in general was as healthy as had been known: It was my Misfortune, nevertheless, never yet to be free of Sickness among some of my Servants. 8.

WEDNESDAY. A trading Boat, bound to Charles-Town from New-Windsor arrived; by whom came one of our principal licensed Traders, who reported, that the Creek Indians, among whom he lived, were in a very good Disposition, and hearty toward us. An Accident happened, which it was feared might prove of fatal Consequence. Upon Mr. Whitfield's going for Frederica, he rode as far as Vernon River taking Mr. Habersham, the School-Master's Brother, with him, with Intent that he should bring the Horses back, whilst he himself proceeded by 9.

Water; but the young Man missing his Way home, and getting into a Swamp, through which he could not get his Horse that he led to follow, he left him tied to a Tree, and with Difficulty got Home in the Morning, after much Wandering and Fatigue. A Day or two after he took two People of the Town out with him, to try if he could get the Horse which he left tied; but whereabout it was he could not tell, which occasioned them to ramble far and wide from each other, till at length they could not tell how to meet again; and the Townsmen at length returned home again, hoping to find Mr. Habersham there also: But nobody hearing any Thing of him yet, since he and his Companions parted Yesterday in the Forenoon, his Friends with Reason began to be alarmed, and all good People wished to give what Assistance they could: Night was coming on; and Mr. Causton being not in Town, Mr. Parker and I thought it advisable on such an Emergency, to get some damaged Powder out of the Stores, and ordered a Gun to be fired now and then at a small Distance of Time; (once in an Hour or less) so that if happily he was within hearing, it might be a Guide to him what Course to take: Then we sent to get two or three Indians ready against Morning, and several active Men with Horses engaged to be ready very early, by whose joint Endeavors we hoped some Good would come of it; which was all could be done instantly, the Sky being very dark. 1788. August 9.

THURSDAY. The Horsemen went out several Ways towards those Parts where the Man had lost himself, and continued their Search all Day, firing Pistols, and calling frequently on each other; but returned in the Evening without Success; and the Indians who went out with them continued Abroad all Night, endeavouring to find some Track of him; but our Hopes began to fail of making any good Discovery. Nothing passed all Day worth Notice. 10.

FRIDAY. Mr. Causton came and spent a Day in Town, for Dispatch of such Business as called him necessarily; otherwise he chose to be retired in the Country as much as possible, where he said he could more closely attend the voluminous Work he was preparing to lay before the Trustees. The young Man who was almost given over for lost, was at last happily found again; wherein Providence seemed in a particular Manner to show itself: One of the Inhabitants of Hampstead, who among others had been seeking him two Days in vain, had so strong an Impression made on him in the Night, that he could not rest; wherefore going out again this Morning, in a short Time upon firing his Piece, he heard the poor Man make a faint Answer, and then he soon came up with him: He had been three Days bewildered in a Swamp, which lies on this Side Vernon River, the largest in all the Country, and in many Places unpassable; but was now got within a small Distance of Hampstead, which was more than he knew; and being quite spent, he was laid down, expecting never to have risen again, when he heard this honest Man's Gun; who carried him to his House, gave him Milk, and what he had, and then came and acquainted his Friends with it, who went and brought him joyfully to Town. A Sloop arrived at Tybee laden with Corn, and live Store of all Kinds, from Virginia, which the Master came up to Town and made Offer of; but Mr. Causton thought he was already so well provided, that he did not deal for any; and returned in the Evening to Ockstead. 1788. August 11.

SATURDAY. What only was remarkable this Day, was another unhappy Accident that befel a German who was going to work at Highgate; where standing by as they were falling a Tree, which he was not aware of; in falling, it crushed him to Death; leaving a Widow and several Children at Savannah. Though we had no Letters, nor any News directly from England so long since as last May, and the freshest Advices then bore Date in Febru- 12.

ary; yet we had now Advices from Charles-Town, by Letters received there, as well from New-England in the North, as from the West-Indies in the South, importing, that from the Measures taking in England in April last, there was great Appearance of a Rupture very soon with Spain: From whence all People in these Provinces began to think it was Time to look about them, not knowing how far the Spaniards in these Parts might incline to strike the first Blow. 1738. August 12.

SUNDAY. The ordinary Service of the Day was read by the School-Master Mr. Habersham. This Day we lost William Brownjohn, one of our Freeholders, after a lingring Sickness; whose Death I particularly mention, as he was a Man generally well spoken of, and one whom I knew to be a Pains-taking, industrious Man, never idle, but addicted to improve his Land; which he did in so exemplary a Manner, that though he did not boast of so many Acres cleared as some, yet in Spite of the Poverty of the Land where his Lot was fallen, few could show such a Product. When I came first to this Town, I found him at Variance with Mr. Causton, and complaining of Hardships, &c. which induced me to interpose (finding him a Man worth encouraging) and upon conferring with him and Mr. Causton both, I so far mediated, as to work a Reconciliation; which I also did in divers other Instances, at that Time, when I found Resentments very keen. In the Evening a Sloop arrived from New-York, with various Provisions, the usual Product of that Country, ——— Ware Master; the greatest Part of which Mr. Causton designed to take into the Stores. 18.

MONDAY. Mr. Causton came to Town this Morning, and had a Conference with me touching the Instructions which were necessary to be sent to Lieutenant Kent at Augusta, now upon Capt. Lacy's Death; which after he had form'd suitable to the Occasion, and prepared what was needful for the return of the Boat that Capt. Lacy 14.

was brought down in; I wrote Mr. Kent in Answer to what he had asked my Advice, that the best I could give him, was punctually to observe such Directions as he would receive from Mr. Causton, with some few additional Hints of my own, which I apprehended might be of Use to him in his future Conduct, in meriting Colonel Oglethorpe's Favour in particular, as well as the Trustees in general. 1738. August 14.

TUESDAY. The Magistrates all out of Town; and the only two Constables we had, were so also, and seldom (indeed) in it, but at their Plantation far off; where nevertheless there was no great Appearance of much Work done. What was remarkable chiefly at present was, that after a long Continuance of hot Weather, the Town was said never to have buried so few since the first planting of the Colony; but now Fevers and Agues began to multiply apace, which nevertheless were not yet become very mortal: My Servants, however, never failed of their Share; and it was very rare that more than Half of them were capable of working at a Time. 15.

WEDNESDAY. Mr. Whitfield returned this Day from Frederica, to his Care of the People here, expressing much Satisfaction in the ready Disposition he had found in the Inhabitants of those Parts to attend the publick Worship. By the same Boat which brought him, came Letters from Mr. Horton, advising us, that the Spaniards had taken Post upon St. George's Island, in Violation of the Agreement betwixt Mr. Oglethorpe and them, that it should stand a Barrier betwixt them and us, to be possessed by neither. This happening just at a Time, when such Advices as we could get from all Parts concurred in the Imagination of a War being likely to break out with that Nation; every Body began again to turn their Thoughts that Way. Mr. Horton wrote for a Supply of Ammunition Stores for Frederica, which we were in no Condition of furnishing them with; and Mr. Caus- 16.

ton wrote to the Government of Carolina to assist us with some, at the same Time that he acquaint them with what Posture Things stood in the South: He likewise wrote to the Trustees of it; as I also thought it my Duty to acquaint them with what I knew, which I wrote to Mr. Verelst to lay before them; though these Intelligences could be of little Import by the Time they would reach England. Mr. Causton came to Town this Evening upon this Occasion, and after dispatching these Things, returned late to Ockstead, taking Mr. Parker with him, and Mr. Christie he had left there: Which Frequency of their meeting in that retired Manner had the Appearance possibly with some of adding greater Weight to their Consultations; but I was not entirely of that Opinion. 1738. August 16.

THURSDAY. This Morning an Indian trading Boat putting off for Charles-Town, which came from New-Windsor, wherein went one Mr. Obryan, well known to Mr. Causton, he took the Charge of our Letters, promising they should be safely delivered. In the Afternoon we heard, by a Letter which Mr. Whitfield received from Mr. Hird (first Constable at Frederica) that the Report of the Spaniards having taken Possession of St. George's Island proved groundless; which was so flatly contradictory to our Advices received thence Yesterday, that we must wait farther to learn the Truth. 17.

FRIDAY. Meeting with Samuel Lacy, Master of the Pettyagua just arrived from Frederica, I inquired of him what Information he could give of the Spaniards; who told me that three Men having deserted from the Amelia Scout-Boat, who were suspected to be gone over to the Spaniards, Capt. Hugh McKay, who commands at Fort St. Andrews, had ordered young Hugh McKay, with a six-oar'd Boat, to go to the River St. Juan, and lie there in wait to intercept them: And whilst the Boat was upon that Duty, a Spanish Sloop came in out of the Sea, hailed the Boat, and made a Signal to them to come 18.

aboard; which they not caring to venture, the Sloop fired a Gun; but the Boat not willing to trust them, row'd along Shore, and left them: Upon which the Sloop stood out to Sea again; and by her being so very clean, they supposed her to be one of the Guarda Costa's: But as to any Settlement or Port taken by the Spaniards on the Island of St. George, there did not appear a good Foundation for that Report. We were yet nevertheless at an Uncertainty what to believe. 1738. August 18.

SATURDAY. Some Guns being heard from Tybee this Morning, and our Expectations of Colonel Oglethorpe's Arrival daily now running high, it was generally thought he was off the Bar: Wherefore a Boat was instantly dispatched down the River with a Pilot extraordinary, fearing lest the Pilot stationed at Tybee should be off from his Duty; and a Messenger went in the Boat, who was to return immediately to us with Information in case it was so, that due Preparation might be made to receive him; but upon that Boat's coming back in the Evening, it ended only in this, that the Hawk Sloop Capt. Gascoigne Commander, was arrived from the South, come into Cockspur, and well moored there. 19.

SUNDAY. A full Congregation at all Times of publick Services demonstrated the good Opinion the People had conceived of Mr. Whitfield their Teacher, the like Disposition not appearing so universal in Time past. A Sloop came up this Day with Corn, and other such Commodities, as usual from the Northern Provinces, under the Disposal of ———— Lloyd Supercargo, who had made Offer a little while since, but his Prices were too dear then; and having since tried other Markets without Success, he now returned, glad to accept the Offer made him here. 20.

MONDAY. Little worth observing. Wrote some Letters to go South by a Pettyagua that Way bound; and 21.

employed good Part of the Day in preparing Papers to send to the Trust by Mr. Whitfield (if I could be ready timely enough) who said he intended to be going in few Days. 1738. August 21.

TUESDAY. The Court was opened this Day, when Mr. Brown's Trial came on for killing his Servant; wherein he behaved as usual, with a particular Air of Indifference, and often interrupting very unseasonably, and improperly, the Course of Proceeding; on which he was admonished to take Care how he behaved, and have Regard to the Place where he stood. The King's Evidence which absconded, not appearing, he grew the more confident, that no Proof could be made of his shooting with an ill Intention; and two Surgeons agreeing in a great Measure, that had the Patient been a healthy Man, the Wounds in all Likelihood would not have been mortal, though they could not but say, that undoubtedly they occasioned his dying so soon; the Jury brought in their Verdict Manslaughter; which in most Peoples Opinion was very favourable. 22.

WEDNESDAY. This Day I finished my Survey of all the five and forty-five Acre Lots belonging to the Town; which was what I had long been about; and as I resolved to take nothing upon Trust, but satisfy my own Sight, the great Heats we now had made it very tiresome. Mr. William Aglionby, a Freeholder in this Town, died this Morning, and was buried in the Evening. His Character was better forgot, than remember'd to his Infamy: But it may not be improper with Regard to the Colony, to touch upon it briefly. He was of a good Family, and had the Appearance of some Education; but as he had a little Smattering of the Law, he made Use of that Talent, in being a great Adviser among divers of our late Malecontents; most of whom had forsaken him, seeing their Error. He was so far from making any Improvements, that he discouraged many others from it; and in most 23.

Matters of Controversy, took Part against the civil Magistrates: He lived and died at a publick (though unlicensed) House, where he dictated to a few that frequented it, and was a Stirrer up of ill Blood: And as he was a great Devotee to Rum, it is said, that using it to Excess brought a Flux upon him, which after all Endeavors to the contrary, at length carried him off; wherein the Colony (I conceive) sustained no Loss. During his Sickness, Mr. Whitfield was divers Time to attend him, offering to do his Duty in Prayer, &c. but he refused any such Assistance; and upon several Questions put to him properly at such a Season, he denied any Mediator, and died a confirmed Deist. He made Mr. Bradley his Executor, who at his Funeral ordered one of his Servants to read the Service appointed by our Church, Mr. Whitfield very justly refusing to do that Office; who taking the Opportunity, as soon as the Corpse was interred, before the Company dispersed, came to the Grave, and there made a very pathetick Exhortation to the People, to be stedfast to the Principles of Christianity, and careful not to be seduced into damnable Errors. It is to be hoped we have not many of the like Stamp among us, the Generality of People showing a better Disposition; but I fear three or four yet remain, who are fond of the modern Way of Freethinking, and seem to set at nought the Holy Scriptures, both Old Testament and New: Their Names may probably be better passed over, than exposed. 1788. August 23.

THURSDAY. The Heats were now grown very sultry, and People began to find the ill Effect of them, several falling down frequently in Fevers, &c. Mr. Horton arrived here in the Afternoon from Frederica, after stopping by the Way at Ockstead, to do some Business with Mr. Causton, who now spent the greater Part of his Time in the Country: It was very agreeable what he reported, that they were all in good Health in the South, and that there was hardly a Man to be found sick among the Soldiers; which was attributed to the constant refreshing 24.

Breezes that came off the Sea which was so near them; whilst other Settlements, far up in the main Land, could not expect the like Benefit. He farther told me, that at Darien their Expectations once run so high, as to get three Thousand Bushels of Corn this Year; but now they would think it well if they got five Hundred; and at Frederica there was no Appearance of what might be called a Crop; which Misfortunes were owing to the long Drought, and improper Seed, before taken Notice of. 1738. August 24.

FRIDAY. By a Person just come from Carolina we heard, that a Brigantine at Charles-Town newly arrived, reported, that they had seen Colonel Oglethorpe at the Maderas in his Way hither; which appearing probable from what other Advices we had lately received from different Parts, found the more easy Credit; and we now began to raise our Hopes of seeing him soon. Mr. Williams's Sloop which came lately from the West-Indies with sundry Provisions, sailed again this Afternoon with a Lading of Lumber from hence, bound to St. Christopher's. 25.

SATURDAY. After frequent Advices from Charles-Town of the terrible Havock which the Small-Pox made in Carolina, carrying off a great Number of People, both White and Black; by a Boat arrived from thence this Morning, we farther heard, that a new Distemper was spreading itself among them, which was thought epidemical if not contagious; seizing People in the Head, who first swelled in that Part, and soon dropped down dead. Mr. Causton had some Discourse with me upon it, to consider what Precaution was necessary to be taken; and it was our Opinion, that in case it was so, it would be necessary to place a Guard-Boat on the River that might stop any Persons coming from thence, and not suffer them to land here before they were examined: But as this News came by a Woman, we hoped it might prove an old Woman's Story only; wherefore it was thought advisable, 26.

before such a Course was taken, to send a proper Person to Charles-Town to enquire what Foundation there was for it. My Time was chiefly taken up this Day in writing Letters for England, to go by Mr. Whitfield, who was to set off hence on Monday. 1788. August 26.

SUNDAY. Mr. Whitfield preached his farewell Sermon this Afternoon to a Congregation so crouded, that a great many stood without Doors, and under the Windows, to hear him, pleased with nothing more than the Assurance he gave, of his Intention (by the Will of God) to return to them as soon as possible. 27.

MONDAY. I delivered into his Care what Letters I had ready for England, some of which I had wrote this Morning; and in the Afternoon he took his Departure for Charles-Town, in order to embark on board a Ship which we had Advice was to sail in a few Days from thence. 28.

TUESDAY. No Business extraordinary forbidding, I went, in Company with Mr. Causton, to make a Visit to Capt. Gascoigne in the Hawk, now at Cockspur, believing, after lying a Week there without coming ashore, it might be a Ceremony of Respect which he expected: And after a few Hours spent in Conversation of little Import (but kindly received) we returned in the Evening. 29.

WEDNESDAY. Fine Rain, very comfortable and refreshing, after violent Heat for awhile past, was the best worth Notice of any Thing that this Day produced. 30.

THURSDAY. Mr. Horton having finished what he came to do, returned this Morning to his Duty in the South. Mr. Causton calling upon me, showed me a Letter he received from Capt. Gascoigne, importing his having stopt a Canoe going by, wherein were three runaway Negroes from Carolina, &c. whereupon it was thought advisable 31.

to send, and let publick Advertisements be made of it at Charles-Town, that the Proprietors might make a legal Claim of them in the Court of Savannah, pursuant to the Rules laid down in the Act made for prohibiting the Use of Negroes in the Province of Georgia: And at the same Time we thought it would not be amiss to let the President and Council of Carolina know, how different a Course we took with Regard to them, from what we too often found from the Magistrates of that Province, who in many Instances of late had been so far from giving any Assistance (if desired) in stopping Deserters from hence, that they discountenanced their Pursuers, and rather inclined to protect and conceal such Fugitives, to the great Detriment of this Colony; and such as if not soon remitted, would be of pernicious Consequence. Mr. Causton then falling into other Discourse with me, seemed to discover a great Uneasiness he was under (as he had at Times occasionally done before) with Regard to the Office of a Magistrate; which he said he had a long Time been weary of, and was resolved, henceforward he would meddle no more with, than Necessity obliged him, till the Time came (which he hoped was near) when he might be quit of it wholly. What the real Cause of it was, I could not ascertain; I had often observed him hinting, that he thought the Power wherewith he acted was too narrow and limited; insomuch, that in divers Cases where Matters were brought before him, and the Party charged was proved culpable, he found himself so aw'd, that he was glad to let it drop, fearing if he used any Severity, he should not find such Countenance as might be expected (it is not hard to guess from whom he meant.) This a little surprised me, and the rather, because we were now in Expectation almost of Colonel Oglethorpe's Arrival every Day, when without Doubt due Enquiry would be made into all such Grievances as might affect the Community. I told him that what he said was very mysterious to me; for that I had seen no Instance of late where any Person dared to make light of the Magistrates,

1738. August 31.

but soon found himself mistaken, and the Power he would set at nought able to vindicate itself. But what Rule he had to walk by unknown to me, I could say nothing to. He took Horse at my Door in the Afternoon, and rode for Ockstead, much discomposed (as I thought) in his Mind, nor could I fathom it. 1788. August 31.

FRIDAY. It was expected the Court would have sat, this being the Day it was adjourned to, and a great many People attending to have their Business done: But Mess. Parker and Christie thought proper to make a farther Adjournment to another Day next Week: Whether it was from Mr. Causton's refusing to sit as a Magistrate, or what other Cause, I could not tell; but I found several complaining, that they should suffer Loss by not being heard. The Town grew more and more sickly; and no less than six of my Servants at this Time were incapable of working. Septemb. 1.

SATURDAY. Mr. Causton came to Town this Morning, and called upon me, taking Bailiff Parker with him; who from what followed, I suppose came to observe what passed betwixt us: And now he discovered fully what it was that stuck with him, when we were together on Thursday last; which may be necessary to relate here fully, to prevent any Mistakes hereafter, when many Particulars may be otherwise forgot. It so happened, that having a Bit of fresh Beef for my Dinner, I had engaged Mr. Pat. Houston, and Mr. William Sterling, to take Part of it with me, in return to a Compliment of the like Nature made me by them: Mess. Causton and Christie chanced to come voluntarily, and take a Share with us; which I esteemed a Favour, and bade them heartily welcome: After a little easy and agreeable Conversation when we had dined, the Recorder pulled out a pretty large Bundle of Warrants which had been served, and were supposed to be the Subject Matter of the Court which was intended per Adjournment to sit to-morrow 2.

(i. e. Friday:) Whilst Mr. Causton was perusing some of them, my Son accidentally looking into one, took Notice of the Form it run in; which was to take the Body of the Party charged, and bring him before some one of the Magistrates, &c. Upon which I told him that it was the usual Form, as I apprehended, wherein all Warrants ought to run, where the Matter was of such Consequence to need it; but that I presumed it was not general, so as to make no Distinction between offences of high Nature and Trifles, or dangerous Debts and petty Controversies: To which Mr. Causton replied, with a little unexpected Warmth, that they made no such Distinction, nor did he think any such ought to be made, let the Warrant be against the best Man in the Province: I presume then (said I) that it is a Form prescribed by the Trustees, from which you ought not to swerve; and if so, I humbly ask Pardon for the Freedom I have used: No (said Mr. Causton) it is a Form of my own, which I have thought necessary upon finding an ordinary Summons often set at nought: Whereto I replied, that wherever such Contempt appeared, undoubtedly they ought to vindicate their own Authority, and let such Persons feel their Resentment: Some few more Words of little Import might drop from either of us, such as I do not remember; but I found he grew warm, and I thought it best to drop the Discourse, diverting it, as I could, to some other Topick; but after a very little said, Mr. Causton fell into his usual Talk of late, complaining of the Magistrates Want of sufficient power, &c. (as before mentioned in my Notes of Thursday last) which I could in no wise understand there was any Defect in; though I said nothing to it: Nor was I conscious of the least Offence which should occasion his parting so much out of Humor. But now upon his coming this Morning, he no longer contained himself from giving Vent to his Passion at first Sight; telling me in plain Words, that he could not get over what had passed on Thursday, but it still stuck close to him, and that I had given the greatest Wound to his

1788. September 2.

Honor that ever he felt in his Life: At which I was really astonished; not knowing what he would be at, or whether it was most eligible to me to be serious, or endeavour to bring him into better Temper by being a little jocular; I tried both, and insisted (in my Turn) upon it, that he would explain what he meant by my having wounded his Honor so terribly; which at length came out thus.— Mr. Christie (it seems) had taken out a Warrant lately against Mr. Houston, for 7 or 8 *l.* Sterling, which Warrant was granted by Mr. Causton; and the Tything-man who executed it, after taking Mr. Houston into Custody, carried him as his Prisoner first to Mr. Parker, and upon his not being at home, to Mr. Causton, where the Affair was ended, to the Satisfaction of the Complainant Mr. Christie: Which done, Mr. Houston took the Freedom to expostulate with them upon the severe Treatment (as he called it) which he had found; to be carried round the Town in the Custody of an Officer, Malefactor-like, for such a Sum, to his great Disgrace, as a Spectacle to all his Acquaintance; when it was well-known from his large Plantation, and other visible Circumstances, that he was not running away, &c. Now it so fell out, that both Mr. Causton and Mr. Houston happening to meet accidentally at my House on Thursday, at which Time by mere Accident likewise we fell into that Talk; Mr. Causton conceived a Jealousy, that what I had said, was in Vindication of Houston, and with Intent to throw a Blot upon him: Whereas I call God to Witness, that at that Time I had not heard of any Difference among them, nor till after Mr. Causton left us on Thursday, when Mr. Houston told me the Whole, and at the same Time said, my Discourse of that Day would undoubtedly be construed by Mr. Causton as a Thing concerted betwixt us; which now I found to be true: And the Explanation of the Wound given to his Honor was, that whereas it was already a common Topick of Discourse, that the Form of those Warrants showed an arbitrary Disposition in him; much more would it be thought so, when my

1738. Septemb. 2.

Sentiments were publickly known among the People. Upon the Whole, all I could say to it, or thought necessary, was in the first Place to convince him, that Mr. Houston and I had no previous Talk about that Affair, but it was mere Chance: Wherefore I asked him, if he believed I had any Design to lessen his Character as a Magistrate, either by what I had then said, or at any other Time? And he readily said, he truly did not believe any such Thing: Then I asked him whether he did not know, or was not convinced in himself, that I had taken all Occasions in publick and private, to vindicate and espouse the Magistrates, and do what in me lay to support their Authority? Which he and Mr. Parker both frankly acknowledged. When we had said all we had to say, Mr. Causton took Mr. Parker with him, and they rode to Ockstead. 1738. September 2.

SUNDAY. Mr. Habersham the School-Master read the Common Service of the Day, which was attended by a decent Congregation, both Forenoon and after. 3.

MONDAY. Mr. Causton, upon his coming to Town this Morning, made me another Visit, and now appeared in perfect good Humour; so that I hoped all that passed betwixt us was forgot, and that he was convinced in himself it ought to be so: Wherefore not a Word more fell from either of us about it; but we discoursed with our usual Freedom on various Matters proper to be talked of. A Sloop came up the River, Samuel Tingley Master, from New-York, laden with the common Sorts of Provisions imported thence; and the Cargo being mostly such as my Son had wrote for by Order of Colonel Cockran, for the Use of the Regiment, she was ordered to proceed to Frederica. 4.

TUESDAY. The Court sat this Day as per Adjournment, and proceeded in their usual Dispatch of Business: Mr. Causton also came to Town ready to give his Assist- 5.

ance in case of any Exigence, and appeared in very good Temper; but declined sitting as a Magistrate for Reasons best known to himself. Capt. Gascoigne came up from Tybee to make us a Visit, after having lain there a Fortnight, where his Ship continued, in Expectation of the General's Arrival, whom we all looked for every Day, from such repeated Advices from all Parts of his being at Sea. 1738. September 5.

WEDNESDAY. A heavy Rain all Day, produced nothing Abroad worth observing. Capt. Gascoigne staid with us waiting better Weather. 6.

THURSDAY. The Captain left us, and went by Invitation to dine with Mr. Causton at Ockstead, whence he designed to return on board his Ship. Out of nine Servants which I had living, seven of them were lying in Fevers and Agues, or so weak (some of them) as to be unserviceable; which greatly distressed me, the Time of Harvest drawing near, and many Things requiring to be done preparatory to it; so that I was much at a Loss how to obviate so great an Evil, and it took up my Thoughts almost wholly. 7.

FRIDAY. By Letters that came by several Pettyaguas from Frederica, we were informed, that all Things remained quiet in those Parts; and that the Troops at Fort St. Simon's, and Fort St. Andrew, as well as the Inhabitants of Frederica, were in perfect Health; whilst Fevers and Agues with us at Savannah were too common: It may not improperly be here observed, that Rum was not so easily come at among the Generality of People there, as here in all Corners. 8.

SATURDAY. By Letters that were brought from Charles-Town, in an Indian trading Boat bound thence to New-Windsor, we learnt, that Capt. Hugh Piercy was newly arrived there in ten Weeks from London; who reported, 9.

that at his Departure General Oglethorpe, with two Men of War and two Transports, sailed the same Day: This, together with what casual Advices we received from different Parts, seeming to agree, we all began now in good Earnest to expect every Day would produce what we had so long wished for. Mr. Causton having now resigned up the Use of the House he lived in, to his Niece Williamson and her Husband, in whom the Right of Possession was; and John West the Smith inclining to part with his Shop and Trade, together with his Dwelling House, for a Season, finding he made no Profit in it (which by the By was owing to his own Neglect) Mr. Causton took it all at a certain Rent of him, intending (as he told me) to put in a Couple of working Smiths, as Servants to do the Work of the Trust; and the Dwelling-House would serve for his Clerks, as well as for himself, when he came to Town; and to stay a Night in when Occasion required, which probably he meant should be very seldom, having for a good while past never slept a Night in Town; but when Occasion required, he came three or four Times a Week, and after a few Hours returned to Ockstead, where he was easiest at Home. 1738. September 9.

SUNDAY. The Service in the Morning was read (as before) by Mr. Habersham; but in the Afternoon Mr. Dyson being in Town, whose Character was grown infamous, by reason of a scandalous Life, and frequent Debauchery; for which Reason Mr. Whitfield had left behind him, when he went away, a Short Letter, which had been delivered to Mr. Dyson, forbidding him in any Manner, to officiate in the Church here; which if he did, he might expect to hear farther from him: Notwithstanding this, Mr. Dyson took upon him to exercise his ministerial Function, after first asking who would hinder him; to which Mr. Habersham only replied, that he had nothing to say more than what Mr. Whitfield had wrote, which he expected would have been observed. Some few went out of the Church, and many who staid were much of- 10.

fended, especially such as knew how notorious he was grown, and even at this present Time he had taken up his Lodging at a Jew's, one of the most profligate in the whole Place; and another of his greatest Intimacy of late was, Capt. Watson, a vile, busy Mischief-maker among the People, and as to his Principles of Religion, much of the same Stamp with that Arch-Deist Aglionby, lately deceased————Two worthy Companions for a Priest of the Church of England! 1738. Septemb. 10.

MONDAY. Peter Emery, a Freeholder of this Town, who keeps a Boat wherein he goes to and fro sometimes, as he sees Occasion offer, arrived now from Charles-Town, and brought with him a large Packet from the Trustees directed to me, which he had from the Attorney-General Mr. Abercromby, who came newly from England in Capt. Percy's Ship, and who wrote me a Letter with it, enclosing the Receipt that Emery had given him for the said Packet, withal assuring me of his Readiness to serve the honourable Trustees in whatever was committed to his Care. It so happened, that Mess. Causton, Parker and Christie, were with me when Emery came; so that I delivered to Mr. Causton and Mr. Parker such Letters, &c. immediately as were directed to them, and took Care that all other Letters enclosed to me, were likewise safely delivered to whom they were directed. This Packet containing Matters of great Moment, in relation to the future Management of Affairs, occasioned a long Conference (as might be expected) but mostly speculative, not to be entered into here, as of little Import; but it behooved each of us whom it concerned, to consider well afterwards what was wrote, and to pay due Obedience. 11.

TUESDAY, WEDNESDAY, THURSDAY. These three Days were chiefly remarkable for the Apprehensions which a great many People seemed to be under, of what would happen to them upon the Or- 12. 13. 14.

ders being put in strict Execution, which they heard were come; and I had enough to do to give Answers to such as resorted to me for Intelligence; wherein I endeavour'd to satisfy all that I knew were deserving; but those who were least so, were generally the most importunate and clamorous. 1738. Septemb. 12. 13. 14.

FRIDAY. Such among us as had any Plantations worth their Care, began to be busy now in gathering what Corn they had; which proved very different, according to what Kind of Seed they had planted; and it now appeared too plain, that the Failure of a Crop where it happened, was principally owing to that yellow skin'd Corn, whereof Mention has formerly been made, more than to the Drought; because they that had the good Fortune to plant of the broad, white Sort, had generally a reasonable Return, not to be complained of: As to myself in particular, who began first to clear a five-Acre Lot, which I planted almost wholly with that yellow Corn, no other Seed being at that Time to be had; it produced scarce any Thing worth naming, but pined away in Spite of all the Labour I could bestow upon it, and came to nought; neither could it be imputed to the Sterility of the Land, which has the Appearance of being productive of divers Things: Whereas on the ten Acres which I cleared and cultivated, out of forty five, and which was planted a considerable Time later than the other; about six Acres of it, with the white Seed which I then got, and the rest of it with Rice and other Things, I hope to find the Produce turn to some small Account; tho' the great Plenty which is said to be in other Provinces has at this Instant brought down the Price to very little: From hence it is natural to consider what an unhappy State that Person must be in, who has been truly laborious and careful in cultivating and planting Land, depending wholly on the Increase for his and his Family's Support; now to find himself destitute of all Relief, unless the Trustees shall please consider and distinguish such Men from those who 15

can make no just Pretence to their Bounty; some such Instances unquestionably will be found; but it is to be hoped not many. 1738. September 15.

SATURDAY. Every one of my Servants now were sick, and incapable of Work; and what was worse, when well were grown so false and lazy, through the poisonous Influence of other idle Rascals, who made it great Part of their Business to seduce and debauch all they could, that for some Months past their Labour did not pay for keeping them. This I had often been told I might expect would be my Case shortly, as it had been of too many; and now I find it true: So that I knew not what Remedy to find, other than to dispose of two or three of the worst, if I could get any proper Master to take them off my Hands when well, and try to get others who would be of some Use to me; otherwise all must go to Ruin: In the mean Time I was under a Necessity of getting some Help at any Rate, to save what I had grown; and therein I was sure to pay severely, for our common labouring People, who never cared to work as long as they had Money or Credit to live in Excess; when they were wanted for Hire, required such Wages as is hardly to be believed: One or two that I attempted had the Modesty to ask Half a Crown a Day, besides Provisions; and after all the Means I could use, I found I must think well of it if I could procure any at eighteen Pence, and their Food withal. This Evil alone, without the Addition of others, I apprehend to be of pernicious Consequence to the Colony, unless some Cure can be had for it; and in my humble Opinion may be worth the Consideration of the honourable Trustees, in what Manner to regulate Labourers Wages: For so long as an idle Fellow can find one Day's Pay sufficient to maintain him two or three, he will work no more; and more than Half the Time of such a Man's Labour is lost to the Publick. 16.

SUNDAY. Mr. Habersham read the Prayers of the 17.

Church; as he did likewise on the Morning early, and Evening at Seven, every Day of the Week. Mr. Dyson in Town, but did not appear. 1738. Septemb. 17.

MONDAY. My Thoughts were now principally taken up in procuring what Help I could to save what I had grown at any Rate. A New-York Sloop arrived at Tybee, laden with the usual Cargo, ——— Hunt Master, who came up in his Boat to learn how Things stood with us; but finding little Probability of a Market here, he talked of looking farther. Mr. Robert Williams coming to Town from his Plantation, called on me, to enquire what News I had by my late Packet, and particularly with relation to the Tenure of Lands; to which I gave him in Answer the Resolution of the honorable Trustees, with the Reasons they had been pleased to send me, for adhering to their first Determination: At which he appeared very uneasy, and at length broke out into great Warmth, telling me, that no one ever yet came here with a more firm Intention of doing every Thing in his Power to promote the Interest of the Colony; that he had given sufficient Testimony of it in many Instances, and thrown out a great deal of Money, which he has yet seen no Return of; which nevertheless he could be content to wait farther to see the Event, and go on with Courage; but that now he saw plainly all he did was on a precarious Title, and that he could insure nothing: Wherefore he was resolved to lose no more Time, but as soon as he got his Crop in, he would instantly bid the Colony adieu, and remove all his Effects over the Water into Carolina, where he would settle on some Lands he had in that Neighborhood. I endeavoured to reason with him as well as I could, and soften him into better Temper; but I found it impracticable at present, by his growing more and more vehement: So we parted. 18.

TUESDAY. Mr. Samuel Brown, one of our principal Traders in the Indian Nations, came to Town, by the Way 19.

of Augusta, in a weak State of Health; and as he was a Settler also at that Place, where he had built a House upon a Lot granted him, he had made some Stay in his Way. I was sorry to hear by him, that they were grown extream sickly thereabouts; that it came through Carolina by Degrees to their Settlement at New-Windsor, and thence soon crossed to Augusta; that a great many were down in Fevers at his coming away; and that Lieutenant Kent was so ill, that it was feared he could not live. At the same Time I received a Letter from one John Miller, who keeps Stores at Augusta to serve the Indian Traders, acquainting me that the Inhabitants were settling in a very irregular Manner, by building Stores on five hundred Acre Lots some Miles distant from each other up the Path towards the Creeks: The Reason for which is that the Out-Parts have the Advantage and Chance of intercepting the Customers of those who live in or near the Town of Augusta; but consequently lie under greater Danger of being cut off by Enemies of any Sort: Whereas a collected Body of People would be better able to defend themselves, or retire and take the Benefit of the Fort: Moreover it will be in the Power of such Indian Traders as run in Debt with the settled Storekeepers, to go to one of those out-lying Stores, and be supplied, and then return to the Indian Nation, thereby defrauding their former Creditors, who cannot bring them to regular Justice. Mr. Brown confirming this, I thought it worth Notice, and conceive it may be worth Consideration of such as have Power to regulate it better. 1738. Septemb. 19.

Wednesday. Little observable this Day. Towards Evening we were informed, that a great Number of Indians, no less than fifty of the Upper Creek Nation, were on their Way hither, and might be expected tomorrow, with an Intent to make a Visit to the General, from whom, without doubt, they would expect Presents as usual; which I saw would put us under some Difficulty 20.

how to receive them: Wherefore I ordered a Messenger to call Mr. Causton to Town early in the Morning, that we might consult what was expedient to be done. 1738. September 20.

THURSDAY. Upon Mr. Causton's coming, it was all our Opinions (Mr. Parker joining in the same) that it would be by no Means advisable to suffer such a Number of remote Indians to come and take up their Abode in this Town, for we know not how long a Time; neither would it be well to do any Thing that might give them Offence: Wherefore we thought it the best Way to send to Mrs. Matthews, whom they all have Resort to on these Occasions, to persuade them, when they were come the Length of the Plantation where she lives on the River, to stop there where she might furnish them with Corn and proper Sustenance, for their Support whilst they staid, which would be allowed her again; by which Means we hoped to content them: But in case they were to come to Town, we knew by Experience, that not only Meat from the Stores must be dealt out to them in Plenty, but strong Beer also, and Liquor of any Kind wherewith they might get drunk, as was too often their Practice; from whence great Mischief might ensue: This was a tender Point however, which required great Caution; for as they were a numerous Nation, in strict Amity with us, and whom the French were near Neighbors to, and always courting of them; it was most undoubtedly the Interest of this Province, to be on good Terms with them almost at any Rate. Hoping this Expedient would satisfy them till the Arrival of the General, we sent a Messenger to Mrs. Matthews, in pursuance thereof, to desire her to amuse them for awhile, as she best knew how. 21.

FRIDAY. Nothing stirring more than common. Every one who had any Crop growing employed themselves in gathering it in; and I made Shift to get a little Help at the rate of 10 *l.* Currency per Month, which I found 22.

would be accepted by a few Stragglers from Purysburgh, who sought for Work, whilst our Countrymen refused it without exorbitant Wages; and even those I got must have Provisions into the Bargain. 1738 Septemb. 22.

SATURDAY. The Magistrates taking the Orphans Accounts into Consideration, I attended them some Time; and from what appeared there was no Discovery of any Fraud: But since the Death of Mr. Dearne (who was one of those Trustees) Mr. Jenkins had nobody appointed to act with him, which he expressed much Dissatisfaction at, as I had often heard him do before: What the Trustees had been informed of concerning Coates being chosen in that Office was a Mistake; for he never was. The principal Objection now made to these Accounts, was their being a little confused, in not making a proper separation of sundry Charges, but blending Things together; so that Mr. Jenkins was directed to get that done against another Day appointed, which he readily promised. 23.

SUNDAY. The common Service was read, as hitherto, by Mr. Habersham; and pretty well attended by the Generality of the People. 24.

MONDAY. Mr. Causton coming to Town, I acquainted of my Intention to write this Week to the Trust; and desired to know if he should have any Thing to send in my Packet; to which he seemed to show an Indifference, and told me, he thought he should write none before he saw the General and spoke with him. Frequent Conferences now were daily held at Ockstead betwixt him and Mess. Parker and Christie, who seldom failed of being one or both with him continually; but as these were Matters of Privacy, I knew not what they were about. 25.

TUESDAY. This Day I spent wholly at my forty-five Acre Lot, where I continued till Night, doing what I 26.

could to hasten in my Corn, &c. together with my Son, and two People that I hired. At my Return home, I heard that Mr. Causton was taken extreamely ill, and obliged to take to his Bed at Ockstead. 1738. Septemb. 26.

WEDNESDAY. A little after Noon a Boat arrived from Frederica, wherein came Mr. Thomas Jones, by whom we were informed, that the General, with the Blanford Man of War and five Transports, arrived safe and well at St. Simon's on Monday was Se'nnight the 18th Instant, all in good Health: So long was this good News in finding its Way to us. The Remainder of the Day I spent with Mr. Jones, informing myself in what he would allow me; but he appeared very reserved, and I was much surprised at my having no Letter from him of any Kind, either publick or private. 27.

THURSDAY. Upon farther Conversation this Day with Mr. Thomas Jones, he was pleased to call me aside, and in a private Manner delivered me a Packet from the Trust, which he thought not proper to deliver me Yesterday, and now desired me not to take Notice of to others: Which I could in no wise comprehend the Meaning of; but what he said or did hitherto, appeared to me very mysterious: This Packet containing nothing of any Moment more than the original Letters and Papers which I before received Copies of from Capt. Percy; but it seemed to me as if it was unexpected, that that Packet came too soon to hand before this. When I made any offer to talk with him relating to any Thing about the Stores, he seemed not well pleased, but plainly told me, he had no Business with them, neither would he: But I understood by what I heard Mr. Causton had said to others, upon Mr. Jones's calling on him in his Way hither (as Mr. Causton lay ill) that he was to be assisting to him in making up his Accompt: And that Mr. Jones's principal Appointment was Advocate of the Regiment. From what I could observe, I imagined his chief Busi- 28.

ness at present was to learn from any whom he thought best to enquire of, what Posture Things in general stood in among us, and to make Report of it to the General, whom he sometimes talked of returning to very soon: But indeed I could make no certain Judgment of any of his Purposes. Mr. Causton continued ill at Ockstead. 1738. September 28.

FRIDAY. Busy in writing Letters and preparing my Packet for England. Mr. Jones, to divert himself, at the Invitation of Mess. Williams and Matthews, went up the River to visit their Plantations, and gratify his Curiosity that Way: Wherein (knowing his Companions) I fancied their Aim was to fish what they could out of him: But I was much mistaken, if he was behind either of them in Cunning. 29.

SATURDAY. Dispatched my Packet, and sent it away early this Morning to the Attorney-General at Charles-Town, which I was obliged to hire a Boat for, at great Wages; Mr. Jones telling me, that the General expected his Letters that he had sent, would be forwarded from hence without Delay; and we were never sure to find a Conveyance any other Way. This Packet containing great Variety of Matters, I enclosed in a Box; but nothing in it from Mr. Causton. Mr. Jones with his Company returned in the Evening. 30.

SUNDAY. Mr. Habersham continued to read the Prayers of the Church. The News of the Day was, that three Persons went off privately in the Night, who were said to be run away; their Names were Hughes, Gould and Hurst: The first was a young Fellow, by Trade a Tallow-Chandler, who of late had not applied himself to Business of any Kind; wherefore the Loss of him was of no Significance: The second was a very good Accomptant, had formerly been employed in the Stores, but for what Reason discharged was unknown to me: and the third was at this Time a Writing Clerk, sent over last October 1.

Year, and closely employed by Mr. Causton at his House both in Town and at Ockstead: Wherefore Mr. Jones expressed some Uneasiness at it, seeming to conceive some Jealousy that the two last were gone off with no good Design; and it occasioned much Talk among many People. Some more Servants being run away from their Masters a few Days since (as it was of late become too common a Practice, thro' the Countenance they met with in Carolina) one Galloway, a Freeholder, and an honest, industrious Man, going by the Way of Purysburg in Pursuit of them, and straggling in the Woods, it was feared was lost, his Companion who was an Indian, missing him, and returning without him. Mr. Causton continued ill at Ockstead. 1738. October 1.

MONDAY. The wet Weather, which had now continued a long While this later Season, was grown as Grievous as the great Drought in the former Part of the Year, to a great many People, who had any Thing to do with Harvest; and this Day more particularly, such a heavy Rain fell, as the Like had hardly been seen the whole Year; which shut up all at their own Home, and nothing was to be observed Abroad. 2.

TUESDAY. Mr. Causton came to Town towards Noon, but weak, and spent some Time with Mr. Jones at the Stores, and elsewhere; many necessitous People attending to get some Provision, who had an undoubted Pretence to it; but the Stores having been shut up several Days past, during the Time that an exact Inventory was taking; and Mr. Causton alledging, that he had Orders from the General to issue nothing except to the Trust-Servants only, till he came himself; it occasioned much Distress among some Families, who had not made timely Provision before-hand, as some had, who looked farther forward, and laid in Plenty at home, sufficient to secure themselves against Want for a Season: Mr. Causton himself particularly at once very lately sent off a

Boat with Provisions laden to the Value of 40 *l.* Sterling, to Ockstead. 1788. October 3.

WEDNESDAY. Another terrible heavy Rain locked every Body up at their own Homes, and nothing stirring Abroad. The low Lands were generally overflowed; many People lay under Difficulties in saving their Crop, especially of Rice; and that being the principal Dependance of Carolina, the Planters there were under sad Apprehensions. 4.

THURSDAY. Mr. Causton in Town again for an Hour or two at the Stores, but returned Home towards Noon, weak still. A Vessel arrived from Frederica, with several People belonging to this Town, who went that Way on various Business of their own; but none of them could give any Account when the General might be expected here. Many poor People came frequently to me, entreating for some Relief for their Families out of the Stores, and imagining I could help them; wherein I let them know how far they were mistaken, and that I could not doubt but Mr. Causton had followed what Orders he received concerning delivering out Provisions; which was all I had to say, but was really grieved at the Wants which divers of them suffered, whom I knew to have a just Demand. As Matters now stood, Mr. Causton thought proper to break off the Agreement he had made with Mr. West (*vide* Sept. 9.) and not meddle any farther in that Affair; but rather chose to take Lodgings in Part of an House near adjoining to the Stores, where two Rooms would be sufficient, and convenient for him, and such Clerks as he should have Occasion to employ there, whilst his principal Abode would be at Ockstead: And as for Mr. West the Smith, he seemed to have given over all Thoughts of carrying on the Forge Work; where though it was not wholly shut up, little or nothing was done. 6.

FRIDAY. Several Guns being fired in the Night off Tybee, which we could plainly distinguish, the Wind being at North-East, I called upon Donald Stewart, Master of the Pilot Sloop, and rebuked him for his (almost continual) Indolence, in lying with his Sloop idle at Home, and giving such frequent Occasion for Ships coming out of the Sea to complain of Want of Help: More especially now I told him it was barbarous, and unpardonable in him, to hear of Ships being off the Bar, and without doubt in Distress, by their firing in the Night, and to take no farther Notice of it: Wherefore I required him at his Peril, to make haste instantly; but he gave me flatly for Answer, that he had no Provisions, and without that he would not stir for any Man in England. Upon which and Mr. Causton not being in Town, I talked of it with Mr. Parker; and we both agreed, that in such an Exigence of Danger, lest Ships and Men should perish for Want of Assistance, it might be justifiable in us, though without proper Authority, to direct the Delivery of a few Days Provision for that Purpose; and we did so: By Virtue of which that Necessity was supplied; and some little Time after Stewart sailed; but by Reason of these Delays it was now of no Significance; for it proved to be a Ship and a Sloop both from the Bay of Honduras, bound to the Northward, but by Reason of fresh Northerly Winds, they had been driven back, and could not reach Charles-Town, where they might revictual, their Provisions being all spent, for which Reason they sought to put in here; but having no Pilot, they durst not attempt it at first; till being driven to Want, and near upon a Lee Shore, which they could not bear away from, they came to an Anchor through Necessity near the North Breakers, where they fired for Help in Distress, expecting to perish in case the Anchor or any Thing gave Way; and at last seeing no Sign of Relief, in extream Want of all Things, they resolved to make a bold Push, and try for the Bar; which they did, and by great Providence came safe to an Anchor at

1788. October 6.

Cockspur within Tybee. It is to be hoped such a Remedy will be found to prevent all future Complaints of this Kind, that this Place, instead of being a safe and inviting Harbour, may not acquire the Character of an inhospitable one, to all who seek it. 1733. October 6.

SATURDAY. No less than four Sloops now at the Bluff; but none of them were of any great Boot to this Place: One was newly returned from Frederica, Samuel Tingley Master, where she had delivered her Cargo for the Use of the Regiment, and was going back to New-York: Another was a Sloop from Providence, with Turtle, Fruit and Molasses, which stopt at Tybee a few Days since, bound for Charles-Town, but in her Way thither sprung a dangerous Leak, and now came back hither to mend it: Another was that Sloop which came in in such Distress with the Ship to Tybee, mentioned Yesterday, wanting Necessaries, which she could come at no otherwise than by trucking some of her Lading (that was Logwood) with some of our Keepers of Stores, for Food: And the fourth was a Sloop just come in from New-York in an extraordinary Passage of five Days, laden with all Kinds of Provision (——Ware Master) but he was now at a wrong Place for a Market; though having good Plenty of well brewed Beer aboard, which at this Season of the Year was much wished for by most People; more (abundantly) went without any, than the few who could find Money to buy, and the publick Stores had none. Mr. Causton came to Town, made a short Stay at the Stores, and returned. 7.

SUNDAY. The publick Service of the Day was read by Mr. Habersham, as before; and there were not wanting enough to make a decent Congregation. 8.

MONDAY. John Penrose, who went for Charles-Town with my Packet on the 30th ult. and returned Home in the Night sick, occasioned by very bad weather, told me, 9.

he had delivered it safe at the Attorney-General's; but he being out of Town, his Clerk opened my private Letter to him, whom he said he would send it instantly to, and promised effectual Care should be taken that the Packet should go safely by the Seaflower, John Ebsworthy Master, now ready for sailing, and bound to Bristol. The News we had from all Parts now, agreed in the great Preparations that were making in England to send out a grand Fleet of Ships, so that there seemed to be no longer Doubt of a War breaking out soon. The Weather being now grown favorable again, every Body who had any Harvest were busy in saving what they could. 1738. October 9.

TUESDAY. This Morning we had the long-expected News of the General's being on his Way to us from Frederica; and accordingly due Preparation was made to receive him, as we did in the best Manner we could, about four in the Afternoon, under a Discharge of the Artillery: He was attended in his Passage by only Capt. Hugh McKay, of his own Regiment, and Capt. Sutherland, Commander of Johnson's Fort at Charles-Town in Carolina. All who thronged to bid him welcome, were kindly admitted, without Distinction. 10.

WEDNESDAY, THURSDAY, FRIDAY, SATURDAY. These Days were variously taken up in attending the General, to receive his Orders, and execute such Commands as he saw proper, wherein nothing passed that was uncommon or extraordinary. 11. 12. 13. 14.

SUNDAY. The common Service of the Day was read by Mr. Habersham, as before; and the General was pleased to attend it personally, both in the Morning and Afternoon. In the Evening arrived Capt. Thompson in the Two Brothers, with a great Number of German Servants, and as a Passenger Mr. Norris, appointed by the Trustees to supply the Place of a Minister, in the Room of Mr. John Wesley, who went for England last Winter. 15.

MONDAY. The General having in divers Instances discovered his Dislike of the past Management of the Stores, Mr. Jones was busy now by his Order, in looking into the Books and Accounts kept there. Received Letters from Mr. Abercromby, Attorney-General at Charles-Town, signifying, that the Packet which I sent in a Box for the Trustees, and which had been delivered to his Clerk in his Absence out of Town (*vide* Monday the 9th Inst.) was not gone, by Reason the Ship which it was intended to be sent by, and which sailed presently after, was bound for Bristol; and as he knew not whom to consign it to the Care of there, he did not think it safe to hazard it at an uncertainty: Which News was very unwelcome to me, and more so to the General, from whom I inclosed and sent in it divers Letters of great Moment. Robert Gilbert was sworn one of the Bailiffs. 1788. October 16.

TUESDAY. The great Mismanagement of the Trust Funds sent for the Support of the Colony, now more and more appearing, upon enquiring into; the General called all the Inhabitants together at the Town-House, and there made a pathetick Speech to them, setting forth how deeply the Trust was become indebted, by Mr. Causton's having run into so great Exceedings beyond what they had ordered, which debts the Trust had nothing left at present to discharge, besides what Goods and Effects they had in the Store, which must in a great Measure be applied to those Purposes, especially first to all such as the Stores were owing any Thing to, by which Means there would be a Necessity of retrenching the ordinary Issues, that something might remain for the necessary Support of Life, among the Industrious People, who were not to be blamed. This had such an Effect, that many People appeared thunder-struck, knowing not where it would end; neither could the most knowing determine it. 17.

WEDNESDAY. By Order from the General, I wrote a Letter to Mr. Causton, and delivered it myself; dismissing 18.

him entirely from the Stores, and requiring him to deliver over all Books, Papers and Accounts belonging to the Stores, into the Hands of Mr. Thomas Jones: And in the Evening he sent for Mr. Causton, and required him to find Security for his Appearance to answer, &c. but it appearing not possible to find Sureties in this Place adequate to the Charge which might be against him, the General was content, for Example-sake, to all other Prosecutors, not to insist upon more than his own Bond, and an Assignment of all his Improvements at Ockstead, or elsewhere. 1738. October 18.

THURSDAY, FRIDAY, SATURDAY. The General's close Application to Business, calling on divers for Information in many Things, took 19. 20. 21. up the Time of all who were any Ways engaged in the Trust's Service; so that I found little to Remark in particular, except an unhappy Accident of Fire, which in the Forenoon on Thursday burnt down two large Huts, where two French Families lived, viz. Becu a Baker, and Bailleau a Hatter; and it was so sudden and violent, that great Part of their Household Goods, &c. was lost. Some one of these three Days I delivered to Mr. Parker, by the General's Order, the Constitution appointing him first Bailiff; whereby Mr. Causton was now discharged from that Office as well as from the Stores. Mr. Jones the Surveyor was also discharged from that Employment, and suspended from the Office of first Constable. Fitzwalter the Gardener likewise received his Dismission, being judged not needful, and to save Expence: For which Reason several other Expences, which at this Time appeared superfluous, were marked out to be retrenched.

SUNDAY. Mr. Norris, lately arrived by Appointment from the Trust, began to exercise his Office this Day, and preached on 1 John i, 5, 6, 7, wherein he exhorted his Hearers to Holiness of Life, as a Means to assure 22.

us of the Forgiveness of Sins by Christ's Death; and according to my weak Capacity, it was a good practical Discourse, such as every good Man might improve by, in making it a Rule of Life: But was a little surprised to find some People shew a Dislike to his Sermon afterwards, alledging that they thought he set too great a Value on good Works, though they were the Effect of a sound Faith, and condemning any Thing that came from a Pulpit savouring of Morality; not allowing of Christian Philosophy, or that the Practice of all social Virtues was of any Significance, but all was wrapt up in an unintelligible Faith; which I knew no better Evidence to be given of, than an entire Obedience. From whence the Propagation of such mysterious Doctrine at first sprung, is pretty well known: But such sublime Points in Divinity, I apprehend, are ill suited with the present Circumstances of this young Colony, where the Preacher's Labour would most certainly be best bestowed, in plainly setting forth the sad Consequences of a vicious Life, the Amiableness of a Christian Religion, with the certain Rewards attending the Practice of it; and inculcating those Duties to God and our Neighbors, which are so essential in our Religion; and the Practice of which, we are taught to hope, through the Mediation of our Saviour will be accepted, though not through any Merit of our own, relying on him by Faith. 1788. October 22.

MONDAY, } These two Days were fully taken 23,
TUESDAY. } up, as many had been before, in 24.
attending the General's Commands; whilst he pursued, with unwearied Application, his Enquiry into past Matters of all Kinds; which were so various and perplexed in divers Instances, as to render it impracticable to make a Detail of here: But it may not be amiss to specify two or three remarkable Particulars.

The General, after having publickly laid open the lamentable State the Colony was in, and now reduced to, in his Speech of the 17th Instant; and in divers Con-

ferences afterwards unfolded his Sentiments thereon, was pleased one Day to signify his Pleasure to Mr. Parker and me by Way of Letter; wherein he required us to deliver our Opinions to him in Writing, how and in what Manner it would be advisable to issue Stores, for the intended Purpose of answering the Debts claimed against the Trust; which after Deliberation, we did in the Words following. 1738. October 23, 24.

"We are humbly of Opinion, that to make publick "Sale of any of the Stores by Auction, might produce "great loss, by selling at under Value, and few Buyers, "so that the Amount would be inconsiderable: Wherefore "we conceive, that any Persons residing in the Province "only, to whom the Store is indebted, and are willing to "take the Value of their Debts in Stores, may be entitled "to receive the same in such Proportion as their Neces- "sity requires." But this not appearing fully to answer the General's Purpose, he chose rather to dictate his own Meaning; which he did, and we took it from him in writing, as he spoke it, in the following Words.

"Pursuant to the Trustees Orders, we shall proceed to "give Notice to all that are indebted, to pay in their "Debts, and shall be ready to receive the same: But we "have too great Reason to fear, that few can at present "pay, by Reason of the Loss of their Crops, and hard "Duties, occasioned by the Apprehension from the Span- "iards, which has reduced the People to great Poverty. "And with respect to the Manner of selling the Effects "of the Trustees, we are of Opinion, that to sell them "by Auction would produce great Loss, by selling at under "Value, and there would be few Buyers, so that the "Amount would be inconsiderable: Wherefore this "Method we conceive would be contrary to the Trustees "Orders, viz. That these Sums thereby due to the Trus- "tees, together with their Effects in Georgia, is the only "Fund to answer all Expences in Georgia to Midsummer "1739, besides paying all outstanding Debts there, and "what is deficient to answer all the certified Accounts

"sent over. Therefore our Opinion is, that to make the "most of the Effects, is to issue at the Store Prices, to "such Persons as are desirous to take them in Payment "of their Demand; and in so doing to pursue the Trust's "Directions, who first mention the answering all Ex- "pences in Georgia, and paying all outstanding Demands "there". To which Opinion Mr. Parker and I set our Hands. 1738. October 23, 24.

The last Affair which the General took in hand on Tuesday Evening, was to settle the Officers civil and military: Mr. Parker now was confirmed first Bailiff, to whom Mr. Gilbert was added; but there remained a Vacancy for a third, to be farther considered of: Mr. Jones being displaced, Mr. Fallowfield was first Constable by Succession, to whom Mr. Mercer was now added for a second (a Man in all Appearance very well qualified for that Office, and a good Townsman, though formerly there was some Variance betwixt him and Mr. Causton but the General deferred making a Choice of another Constable till he saw us again: And several Vacancies being among the Tythingmen, he created some new ones, so far as to make the present Number eighteen. Then calling all the Officers to his Lodgings, he gave it in Charge, that they should all do their Duties with Care and Vigilance, especially in preserving Peace among us, at this Time, when ill disposed Persons, taking Advantage of Peoples Uneasiness at those inevitable Pressures they laboured under, and must necessarily for some Time, might craftily incite them to an Insurrection: At the same Time he recommended earnestly to them, to preserve Unanimity among themselves, which would strengthen and support a due Authority, and restrain the Licentious in due Obedience.

WEDNESDAY. This Morning the General left us, and returned to the South, leaving a gloomy Prospect of what might ensue; and many sorrowful Countenances were visible, under the Apprehensions of future Want: 25.

Which deplorable State the Colony was now fallen into, through such Means as few or none had any Imagination of (my own entire Ignorance of it I truly own) till the Trustees in their late Letters awakened us out of our Dream; and the General, when he came, laid the Whole open, and declared we were but little removed from a downright Bankruptcy. Now was a Time when it would be fully apparent, who were most valuable among us, by shewing a hearty Endeavour to contribute what in them lay, to appease the Discontents which must arise, and with Patience wait to see better Things, which were not yet to be despaired of. Mr. Jones was now in full Possession of the Stores, notwithstanding that Declaration he made at his first coming, which I could never well unriddle the Meaning of; and he had ample Instructions from the General, in what Manner and Proportion he was to serve the different Classes of People he had to deal with: At the same Time Mr. Causton and his Clerks were busied in an adjacent Apartment, exclusive from the Stores, to make up those long Accounts, and then Mr. Jones was to examine them and make his observations: But Mr. Bradley (as Mr. Jones told me) had yet made no Beginning, nor did it appear when he would; for whatever Method had been proposed to him, he liked none of them, but evaded it under some Pretence or other: He had been sickly of late, and continued weak. 1738. October 25.

THURSDAY, FRIDAY, SATURDAY. It was now Time to look into my own small Affairs again, which the Multiplicity of Business of far greater Moment would not for a while Past admit of: Wherefore my present Care, during the remainder of the Week, was about what was yet undone, in saving such Productions of my Plantation as were last ripe, namely some Rice and Potatoes; and to that I was forced to hire Help, my own Servants now affording very little. 26. 27. 28.

SUNDAY. Mr. Norris proceeded regularly in doing his Duty, conformable to the Rubrick, in all Parts of the publick Worship, and this Day administered the Sacrament, to the Comfort of divers People. 1788. October 29.

MONDAY. It began now to appear, that a Misunderstanding was growing betwixt Mr. Norris and Mr. Habersham the School-Master, whom Mr. Whitfield had substituted in his absence to read the Prayers, &c. the latter not qualified to execute that Office, which it behoved him to surrender to a Person so properly commissioned, could not refrain from speaking lightly of him to divers People; and in making Comparisons betwixt him and Mr. Whitfield, to whom he was so closely attached, was sure to give the Preheminance to his Friend: All which coming to Mr. Norris's Ears, he complained of to me, but did it in a very modest Manner, and appeared no Ways uneasy at it, farther than that he was apprehensive it might be a Means of dividing the Congregation, and spiriting up a new Sect, who through Ignorance might be led away, and absent themselves from publick Worship. This I was sorry to hear, and the more so, because I feared there was too great a Probability of it: For Mr. Whitfield being a Man of peculiar Eloquence in the Pulpit, had captivated his Hearers very much; and withal after reading the second Lesson, was wont generally to expound on the whole Chapter *extempore*, with great Volubility; to make Room for which, he laid aside the Use of the first Lesson, and the Psalms, which undoubtedly carry in them the highest Spirit of Devotion: On the contrary Mr. Norris did not assume Confidence enough, in that Manner off-hand, to be an Expositor of whole Chapters at a Time in the Bible; but contented himself with going through the whole Office appointed for Prayer, Mornings and Evenings constantly with great Decency, and was punctual in catechising the Children, baptising of Infants, visiting the Sick, and all other Parts of his Duty, so far as could be seen hitherto; and 30.

behaved himself modestly, but sociably; and unblameable in his Conversation and Manner of living: Wherefore it was due to him to meet with Courtesy, and just Regard from all People; and much more, not to be slandered, and brought into low Esteem by some Zealots of a new Sort, who affected an extraordinary Sanctity, and would shut the Gates of Heaven against all who could not attain to that Purity which they professed and had been instructed in. 1788. October 30.

TUESDAY. Mr. Jones sending frequently to desire my coming to him at the Stores, with Mr. Parker; I always went readily, as Mr. Parker also did generally, when he could be found; and ordinarily the Occasion of his sending, was to give our Opinion concerning the Delivering out small Quantities of Provision to People in Distress; for bare Subsistence a very short While; some of whom had a just Pretence, under an immediate Necessity, and were willing and able to repay it soon; some again were Objects truly deserving Aid and Support, after being reduced to a low Estate, through Sickness, or perhaps the like; and some had no better Pretence, than a bold Face, hardened through Custom to hang upon the Stores for a Maintenance: In all which Cases we distinguished as well as we could, and gave our Opinions to the best of our Judgment: But Mr. Parker expressed some Uneasiness at it betwixt him and me; saying, that he thought it was going beyond our Commission, which was from the Trust Letters to authorize Mr. Causton and us two, or any two of us to direct the Issues of all Stores; which were in pursuance of that, to be delivered out by Mr. Jones: But Mr. Causton being now discharged from any former Trust, and the General having pointed out to Mr. Jones such Limitations as he thought needful concerning the future Issues, he (Mr. Parker) apprehended we had no more to do in it: Wherein I so agreed with him in Opinion, that we ought not to take upon us to direct in it; but nevertheless as there might be (and were) many 31.

Cases, which the General and Mr. Jones together could not foresee; I thought it was no more than showing our good Wills, and Readiness to give any Assistance we were capable of, by telling our Opinions in such Matters when asked; which was to be deemed an Opinion only, and not an Order; and therefore I should never refuse giving it when desired; which sometimes was often in a Day. 1738. October 31.

WEDNESDAY. A Rumor about Town prevailing (from what Grounds I know not) that Mr. Bradley was preparing to leave the Colony privately; a Surgeon, whom he was indebted to in the Sum of 20 *l.* Sterling, for Medicines and Attendance in time of Sickness, had him arrested, and obliged him to give Bail for his Appearance to the Action, &c. In private Conference with Mr. Jones, he told me often of the confused State in which he found Mr. Causton's Account, and every Day gave him more and more Dislike to what he saw, hinting that he could not be without Suspicions of bad Practices coming to Light ere long. Novemb. 1.

THURSDAY. This Morning Mr. Jones's Suspicion concerning Mr. Causton was grown much stronger, from an Information received, that William Ewen, Mr. Causton's principal Servant in delivering our Stores, and young Houston a Clerk there, were both gone off privately for Charles-Town. It had been customary with Ewen to go on Saturday's Evening to a Plantation which he had at Skedoway, and to return on Monday's Morning; but now from last Saturday when he went, together with Houston, no News had been heard of either, till this News came by a chance Boat, which met them on this Side Port-Royal, making their Course that Way. Mr. Causton had been complaining before this Advice came, of Ewen's Negligence in not attending at the Stores duly, to be serviceable to Mr. Jones in whatever he required; which Neglect of his he was apprehensive (he said) might be 2.

looked on as countenanced by himself, and draw on Réflexions to his Prejudice; for which Reason he had desired Mr. Parker and me to write him a Letter, reprehending him sharply for the Injury he might do his Master, and admonish him to return with all Speed: We did so, and Mr. Parker undertook to send it to Skedoway to him: But it is to be doubted, that all this was Craft only, if what some People said was true, viz. that it was talked in Mr. Causton's Family the same Morning over a Cup of Tea, that Ewen was gone to Carolina, at the same Time we were desired to write to him at Skedoway: However, this was looked on as a malicious Suggestion, and raised by his Enemies to aggravate his Guilt. 1738. Novemb 2

FRIDAY. Little passed this Day worth noting, or calling me aside from my own private Affairs; only a small Packet having been brought me from Charlestown for the General, directed to my Care, about two or three Days since from John Penrose, and hearing that a Boat was going very soon for Frederica, I wrote to the General enclosing that Packet, and likewise acquainting him with the Report we had from Carolina, that Colonel Horsey, their intended Governor, died in London two or three Days before his designed Embarkation; which was most unwelcome News, and such as we wished might not prove true, though what Foundation there was for it we yet knew not. This Packet I delivered to Mr. Upton, who was going a Passenger in the Boat aforesaid. 3.

SATURDAY. After spending a great Part of this Day abroad at my little Plantation; at my Return home in the Afternoon, I understood the Boat was gone wherein Mr. Upton went, and by him Mr. Jones wrote also to the General, informing him in what Posture Things stood in the Stores, more particularly relating to Mr. Causton and his Accounts, where he had conceived a great Jealousy for some Days past; and this Evening as soon as I came home, he found me at my Dinner, when he very much 4.

surprised me, by telling me what Suspicions he had, that Mr. Causton was intending to go off privately, and for ought he knew, it might be this very Night. What farther Grounds he had for suspecting it more than the going off of some of the Clerks together with Ewen (which we had known several Days, and which indeed had an ugly Aspect) I could not tell, neither did he acquaint me with any new Information, if he had any such: Nevertheless, he said he was determined that he would make Affidavit, that he had good Reason to be apprehensive of it; which to be sure I would not be averse to, that Examination might be made about it, and Security taken, if needful, &c. Wherefore Mr. Christie being near at hand, Mr. Jones made Affidavit accordingly before him, agreeable to what he had before declared; and Mr. Christie thereupon issued his Warrant to apprehend Mr. Causton; which was soon done at his proper Abode in Town; and upon hearing what was alledged against him, and what he had to say in his own Vindication, Mr. Jones was content, that such Bail should be accepted for his Appearance as was customary in the Colony, and could be reasonably expected; namely, two Freeholders who were to be bound in 100*l.* each, and himself 200*l*, for which Mr. Bailiff Parker, and Mr. Hugh Anderson, entered into Recognizance with him; and so for the Present it ended. 1738. Novemb. 4.

SUNDAY. Mr. Norris officiated as usual; observed the proper Service appointed for the Day, and gave us a very good Sermon upon blind and mistaken Zeal, with a suitable and ingenious Application. 5.

MONDAY. When the General was with us, he received several Letters and Petitions from divers poor People, intreating his Favour and Aid in many Instances, which the great Perplexity of Affairs he was looking into then, not allowing him Time to consider well of, he was pleased to refer a good Number of them to me to enquire into 6.

the Merits of, and report to him my Opinion upon them. This would take up what spare Time I had occasionally; and this Day more particularly I was pretty much that Way employed. 1738. Novemb. 6.

Tuesday. Mr. Bradley going Yesterday for Carolina, without any Stop or Molestation; and giving it out that the Occasion of his Travel, was to seek for Provisions for his Family, which now he thought were delivered out of the Stores too sparingly for them to subsist on (and what other private Reasons he had for absenting himself he did not divulge) Mr. Causton took Occasion from thence to exclaim against Mr. Jones in Conversation among all his Friends, as acting partially with him, whom he said he had dealt rigorously with, and required to find Sureties for his Abode in the Colony; and now suffered another barefaced to go off, whom he knew to be greatly accountable, even to such a Degree, that there was but little Appearance of his ever getting a due Discharge: But all Talk of this Kind among them I avoided saying any Thing to, or intermeddling where my Duty did not call me; thinking it sufficient to speak my Opinion plainly and openly in such Matters as Mr. Jones asked of me, when he thought proper to communicate his own Sentiments relating to the publick Service. 7.

Wednesday. This Day like many others, my Door was almost continually frequented by poor People of divers Sorts, importuning me to intercede at the Stores for some small Relief under their immediate Necessities; imagining, though without Cause, that it lay in my Power to order it: And thereupon the greatest Part of the Clamour fell to my Share, which indeed gave me great Disquiet. Some whom I judged most deserving, I assured I would recommend to Mr. Jones, on Mr. Parker's joining with me; and others I gave such different Answers to, as to me seemed best suited to their Pretensions. What else occurred was scarce worth Notice. 8

THURSDAY. The same again; and nothing farther to be observed till late in the Evening; when Mr. Causton came to me and told me of his being much surprised an hour or two ago, upon the receipt of an anonymous Letter, which was delivered him at his Lodgings by a Person also unknown; importing, that Mr. Jones treating him so severely, and putting him into so great Terror; he, though a Stranger, looked on his Case to deserve Compassion, and therefore offered him (Mr. Causton) his Assistance, which if he would accept of, he would carry him to a Place of Safety, where he might be easy, and have full Liberty to make up his Accounts at his own Liesure; that if he inclined to speak with him upon it, he should find him at this Instant walking alone in the Square, and might be known by a certain Sign (which I have forgot) or if he rather chose to meet him in a less publick Place, he would be walking in the Morning towards the Spring, at the Town's End, and would be known by some other certain Sign. Hereupon Mr. Causton (as he told me) chose rather to go immediately to the Square, where accordingly he met such a Person, with whom he had a very short Conference; in which he thanked him for his Offer, wondering what could induce such a Stranger to propose a Matter of such Consequence to him, wherein consisted every Thing that he valued; and that he was determined to see the utmost of it, come what would; and so after mutual Civilities they parted: The Person (he said) appeared by his Garb and Behaviour like a Gentleman, and believed him to be one. Capt. Blake, whose Ship was now lying at Tybee, who lately came in there upon receiving some Damage at Sea in bad Weather, and was now refitting there by the Assistance of Mr. Williams; after which she was bound to Barbadoes. Upon putting it all together, I thought it pretty remarkable; nor could I judge what to make of it: But he farther assured me, that he had two Friends with him, when the Letter was delivered,

1733. Novemb. 9.

who both subscribed their Attestation to its being so received. 1788. Novemb. 9.

FRIDAY. The ordinary Business of the Day passing over, wherein nothing uncommon happened; towards Evening young Hugh McKay (who commanded at Fort St. Andrew's till the regular King's Forces arrived) came to us from the South, and brought us the unexpected News, that the General was on his Way hither again, and that we might expect him by the next Flood. 10.

SATURDAY. Waiting early in the Morning at Church, on the bell ringing to Prayers, General Oglethorpe who landed but a little Time before, came and made Part of the Congregation: After which, he took a Walk towards the Garden, allowing me to attend him; and from Part of his Discourse, I gathered, that the chief Occasion of his sudden Expedition hither, was from what Mr. Jones had wrote him concerning Mr. Causton's Proceedings in making up his Accounts, who (it seems) had in some Talk with Mr. Jones insinuated something which carried a Reflexion on the General, as if he very well knew what extraordinary Occasions had created these great Exceedings; which the Trustees not approving of, he was given up to be driven to utter Ruin: This Mr. Jones had before taken Notice of to me; and at the same Time told me, he had wrote it to the General; wherefore I might readily conclude (I thought with myself) that the General would not sit still, when he found his Name mentioned in such a Manner, and his Honor was concerned. Divers Affairs which he thought of most Importance to enquire into, during the short Stay he purposed to make, he dispatched; and in the Evening sent for Mr. Causton; when in a very mild Manner, and gentler Terms than could be expected upon such a Provocation, he reprehended him for the Freedom he had taken with his Name, advising him to use no Delays or Shifts in making up his Accounts, which would add more Weight to what 11.

he had already upon him, that if in the Course of his Enquiry he had any written Orders from him, he ought to produce them; or if he had verbal Orders only, he should not scruple to charge such to his Account, and leave it to him to exonerate himself; or if he had in divers Cases no other Plea than the Necessity of the Service, there he ought to set forth what that Necessity was, and leave it to the Trustees to consider how far it would content them; wishing he might get to as good an End of it, as he ought in Reason to expect; and so dismissed him. Among other Things generally talked of in Town on this Occasion, none deserved the like Attention, as what was told us concerning a late Mutiny among the Soldiers at Fort St. Andrew's; where they attempted openly the Life of the General himself, as well as their immediate Officer Capt. McKay; but by the great Presence of Mind in the General, and his daring Intrepidity, it was happily suppressed, with the Loss of one Man shot in the Scuffle, and divers taken into Custody, to meet with their Demerits at a Court-Martial hereafter. These Things coming to my Knowledge by Report only and variously told, I chuse to waive the Particulars, lest I should err, and knowing it will be more fully and authentically related. 1738. Novemb. 11.

SUNDAY. Mr. Norris did the Duty of the Day, to the satisfaction of all who were well disposed; and urged the Necessity of doing the Will of God, and not to rely on the Appearance of Religion, by saying Lord, Lord, &c. The General took Boat, and went back South again a little after Noon. 12.

MONDAY. Having much Writing upon my Hands, and nothing particularly requiring my Attendance elsewhere, I confined myself this Day wholly at home. 13.

TUESDAY. Mess. Horton and Dunbar, who attended the General hither, and were left behind him with Orders 14.

to go on to the Settlements of Carolina, and to buy Oxen and other Kinds of Provision there, for victualling the Soldiers &c. went forwards this Day for the Purpose designed: And Mr. Jones being very much dissatisfied at so many of the Peoples withdrawing who belonged to the Stores, viz. Hurst, Houston, and Ewen, he got a Warrant to apprehend them, which he gave to those Gentlemen going that Way, desiring that they would get it backed by any Justice of the Peace in those Parts; and if they or any of them that so kept aside, could be taken, that they might be sent hither for farther Enquiry to be made. 1738. Novemb. 14.

WEDNESDAY. About Noon William Ewen (late Servant at the Stores) arrived in Town from Port-Royal (as he said) and not knowing that any Warrant was issued to apprehend him; but Mr. Jones said afterwards, that he accosted him in a very insolent and saucy Manner: Be that as it would, Mr. Jones came to me soon after the other's Arrival, telling me of it, and that he did not think it sufficient Ewen was come, for that he might, whenever he pleased, play the same Trick again; wherefore he was resolved to take him up by Warrant, &c. which Mr. Christie readily granted; and upon his being brought before the Magistrates, who upon this Occasion met at my House, after hearing what Mr. Jones alledged against him, and what he had to say in his own Justification, they required him to find some Person, who was a Freeholder, that would jointly enter into Recognizance with himself, in the Penalty of 20*l.* each, that he should not depart this Colony within the Space of one Month ensuing, or before the Stores were fully delivered into Mr. Jones's Hands: Which was done accordingly. 15.

THURSDAY. This Morning Mr. Colliton, with Colonel Dorsey, and Mr. Middleton (all Gentlemen of Carolina, who came to Town last Night) called to make me a Visit, which they principally intended to the General, but missed 16.

him: They brought two small Packets of Letters with them, one from Lieutenant Governor Bull, and the other from Mr. Godine, a Merchant in Carolina, which were both delivered me by the Gentlemen for the General. They reported Colonel Horsey's Death, which we were unwilling to give Credit to, from divers Circumstances which seemed to contradict it, still hoping for better News. 1788. Novemb. 16.

FRIDAY. Sent off those Packets which came Yesterday for the General, by William Francis, who had for a long While been an Established Messenger by Land, betwixt the North and South Parts of the Province; for which Purpose he kept Horses, and was a daring Rider, at 100*l.* Sterling per Annum Salary: By him I also wrote to the General, whom he was now going on other Occasions to attend per Order. 17.

The Carolina Gentlemen took leave, and returned home.

SATURDAY. Mr. Norris could not forbear complaining to me again, of the injurious Treatment he found from Mr. Habersham the School-Master; who, he was well informed was still raising false and idle Reports of him in such Company as he kept, endeavoring to ridicule him, and make him contemptible in the Eyes of the People, &c. which he seemed to expect me to bear in Memory, in case any future Notice should be taken of it; but said withal, that he wished much rather that such Backbiting might die away, and that Mr. Habersham would put an End to all Calumny; which he for his Part should very unwillingly draw into Debate, unless Self-Defence made it necessary. This I was sorry to hear, knowing Mr. Norris to be of a peaceable, quiet Temper, who I never heard had spoke with any Disrespect of his Predecessor that was now in London, nor behaved with any Indecency towards Mr. Habersham: But the whole Truth I plainly saw was this, that Mr. Norris, by the Trustees 18.

Appointment, was established Minister at Savannah, whilst Mr. Whitfield was gone for England, in Expectance of returning hither invested with that Appointment himself: Under which Disappointment among some few particular People, whom as few can please, this Minister's Character must be pulled to Pieces and mangled, that another, whom they are fond of, may shine with the greater Lustre: But they begin to find themselves mistaken, in expecting an Increase of such giddy Professors, who to express their Zeal, forget Charity; for that is truly the Case. 1738. Novemb. 18.

SUNDAY. The Congregation shewed plainly both Forenoon and After, that the Generality of the People would not desert the Church so long as divine Service was well performed in it, and sound Doctrine came from the Pulpit; which could not be objected to, in an excellent practical Discourse delivered there this Day: and it was remarkable, that notwithstanding so much Endeavor to depreciate the Minister, there was more of those present who hold the first Rank among the Inhabitants, than ordinarily has been observed. 19.

MONDAY. Mess. Causton and Jones each with me in their Turns severally complaining; one that he was so harrassed and terrified with hard Words and Threats, that at the Rate he was going on, he should become incapable of perfecting the Work he was upon; and the other retorting, that he saw the Pains which were taken would end in nothing but rendering the Whole more abstruse, and inextricable, than before, which he said with great Warmth: But as I knew myself no competent Judge in those Matters, I could say little to either. Upon my asking Mr. Jones, whether any Progress or Beginning had yet been made in Mr. Bradley's Affair; he replied, after some Pause, ——— "Poor Man! I pity him, he has "such an unsettled Head, that I fear no Good can "ever be expected from him: Would to God he would 20.

"find some Way or other to withdraw and go off; I know "of nobody that would think it worth while to persue "him; and the first Loss to the Trust, in his Case, would "be best, without adding yet more." To which I said nothing. The Trustees in their last Letter directing me to enquire what Grounds there was, for a Complaint to them against Thomas Young, Wheelwright, for abusing his Apprentice one Oakes, whose Father was one of the King's Coachmen; I sent for the Boy, and examined him closely thereon, shewing him great Countenance, and assuring him not only of Protection here, but also if there appeared good cause for it, I told him I had Power to discharge him, and send him home, whereupon he should be bold, and tell me the Truth without Fear: But the Boy assured me, that he never sent any such Complaint, and believed it was the Doing of one Mrs. Charles, whose Husband first ran away out of the Colony, and she followed about a Year since; and that if she was the Person (as he believes she was) that did it, it was without any Orders from him: And as to his Master's Usage, he told me, it was very good; that he never failed of a Belly-full of good Food, such as his Master himself eat; that he had Shirts and Cloaths as good as any in the Town of his Equals in the Service they were; but only wanted a better Coat for Sundays, which his Master had ordered to be provided for him: That he worked alike with a Grandson of his Master's at the Trade he was bound to, and that when his Master corrected him, it was but just, and what he ought to expect for running away, which he had done more than once, but never would again; and was very well contented now: Whereupon I had no more to say, but bid him mind his Business, and if he was abused he should come and tell me. 1788. Novemb. 20.

TUESDAY. Sergeant McKenzie, who went for England in May last, and now returned by Capt. Nicholson lately to Charles-Town, came this Morning, and brought me a large Packet from the Trustees' Office with many Let- 21.

ters in it; some for this, and some for the South Part of the Colony; together with a small Box for my Son from his private Correspondence in the City. I had only one short Letter from the Trust, dated August 25; but of other Letters too many; the Import being the News of my good Friend Colonel Horsey's Death, which affected me very much. In the Evening I was present at the Examination into a most notorious Offence committed by one Woodhouse, a Soldier lately come from St. Simon's upon Furlow; who the Night before, being at a publick House in Town, and heated with Liquor, in a mixt Company, talking of the Apprehensions he was in of great Want of Provisions shortly, he used vile, opprobrious and dangerous Words against the General, and the whole Colony; which being proved upon Oath, he was committed to safe Custody till to-morrow, when it was intended to send him to the Regiment. 1738. Novemb. 21

WEDNESDAY. The ordinary Time being come about for the Court to sit, it was opened this Day in the usual Form; when Mr. Parker took his Seat as first Bailiff, and Mr. Gilbert next him upon the Bench. No Matters of extraordinary Concern came before them, only petty Actions for Debt, &c. which were tried by Jury, as always; and such Matters as appeared litigous, as far as the Parties could be persuaded to refer them to Arbitration, were so dispatched; thereby to discountenance all little Spite and Malice, the frequent Concomitants of Poverty. 22.

THURSDAY. Capt. Thompson, who went a little While since for Frederica in his Boat, to know what the General's Pleasure was, concerning the Remainder of those foreign Servants yet on board of him, returned this Morning thence, and brought me a Packet from the General, to be forwarded to Colonel Bull the first Opportunity; and a Letter to me with Orders to publish, that the Court of Claims, which before had been appointed to be holden here on the first of December, was now to be 23.

put off, by Reason of the General's not being at Liberty to attend it sooner, to the 14th of the same Month; which Notice I took Care to see published immediately. In the Afternoon I sent the Packet of Letters by Samuel Lacy's Pettyagua, to the South, which I had received from Sergeant McKenzie on Tuesday last. The Court of Savannah, which sat again this Day, after doing what was needful adjourned to the 15th proximo. 1738. Novemb. 23.

FRIDAY. Nothing but exclaiming daily against one another, betwixt Mess. Causton and Jones: which, as I had nothing to do with, I was quite tired with hearing: But as I thought with myself often, that all Persons on their Trial for Offences of any Kind, were intitled to a temperate and candid Hearing, whilst they made their Defence; so I wished Mr. Jones were more inclined to observe it, especially since he had such Powers, as he said he had to make himself feared. 24.

SATURDAY. Young Houston the Clerk in the Stores, who went off for Carolina some Time since (as before said) with Ewen, meeting with Mr. Horton, who told him of the Warrant that was against him from Mr. Jones (*vide* 14th Instant) Houston told him, that he need not to give himself that Trouble, for he would instantly return of his own Accord, and would have done so sooner, had he known it was expected; but as Mr. Jones refused to give him Provision whilst with him, he thought it was Time for him to seek his Bread where he could find it, and had now got into a good Service: However, he came voluntarily this Morning; but Mr. Jones now obliged him to find Surety for his Continuance here some Time, in the same Manner as Ewen had done, resolving not to trust them again; though Mr. Horton had wrote in the young Man's Favour, and he had a certificate of upwards of 20 *l.* owing to him from the Stores. 25.

SUNDAY. Mr. Norris did the Duty of the Day as usual, 26.

made a good Discourse on mutual Love and Benevolence, and administered the Sacrament. 1738. Novemb. 26.

MONDAY. Received a Letter from Mr. John Miller of Augusta, by a trading Boat that came from those Parts; signifying, that two of their Inhabitants were lately dead, leaving four small Children behind them; wherefore he and Mr. Richard Kent had taken an Inventory of their Effects (Copy whereof he also sent me) and whereas he was the greatest Creditor, he desired Letters of Administration might be granted to him, to take Care of the Effects, and secure some Part of his Debt, &c. wherein he desired Advice. Mr. Christie having in pursuance of the Trustees Orders been supplied with two Servants, from among those imported by Captain Thompson; he had the additional Favour also from the General to get out of the same Ship, a whole Family, viz. a Man and his Wife, and four or five Children, some of which were capable of Work, whom he took on the same Footing with others; and being so well provided, I heard that he had sold and assigned over the two single Men to Mr. Pat Graham, a Surgeon of this Town and a Planter, for a certain Sum paid him in ready Money; which I thought was an artful Contrivance of making a Penny (as he had many others) but how well it would be approved of, I doubted. 27.

TUESDAY. Mr. Bradley returned again to Town from Carolina, where his Business was best known to himself, and he appeared well pleased. Having now waited ever since Thursday last, for sending off the General's Packet, which I had received from Captain Thompson, and prepared my own to send with it the same Day to Charles-Town, directing it to the Attorney-General's Care to forward it to England: But foreseeing no Likelihood of any certain Occasion that would offer; and not knowing what ill Consequence might attend such Delays, I thought it necessary to hire a Boat for that Service, to go off early 28

to-morrow Morning, with Letters to Commissary Dart and the Attorney-General. 1738. Novemb. 28.

WEDNESDAY. Sent away the Boat betimes with those two Packets and Letters. Afterwards I received Letters from Mr. Kent, Lieutenant at Augusta, by the Arrival of their large Boat, acquainting me with divers Particulars there, and that he had sent their Boat in obedience to the General's Commands signified to him some Time since. Then, finding a little Leisure, I walked to the forty-five Acre Lot three Miles off, to inspect what was needful, and how the few Hands employed themselves which I had there; which were few indeed; for I had no less than four at this Time sick and weak in Town, where I had for a while past been forced to hire a Hut for the Reception of such Invalids, in the Nature of a Hospital, which might the better conduce to their Recovery, being near me, to see that they wanted not what was proper. 29.

THURSDAY. This being the Festival of St. Andrew, which the Scotch always celebrate in the best Manner they can; and was annually taken Notice of here, as a Compliment due to that Nation: Upon my going out towards Noon, I observed there was no Flag hoisted at the Guard, nor any Preparations to fire any Guns, as customary; Mr. Causton now not concerning himself in such Affairs, the other Magistrates either forgetting or neglecting it, and Mr. Jones unacquainted with it; wherefore upon my telling him what had been usual, he ordered some damaged Powder (fit for all such Occasions) to be delivered for the present Purpose; and I ordered the Flag to be displayed: Whereupon the Scotch of best Distinction all assembled at a Tavern, where several others joined them, who thought it would be kindly taken, towards Evening; when eleven Guns were fired, several publick Healths were drank, and all was well; which I was glad to see, thinking it would produce no Good if 30.

such a Body of People received an Opinion, that they were thought not worth regarding. 1738. Novemb. 30.

FRIDAY. William Francis the Messenger, who went by Land to the South on the 17th past, and by whom I then sent two Packets that came from Charles-Town to the General, now returned, and brought divers Letters and Packets with him from the South, with one to me from the General, requiring me to forward those Packets for England with all Speed: and by great good Luck, a Pettyagua was now lying at our Bluff, which had newly brought a large Parcel of Goods sent from the Trust by Captain Nicholson, and consigned to the Care of Messieurs Crockatt and Seaman at Charles-Town; which Goods being delivered, and the Pettyagua ready to return home, I put these Dispatches on Board, after making them all up in one Parcel, which I delivered to the Care of ——— Martin the Patroon, who promised me a safe Conveyance to the Attorney-General; to whom also I wrote a Letter with it, &c. conceiving it might be timely enough, to go in Company with what I had before sent on the 29th *ult.* N. B. The Letter I now received from the General was dated November 22. Decemb. 1.

SATURDAY. Mr. Bradley called on me, and took Occasion to express great Uneasiness that he was under, on Account of the Boat not being yet returned, wherein he and Mr. Amory went to Carolina; the Case being thus: ——— After he had done what he went about, and taken Leave of Amory, in order to return home again, he came as far as Pon-Pon in the same Boat, where quitting her, he chose for some Reason, best known to himself, to take Horse, and travel by Land to Purysburgh, and thence to Savannah; which he did, expecting the Boat which he had left, and which he ordered to make the best of her Way, would have arrived before him: But ten Days were now passed since they parted, and no News of them; so that it was to be feared they 2.

were either lost, or run away; and no Wonder if it proved so, the four Hands that were in the Boat being loose, idle young Fellows, and hardly fit to be trusted any where: Nevertheless he owned he had left Letters, which were from the Lieutenant Governor Bull to the General, and committed them to their Care, fearing (as he said) lest they might take Wet and damage with him, in case he should be obliged to swim his Horse by the Way: at which he was much concerned; and yet more, for that he had bought among those Settlements, three Shotes, two Sows great with Young, two or three Sheep, with Fowls also and Turkeys, as a Store of Provisions for himself; all which was likewise to have come with the Boat. I thought indeed with him, that it would be a great Disaster if all these Things were lost; but at the same Time could not but reflect upon some of those sad Complaints he had frequently made, of the great Want he was in of every Thing, and of Money to purchase any Necessaries for Food or Cloathing; when such a Cargo, if it came safe, was more than any the best Man in Town I knew could pretend to compare with. Before he left me, I took the Freedom to ask him how Mr. Jones and he went on with his Accounts; and the Answer he gave me was surprising, viz. that he was ready to go upon them whenever Mr. Jones pleased, but that he had often asked him, and Mr. Jones still put it off. Upon my seeing Mr. Jones the latter Part of the Day, I acquainted him with it, who appeared to be much displeased at it, and retorted the Blame back from whence it came. Fearing to be out of my Depth, I stopt here and said no more. 1738. Decemb. 2.

SUNDAY. The Duty of the Day was performed by Mr. Norris, with great Contentment to his Congregation, who had visited the neighbouring Villages of Hampstead and Highgate one Day in the Week for the same Purpose, and intended to set apart frequent Occasions for repeating it. 3.

1788. Decemb 4.

MONDAY. This was a Day productive of so many various Occurrences, that I could not let some of the most material pass unobserved, though not being under my immediate Cognizance, I could yet attain no farther Certainty of, than common Fame; but as it was generally talked and believed, I feared there was too much Truth in great Part of it. The Occasion of Mr. Bradley's late Expedition appeared to be principally in Order to get a Grant for Lands in that Province; wherein it is said he succeeded so far as to get a Family Grant, which being numerous in Children and Servants, at fifty Acres per Head, came to thirteen hundred Acres: And this was supposed to be the Occasion of his coming back over Land by the Way of Purysburgh, in which Township his Grant was said to be. Mr. Amory who went with him was also said to have obtained a Grant of five hundred Acres for his Family; but that the Reason of his not returning with Mr. Bradley was, because Mr. Johnson, the late Governor's Son, being a Passenger with him from England this Time Twelvemonth, and discovering him to be a Person of some Qualifications desirable, now meeting him in Carolina, persuaded him to stay, and be Steward and Supervisor of his Estate in that Country, which was pretty considerable; for that he himself was purposing to go for England, and would leave it to his Care and Management, on certain Terms being very advantageous. He was at a little Loss at present for Maintenance of his Family, and hoped he should be favoured with a few Months Credit out of the Stores, which he would repay punctually the Value of in such Species as his Plantation afforded, or otherwise: This, unhappily, in the Circumstances that Matters stood with us at present, could not be complied with; whereupon he took that Resolution of seeking for Support where he did: And where the Arms of those People are always open to receive such as leave this Colony, be the Cause what it will; for even our runaway Servants too often find it such an Asylum, as their Masters cannot easily recover them

from. What we heard reported of the Settlement at Darien, was of still greater Consequence much, if true; where, it was said, an universal Defection appeared among them all on a sudden, and very unexpectedly, as they had hitherto shewn no Marks of Discontent, living quiet, and in all Appearance very intent upon cultivating their Land: But that now they discovered at once, what undoubtedly they had been smothering some Time past; and had sent a Deputation from among them, in the Name of one and all, to wait on the General at St. Simon's, and lay their Grievances before him, and obtain a satisfactory Answer, with a certain Assurance, that they should have immediate Remedy for their Complaints; or else they were determined to break up, and seek a Settlement elsewhere. What Hardships they were which they sought Relief for, it is hardly fit in Prudence to name, without good Authority; but the same common Report told us, that the Tenure which they held their Land by was uppermost; that the Poverty of the Soil discouraged them from expecting to raise future Crops from it, as they had experienced, by having so much less grown this last Year, than they had Reason to look for, after so much Labour: That in case of any future Dearth or Want, they had no Market to go to, nor any Credit to support them, &c. wherefore to prevent that Evil, they proposed, that a publick Store should be set up, which they might resort to, and be supplied with what they wanted; for which they should be allowed to make Payment in Lumber sawn, or in Shingles, Pipe-Staves, and the like (which if true, would unquestionably put an End to all Planting at once) with Abundance more, which I rather wave than give too easy Credit to, knowing it must appear soon, how much or little Truth there is in what at present is so much talked of. 1738. Decemb. 4.

Tuesday. The same Subject of Discourse, which Yesterday was whispered about, now became the publick and common Talk of every Body; which nevertheless found 5.

more or less Credit, in Proportion to the good or ill Disposition of such as heard it: For through Prejudice among too many, Truth was not always easy to come at: From what I had observed however for awhile past, it was sufficiently apparent to me, that under the same Calamity, which bore very hard upon several Families, hitherto unblameable, uncommon Pains were taken by some whose Talent lay that Way, to aggravate their Misfortunes, and possess them with a Belief never to expect to see better Things in Georgia, till they could make it worth their Pains and Expence to go on in cultivating Lands, for which End some Expedient ought to be found (as they alledged) or the Colony would be deserted in a short Time. The chief Propagators of such Talk were at this Time (I knew from one of the principal Men among them, whom I had enquired of upon a Jealousy I had conceived of it, and he freely owned that they were) forming a Representation of divers Grievances, which they resolved to send to the Trustees; wherein among other Things, they should clearly demonstrate, that no Person could carry on any Improvement of Land here upon the Footing we now were, without certain Loss; and the greater Labour and Cost he was at, the more certain was his Ruin. I then asked the same Person, whether or not they would proceed to do that, without first applying to General Oglethorpe, who was now in the Country; and was answered, that they intended to acquaint him with it. From all these Circumstances, I was fully persuaded in myself to believe, that the whole Affair was concerted among them, and that if it proved true, that Darien led up the Dance, there were not wanting others elsewhere, who were ready to fall in with them. At the same Time such Encouragement is given, and even Invitation by our good Neighbours of Carolina to all who appear uneasy here, that it is to be feared too many may be tempted to make Experiment what better Fare they may find in that Province: Such at present was the dark Appearance of Affairs among us, whilst the General continued in the

1738. Decemb. 5.

South; but being expected among us again soon, it was much wished that his Presence might have such Influence, as to reduce People to a better Way of thinking. 1738. Decemb. 5.

WEDNESDAY. Mr. Bradley's Boat, which was suspected to be lost, returned this Morning after the Hands that were in her had wearied themselves with rambling, embezzled some of his Provisions, and one of them thought fit to quit the Boat, and stay in Carolina. Mr. Amory also came to his Family by another Conveyance of a Pettyagua bound this Way: Upon my enquiring of him what News, &c. he told me he had got a Warrant to run out five hundred Acres (as we had heard) and that he was about engaging in another Affair, but whether it was with Mr. Johnson or not, he did not resolve me. He now again told, that he liked very well to be where he was in Georgia, if he could by any Means have lived in the Colony, but Necessity drove him from us. Received a Letter, by a trading Boat that came down the River, from Mr. Willy, who is stationed at a small Fort in the Upper Creek Nation, in the Character of a Lieutenant, with two or three Men under him to observe the Motions of the Indians, and to give Intelligence, &c. The Letter was very long, and filled with many Circumstances; but the principal Matter to be noted was, that he had Information a while since of a Design among some of the neighbouring Towns, to cut off all the white People who lived among them; but upon his Enquiry into the Grounds of such Information, he found very little: What he chiefly learnt was, that the French, who lived at their Backs, frequently put about such Reports, in order to terrify our Traders, and drive them off, that so they might take their Places; but that the Dog King, who is on their Frontier, bid him be easy; for that they never would take Part with the French, but would always be true to us, whom they would die with. As soon as the General returned to us, which we looked for daily, I would not neglect to lay the Letter before him. 6.

THURSDAY. Nothing fell within the Reach of my Observation this Day worth Note, only that Mr. Provost, who was a Freeholder, and kept a Store-house, traded with New-York, and had been gone thither several Months ago, now was returned hither loaden; but finding how Matters stood, he stopt at Cockspur, and was determining to go on thence to St. Simon's, as the most likely Place where he might dispose of his Cargo: for neither Money nor Credit were now current at Savannah. 1738. Decemb. 7.

FRIDAY. The Boat that I sent with those Dispatches to Charles-Town the 29th ult. returned this Day, and brought me a Letter from Mr. John Dart, Commissary there, signifying that he had sent a Packet for Colonel Bull immediately, by a Messenger to him at his House in the Country: And as for the other Packet, which I had directed to the Care of the Attorney-General, the Person whom I sent it by (Francis Brooks, a Freeholder in Savannah) told me, the Attorney-General being out of Town also, he had left that Packet with his Servant at his House, in order to be sent by the next Ship for England. Thus it was, when I sent my Packet of September 29, which whether it was gone for England yet or not, I had no Advice of. 8.

SATURDAY. Walking towards the Water-Side, I observed a pretty many of our principal Scotchmen assembled in my Way thither, with Mr. Robert Williams among them, who upon my drawing near, came out with Dr. Tailfer, and accosted me with an open, frank Air, telling me they had just been putting a finishing Stroke to a Representation, which they were sending to the Trustees, setting forth the general Grievance of the Colony, with relation to the Titles of Land, and the Discouragement they laboured under in cultivating Land with white Servants only, without Negroes; which had well nigh ruined some Settlers here, and must effectually divers more, unless proper Relief were given them; 9.

in Matters of Trade likewise, they had shewn at how great Disadvantage they carried any on, in comparison with the other Provinces subject to the Crown of Great Britain in America, &c. &c. &c. As it was no Secret (they said) they desired me to go with them to read it, which I did at Mr. Williams's House, where I found a young Clerk of his, making a fair Copy of it, in order to have it signed by such as liked it; after which (but not till then) they would shew it to the General; and upon my asking them when it was to be sent for England, Mr. Williams told me he was going soon thither himself, and would present it with his own Hand. All I said to it was, that it appeared to me a very great Enterprize, to attempt an absolute new Form of Establishment in the Colony, which I apprehended was not easy to be done; and as it was an Affair of so great Moment, I did not suppose any Concurrence of mine was expected in it, especially as I was a Servant to the Trust, and had formerly wrote their Sentiments of these Things at their own Request to the Trustees, from whom I had received a plain Answer, which I had then shewn them. 1738. Decemb. 9.

SUNDAY. Mr. Norris went on in doing his Duty as became a good Minister, and the Church was well filled. 10.

MONDAY. The Representation which was carrying on, with Intent to be laid before the Trustees, was now the common Talk of the Town; and the surprizing Concurrence it met with from almost every Body, shewed plainly the Contents of it were what they had at Heart, though they had hitherto refrained from making such open Complaint: No less than seventy (as I was informed) had already signed it; and that without being asked, only as it was left open, at the House where it was wrote fair, viz. Mr. Williams's; all who came voluntarily might sign it, if they liked it, or let it alone, if they pleased; so that it ran like Wild-fire, and seemed almost universal: All Attempts of reasoning upon it were either turned into Ridi- 11.

cule, by those who were most warm; or received by the most sober in such a Manner as to give a plain Indication, that they were quite weary and out of heart in planting, at the Rate they had done for Years past; which had sufficiently demonstrated the Inability they were under, of supporting themselves and Families by cultivating Land on the Footing they had gone: So far were they from thinking the General would be offended at it, who was expected in Town before the 14th (the Day appointed for holding a Court of Claims) that some of them offered to lay a Wager with me, he would approve of it, and promote it: With such a Spirit was this Affair carried on, and such Confidence of Success, as perfectly amazed me: But the Consequence I feared. In the Evening I took Occasion to go and sit an Hour or two with some, who were well known to be the first Promoters of this Work, at a publick House, where there seldom failed to be a pretty full Meeting most Nights, and the Room being common, the Company was generally mixt, which made Conversation the less agreeable; wherefore I seldom frequented it, only sometimes a little out of Curiosity: And now I found them pretty much elated (as I expected) at the Readiness of so many to join with them in what they were doing: They were since the Morning advanced from the Number they then said they were to near ninety; and the People at Highgate had all signed it as soon as it was brought to them, and read in their Language. They were of various Opinions (I found) in what Manner to lay it before the General when he came, whether it would best be done by the whole collected Number, or by two or three deputed by the rest; and whether it would be proper to present it to him at his House, or rather in open Court, when he sat there: This Point I did not stay long enough to see determined among them, but took my Leave, and returned home; where I could not avoid amusing on another Occurrence, which I had not Penetration enough to discover the Meaning of, viz. Mess. Brownfield and Habersham walk-

1738 Decemb. 11.

ing over to visit Mr. Causton at Ockstead on Saturday last, continued there all that Day, Sunday, and till this Evening, when they returned, as Mr. Causton also did: So long Time spent together seemed to import somewhat more than a bare Visit; and the rather, because there had been a long continued Variance betwixt them; and such a Conjunction now at this Season, when Matters of the greatest Importance were in Agitation, gave Room to imagine that they did not sit all the while idle, without consulting each other thereupon; the Result of which might possibly come to Light hereafter. 1738. Decemb. 11.

TUESDAY. Nothing to be taken Notice of Abroad but a general Buzzing at the Corners of the Streets about what they had been doing; and forming such Events from it in their own Imaginations, as they conceived would follow. As I had no Share in their Councils, I chose to retire, and leave them to themselves, whilst I minded my own Business, waiting with some Impatience now for the General's Arrival. 12.

WEDNESDAY. This Day arrived off Tybee, and soon after came and anchored at Cockspur, a Ship from St. Simon's, of about two hundred Tuns Burden, Captain Steward, which was one of the Transports that came with General Oglethorpe, &c. and being now freighted by Mr. Williams, was come hither in order to take a Loading of Lumber, to go to the Leeward Islands with it; which Mr. Williams had been some Time preparing, partly with his own Servants, and partly some that he got from others, who had made a little Attempt that Way, in splitting out Pipe and Hogshead-Staves; but I heard they complained of his beating down the Price, and undervaluing their Labour; and he on the other Side complained, that what he got here cost him above twenty per Cent. more than the same Goods could be procured for on the other Side of the Water; and from thence went on the common Topick of the great Difference 13.

there was, in Point of Labour, betwixt the two Provinces; whereby our Neighbours must always have the Advantage of us: How far that might prove true by Experience, I thought a little more Time would fully unfold; but at present I could not be altogether so credulous as to believe Mr. Williams, who had been wholly bred to Trade, would carry it on to so great Disadvantage: And it may not be from this Occasion, improper to recur to what the Trustees were pleased to observe to me in their Letter of the 4th of August, concerning Timber converted to such Uses, and Mr. Williams's then getting some from Carolina to compleat the Loading of two Ships, which he could not wait longer for in Georgia: Wherein it is proper to take Notice, that at that Time there was a sufficient Cause for him to get it where he could; but since, though some few, whose Land lies most commodiously for that Purpose, have turned their Thoughts to provide some Store of that Commodity, yet the crafty Buyer takes the Advantage of the above Argument (how much cheaper he can be served elsewhere) to depreciate what he takes here. To-morrow being the Day appoined to hold the Court of Claims, by the General's Order, he was earnestly expected this Evening, but in vain. Thomas Young the Wheelwright, acquainted me, that his Boy Oakes (whom by the Trustees Order I had examined lately) notwithstanding his acquitting his Master of any ill Usage, was run away from him again; but did not leave him till his Master had first equipt him with a new Coat for Sundays. 1738. Decemb. 13.

THURSDAY. By a Letter that Mr. Jones received from the General, we were informed, that his Affairs where he was would not allow his coming to us, at the Time appointed; Wherefore he ordered the Court of Claims to be put off farther to the 27th Instant; but that he hoped to see us soon. Indeed his Presence among us was much wished for now, as well on account of this Representation so warmly carried on, as because our Stores were 14.

near exhausted, by Means of divers very large Quantities that had been drawn out, by several Creditors, who had it in their Option to take Provisions instead of Money, if they liked so to do; wherein they acted variously, as they were well or ill affected, or as their Necessities obliged them to support their own Credit: And there being yet no Appearance how the Stores would be recruited, gave a melancholy Prospect of what might happen. Mr. Horton, who went among the Settlements in Carolina some Time since, to provide Stores of Provisions for the Troops, by the General's Order, came to Town to Day from Port-Royal to dispatch some little Affairs here, intending to return soon to the same Place, and finish what he had not fully perfected. Mr. Provost, who attempted to sail with his Sloop to St. Simon's some Days since, but was confined from getting out by thick Fogs, now was preparing to attempt it again; by whom I and several others had the Opportunity of writing Letters to the South. 1738. Decemb. 14.

FRIDAY. Captain Davis came up to Town with his Sloop, last from St. Augustin: He was an old Trader thither of many Years, with such Cargoes from Carolina or elsewhere, as he knew was most vendible there; and is said to be grown wealthy: In his Way to and fro he was wont commonly to stop at this Port; but to what Benefit either to himself or others, I had not Discernment enough to find out: He had very little aboard him now of much Use to these Parts, only Sugar, of which too he had not much, though more than he was likely to get Money for among us: He told me he came purposely to wait on the General, and was resolved to stay till he came: As he was known to be a shrewd, cunning Fellow, I readily imagined his Affair with the General was Matter of Intelligence, which he had to impart; wherein if he was honest, much Good might come of it; but as the General well knew him, so without Doubt he did how far to confide in him. What I had to remark, was a Re- 15.

lation he made, that no less than nineteen Negro Slaves which he had in Carolina, run away from him lately all at once, under that strong Temptation of the Spaniards making all free that fled to them from the English, which he said he found verified; for he saw all his said Negroes now at St. Augustin, who laughed at him; and on his applying to the Governor, he told him, that it was the King of Spain's Orders.——If the Negroes in Carolina can make their Escape to the Spaniards, notwithstanding the great Obstructions they are to meet with from this Province lying in their Way; *Quaere*, If the Use of such were permitted to this Colony, what could be expected, but they would march off when they pleased? 1788. Decemb. 15.

SATURDAY. A very heavy Rain all Day, confined all at home. Thomas Young's Boy the Wheelwright, who lately run away from his Master, together with another who was a Servant to the Widow Brownjohn, were both taken at Fort Argyle, and brought home; upon which the Magistrates committed them to the Log-House, to remain there till Monday, when some farther Course should be taken with them. 16.

SUNDAY. The publick Service was observed with proper Decency, and a very instructive Lesson given by our Minister upon Faith and Repentance. 17.

MONDAY. This Morning Captain Steward brought his Ship up to the Town, in order to take in his Loading of Lumber from Mr. Williams and Company: Upon letting go his Anchor he saluted the Fort with three Guns, and had his Compliment returned the same. Thomas Roberts, who was sent over as a Servant by Mr. Verelst, recommended by Mr. Smith, and delivered to me by Sergeant McKenzie upon his Arrival, being a very idle Boy, and exceedingly addicted to lying; upon my Son's telling him the latter End of the Week, that he should 18.

reckon with him on Monday; the Boy went out of the Way Yesterday in the Evening, and could not be found yet, though upon describing him, we learnt, that such an one had been seen in the Out-Parts of the Town; and from his being so young, and unacquainted with the Country or People, it could hardly be imagined he could subsist, or lie concealed long, due Enquiry being made after him. 1738. Decemb. 18.

TUESDAY. The Weather, which had been warm to an uncommon Degree for a while past, changing on a sudden, first to a cold northerly Rain, and thence to a smart Frost, several People unaware were caught with Colds, &c. among whom I had a Taste, sufficient to shut me up all this Day at home, where nothing came to my Ears worth Notice. In the Evening Mr. Horton returned from Carolina, having done what he had to do; he called and sat an Hour with me, telling me what Haste he was obliged to make; for that he supposed there was a Court-Martial to be held this Week, to determine some Differences and Disputes among divers of the Officers; and a Scout-Boat was sent hither from the South to attend him with the better Dispatch, in which he purposed to go early in the Morning; which was such an Opportunity as I could have wished, for my writing to the General; as I did. No News yet of my young Runaway. 19.

WEDNESDAY. Little to be gathered from what was to be seen or heard Abroad: Our Politicians all quiet, as if brooding over their Representation yet in Embryo, to be brought forth at the Time appointed. Mess. Causton and Brownfield, so closely united of late, to the Admiration of most People, went to Ockstead together to retire from Business in Town, that they might employ their Thoughts with the more Freedom about such Matters as they judged worth their Deliberation. Upon getting no Intelligence yet of my Boy, I conceived that none 20.

would be better qualified to hunt him out, than some of his Equals in Age; whereupon I applied myself to the School-Master, to send out a small Party in Quest of him; who in a few Hours found the Place where he lurked, and brought him home. 1788. Decemb. 20.

THURSDAY. Another very heavy Rain of all the last Night, and this whole Day's continuance; which whatever Impediment it might occasion to other Affairs, was no Hinderance to our Celebration of the General's Birth-Day, as had been always accustomed hitherto, and in the very same Manner we did last Year, under a Discharge of Cannon; but in the Evening we were not in the same Capacity to follow that Pattern, for Reasons too apparent: Wherefore it was proposed and agreed to, by some of the principal Inhabitants, among whom were the Magistrates and Constables, to get some Supper bespoke at a publick House, where all that would come should pay their Club, and Mr. Jones (to make it the easier to them) was to send a little Wine, &c. Accordingly the Company met, to the Number of fifteen, or more, and were chearful awhile, behaving with good Temper and Decency; till at length they made the Representation the Topick of their Discourse, which brought on Argument of various Kinds; and some Warmth beginning to shew itself, which was not very agreeable, I and a few others withdrew and left them. 21.

FRIDAY. In Conference with Mr. Jones, I was surprised at his telling me, that after so much Time spent about making up Mr. Causton's Accounts, there was so little Progress made in it, that he could hardly say it was begun; so many Intricacies appeared more and more every Day, such Inconsistencies, many Things wrongly charged, abundance omitted which ought to have been brought to Account, and several Day-Books said to be lost (which he could not believe but were concealed) that at the Rate they went on, he defied any Man living to 22.

adjust it; and for his Part, he was quite tired looking into such Confusion, which he was confident was by Art and Cunning made inextricable; insomuch that he was positive the Balances formerly made, were framed at Will, and sent to the Trustees so; for unless he (Mr. Causton) kept Copies of them distinctly, it was impossible for him to make out the same from the Books now before him. I was sorry to hear it, but could have nothing to say in an Affair beyond my Capacity. 1738. Decemb. 22.

SATURDAY. Two Sloops which lately came from New-York laden with Provisions, —— Tingley and —— Tucker Masters, for the Behoof of Mess. Minis and Provost, both Freeholders here; finding no Prospect, upon their stopping at Tybee, to dispose of their Cargoes, sailed thence for St. Simon's; and now on their Return empty, made a short Stop again, but brought no Letters; and what they reported was, that all the Discourse in the South was concerning some Disagreement among the Officers of the Troops there, and that a Court-Martial was to be held soon, to determine those Disputes: This we had heard of before; and there was too much Reason to believe, that what with the Disorder of the civil Œconomy in those Parts, and the Disputes of the Military, the General had more Trouble than enough; and what was yet worse, I could not imagine but when he came here, the Representation which was formed, and signed by a hundred and ten Hands, would give him great Displeasure. 23.

SUNDAY, } These two Days were 24,
MONDAY. CHRISTMAS DAY. } observed with due Reverence, and Mr. Norris administered the Sacrament according to the Usage of the Church. 25.

TUESDAY. This was kept as a Holiday (or rather as an idle Day) according to the Custom of our Mother Country; but with us it was a Festival without any Feasting. 26.

WEDNESDAY. The Court of Claims, which the General had sent Orders to publish was to be held this Day, now was dropt till we farther knew his Pleasure; and our Expectations sadly baulked when to see him again. Whilst we kept a poor Christmas at Savannah, it was said there were other Doings at Ockstead, where several resorted either by Invitation, or as Volunteers, such as were in most Esteem there: Among whom, Mr. Jones told me, his Man Vernon, with his Wife and two Daughters, whom he brought out of England, and had great Confidence in, made Part of the Company, and were treated in a very distinguishing Manner; which he (Mr. Jones) took such Offence at, that he had just then dismissed them his Service, and sent them out of the Colony, being persuaded in himself, that such an extraordinary Reception would not have been given him at Ockstead without some Reason; and Vernon having been entrusted with the Custody of the Office, where Mr. Causton's Accounts were inspecting, with special Orders to keep a strict and watchful Eye that no Books or Papers were carried off and secreted; he could not but suspect now, that he was wrought on to connive at what he ought not, and that he was no more to be trusted. 1738. Decemb. 27.

THURSDAY. Mr. Phelps, a Scotch Merchant (alias Chapman) who at Times has been used to bring sundry Goods of divers Sortments from England, adapted the Manner of this Country; wherein he had hitherto succeeded so well as to be encouraged to come again on the same Business; but now finding the Face of Affairs different from what he expected here, he had been South to try what Market he could make there; this Day he returned thence, by whom we hoped for some Advice; but he brought no Letters, nor any Intelligence, only that from what he heard whilst there, he believed we must not expect the General with us, under a Fortnight or three Weeks yet to come. In the Afternoon arrived Captain Ellis from Philadelphia, laden with the usual 28.

Kinds of Provision, wherein he had traded with this Colony for several Years past: But knowing our now poor Estate, he left his Sloop at Tybee, and came up only to get his Accounts settled between Mess. Causton and Jones, intending to proceed with his Cargo to St. Simon's. He stopt by the Way at Charles-Town, where the Attorney-General put into his Hands a Packet for me from the Trustees, which came to him the Day before by Captain White from England; wherewith he also wrote me a Letter, both which Captain Ellis gave me, and I found only a short Letter for myself from Mr. Verelst, acquainting me that the last Letter which the Trustees received from me was so long since dated as the 27th of May last, &c. which I was much concerned at. 1738. Decemb. 28

FRIDAY. After often talking with Duché the Potter, about the great Improvements which he had proposed in the Manufacture; which he had hitherto carried on in a plain Way with good Success; and therefore I had formerly wrote in his Commendation: I was the more urgent with him now, that he would let me know what farther I might write, that could be depended on, especially as I had received Lord Egmont's Commands to put him upon the Trial of making some earthen Vessels of a fine Kind, agreeable to the model and Pattern which his Lordship had sent; whereat I found him boggle very much; and seeing me very importunate thereon, he brought me a Paper of his own Writing, setting forth many Things requisite to enable him to carry on such a Piece of Work; and another Advancement of Money at the Bottom of it; at the same Time very scrupulous of sending any of the Clay to the Trust, with which he was to work it; alledging, that it was a peculiar Nostrum of his own, which he rather would hope for a Patent to appropriate to himself, than divulge; I thought it was fit for me to stop, and not take upon me to say more than I could warrant; but rather lay his own Proposals before the Trustees, who 29.

best knew what was fit to do in it; and the General being also here, he might have proper Recourse to him. 1738. December 29.

SATURDAY. Upon opening the Packet that I received the other Day, and taking thence such Letters then as I found intended for this Town, and the Northern Parts; I then closed it again, after separating those that were for the General, which I put under a distinct Cover, together with one of my own which I wrote him this Morning; and directed both Packets to him at St. Simon's, delivering them to the Care of Captain Ellis, who purposed to proceed thither immediately. About an Hour after, I received another small Packet, that was directed to me and left at a publick House in our Town; wherein I found one Letter for the General, from Colonel Bull, which I had Opportunity to put under Cover instantly, and give to Captain Ellis, as I had done with the others; a strong easterly Wind that sprung up obliging him to defer going off till to-morrow. In the same Packet was a Letter to me from the Attorney-General, acquainting me, that he had received the Packets I had sent him, which he should have Opportunity to forward to the Trustees in a few Days by a Ship near upon sailing; as Colonel Bull also wrote me of the Care he had taken of a Packet that I had sent him from the General the 28th of November.——N. B. the Cause of my being so particular in this Matter was, that those Letters were dated December 4, had been left at Port-Royal, where they had lain, and now came by one Mr. Wig, a Justice of Peace in that Neighbourhood, who shewed what Regard he had to them, by leaving them at a publick House; when the Trustees Servant, to whom they were directed might so easily have been sent for, if it were too much Condescension to call at his Door: But such Contempt of every Thing in Georgia was become common now with our Neighbours, and all Correspondence very little regarded by too many of them. 30.

SUNDAY. Mr. Norris went on doing the Duty of a good Minister. Upon his complaining to me Yesterday, that a scandalous Woman of the Town had wickedly invented and endeavoured to spread a vile Story of him, tending to lessen his Character in the most sacred Part of it, as if he was lascivious, and addicted to Women; I advised him to have Recourse to the Magistrates; where I was present at her Examination; and it was proved fully by two Witnesses, that she had published a most abominable Scandal, suggesting that Mr. Norris had too much Familiarity with a Maid-Servant, whom he had borrowed of a Neighbour to clean his House; which she industriously reported in several Places, without the least Shew of any Foundation for, but purely did it to stir up more Mischief, as she saw there were not wanting a Few who would be ready to imbibe any Thing in Prejudice of Mr. Norris, though he lived ever so unblamably. Upon plain Conviction of the Offence, the Magistrates ordered her to be whipped publickly (a Correction she had more than once tasted before for other Crimes) but Mr. Norris rather chose to accept of such Satisfaction as she could make, by confessing her Fault, and asking God Forgiveness, before the Congregation; which she did this Day. 1738. Decemb. 31.

MONDAY, } Began the Year with preparing Papers, 1739.
TUESDAY. } and writing Letters to the Trustees and January 1. 2.
my Friends in England; wherein I was mostly busied these two Days; but when I should get an Opportunity of sending my Packet to Charles-Town, I yet saw no Prospect.

WEDNESDAY. An unhappy Accident happened by a Sailor's falling over-board from Captain Steward's Ship, as they were loading her with Lumber; who was carried by the Stream under a Raft of Timber which lay along Side of the Ship, that prevented his rising again, whereby he was drowned. Mr. Causton, who had long since quitted his former House in Town, and kept his Family wholly at 3.

Ockstead, now thought fit to rent another here, which was fitting up to receive them again as he saw Occasion; which, considering the late Resort of divers People to him, gave Rise to various Conjectures, as if he was growing popular, and put himself in the Way of caballing; which some People thought would have been more Wisdom in him at this Time to have avoided. 1738. January 3.

THURSDAY. What was most remarkable among us at present was the Weather; such a severe Frost happening two Nights following, as no one here living ever saw the like: Standing Water in several Places covered with Ice near two Inches thick, Chamber-Pots frozen under the Bed, and Ink in the Standish, where a Fire had been all Day; which gave us Apprehension that all tender Vegetables would suffer Damage. Nothing else passed more than common. 4.

FRIDAY. Much Talk about Town of an anonymous Letter said to be found in the Street, supposed to be dropped with Design, and directed to the General; full of such Politicks as were now in Fashion among us: But I could not readily find a Way to come at a Sight of it, nor to know in whose Hands it was got. Scarcity of Provisions growing more and more every Day among the People, it began to be strongly suspected from divers Circumstances, that some were about laying in a Store for themselves, by killing Cattle in the Woods; and whereas it had been observed, that some of our Germans, living in Huts in the Out-Parts of the Town, frequently had been seen at unseasonable Times in the Night sitting around the Fire far out in the Woods, with Guns lying by them; for which no good Reason could be given (for it was not a Time to look for Game, whether Venison or Fowls;) I talked with the Magistrates thereupon, and recommended it to them, that some Order should be made in Court, which was to sit in a few Days, to prevent such Mischief as might happen through 5.

Servants and idle People having too free a use of Guns. Weather grown more temperate. 1730. January 5.

SATURDAY. Having a strong Inclination to get a Sight of this anonymous Letter (if possible) which was so much talked of; I thought the likeliest Place to come at any Knowledge about it, would be among our Gentry at the Nightly Club; to which therefore my Curiosity led me; and as I was apprehensive, that from my seldom coming among them, they might have a Jealousy that I had some private View in hand; I told them I came to make an End of Christmas this Twelve-Tide; when I found some diverting themselves with Cards, and some at Backgammon, I had not sat long, before I was made sensible, that one who had the Custody of the Letter, was as ready to shew it me, as I was to see it: Wherefore calling me aside into another Room in Privacy, he pulled it out of his Pocket, told me what he had got, and asked me to hear him read it; which he did: It was very long, and filled two or three Sheets of Paper in a loose Hand: The Stile was copious and flowing, attempting a sort of Panegyrick on the General, for the many great Things he had done, and the indefatigable Pains he had taken in establishing this Colony: This took up the first Part of it. From thence he proceeded to set forth, that as it was scarcely to be expected within the Reach of human Wisdom, any great Work of such a Kind could be formed perfect at first, but it was Experience only that must be the Test, whether or not any Amendment was wanting; he therefore asserted, that no Founders of Colonies in old Times were ever ashamed to rectify what they found themselves mistaken in: And since it was very evident now, that the Plan in which the Colony was formed, was defective in many Instances (whereupon he expatiated very much) it would redound to the General's Honour, that he himself should be the first that attempted to make it better: After much Haranguing on that Part, and a great deal of Tautology in setting forth the Miserable Disappoint- 6.

ment of the Landholders here; he concludes with telling him, that forasmuch as there were too many Examples of Men, who by cultivating Land on the present Terms, had so expended what little Substance they had, that they were equally incapable of either going or staying; it would be no more than Justice due to them, in case there was no Relief here to be found, that the Trustees should be at the Expence of sending them to Britain and setting them down at the Place from whence they came. These, as far as I can remember, were the principal Parts of it; and it was very easy from many Circumstances to discover, that he who read it was the Author (viz. Mr. Hugh Anderson.) Upon my asking him, in what Manner it was meant that it should come to the General's Hands, he readily told me, he believed it would easily be contrived to fall in Mr. Jones's Way, and to be sure he would see it safe delivered. After spending the Evening there, I took my Leave, and returned home. 1739. January 6.

SUNDAY. The Service of the Church was regularly performed by Mr. Norris, with good instructive Discourse after it in practical Divinity. The great Resort of People this Day to Ockstead, was so very remarkable, that it was the common Talk of the Town, eight or nine dining there, who hitherto were Strangers to that Place, and till very lately in avowed Enmity with Mr. Causton; particularly among others Mess. Robert and James Williams, Dr. Tailfer, and such as had lately appeared most active in complaining of Grievances. This was judged ill Policy by most People, as Matters stood. 7.

MONDAY. The Court sat again, according to the stated Time in course. The Grand Jury when sworn, began to shew a Disposition of nibbling at their old Pretensions to administer Oaths, and to examine thereon, to such Purposes as they thought fit; but upon appealing to what Opinion the Trustees were of, in their Letter to me by their Secretary Mr. Martyn; and my 8.

shewing it to them (as I had formerly done) they acquiesced, and coolly proceeded to the proper Business before them; when they found two Bills of Indictment for Felony, against two Persons in Prison at that Time, for being charged with those Crimes: But as to the Bill against the two Soldiers, which were sent thither in Custody by Order from the General; one for offering his Wife for Sale, and the other for offering to buy her; they said they did not think the Evidence that was laid before them, was sufficient to ground an Indictment upon, tho' for a Misdemeanor only; wherefore they returned it *Ignoramus.* 1739. January 8.

TUESDAY. The Court proceeded to try the two Felons: The first was a Sailor, for stealing out of a Chest on board the Vessel he belonged to, a hundred Ounces of Spanish Silver; The Fact was fully proved, and good Part of the Silver found upon him; which being regained, the Jury were so merciful as to find him guilty to the Value of ten Pence: The other was a Servant brought out from Scotland last Year by one Mr. Brodie, at present in a very weak, sickly State in Town, at a House where poor, helpless People were commonly sent to be taken Care of, and a Woman appointed to live there, to be helpful; this Woman had (to the Admiration of every Body when known) saved no less than seventeen Guineas, from the Time of her first coming into the Colony; which she kept by her, sewed up in a Waistcoat, made to be worn in the Form of Stays, as the Usage of the common People is in the Country from whence she came, she being a Foreigner; and she had two Daughters, one of which was lately married. Upon the Trial it appeared, that the two Sisters had each of them an Eye for a while Past, on what their Mother had got; and upon the old Woman's now missing her Stays and Money, which she had unwarily left out of her Chest, and was taken away; they apprehended this poor Fellow, who was charged with it upon Suspicion, because he was observed to rise in the Night 9.

and go out: To which he pleaded, that it was Necessity forced him as he was under a Flux: It was proved at the same Time, that the Son-in-Law and his new Wife went directly, when they made Search, to the very Place where the Waistcoat was buried, which was within a newly enclosed Lot, about a hundred Yards from where they lived, and Half a Foot under Ground; whereupon being asked what could induce them to go so readily and search for it there; they said, they had seen the Fellow come from thence not many Hours before: But on the other Side it was observed, that it was not probable any one should go to the Spot where it was, and open it, but such as knew where to find it. Upon the Whole, the Jury were of Opinion there was some Juggle in it, and the Prisoner was at best but a poor, half-witted Fellow; wherefore they acquitted him. 1739. January 9.

WEDNESDAY. Bailiff Parker being much indisposed, and Bailiff Guilbert distrusting his own Ability, which made him unwilling to set alone on the Bench only for shew, whilst the Recorder at the Table must take all on himself; it was thought best to adjourn the Court till to-morrow. Mr. Jones (in Conference with him) acquainted me, that he now began to think he should very soon make such Discoveries of Fraud in Mr. Causton's Accounts, as would sufficiently convict him of great Guilt, though he believed it impossible to trace him to the Bottom of so long and intricate a Work as was before him. 10.

THURSDAY. The Court was farther adjourned to Monday next, for the same Reason as before. After so many Days waiting for an Opportunity of sending away my Letters of the 2d Instant to the Trust, at last I met with one by Chance, which was by one Mr. Campbell, a Keeper of Stores at New-Windsor, who stopped here with his Boat in his Way to Charles-Town; and finding that he had the Character of a careful, honest Man, I committed my Packet to his Care, to be delivered to the 11.

Attorney-General, together with a Letter to him from me, requesting him to send it by the first Ship. Mr. Jones now in close Pursuit of what he told me Yesterday, gave me broad Hints, that he believed in another Day or two, he should come to the full Knowledge of some few of Mr. Causton's Practices enough to astonish me. 1739. January 11.

FRIDAY. Thomas Roberts (the Boy lately sent me) proved so egregious a Rogue, that now I despaired of ever seeing any good of him; running away and skulking about in Holes, was his frequent Practice, without any Provocation: The Work required of him was easy, and he wanted no Food or Cloathing: But he was naturally so wicked, lying and thieving, that no Correction would mend; so that I was not safe in my House, for he was an accomplished Thief, and confessed he had been in the Hands of publick Justice in London: Wherefore being quite tired with his Villany, I desired the Magistrates, upon my Complaint, to send him to the Log-house, and confine him there a little while, till it might be considered, what farther Measures to take; which was done. Mr. Jones in the Evening gave me to understand, that what he meant Yesterday about Mr. Causton's late Practices, was become so incontestable that he should make no Secret of it; and it was no less than fraudulent Certificates signed, and sent by him to the Trustees for Payment, when the Things to be paid for, were never sent to the publick Stores, but bought for his own Use; and this in large Sums with divers People; which indeed very much surprised me, as he said it would; but it added to my Wishes that all such Villany might be detected. Whilst we were conversing on these Things, Mr. Bradley came to us, complaining of his Want of Provisions for his Men, and demanding a Supply; to which Mr. Jones answered, that the General, when he went hence, left no Orders with him about it, nor was his Name in the Establishment he had given him; wherefore he could do noth- 12.

ing in it without Mr. Parker or I would authorize him so to do (as we had once or twice recommended it to him, apprehending it to be a Case of Necessity, and supposing it might be an Oversight of the General's;) wherefore I said to Mr. Jones, that I was of Opinion he might let him have some sparingly, from Week to Week only, till the General's Pleasure was farther known. Mr. Jones then replied, that Beef was in no wise to be had, for that I well knew there was not left in Store sufficient to answer the Appointments more than a Fortnight: Whereat Mr. Bradley used some warm Expressions; and among others asked him, whether or no the Trustees had sent him here to starve the Colony? Which Mr. Jones highly resented; and one Word begetting another, foul Language ensued, so far as to give the Lie, and call Knave, &c. till from Words they were coming to Blows; but I took Care to prevent that; and at length Mr. Bradley withdrew, which put an End to it for the present. The Sailor, who was found guilty, received due Correction at the Whipping-Post. 1739. January 12.

SATURDAY. Spent great Part of the Day out of Town, to see what those few Hands were doing, who were left, and able to do any Work on the Plantation; and return'd not a little chagrin'd, to find how poorly we went on, and how far short we fell this Year of what we had done last. At my Return home, to my farther Comfort, I met with the News of another Boy being run away, soon after my going out in the Morning, whom I had been endeavoring for a Year past to make useful, and hoped he might prove so at last: But as I well knew he also had his Tutoring among Thieves, I now found that I could promise myself nothing from such that was good; especially since I had shown frequent Marks of Favour to this Youth, whom no Gratitude could bind. He went off with a suitable Comrade of his own Age, who belonged to a Neighbour; and knowing that they were unequal to such an Undertaking, without Victualling, and 13.

utter Strangers to the Woods, and Manner of finding their Way thro' them; I made no Doubt but Necessity would drive them Home again, if they did not perish with Cold and Want in the Interim. Mr. Jones conceived a fresh Suspicion of Mr. Causton's Intention to fly the Colony. 1739. January 13.

SUNDAY. The proper Business of the Day duly observed at Church, &c. Opportunity offering by a Boat going to the South, Mr. Jones wrote a long Letter to the General of all Circumstances relating to Mr. Causton; which being immediately under his Enquiry, I thought it not proper for me to intermeddle in: Wherefore having nothing material to write, I gave a Letter to Mr. Jones to put under his Cover, which came to my Hands for the General a few Days before. 14.

MONDAY. The Court sat again, dispatched some Cause of little Moment, and adjourned till to-morrow. Heavy Rain all Day allowed of no stirring Abroad; nor did any Thing memorable come to my Knowledge. 15.

TUESDAY. The two runaway Boys, who run off on Saturday, finding themselves miserably mistaken in what they attempted (which I believe would be their Case) were glad at last to find their Way back to a Hut of mine about three Miles out of Town; from whence they were conducted home last Night; and this Morning I caused them both to be put in Mind of their Duty with a little sharp Correction; which possibly being done in private, may have better Efficacy than to be whipped openly; from whence Offenders have often been observed to grow more hardened. The Court continued to sit and try some Causes, thereby in some Measure to stop the Clamour of the People: But what could any Way be avoided from being brought to Trial, which good Reason could be given for, it would certainly be most prudential to defer: And above all, it behooved them to be 16.

very tender in giving out Executions, except against such as wilfully with-held Payment of a just Debt, and were of Ability; otherwise if the Rigour of the Law was not a little checked, during this Distress, which so many laboured under, probably the Goal would need great Enlargement for the Reception of Prisoners. 1739. January 16.

WEDNESDAY. Captain Steward's Ship being now so far loaden as to draw near twelve Foot Water, he fell down the River this Day for Tybee, in order to take in the rest of the Lumber there, which was to follow him thither in Rafts. The Court continued yet to sit, rather to amuse, than determine any Matters of much Consequence: I commonly attended there; and where it was possible to persuade the Parties to a Reference, it was done. 17.

THURSDAY. The Ship which weighed Yesterday, dropt Anchor again a little below the Town; and the Wind coming now easterly, she lay there all this Day. The Court sat a few Hours in the Morning only, and then adjourned to Wednesday next Week, thereby to give Time to all that were disposed to drop Law Process, and come to an Accommodation with their Neighbours. Observing of late that there appeared a profound Calm and Quiet more than for a while past had been among us, my Curiosity again led me to visit our nightly Club in the Evening, and to see if I could discover what might occasion such a Change of Temper among them: And I soon perceived that they were much crest-fallen, and not a little chagrined at the Disappointment they had met with from their Friends at Darien, and in the South; to whom (it seems) they had sent their late Representation, expecting an universal Concurrence from them: But it so fell out, that Capt. Wood, to whose Care they told me they had committed it, depending on his Readiness to promote it, had a different Way of thinking from them; and upon opening it, when he found what it was, folded it up 18.

in the same cover wherein it came; and without sealing it again, gave it to Mr. Minis, a Jew Freeholder of this Town, to carry it back, who had never signed it, and happening to be there on Business of his own, was then returning. This was thought by some of our high-spirited Gentry a very great Indignity offered, and such as by their Words they showed great Resentment at. What farther (I saw) vexed them, was, that they had received Information, the People in those Parts were not altogether so warm as they expected, and had been reported; for tho' there were some among them that showed they were not very easy; yet most of them drew back in Time, thinking it the wisest Way not to quarrel with the Bread and Butter they got, though perhaps not spread to their Liking: So that our Madcaps (I fancied) began to think themselves bit, and outwitted; under which Perplexity of Thought, I left them at present, and went home. 1739. January 18.

FRIDAY. It was remarkable that Mr. Causton, who lately with his Wife and Family in Town, appeared much intent upon spending more Part of his Time among us, than for a while past, and was fitting up a House for that Purpose, now seemed to have taken another Turn of Thought, and absented himself (as it was looked on) more than ever; leaving the Clerks who were employed, to carry on the Work of his Accounts as they pleased; whom he visited but one Day for a Week past, whilst he lived at Ockstead, and received such Visitors as came thither to him. All hush'd and quiet about Town, as if nothing amiss had happened: But I doubted ere long we should hear of some farther Practice among our wise Schemists. 19.

SATURDAY. The chief of my Employment, was at my Plantation; which, from being once a Delight, was now become a melancholy Employment; and grieved me to see what poor Work we made of it, with such weak and 20.

wretched Hands, that gave me little Prospect of what might be expected from them, to maintain themselves. These Dispensations of Providence, however, are not to be repined at, when I see other Servants lusty and strong, and Men of Labour capable of following their Work to good Purpose, if they are well inclined; for the whole Colony were never in a more universal State of Health than at present: So that many of our representing Folk, have little Reason this Year, above all others, to exclaim against the Use of white Men. It behooved me, if I could not go the Length I would, to drive the Nail as far as it would go. 1739. January 20.

SUNDAY. Mr. Norris went on in a steady Course to perform the divine Offices; and this Day administered the Sacrament to such as were well disposed; whilst not a few chose to ride out of Town in small Parties, some to Mr. Causton's, some to Mess. Jones's and Fallowfield's Plantations, at a good Distance off, where it may be presumed some further Consultations were to be held towards supporting that Spirit of Faction, which began to wax cold again and decline. 21.

MONDAY. Seeing of late many of our Freeholders dropping away, I thought it incumbent on me to look particularly into that List as it stood the Beginning of last Year, and take an exact Account of such of them as were gone off since, whither they were gone, and whom we might expect from among them were likely to return again: Wherein I spent good Part of the Day, and intended to perfect the Whole, as I had Opportunity, so as to send it with my next Letters to the Trust: But the Number of them increased so fast upon me, that I soon found it a very unpleasing Task: The Truth however must not be concealed. 22.

TUESDAY. Pursued the same Work, as Leisure would allow, from various Avocations more immediately re- 23.

quiring my Attention. Our Reformers seemed to have resumed a little fresh Courage on their late Consultations; and now began to give it out, for the better keeping up their Party in good Heart, that since the General's continuing so long in the South, would not admit hitherto of presenting their Representation to him in the Manner they intended; they were determined to lose no more Time, but would send it to him under Cover, in Form of a Letter; and take a fit opportunity very soon of laying the same before the Trustees by a proper Hand; and in case both proved ineffectual, they had Friends in England, who would carry it before the Privy Council. A Boat going occasionally, at this Juncture, for Frederica, it was supposed they sent it to the General by that Conveyance; and as I took frequent Opportunities of acquainting him with what I thought most material here, I was not wanting now in my Duty so to do, by the same Boat. 1739. January 23.

WEDNESDAY. The Court per last adjournment, was to have sat again; but Mr. Parker the first Bailiff being out of Town at his Plantation several Miles off, and not returning till Ten a Clock in the Morning, Mr. Christie, the Recorder, a little rashly, and unadvisedly, adjourned the Court till to-morrow; by which Means the Jury that was summoned, being dissipated, it was to be doubted, they would not easily be got together again, since frequent and long Attendance on that Duty, was always esteemed grievous. Divers of the German Servants (who in general were every Day growing more and more insolent, and lazy) having combined together, and under Pretense of not having Justice done them, declared they would not work till their Demands were satisfied; the Magistrates ordered they should have a Hearing at my House this Afternoon, when Mr. Jones also would be present, and hear what they had to say: They were all separately examined, which took up much Time, till Ten at Night; and it plainly appeared, from their Agreement 24.

with the Trustees, which Recourse was had to, that it was fulfilled in all its Parts, and that their Complaints were frivolous: Whereupon not being willing to come to extream Severities with them, if it could be avoided; the only Punishment now ordered them was, that the three idle Days they had taken to themselves in such a mutinous Manner, by refusing to work, they should each of them make good to those they served, (viz. the Trustees) by working on three Saturdays, which otherwise they were per Agreement entitled to take to their own Use: And they were farther given to understand, that the next Act of Disobedience which any of them should be guilty of, would certainly be reckoned for at the Whipping-Post. 1739. January 24.

THURSDAY. Mr. Jones having received Advice from the General by a Boat which came up last Night, that we might expect him now in a short Time; such News was never more acceptable, considering the Face of Affairs among us at present. The Court sat again, and a Jury being found, they proceeded to determine all such Matters as required to be dispatched. Before the Court adjourned, I put them in Mind of what I had before hinted to them, about the ill Use I apprehended might be made of Arms so frequently carried by Dutch, German, and other Servants (*vide* 5th Instant:) Which the Grand Jury had also thought so much worth their Notice, that they had made a Presentment of it to this Court as a Matter of dangerous Consequence: To which the Court gave me for Answer, that an Order of Court should be issued to the Constables and Tything-men, to take away the Arms of such Servants carrying them without special Licence from his Master; which Licence also must not be for more than one Day, &c. moreover, that a Copy of the said Order should be published, for the general Information of all Persons concerned. 25.

FRIDAY. Being somewhat indisposed, I kept home all 26.

Day, and had Intelligence of nothing that deserved Notice. 1739. January 26.

SATURDAY. The Magistrates assembled at my House, at my Request, to enquire into the late Behaviour of some disorderly Servants belonging to several Masters; among whom was one of mine, whom I could never yet make any Good of, but so exceedingly false and lazy, that he would do nothing longer than he had one to oversee his work: Wherefore to break him of that, a little while since I agreed with a Neighbour, who was a good Sawyer, to take him some Months to his Use, on no other Terms for his Part, than barely to feed him, &c. and as I knew him to be a laborious Man himself, so that I was pretty sure there could be no Flinching for a Servant that worked with him without being corrected for it: This, I thought, would be a good Expedient, as well to cure him of that lazy Distemper, as possibly it might also to render him useful to myself, at such Time as I began building. This Rascal took the Opportunity of a Sunday, when nobody's Eyes were over him, to stroll among the neighbouring Plantations, and pilfer divers Sorts of Provision out of the Huts upon them; finding no one there that Day, which was fully proved; as it was also that he was meditating to run away, and had been persuading and endeavouring to seduce several others to join with him in so doing: For all which notorious Offences, and for Example-Sake to others, I desired no Favour to be shown him (which I began to think I had been too liberal of among my worthless Crew) wherefore he was ordered to receive publick Correction from the Hands of the Common Hangman: And others were differently dealt with, according to their Behaviour under their several Masters. 27.

SUNDAY. Divine Service duly performed by Mr. Norris, as usual. Captain Thompson, with his Brigantine, came to Tybee last Night from St. Simon's, where he 28.

had at length disposed of the Remainder of his Servants he brought over; on my seeing him this Morning, he could give me no certain Account when the General intended to be here: What I chiefly learned from him was, that at the late Court-Martial held upon the Difference betwixt Colonel Cochran and Captain McKay, the Colonel being defective in his Evidence, the Captain was acquitted; and the Colonel by Leave from the General, was preparing to follow Captain Thompson to Charles-Town, and go with him for England. 1739. January 28.

MONDAY. Walked to make another Visit to my People at their Work; where I remained the greatest Part of the Day, closely observing how they went on; as my Son seldom failed a Day spending some Hours among them; without which nothing was to be expected, and (I feared) but little with it, the Men being most of them so dispirited with long Sickness, besides an habitual Laziness and Aversion to Labour so grown upon them; but I determined with myself (if possible) to dispossess that evil Spirit, which had taken hold of those whom I knew to have Strength. That little Thief, Thomas Roberts, who lately came from England, and had so far manifested his Talents, that I could not any longer bear with him, I delivered up to Bailiff Parker, who would send him to his Plantation, about ten Miles off upon Trial, among others he had at work there; and being thereby so far removed from all Company, except his Fellow-Servants, with an Inspector over them, we hoped he might reform a little through such Means; if not, he was to return him, and some other Course must be taken. This Evening Captain Norbury came to Town from St. Simon's, and stopt in his Return thence to Port-Royal, where the Company was stationed that he commanded: He came to Tybee in the Ranger Sloop (the Hawk's Tender) all we could learn was, that Colonel Cochran would be here in a Day or two, and the General soon, but he could not say when. 29.

TUESDAY. The Service appointed for the Day was observed by Mr. Norris. A melancholy Accident was discovered, by a Woman that was found dead, and cast up by the Sea near Tybee: She was known by some who went to view the Body, to be the Daughter of Major Richards at Purysburgh, who had been twice married, and her last Husband was yet living there: It was said, that she had been at Charles-Town, and was returning with two little Children, together with four or five other People, in the same Boat (or Canoe rather;) and meeting with bad Weather in Delfuska Sound, which is noted for many dangerous Shoals, that occasion great Breakers, it is supposed they drove on them, and every Person was lost. Mr. Causton being this Day in Town, came as a great Stranger to make me a Visit; but it soon appeared he had something more to say than a bare how d'ye; for he pulled a Letter out of his Pocket, which he said he had wrote to the Trustees, and intended to commit it to the Care of Captain Thompson, who would deliver it safely with his own Hands; wherein having made Use of my Name, he showed me a Paragraph that he had wrote, in Vindication of himself, against the Blame incurred by him with the Trustees, for continuing so many People at such a great Expence in making Roads, &c. And the Reason alledged for Part of the Increase of the Expence, he plainly said, was through my Persuasion, which he hoped I would remember now, and confirm it when I wrote: To which I made him Answer, that I would by no Means let it go in the Terms it was wrote, without some Explication; for tho' there was Truth in some Part of it, yet that Truth misrepresented, would most undoubtedly be misunderstood; wherefore he ought not to think I deal unfairly by him, if I wrote a few Words also to the Trustees on the same Occasion; wherein I would be so open with him, as to give him a Copy of the Paragraph I meant to write, that he might do with it what he pleased, if it would be of Service to him.

1739. January 30.

WEDNESDAY. Mr. Cadogan, a Cadet in the General's Regiment, came to Town in the Forenoon, being sent by the General in Pursuit of some Deserters, whom he published a Reward for the taking of, viz. 5 *l.* each; and after he had fulfilled such Orders with Mr. Jones, they called on me, and he made haste to return again by Land to Thunderbolt; where his Boat that he came in waited for him; to whose Care I committed a Letter for the General, and two for Mr. Horton, that came to my Hands on Monday Evening from Carolina: Upon my asking him when we might hope to see the General again, he told me next Week certainly; which I was very glad to be so far assured of. Captain Norbury left us about Noon, and proceeded to his Command at Port-Royal. Nothing stirring among us extraordinary, but frequent Chit-chat about such and such who were newly gone off; which I gave not much Heed to, knowing that some of them were no Loss; other some I thought not to be blamed, who were Sawyers, and such like Workmen, that finding at present but little Employment, and both Wages and Provisions scarcely to be had, thought it Time to look out for Subsistence where they could find it; and several of them, I was satisfied, had an Eye still to their Freeholds here, which they would occupy again when they saw it to their Advantage: Very few, or none of such as had made any considerable Improvements on their Lands, as I observed, made any Show yet of their Intentions to leave the Place; so that I laid aside all farther Anxiety, which I found myself a little uneasy under, about eight or nine Days ago, when I first began this Scrutiny. 1739. January 31.

THURSDAY. The fatal Time was now come, when Mr. Jones found the Stores utterly empty of all Flesh Provision; which it was hoped would not have happened before the General's Presence among us again, who for many weighty Reasons, as well as for this, we had long in vain wished for; whilst Matters of very great Moment February 1.

detained him where he was: Flour and Bread were also near exhausted; and what was to be expected next, who could tell? The General might well be imagined to be incensed, by those repeated Provocations lately given him, thro' the Instigation of some Hotheads, in their Representation and anonymous Letter; but it could not easily be believed, that nothing less would appease him, than starving the Town. This alone was enough to exercise the Faculties of all Persons concerned, to debate on the whole Day, one with another. 1789. February 1.

FRIDAY. Nothing but Complaints, go where I would; and at Home no Quiet, from the clamorous Importunity of many poor People, whom I knew to have a just Demand on the Stores, and were not to be satisfied with what I could say: One Thing more especially was urged by several, viz. when it was so well foreseen, that by the great Draught that had been made, the Stores must be soon exhausted, and no foreign Supply was to be expected; what Reason could be given for not killing some of the Trustees Steers in Season, whereof there are Plenty; unless it was intended to starve them! which Steers were now reduced by the Winter to Carrion. I had no Arguments proper to make Use of, but did what I could to persuade them to be patient, till we saw the General again, whom we now looked for every Day, and I did not doubt but he had Means in Reserve to support such as deserved it: And so I passed over a most irksome Day. 2.

SATURDAY. Letters to Mr. Jones from the General; who upon the Information sent him, that Mr. Causton was suspected to meditate a Flight out of the Province, and escape in Captain Steward's Ship, near upon sailing to the West-Indies; wrote to the Captain, to charge him, at his Peril, not to carry any Person off who was under Bail; as he did also to Mr. Fallowfield, whom he had appointed Naval Officer, to go on board that Ship, and wait 3.

to prevent it; and likewise to Mr. Causton himself, advising him not to attempt it, but to show his Integrity by hastening on his Accounts, for that he should not want Protection here from Calumny and injurious Treatment (which he had complained of) but that if he sought another Abode, he could be no where out of the Reach of the Trustees. Murmuring and Complaining continued in all Corners, which I avoided hearing as much as I could. 1739. February 3.

SUNDAY. Mr. Norris did his Duty; and told his Congregation theirs, in a Discourse well adapted to such as make a Show of Godliness, without benefiting themselves by the Practice of a holy Life. 4.

MONDAY. Walked out of Town, to be easy and free from the Jargon of the Town, among my People at the Lot: But there also I met with Vexation; and returned home a little after Noon. Mr. Habersham the School-Master (whose Brother died lately at Frederica) returning thence, after taking Care of the Effects of the Deceased; I enquired of him what News he brought; but he had little: The most material was, that the General expressed great Resentment against our Representers here (which I could not wonder at) and the whole Town he found was under his Displeasure; insomuch, that he said to him, with great Warmth, he should leave them to themselves, and not come near them, as he was going soon to Charles-Town: Which would be a heavy Resentment indeed, if pursued, and might have bad Consequences attend it; but we were willing to hope better Things. 5.

TUESDAY. Busy all Day in preparing Papers of divers Kinds, and writing Letters to go for England. 6.

WEDNESDAY. Captain Thompson's Ship having lain at Tybee ever since his Return from the South, and being now near upon sailing, first to Charles-Town to get a 7.

Loading, and thence to England; divers of our Deserters sought so fair an Opportunity of going off, and had been for some Days past putting themselves on board; which I took Notice of to the Captain, and cautioned him about it, lest he should make himself obnoxious, in carrying any away whom there was Reason to with-hold. He told me, that very few of them (if any) were gone aboard with his Privity or good Liking, and that he meant of his own Accord to turn some of them ashore, who he heard were there, adding withal, that he was not fond of any of their Company, nor did he expect Profit by it: Upon which I advised, that some proper Person should go aboard with him when he went, who could distinguish one from another; and such as were liable to be questioned, might then be stopt, whilst the rest had free Leave to go where they pleased. This was readily agreed to, and I purposed to speak to Mr. Christie of it, who I thought was a proper Judge of their several Circumstances, and therefore a fit Man to separate those, who in Justice ought to be detained. 1739. February 7.

THURSDAY. Little happened worth Notice at Savannah Town: But what we heard told us by several newly come from Carolina, was not to be disregarded, viz. that a Conspiracy was formed by the Negroes in Carolina, to rise and forcibly make their Way out of the Province, to put themselves under the Protection of the Spaniards; that this was first discovered at Winnyaw, which is at the most Northern Part of the Province; from whence, as they were to bend their Course South, it argued, that the other Parts of the Province must be privy to it, and that the Rising was to be universal; whereupon the whole Province were all upon their Guard: It was added, that the Council and Assembly had each deputed a Person, whom they had sent off in a Sloop for Augustine, to demand of the Governor there a Restitution of all those Negroes who had lately fled to that Place; some of which I before took Notice of (*vide* December 15.) And I could not miss 8.

now again reflecting on the mistaken Politicks of some among us, who endeavour to evince the Necessity of using of them in Georgia. N. B. The Number of Negroes at this Time in Carolina, is imputed to be at least thirty-five Thousand, and the Number of white People, at most, not to exceed nine thousand Souls. 1739. February 8.

FRIDAY. This Morning I talked with Mr. Christie about his visiting Captain Thompson's Ship, as before designed; which he readily consented to, and promised me to take Care in, when the Captain went aboard. Afterwards, I spent most Part of the Day upon the Lot, directing what I thought needful; and in the Evening I made another Visit to our notable Club, where I understood Captain Thompson was, and who took his Leave and went off in his Boat for Tybee about Nine at Night, fine Moon-light and soft Weather. The Packet which I had prepared for the Trustees, I had before in the Morning given him, well pleased that I had so opportune a Conveyance for it to Charles-Town, where he promised me to deliver it, together with a Letter attending it, to the Attorney-General, that it might go for England by the first Ship that sailed; and as I knew Thompson must stay a few Weeks at Charles-Town, I had it in my present Intent, to get another Packet ready against he went thence, which I would commit to his Care, to be delivered with his own Hand. What I thought most observable at the Club was, that out of no less than seventeen or eighteen present in the publick Room, fifteen were Scotch: And when I walked home, one of the Company, whom I had a pretty good Familiarity with, told me (on our Way) that my coming in this Night had put an End to a long Debate they had began among themselves, about some Means to be used for making their Representation more publick, in some other Parts of America, as well as in England: So that I doubted I should have little Welcome among them hereafter, if I came; and was very seldom now that I did: But I resolved not to- 9.

tally to exclude myself, through too much Modesty, where none besides used any to their own Disadvantage. 1739. February 9.

SATURDAY. The Report we had on Thursday, of the Measures taken by the Government of Carolina, for securing their Negroes, was now verified; for this Day arrived at Tybee a Sloop from Charles-Town, on board of which were Mess. Brathwaite, Rutlidge, Amian and Fenwick; the first deputed as one of the Council, the second as one of the Assembly, the next as Clerk of the Assembly, and the last a young Gentleman only as a Companion; who all leaving the Sloop at Anchor, came up to Town; and well knowing Mr. Brathwaite, I waited on them with the ordinary Compliments of a Welcome, &c. They told me the Occasion of their Voyage, agreeable to what we had before heard; with this Difference only, that such Negroes as were already gone, did not attempt it by Land, but were mostly such as were employed in Pettyagua's and other like Craft, which they carried off with them: That they were going, by Order of Council, to Augustin, to demand Restitution of all such as had fled thither, which Demand was by virtue of a Treaty betwixt them about five Years since; and tho' they had very little or no Expectation of Success in what they went about, yet it was thought proper to take an Answer from the Governor of Augustin himself, that so in case of a Refusal thay might have a just Foundation to lay their Complaint before his Majesty. They much desired to see the General, and had been as far South, as off St. Simon's; but the Weather would not allow them to put in there, where the General yet was; wherefore they chose to stop here a little, and were now at a Loss what to do next, fearing that if they put to Sea again, as the General was daily expected with us, he might in that Interim come hither within Land, and they might so miss him. 10.

SUNDAY. Mr. Norris continued to read Prayers, and 11.

exhort all to do their Duty, in the same Manner he had done hitherto; and was every Day more and more confirmed in the good Opinion of all his Hearers. 1739. February 11.

MONDAY. The Gentlemen from Carolina showing a Desire of seeing the Nature of the adjacent Parts of the Country, we got Horses, and they passed away a few Hours diverting themselves that Way; and at their Return confessed, that they little expected to see such a Tract of Land, as they found on each Side, after leaving the Pine-Barren, and descending into the flat Country, which exceeded any Thing about Charles-Town (they said) but told us withal jocularly, that till we could find a Way of cultivating it at less Expence, Carolina needed not to look enviously upon us; and thence falling into Talk of the Benefit of Negroes, I thought it best to wave that Discourse, which would afford more Argument than could presently come to a Decision; and I well knew that too many of my Neighbors (some of which were present) were of late become strenuous Advocates on that Side of the Question: Wherefore the Odds against me I saw too great now to encounter. Most of my Time was taken up this Day in attending them, and showing such Regard to the Affair they had with the General, as I thought the Importance of it demanded. 12.

TUESDAY. The Strangers now seeing no certain Appearance when the General might return to Savannah, came to a Resolution of leaving us, and trying again if they could find him in the South: Accordingly they took Leave, and went down the River to the Sloop that waited for them at Cockspur. Just at the same Time Mr. Burnside and Noble Jones came to Town from their distant Plantations, bringing with them three Deserters who had been advertised before (*vide* January 31.) who finding themselves unable to make their Escape through such an unknown Wilderness, but famished almost for Want of Food, surrendered themselves to the first Settlers they 13.

came at; and were now put in safe Custody, &c. This I had an Opportunity of writing a few Words of to the General by these Gentlemen, acquainting him with it, and also inclosing to him a Letter which was lately put into my Hands, that came from the West-Indies directed to him. In the Afternoon we were alarmed every Body, on the sudden and unexpected Landing of betwixt thirty and forty strange Indians, who advanced up into the Heart of the Town before we could get any Men under Arms to receive them: They proved to be of the Choctaws, a numerous Nation, which bordered on the French, whom they had lived with in Friendship till of late, and now upon some Difference they abandoned them, and chose rather to take Part with the English: They came out from home near a hundred, fifty of whom, with their Chief, were gone to Charles-Town, whilst these came hither. They were very urgent to see (the great Man) General Oglethorpe, whom they were resolved to follow till they found him; but we thought it advisable to divert that if we could, knowing that the General was too much embarrassed where he now was, to receive them with Pleasure; especially as the Presents provided for such Uses were in the Magazine with us; wherefore we were resolved to entertain them till we could know the General's farther Pleasure; though the Stores were never so empty before: Accordingly we conducted them to the Court-House, heard what they had to say by an Interpreter; and after reciprocal Assurances of Love and Goodwill to each other, when they had refreshed themselves an Hour with Pipes and Tobacco, and two Biscuits each, besides every Man two or three Glasses of Wine, they were shown to an empty House for them to lodge in, in case of wet Weather (otherwise their Choice is to lie around a Fire which they make in the open Air) and such Provision as could be got, was sent them, namely, a small Hog, which they would barbacue themselves; and by good Fortune a New-York Sloop coming newly up the River which had good Beer on board, Mr. Jones got two

1739. February 18.

or three Casks of that, which was to be dealt out to them moderately, lest they grew drunk and mischievous. No Doubt was to be made of the usefulness of such a Barrier as these People would be against the French, so many hundred Miles off, in case a firm Alliance with them could be insured. 1738. February 13.

WEDNESDAY. Mr. Causton called upon me; and after complaining heavily of the severe Treatment he met with, and the scandalous Stories which were spread over the Town and whole Country concerning him, who looked on him as no better than a downright Knave; which he said was all owing to Mr. Jones, who continually was casting out Reproaches publickly against him for Frauds committed, without his having yet any Opportunity to clear himself; moreover, that he was preparing to fly out of the Colony, being unable to stand the Enquiry into his past Actions: For these Reasons he was induced to draw up a Paper in the Nature of a Memorial, setting forth his own Innocence and faithful Services for the Trust, which he defied all the World to disprove; nevertheless, that he was most injuriously calumniated and defamed, without any Room given him to defend his own Character. All of which (and much more) he told me he would make Affidavit of before the Magistrates, and also proposed to receive the blessed Sacrament upon it, as a Test of the Truth of what he intended to publish. Then he asked my Opinion, whether I thought he acted right or not in so doing: And I told him plainly, that I thought every Man living had a natural, as well as legal Right, when he was attacked in any Manner injuriously, to use all proper and lawful Means for his Defence: But I added also, that it would behove him to be cautious how great a Length he carried those Protestations to; for if he over-rated his Services, and professed a stricter Rule to walk by than he had in some Cases (perhaps unwilfully) stuck to; should it in the Course of this Enquiry appear so, it would greatly invalidate all he alledged: and 14.

wished him to remember, that Facts were knotty Points, not to be evaded: Whereat he appeared very easy, and made no Reply, so we parted: Whilst I remained not a Jot wiser than before; for it was not in my Power to judge betwixt Mr. Jones and him; and as I often thought Mr. Jones a little too warm in throwing out reproachful Language against him, such as Villain, Knave, &c. so I must also incline to believe, that such Charges as I heard were lately exhibited by him against Mr. Causton, must have appeared with strong Evidence, or else Mr. Jones did him great Injury. Towards Evening we sent away a Boat express to the General in the South, to whom I wrote what at present was needful, and particularly relating to the Indians which came Yesterday, praying to know his Pleasure. Edward Haines, a Boy Servant of mine, was at my Request committed by the Magistrates as an incorrigible Rogue. 1738. February 14.

THURSDAY. All that happened remarkable this Day, was another unfortunate accident, which befel a Boat going for Charles-Town, wherein were divers Passengers, who were in very great Peril of their Lives going over Delfuska Sound, where they stuck upon a Shoal about Half a Mile from the Shore, but it chanced that they were not quite out of their Depth in wading all the Way to Land; from whence being espied, they got Help. 15

FRIDAY. One Martin, a Soldier lately among those who came from Gibraltar, but discharged some Time since, as an unhealthy Person, after being salivated in this Town, where he yet continued, living idle, and suspected to be doing no Good among our working People; now was grown very impudent and abusive of many honest Men in the Place, raising false and scandalous Stories to make Mischief; and not content with that, he let his Tongue loose against the General himself, who he said had cheated him of a great many Pounds when he discharged him: Whereof Affidavit being made before a Mag- 16.

istrate, it was thought proper to require Sureties of him for his Appearance to answer such a Charge of Scandal; which he not finding, he was committed to the Log-House, to learn better. 1739. February 16.

SATURDAY. This was a Day that gave me great Vexation and Uneasiness in my own little Affairs, occasioned by the Baseness of a vile Crew of Servants, who had been a long while a Torment to me by their past Behaviour; but were now growing every Day from bad to worse, and become truly an intolerable Burden to me; for it was evident, that for many Months past, very few (if any) of them had earned by their Labour Half the Value of what they eat: But some weakened with a long Sickness, and others possessed with a stubborn Laziness, which no Cure could yet be found for, whether of Lenity or Severity, made me almost despair now of getting any Good from them this Season, which was so far advanced, as to call upon every one who had any Eye towards planting, to be prepared speedily: And out of ten which I had once had, who last Year worked with a Good-will, and wanted for no sort of Encouragement from me, I could not at this Time depend on more than three or four to have any Service from: So that instead of reducing the Number of Acres already Cleared, into perfect good Order, and cultivating it in the best Manner (which is usually the Work of the second Year) I doubted, after all the fine Things I had been promising myself, whether or not I should accomplish the Half of it; which was Matter of great Mortification to me: And my Son grew so impatient at our being thus abused, that I could hardly persuade him to look towards what they were doing any more, after the Pains he had been all this while taking, to that Degree, that I never could expect a Day's Labour from the best of them to equal that, for Example's Sake, he wrought with his own Hands often. 17.

SUNDAY. Mr. Norris went on regularly doing his Duty 18.

like a good Minister, and this Day he administered the blessed Sacrament, whereat Mr. Causton made one, according to what he had before given out was his Intention: Whether otherwise he meant to be a Guest or not, Charity bids me not enquire. 1739. February 18.

MONDAY. Notwithstanding the Order of Court, lately made and published against all Servants going abroad with Guns, not having their Master's License; many of the Germans (who seemed most of them determined to follow their own Will in every Thing) continued their former Practices; and that not only on ordinary Days, but Yesterday several of those particularly under Mr. Bradley's Direction, were known publickly, and he himself also complained of it, for daring to defy all Authority, by carrying Arms into the Woods; not only Guns, but Cutlasses also, as if they meant to maintain by Force, those Liberties they saw fit to assume. This gave great Offence to all sober People, who had Regard to the Prophaning of that Day, as well as endangering the publick Peace: But being in continual Expectation of the General among us, it was thought most advisable to refer the Remedy of such Disorders to him, rather than come to Extremities, if it might be avoided. Spent the Afternoon again among my slothful Servants, where I was not disappointed at what I saw, but sufficiently chagrined at the Thoughts of it on my Return. 19.

TUESDAY. The most remarkable Thing that was commonly talked of among us this Day, ought not to be passed over without proper Notice here; namely, the great Danger Mess. Montaigut and de Beaufain were said to be in, by a Conspiracy of their Negro Slaves, whereof they have got a great Number, upon a very large Plantation in our Neighbourhood, on the Banks of Savannah, within the District of Purysburgh, a little below that Town, and about a Dozen Miles above us. So far as we could yet be informed of the Truth, we hear 20.

that the Design of those Slaves was to cut off their Masters and Families, and all the white People that belonged to them entirely, and then to make their Way as fast as they could to Augustin, either by Land or by Water, after furnishing themselves first with Arms out of their Masters Houses when plundered, &c. but by good Providence their Design was timely discovered.——Another Instance this, of the Benefit that might accrue by such in Georgia. 1739. February 20.

WEDNESDAY. Eight Days were now past since we sent a Boat express to the General with Letters acquainting him of the Arrival of the Indians, and of the Difficulties we were under how to content them, the Stores being so empty; and they began to grow impatient now, rambling abroad into the Country among those few Plantations that lay near us; where tho' they had yet done no Mischief, yet they would come boldly into their Huts, laying their Hands on any Thing they liked, and appearing displeased at their being refused to take it; which struck some Terror into those who made their Abode in those Places. The long Absence of the General from among us, began indeed to be sadly regretted by all good Men, under such melancholy Circumstances as we now saw come upon us; whilst there were not wanting some, who were malicious enough to deride the Confidence we had of seeing Things better hereafter, and to ridicule all present Hopes of Relief from the General; who, they would persuade us to believe, had given over all farther Regard to Savannah, and reserved his Favours entirely for those whom he had his Eyes more immediately over in the South: This was the Handle at present made Use of to aggravate our Sufferings, and to create an Aversion (as far as in them lay) to every Thing that was to be done or expected in Time coming; which tho' I could in a great Measure say to myself as well as to them, was no more than what might be expected from the Trustees, after such Provocation 21

given; I could nevertheless not entertain the least Thought, that their Resentment would blend the Innocent with the Guilty, and suffer such as had been truly industrious, and deserving better, to share alike with the Idle and Lazy, who generally were the greatest Mischief-makers, and at all Times clamorous. 1739. February 21.

THURSDAY. Rapine and Violence began now no longer to skulk, but appear bare faced in many Instances; a pretty remarkable one of which happened this Morning, when Mr. Bradley took on himself, by his own Authority, to kill one of the largest Steers of the Trustees, that was in the Colony. The Pretence given out for it was, that his People wanted; that Mr. Jones did not supply him; and that he could not see them starve: How far Mr. Jones had assisted him with Provisions, I could not tell, for I meddled not with what was doing at the Stores, except when Mr. Jones called on me and Mr. Parker for our Opinion in some Cases, perhaps doubtful a while since: But at present there was no Flesh, more than now and then that Necessity required killing a Steer, which was delivered out fresh in small Parcels, as seemed good; and Mr. Jones told me, that he had served Mr. Bradley fully up to the Proportion which the General ordered; which if he had (as I am inclined to believe) certainly this was one of the most audacious Attempts yet heard of among us, that the Person appointed to inspect and have a particular Regard to the Trustees Cattle, should be the first to lay unlawful Hands on them: But as I never knew yet how far his Power extended, which he was apt to magnify greatly himself, I ought not to pass a too hasty Censure, especially when the General is in the Colony, before whom it will behove him to answer it: The House he lives in, must indeed create an Opinion in any Stranger, that whoever lives in it must be a Person of great Distinction and Authority, being formed in proper Apartments for a Man of Quality, at the Expence of a pretty many (I had heard 22

it variously computed from five to eight) hundred Pounds. His being indicted formerly for killing other Folks Cattle at my first coming on my present Service (the Trial whereof had been suspended) the continual Jars betwixt him and Mr. Causton; the flagrant and open perverting the Trust's Servants Labour, to his own and unwarrantable Uses, &c. &c. are Things I have so frequently touched on in my former Course of this Paper, that it is not allowable here to dwell on the same again; especially as these Facts are such as Mr. Jones cannot miss making Report of also; but what he will have to Report concerning his Accounts, is best known to himself. 1739 February 22

FRIDAY. Talking this Morning with Mr. Jones of divers Matters, wherein the Interest of the Trust was nearly concerned; among other Things, we touched again upon the State of their Cattle, which we had some Discourse of Yesterday: And wheresoever we turned our Thoughts, it was too apparent that they lay exposed to great Loss. Such as Mr. Bradley reckoned under his immediate Care, I could not find any certain Number of, that he might account for; and the short List he gave me in January 1737-8 (whereof I transmitted Copy) was looked on by all, and even allowed by himself then, to be very imperfect; but I do not see it amended since, though without Doubt it is altered much; for I have been informed by several, that he has brought up Cattle at sundry Times, which he has branded with a B, and turned out again, that probably the Letters G C would more rightly have been placed on.——But such Suggestions are not to be immediately understood as Facts, howsoever strongly suspected, till supported by plain Evidence. If we look towards the Cow-Pen at Ebenezer, and the Keeper of it, there also we are at the like Uncertainty; and have been ever since I was at that Place, so long ago as in June last Summer, as I then took Notice; when they had been ranging that Part of the Country, to bring in what they could find, but had yet then got together 23.

only one hundred and thirty out of one hundred and eighty which they looked for, besides thirty-five not yet delivered from Carolina, by those of whom they were purchased. Some Time the latter Part of the Summer last Year, there were a hundred Steers bought (or within one or two of it) from Carolina, and delivered at Savannah, which by Mr. Causton's Appointment were delivered to the Care of Bailiff Parker to be kept on a Tract of Land about ten Miles off, whereon he and Mr. Fallowfield, and Noble Jones have lately Settlements; and it almost forms an Island over the Isthmus, whereof a new Fence was made, which was thought sufficient to keep every Thing within it: Thither, therefore, those Cattle were driven, as in a Place of Safety; but being exceedingly wild, and not contented with all that Range (which was very large) they soon broke out; and tho' many Days have been spent at divers Times since by several People to get them together again, yet it is said they have not brought in much above Half of them, and the Remainder are dispersed widely, and still to be sought for; so that they must needs be subject to Depredations; and some of them are suspected (not improbably) to have rambled back by the Way they first came, and have taken the River to swim over to their native Place; as has been frequently known in other Cases. It is to be hoped, therefore, that these Evils among many others will be prevented, as far as possible, for the future, by such Regulations as the General shall think proper to form, when he comes among us again; which was never so much wished for by all good Men, as now. 1739. February 23.

SATURDAY. Five of the Steers that broke away from their Company in our Parts, being picked up as far off as Old Ebenezer by the Cow-Pen Keeper there, whereof he lately gave Notice, and that they were so wild he could not insure the Keeping of them, nor undertake with Safety to drive them so far as Savannah: Under the great Necessities we found ourselves, it was thought a good 24.

Expedient to get them for Food if we could, by getting them driven a few Miles to Abercorne, where they might be slaughtered, and the Carcasses brought thence by Water: This being resolved on, Mr. Jones would send proper Orders thither by a Boat with needful Help to have it done. In the Afternoon Mr. Kellaway, who went to St. Simon's in the Boat that was dispatched the 14th with Letters, &c. returned in a Sloop that came thence without Land, and only informed me, that what Letters were wrote in Answer to those we sent, would come by the Return of the Boat, which we might expect in a Day or two more: That the Carolina Gentlemen, bound for Augustin as before mentioned, were upon sailing thither from St. Simon's when he came away; and that the General was also sending an Officer with them, with Letters from him to the Governor there: And upon their Return thence, that the General purposed to come and see us in a few Days. In the Evening the Keeper of our Prison came to acquaint me, that one of the Deserters under his Custody had just made his Escape; which was such a Neglect, as we knew not how to recover, it being now dark; but what Enquiry could be made, was immediately done, &c. 1739. February 24.

SUNDAY. The ordinary Service performed as usual by Mr. Norris, with a pretty full Congregation, considering how many among us totally abstained from our publick Worship; which Defect proceeded not from a particular Dislike to the Minister, whose Character they offered not to blemish; but the Ministry itself rather seemed to be set at nought by too many, partly such as being Protestants of a different Persuasion, disliked any Communion with our Church; and partly others, who made little Show of any Religion at all. This Reflexion, which may look a little severe, and which I make unwillingly; yet I think I ought not to pass over, in doing my Duty. Captain Steward, who had lain a long while at Tybee, after being loaden with Lumber by Mr. Williams, sailed this Day for 25.

the West-Indies; as did also two or three other small Vessels, for other Ports to the Northward. In the Evening the Boat arrived, which we looked for from St. Simon's, and brought Letters from the General, signifying his Pleasure in divers Matters he had lately been made acquainted with, and leaving us Room to hope, that we should see him in a short Time. 1789. February 25.

MONDAY. After all proper Precaution taken since Saturday Evening, by People patrolling different Ways, to prevent that Deserter's getting off, who made his Escape out of Prison, and no Intelligence yet to be had of him; divers idle People were taken up this Morning (such as we had any Sort of Suspicion of) and examined separately and strictly by the Magistrates; and some kept in Custody in Hopes of getting Information by some Means or other; but yet all our Enquiry proved fruitless. Edward Haines, that Boy-Servant of mine who was known to be such a notorious Villain, that he was committed to Prison in order for some future Punishment, and had lain there ever since the 14th Instant, Mr. Christie seeming inclined to make some Trial of, whether he could work any Good out of him or not, by taking him into the Country out of the Reach of his Acquaintance and Comrades in Town, I very readily gave him Possession of him, to make the Experiment, finding it not safe for me that he should come any more under my Roof, or have any Communication with his Fellow-Servants: But I meant not to part with his Indenture, or the Property I have in him, expecting it might be possible for me in some future Time to see such a Reformation wrought, as would induce me to think him worth having again. Thus having in some Sort got rid of two young Villains for a Season, who wearied me with their daily Practices, as they who were full grown did with their Stubbornness and Laziness, I was in the next Place to see, whether these latter were to be any Way reformed or not; which there appeared little Hopes of from two Thirds of them (*vide* 26.

January 29.) This Evening hearing of a Boat going to the South, I wrote to the General, acquainting him with some Things fit for him to know, and particularly of the late Escape of one of the Deserters. 1739. February 26.

TUESDAY. The first News I met with early in the Morning, was of a Robbery committed at Mr. Kellaway's in the Night, by some Persons in Combination with a young Lad that is his Servant, who left the Window Shutter unfastened, which opens into Mr. Kellaway's Room that he lodges in; whereby the Thief entered in the Evening, when he knew he was to be abroad at Supper; and breaking open a strong Chest, wherein were Accompt Books, some Sola Bills, a little Spanish Silver, Papers, and other Things of Value, he rumaged all over; but took nothing (as they yet discover) except the Silver in a little Bag, which had in it about fourteen or fifteen Ounces. When the Master came home to go to Bed, finding how Matters were in that Disorder; upon calling his Servant to Account, and using some Severity; he confessed so far, that a run-away Servant, who went from his Master about three Weeks since, whom he robbed of some Money, and had skulked about Town at Nights, after lying concealed all Day, was the Author of this Villany; whereupon all possible that could be now thought on, was done to take him, and Parties sent every Way in Search after him: But our Care proved ineffectual this Day, and we had only Hopes of better Success another. Whilst these Matters were under Examination, a Person came to Town with two other Servants, who were newly run also from their Service; one of which happened to belong to me; and (it seems) he went off from the Plantation Yesterday Morning, but after a Day's March, happened to fall accidentally in this Man's Way, who was ranging after Cattle; and soon after he met also with the other (for they went not off in Concert) who was a German that came lately with Captain Thompson, and was disposed of to Mr. Norris our Minister, where he might 27.

have lived very easy; but the Plague of idle and roguish Servants was grown universal. These two were committed to the Log-House, in order for some Correction; and Mr. Kellaway's Boy sent thither for Felony: But it was expected that some Inducement might yet be found, to make that Boy confess more than he had yet done; for it was generally believed, that our vile Rum-Houses where so much Mischief was conceived, had brought forth a Gang of mature Villains fit to attempt any Wickedness. 1739. February 27.

WEDNESDAY. Nothing memorable passed this Day. Pursuit was continued close after the House-breaker, and also the Deserter; the former of which had near fallen into their Hands, but narrowly escaped (it was hoped only for a short Time;) and the other having been met by a Person who knew nothing of him, or his Crimes, on the Path-Way to Ebenezer, a Horseman was dispatched after him, who probably might come up with him before he got to the Ferry of Palachocolas; and if he attempted to cross the River there, we had but little Doubt but that the Commander of the Fort would stop him. 28.

THURSDAY. The Disorders that increased almost daily among us now, of various Kinds, occasion'd great Perplexity, seeming to bid Defiance to all Authority: Divers of our Freeholders (more particularly some who thought themselves above the vulgar Rank, and were pretty constant Frequenters of the nightly Club, which consisted mostly of North Britons, as they also were) refused to do any Guard-Duty, alledging, that as there were several Freeholders gone, the Number that mounted nightly was not sufficient, and that would occasion more frequent Service from such as remain'd; moreover, that as there was no Powder in the Store, but what was damaged and unfit to use, they thought it ridiculing the Service, to mount with Firelocks, and nothing to load them; and to lay their Arms by, and to take up a long Staff like a Watchman, was what they would not submit to; for that they acted March 1.

as in the Militia, and not in any other Capacity: Whereupon, taking this Affair into serious Consideration, the Magistrates thought it most advisable to let it pass at present, as a Matter they had not immediate Notice of, rather than levy any Penalty on the Recusants, as it had been practised, lest it might produce some ill Consequence at this Juncture; and though there might not be a full Guard for a few Nights, the Approach of the General was now believed to be so sure, that we might expect to see a perfect Regulation made by him, before such Things were too far grown to a Head. 1789. March 1.

FRIDAY. A German Servant who was committed to the Log-House, was found dead there this Morning; which may need a little Explanation here, of some Circumstances attending it. The Man had once been a Servant under Mr. Causton, with whom he voluntary indented, on Condition of Mr. Causton's paying for his and his Family's Passage, rather than make himself liable to be sold by the Captain, to one whom he could not expect so good Usage from. The Fellow nevertheless left Mr. Causton's Service, without his Leave, or any just Cause, as his Master says (which is not material here) and in several Months could never be persuaded by fair Means to return to Ockstead; but liked better to nest in an old-deserted Hut in the Out-Part of the Town, as some others of his Countrymen did; and these having Arms, were some of the Folks particularly aimed at in the late Order of Court against Servants carrying Arms; by which it was visible these disorderly People lived; and under Pretence of shooting Deer, frequently destroyed other Mens Property in Cattle, &c. neither were any Threats available to deter them from these Practices. This Fellow happened to be espied Yesterday with a Gun on his Shoulder, in the Street openly, by his Master, who was walking at that Time in Company with Mr. Parker, our first Magistrate, and they both called him to come to them; but he walked off, without taking any Notice of 2.

one or the other (the certain Index of that incurable Stubbornness which generally prevails among them.) Mr. Parker, therefore, sent the Constable Mr. Fallowfield, to follow him, and take his Arms away; pursuant to which he went, taking one or two with him to assist; but the Fellow resisting and struggling, and by clubbing his Piece, attempting to knock down any of them who stood most in Opposition, some Blows passed, and he was carried before the Magistrate, who committed him for resisting the Constable, &c. Upon his Death the Coroner's Inquest sat on the Body, and examined several Witnesses who saw what passed; as also an able Surgeon was called, to give his Opinion touching the Blows he received, which it seems were given by the Constable with the Handle of a small Whip, so that no Sort of Mark appeared, either on the Head or Body, of any Wound which might occasion his Death; and the Posture the Body lay in, when found dead, being flat on his Face, and a great Effusion by Vomiting also appearing, it was judged a Suffocation; and the Jury's Verdict was Accidental Death. 1789. March 2.

SATURDAY. Most Part of this Day was taken up by looking into what my People were doing at the Lot, and what Forwardness they were in for planting; where I found we went on at the same Rate they had done for a while past, and small Hopes left me of seeing such Things brought to pass, as I had set my heart so much upon. In the Evening arrived Lieutenant Colonel Cockran from the South, under the Conduct of Lieutenant Dunbar, with two private Centinels to attend him, as under an Arrest: The Occasion of which, was a Quarrel betwixt the Lieutenant Colonel, and Captain McKay, that had inwardly subsisted betwixt them for some Months past, but was stifled a while. A Court-Martial was called to decide the Controversy, &c. which is by no Means proper for me to make any Remarks on, being at so great a Distance, and consequently liable to Mistakes from the Relaters: And now of late the former Animosity broke 8.

out again afresh, and was so visibly dangerous, that they were both secured, by Order from the General, from seeing each other, which could not be (it was believed) without fatal Consequence. Colonel Cockran, from a former Acquaintance I had with him in England, which was renewed with Pleasure, when he landed with Part of the Regiment in this Country last May, was pleased to come of his own Accord, and take up his Quarters at my little House, for the few Days that he told me he was to stay, being bound for England by the Way of Charles-Town: I bade him welcome to what Reception I could give him, and Lieutenant Dunbar took Care to place a Centinel at the Door, for a continual Guard upon him. 1739. March 3.

SUNDAY. The common publick Service of the Church was duly observed by Mr. Norris; and his Hearers wanted not good Doctrine to improve by. In the Afternoon arrived Captain Hugh McKay from the South, in like Manner as Colonel Cockran did Yesterday, and with the like Attendants for his Guard, taking up his Quarters at a publick House, with a Centinel at the Door, under the Command of Hugh McKay, Adjutant. 4.

MONDAY. Our General, after long Time being expected, arrived about Noon; and came so suddenly upon us (as he seemed to intend) that very few were ready on the Bluff to receive him at his Landing. 5.

TUESDAY, WEDNESDAY, THURSDAY, FRIDAY, SATURDAY. During these Days of the General's Continuance among us, my Duty requiring constant Attendance on him, to receive his Commands, and inform him in whatever he was pleased to enquire of me (which I did with Pleasure, so far as I was capable of) it was hardly practicable to keep an exact Diary of all that Variety of Matter which each Day produced: But some of the most remarkable Occurrences ought not to be passed over without Notice. Among 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.

which it a little surprised me at the Conference one Evening held betwixt Messieurs Jones and Causton, in Presence of the General, by his Allowance; when all Heat and Passion being on each Side restrained, it did not appear so plainly as I expected, that Mr. Jones was yet got so far into the Discovery of Facts evidently culpable, as was given out: At leastwise Mr. Causton's Replies wanted not a plaudible Show of Defence; insomuch that he complained of his being calumniated grievously by so many heavy Things publickly talked of, as laid to his Charge; which he said were never yet made out, nor could ever be; and insisted more particularly on his Innocence, and the Injury done him, in publishing to the world, that he intended to fly the Colony; which he never had the least Thought of, nor was there any other Foundation for, than a bare Jealousy in Mr. Jones, supported only by false Whispers of those who were his professed Enemies. After a pretty deal of time spent in Controversy of this Kind, the General at parting recommended all possible Dispatch in that Affair; wherein the Truth would soonest be come at, by a temperate Enquiry on one Side, and on the other nothing would sooner make Innocence appear, than in contributing all that possibly could be, to remove whatever obstructed such Enquiry: Which undoubtedly was with just Discernment pointed at each separately. Time yet to come may reveal what now lies hid, if any such Works of Darkness are so concealed, wherein the World judges very injuriously of Mr. Causton, if he comes off blameless: And Mr. Bradley also must have more to say than is at present known, if he can justify himself throughout his whole Conduct, in creating an Expence, which appears hitherto so exorbitant.——But I fear meddling in Matters beyond my Reach.

1739. March 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.

Captain McKay went off on Wednesday, and Colonel Cockran on Friday Morning, for Charles-Town, each under the same Appointment and Guard which brought them hither: And here I am obliged to follow Truth,

which I shall do with the utmost Strictness in relating an Affair, wherein my Son is unluckily become a Party, and has incurred some Censure unaware.———The Case was literally thus: Colonel Cockran, on his landing at Savannah last Summer, brought with him large Stores of various Kinds for the Use of the Regiment, which he lodged in several Houses, under the Care of different Persons whom he appointed; and a large Quantity of Wine, viz. twenty-seven Pipes of Red, for the Use of the Regiment, and above forty of White, as his own for Sale: All which Wines were lodged in a Cellar under the great House that Mr. Bradley lives in, being very capacious, and the only fit Place for preserving them against the Heat of Summer, in the whole Town: After being so disposed of, the Colonel was induced, from the Knowledge he had of my Son in England, to commit the Care of these Wines to him; but all other Kind of Stores he had nothing to do with, neither indeed was it fit that he should; this Charge being sufficient (as it proved afterwards) to take up more of his Time than he foresaw; which added to the continual Fatigue he gave himself in carrying on the necessary Work in the Field, and at home, that brought him hither, I was apprehensive would overcome him. The Colonel, from the Time he went hence to the South in August last, never had been here since, till now: And whatever Wines belonging to the Regiment have at any Time been delivered out by my Son, to be carried South, it has always been done by an Order directed to him, from Mr. Wansell the Quarter-Master to the Regiment: The other Wines have been variously disposed of by Sale, &c. to different Places and Persons, as my Son was from Time to Time advised from the Colonel: And I do not find any Imputation of Blame upon him for Neglect, either in not keeping a regular and exact Account of the Whole, or by suffering the Wines to come to any Damage thro' Want of filling up, Cooperidge, &c. wherein he was so assiduous, that notwithstanding the Inclemency of the Season, the Waste

1739. March 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.

1789. March 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.

was inconsiderable, and far less than looked for. As to my own Part, I never in the least concerned myself about any of those Matters, nor was three Times in the Cellar during all the Time they were transacted.———This being premised, it is Time to say what ensued. The Colonel willing to gratify my Son, for the Care and Pains he had taken, made him a Present on Friday Morning of a Note that was understood from the Contents of it to be to the Value of about 9 *l.*———which it is to be hoped was not extravagant: But instead of a Recompence, it unhappily proved an Occasion of drawing the General's Displeasure on him. The Note (or Order) was from Mr. Wansell the Quarter-Master, upon a Person who had the Custody of the Stores before-mentioned, to deliver to Colonel Cockran, or his Order, a certain Quantity of Oil and other Species of Provisions (amounting as near as can be estimated to the above mentioned Value) which Order Colonel Cockran endorsed, and gave to my Son, just on taking his Leave of him, without my Privity or Knowledge, and he far from imagining any Thing in it unwarrantable; forasmuch as he understood it to be what the Colonel had a Right to, out of the Savings of those Provisions brought with them when they came; and moreover being informed, that the Keeper of those Stores remaining, had Directions from Mr. Wansell to deliver what was in his Custody to Mr. Francis Moor, after this Note of Colonel Cockran's was first answered; my Son made no Scruple of tendering it, and was much surprised at its being refused: From whence concluding, that upon Colonel Cockran's being now gone off out of the Way of justifying his own Note, he was likely to be defeated in receiving what was intended, by some Juggle or other; he then applied himself to one of the Magistrates, and got a Summons to have the Matter discussed as a civil Action: About which Time it came to my Ears, who till then knew nothing of what was done; and though I could not help thinking with myself that my Son had an honest and fair Pretence to what he de-

manded; yet I was doubtful lest his proceeding too hastily in that Manner might be misconstrued: Wherefore I sought him earnestly, and persuaded him to lay aside all farther Thoughts of it, whether ever he got any Thing or not; since if it was obtained, it must be with so much Difficulty: Upon which he readily acquiesced, and I thought there was no Harm done. But some over-busy Person or other, had at the same Time so misrepresented it to the General, that the next Morning on my waiting on him, he told me what he had heard, and ordered me to send for my Son: Who, upon the General's examining him on the several before-mentiened Particulars, with due Deference freely acquainted him, with every the most minute Passage relating to it; and being not conscious of any base Action, appeared under no Terror of Guilt: But the General rebuking him, gave him to understand, that attempting to embezzle the King's Stores, was of a criminal and felonious Nature, for which he deserved to be sent home to England, and there to answer it; but in Tenderness (he said) to me and my Family, he was pleased to pass it over; and so dismissed him. My Son, however, shocked at the Imputation of so vile an Act, cannot be dissuaded from appealing to all Mankind, what Probability there was of his evil Intention in what he did, from the Circumstances before related; and he will admit of no other Transgression, than his being too rash in applying to the Magistrate for a Remedy; which nevertheless he is humbly of Opinion in itself must acquit him of designing any Thing that he was not willing to show his Face to; and as for the rest, he must leave it to Colonel Cockran how to vindicate an Act which was entirely his own. On Saturday Evening, betwixt Seven and Eight a Clock, the General left us, and made his Way by Water to Port-Royal; where at Fort Frederick, near Beaufort Town, one Company of his Regiment kept Garrison in Barracks; and from thence he purposed to visit Charles-Town, where he had not been since his Arri-

1739. March 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.

val in those Parts last from England: He was pleased to signify to us his Intention of returning to Savannah in a Fortnight or three Weeks; and it is to be presumed without all Doubt, that he left such Orders with Mr. Jones as he would have observed during his Absence. 1739. March 6. 7. 8. 9. 10.

SUNDAY. The publick Service of the Day was observed. A Sloop from New York with Provisions, —— Tingley Master, lying in vain for a Market here, and therefore preparing to sail for St. Simon's, I put the two Deserter's on board her, by the General's Order, which had been some Time in Custody with us; but the third who made his Escape, we could yet get no Hold of. A very hard Wind blew most Part of the Day, such as I hardly had seen the like since I knew the Country. 11.

MONDAY. The Villain who committed the Robbery on Mr. Kellaway (*vide* 27th ult.) and in Spite of all our Endeavours still escaped the Hands of Justice (though we had frequently sufficient Grounds to believe he skulked near the Town, and divers others to be aiding and assisting him) made a fresh daring Attempt last Night on Mr. Christie's Plantation, about two Miles out of Town, with Design to break open the Hut by Force; but being accidentally discovered, they stood upon their Guard with Weapons, &c. and as soon as Advice of it came to Town, proper Assistance was sent; before which, the Rogue was fled; and a Servant of Mr. Christie's, who had formerly been a Fellow-Servant with him under another Master, being upon Suspicion, and found to faulter in several Questions put to him; moreover it being provided that he had publickly declared he would never betray his Country (for they were both Irish) it was thought proper to keep him in safe Custody, for a farther Examination; and though every Thing was done that we could think of to take the Thief, and some neighbouring Indians whom we sent for, came to assist us by Tracing (which they are very skilful at) yet we could make nothing of it this Day. 12.

Such audacious Crimes gave Occasion to some Doubt arising, lest any other Rogues among us should be desperate enough to join such a Villain, and form a Sort of Banditti, which might bid Defiance to any ordinary Pursuers. Finding now a little Leisure, I began writing Letters to England. 1739. March 12.

TUESDAY. No Good to be done yet in Search of this Robber. Last Night and this Morning a very severe Frost happened thus late in the Spring, which having brought all tender Plants very forward, by the warm Weather of a Month preceding, it gave us Pain lest we should see many valuable Things cut off again. 13.

WEDNESDAY. An exceeding violent Rain held the whole Day, wherein my chief Employment was preparing a Packet for England; but uncertain when or how to send it to Charles-Town, under no present Appearance of any certain Conveyance. The great Vicissitude of Extreams in the Weather, during three or four Days past, was a Matter, perhaps, not unworthy Observation among the Curious. 14.

THURSDAY. Some of our best Rangers in the Woods having several Times of late been in Quest of Cattle, and returned with but little Success; this Day they brought home a large Drove of a mixt Kind of Cows, Calves, young Bullocks, and well-grown Steers; appertaining partly to different Owners in the Town and Neighbourhood, and partly to the Trust: Whereupon, at a Consultation where Mr. Jones was present, it was proposed by some, that in Consideration of the great Extremity that People were now come to, and no View of any Supplies at the Stores it would be absolutely necessary to kill ten or twelve of them, which might be salted and barrelled up, to be delivered out as the Store-Keeper judged most agreeable to what Instructions he had received: Which Proposition being approved of by Mr. Jones, he ordered it to be done. 15.

FRIDAY. Finding myself under some Indisposition more than ordinary, I submitted to sit still at home; and nothing particular calling me into the Publick, I passed this Day over in a little Indolence. 1739. March 16.

SATURDAY. Divers of the German Servants having again combined to be troublesome, and signed a Paper which was delivered to the General when here, complaining of being hardly dealt with, in not having either Cloaths or Provisions given them, which was their Due; which Paper the General ordered strict Enquiry to be made into the Truth of: The Magistrates and Mr. Jones met at my House this Morning, and the Complainants being sent for, appeared, to make good the Complaint: Which they were so far from doing, that it appeared fully they had received such Cloathing, both Linen and Woollen, as was fit and needful; and as for Provision, they had often received it for a whole Week, and not struck one Stroke of Work: Even at the very Time their Complaint was dated, they had a Fortnight's Provision delivered, and nothing done; so that it plainly appearing they had endeavoured to impose on the General, and that they were daily growing more and more mutinous; four of the Ringleaders were picked out, and sent to the Log-House, there to expect the Consequence on the General's Return. 17.

SUNDAY. Mr. Norris officiated as his Duty required, and administered the Holy Sacrament to such as were well disposed. 18.

MONDAY. In Conference with Mr. Jones he showed me a Paper delivered him from Mr. Bradley, in which were set down the several Particulars he demanded for the Maintenance of his People for a Quarter of a Year to come; which amounted (as Mr. Jones computed) to near 90 *l.* Which asking my Opinion of, I was silent, not knowing what to say. Most lamentable News came to Town, of a Pettyagua being cast away in Delfuska Sound, 19.

on her Way hither, with many Soldiers, &c. intended by the General's Appointment to keep Garison at Fort Augusta; and that Sixteen Souls were lost; the whole Truth and Circumstances of which sad Story, we must wait to come at the Knowledge of, till the Return of the Boat which we were now sending off, to bring away those few Persons and Goods that were saved from the Wreck. 1739. March 19.

TUESDAY. The German Servants that were under Commitment, now grown sensible they mistook attaining their Ends, began to show much Penitence, and sought what Friends they could make to solicit their Enlargement, and obtain Pardon; which full Information being given of, it was considered, whether under the Terror they were at present, and such Promises as they made of their future good Behaviour, it would not be better to show some farther Lenity, and once more try how far they meant well; than by rigorous corporal Punishment probably make them more hardened in their Stubbornness, and even desperate: This Opinion prevailing, they were three of them discharged out of Prison, with proper Threats of what would ensue, if they did not perform their Duty, &c. Only one who seemed more daring than the others, was detained still in Custody, to see how long the sullen Mood would hold him, and whether or no he would drive the Magistrates to a Necessity of showing what Effect Whipping would produce. 20.

WEDNESDAY. The Boat returning, which was sent down to the Wreck on Monday, brought a Gentleman, whose name is Shenton, from thence; who being a Sort of Cadet attending the Army, and waiting in Expectation of Preferment from the General, was employed in this Expedition with the Soldiers from Port-Royal, and narrowly escaped with a few others, from being drowned as the rest were; so that the Story, as we had it genuine from him, was thus: A Detachment being made by Order of the General, of twelve private Men, with one Serjeant 21.

and one Corporal, under the Command of a subaltern Commission-Officer from the Fort at Port-Royal, to go and keep Garison at Augusta, they set out in a Petty-agua, which also carried all necessary Stores of every Kind along with them: But after they had passed the Waters within Land, and came to Delfuska Sound, which is a wide Inlet of the Sea at the Mouth of Savannah River, the Wind rising upon them, and the Sea running high, they found themselves at a Loss for Want of a Patroon to govern the Vessel, who understood it better than him they had: By which Means they run upon the Flats, and the Vessel falling in Pieces, tho' they were near enough to the shore to have got to it, had the Weather favoured; no less than sixteen perished in the Waves, viz. seven private Soldiers, together with a Corporal, a Serjeant, and a subaltern Commission-Officer, whose Name was Kitson (who was a Gentleman of a good Character, and looked on as a sober, discreet Man, well qualified for the Post he was to have taken upon him:) The other six lost, were three Soldiers Wives, a Youth of about Fifteen (very promising, whose Father was the Serjeant before named lost) and the two Negroes who belonged to the Pettyagua were also lost: Five of the Soldiers and the Patroon, together with Shenton (the Relator) by good Luck made shift to get ashore alive. 1789. March 21.

THURSDAY. Mr. Shenton designing with as little Loss of Time as possible, to make his Way to Charles-Town, that he might give the General full Information there of this unhappy Accident, resolved to take his Journey by Land; and sending his Horse Part of the Way on the Georgia Side of the River, he purposed to take a Boat which might carry him that Length; where mounting he would proceed, and cross the Water by Ferry at Palachocolas, &c. This being the first Opportunity I had met with, of sending my Packet for England, dated ever since the 12th Instant, I laid hold of it, entrusting it with him as a safe Hand, and giving him Instructions what to 22.

do with it when he came to Charles-Town; and by him I also sent Letters to the General and others. Mr. Bradley having given it out for same Days past, that the General expected him at Charles-Town, thought it a proper Occasion now to have such Company; and so he prepared his Matters to go in the same Manner with Shenton, taking the first of the next Tide, which would be in the Night: But whether the General expected him or not, or for what Purpose, I found nobody that could tell. 1739. March 22.

FRIDAY. Mr. Brownfield returning to Town last Night, after having been several Weeks in the South, at Frederica, Darien, and elsewhere, negotiating Business with divers whom he served in various Sorts of Goods; knowing him to be a Man that would naturally fall into some Discourse among those he kept Company with there, concerning the Controversy of late so much in Vogue among us, about the Tenure of Lands, Negroes, &c. I engaged him to take Breakfast with me, that I might hear what News he brought; and the rather because he was one of those who had signed the late Representation from Savannah. He appeared open and free in what Talk we had, relating as well to what had happened here, as there; professing solemnly, that he never advised, nor had any Hand in forming or contriving that which went from hence; nor did he ever see it before it was shown him at the Time when he signed it, which he saw many had done before him; and as it was perfectly agreeable to his own Sentiments, which he had always owned openly, he readily put his Hand to it, believing, from his Heart, that unless such, or some other Expedient were made Use of in Favour of the Settlers here, the Colony could never flourish; which no one wished better to than himself; and was far from thinking the honourable Trustees would resent it as an Indignity offered them; what was in itself no more than an humble Petition which every free-born Subject of England had a Right to offer, whether ever it were granted or not: But as for all the 23.

vain, idle Discourses arising from it, and the Bouncing made Use of by two or three Men principally, he utterly condemned it; and never did, nor never would, associate with such Hot-heads. I told him I was pretty sure, that I knew divers of the inferior Rank of People, who, were it to be done again, would not do it, and had no other Reason for having done it, than seeing so many Names to it before; which he said he could easily believe, for the like Instance might be found in the South, where a counter Petition was carried on lately, being the very Reverse of what was framed here; and which at first was set a Foot by two or three only, but afterwards carried on openly by Numbers; divers of whom since wished they had not been persuaded to it; which I understood he spoke with a Sneer. Upon asking him how Planting went forward in those Parts; he said, that at Frederica he was of Opinion little was to be expected, though most of them were doing somewhat in that Way; but the Generality of such as did, aimed at such small Parcels, perhaps an Acre or the like, that the Produce could not be great: But at Darien he thought they seemed more in earnest, and most of them had the like View with one another. These Things I thought with myself might probably fall within the Compass of my Enquiry hereafter, when the Crop would be visible. 1730. March 23.

SATURDAY. I thought it would as well behove me to look a little, when I could spare Time, after my own Improvements, as to be informing myself about others (which I did very often) and this Day I spent good Part of among my own People, whom I seldom visited, but came away disturbed in my Mind. 24.

SUNDAY. The publick Duty of the Day was regularly observed. 25.

MONDAY. Some more evident Marks appearing of Cattle being newly killed in the neighbouring Woods; it 26.

was thought proper to send out several Officers with a search Warrant, and that they should make close Pursuit immediately, to discover what possibly they could; going different Ways at the same Time, the better to surprise such as were concerned in the Fact. This happened to succeed better than some Attempts of the like Nature had done before; for they found the Flesh of a young Bullock cut in Pieces, and stowed away in a private Place, which a Fellow had the Custody of, who was soon wrought upon to confess the Fact to be his, and that another Fellow was his Accomplice, whom he named, and they soon after laid hold of also. Upon the Examination it appeared, that the Beast was the Property of Bailiff Parker, who had been unfortunate divers Times in losing several after the same Manner; and the two Thieves were young Rogues, not twenty Years of Age, but indented Servants that had a Year or more to serve: They acknowledged that they did not want Provisions from their Masters, sufficient; but they were tempted to this from a Desire of fresh Meat. They were committed to Prison, in order to take their Trials in due Time. 1739. March 26.

TUESDAY, } Planting now being in high Season, 2.
WEDNESDAY. } tho' in low Esteem by too many; all 8
who had due Regard to it, gave proper Attention; and finding no Avocation worth heeding, I stuck principally to that Work, with what Strength I had: And all that I learnt of what passed in Town, was a continual Bickering betwixt Mess. Causton and Jones; wherein it was hard for Bystanders to judge, whether or not too much Artifice and Cunning was made Use of to conceal Matters on one Side; which on the other might be too rashly condemned, in very severe Terms, possibly before thoroughly understood.

THURSDAY. Mr. Causton called on me this Morning, 29.
bringing with him a large Parcel of Papers, Accounts, &c. which he told me he had been preparing to send to

the Trust; from whence having Orders some Months since to transmit what he wrote under my Cover, he desired now to do so; and desired withal, that I would put my Seal on them before him: In Answer to which I said, that I was ready to do so; but wished I had done it at the same Time that I sent off my own last Packet, which was but a Week since; and now on so short Warning I could write little or nothing of it (for he was sending it by a Friend of his just then going off for Charles-Town, who was to put it safe on board the first Ship bound for England) wherefore I only wrote a short Letter and the Occasion of it, to Mr. Verelst; and after sealing up the Packet, delivered it to his Friend to take Care of; which was Mr. Hugh Anderson, who among several others, was going (he said) to make some Experiment what he could do in Carolina, for he could no longer subsist where he was, as Things stood at present; but as soon as he saw any Prospect of better Things in Georgia, he should be willing and ready to return to it, and try his Fortune again. Savannah began indeed now to grow thinner of People apace; nevertheless it was apparent, that the Generality of those who went off, were either such as being one Size above the lowest Rank of People had formed wrong Notions to themselves of growing wealthy a little sooner than the ordinary Circumstances of a new-founded Colony will readily admit of; or else they were People really of no Value for promoting the publick Welfare by their Industry and honest Labour: There yet remained (and were likely to continue) a small Body of Reserve, who minded their own Business quietly, and kept the beaten Path, without swerving; though divers of them (I write it with Concern) to my Knowledge fared very hard.

1739. March 29.

FRIDAY. One of my Servants, not discouraged at the late Attempts of some of his Fellows in vain to run away, whom he saw brought back again; resolved to try what Luck he could have; and accordingly went off this Morning, in Company with another who belonged to a

Neighbour: As it happened that I had not a more worthless one among them all; and for any Good that ever I could expect from him, concluded, that he were better lost than found; I took little Notice of it, only made Show of using such Means as were usually taken in the like Case; that for Example's Sake he might possibly meet with his Reward, if taken again. What spare Time I had, was chiefly employed among them, resolving since they had put it out of my Power to cultivate such a Quantity of Land as I promised myself should be done, what they did should be after the best Manner; and my Son generally followed them pretty closely. 1739. March 20.

SATURDAY. Intelligence being brought us, that the Corpse of Mr. Kitson (the Officer lately so unhappily lost, among others) was thrown ashore by the Tide, near the Place where he was drowned; Mr. Jones took a Boat with proper Hands to go and find it. A Sloop belonging to Captain Davis arrived here from St. Augustin, with the usual Traffick of that Place; but as a Cargo of that Kind was not likely to sell here, where the Necessaries of Life, which were frequently offered us from the Northern Provinces, could not be bought; her next Movement would probably be to Charles-Town for a Market. Mr. Williams had a Sloop likewise come in this Day from St. Christopher's, with Molasses and many useful Commodities, none of which could be come at by us; but the Owners expecting to find a readier Market at St. Simon's, intended to send her thither. It was observable, that during this Time of Trial, when so many People were gone, and going off, some of whom were driven away through Necessity, and others without so good a Reason left us; there seemed to be a Show of future Trade expected to be carried on at Savannah, maugre all Discouragement so much complained of: For Instance, Mr. Kellaway having the Grant from the General lately of one of the Lots hitherto reserved, fronting the River, has already set up a large Store-House, and purposes a 21.

Dwelling-House also: Captain Davis (I am informed) has the Grant of another Lot, next to Mr. Kellaway's, where he says he will immediately do the like (and very probably much more) being reputed a wealthy Man, and makes Show of a Fondness of the Place; The next Lot adjoining, which has generally been looked on as intended for Mr. Montaigut, it is now said he is determined forthwith to build both Dwelling and Ware-houses on: Mr. Provost some Months since built a large Warehouse on his Lot (formerly Hughes's:) Mr. Brownfield keeps a large Warehouse well provided with many useful Commodities from England: and Mr. Woodrooffe (bred a Haberdasher of small Wares) deals much in the same Way here as in London, keeping a Shop well furnished with Variety. Mr. Williams hitherto has had Vessels frequently coming here, which he has freighted with Lumber for the West Indies; but now seems to give off farther Thoughts of it, intending (he says) to leave his Plantation also, and go soon for England, waiting the Event of the late Representation which he had such a Hand in. Thus in the mercantile Way, we see enough ready to turn Adventurers: Happy were it, could we also find the like Disposition for cultivating Land.———But what can be said of that? 1739. March 31.

SUNDAY. The publick Service was performed as usual; and I could not help making one Remark: That notwithstanding a considerable Number of People have forsaken the Town within the few Months past, the Congregation does not appear to be lessened: From whence it is evident, that whatever Service they might have been of, had they staid, the Cause of Religion (it is to be hoped) will suffer little by their going hence. April 1.

MONDAY. Mr. Jones returned to Town, after having found the Corpse he went to seek, and buried it as decently as the present Circumstances would admit of. Mr. Williams, with his Sloop and Cargo, sailed for St. Simon's. Mr. Causton taking Occasion to have some 2.

Confabulation with me, complained heavily of the Treatment he continued to meet with from Mr. Jones, who (he said) bespattered him daily with opprobrious Stories given out, and laying most scandalous Things to his Charge, which he defied him to maintain: And putting a different Air from what he had done of late, he plainly told me, that he was resolved no longer to sit still and bear it: but would seek for proper Reparation for Damage he sustained, in having his Character so vilified. 1739. April 2.

TUESDAY, WEDNESDAY, THURSDAY. } What Time I could well spare from attending Plantation Work (which at this Juncture I was most urgent in) I found myself obliged to bestow good Part of, in listening to the alternate, daily, hard Speeches uttered by Mess. Causton and Jones against each other; wherein they appeared now to lay aside all Restraint; and sometimes threw out foul Language mutually Face to Face, as well as Reproaches, when their Backs were turned, concerning what one knew of the other's Employment, and former Course of Life; which was generally told with such Bitterness on both Sides, that it was sufficient to create an utter Contempt among such as had already a great Regard for neither. At this Time a fresh Cause of Contention had arisen between them about some Mulberry-Leaves, which may not improperly be taken Notice of.——Mr. Causton had taken Care, among other Things in his large Plantation at Ockstead, to raise a good Stock of young Mulberry-Trees (several Hundreds) which thriving well, began to throw out pretty good Plenty of Leaves; and the Silk-Worm Season now demanding good Store, Camuche persuaded Mr. Jones to purchase them; which accordingly he agreed for, at the Rate of Three-pence per Tree; and it was judged by impartial People a reasonable Price: This the good Wife thought a Perquisite of her own, and (it seems) expected ready Payment for, not intending to have any Account with the Stores, where her Husband had enough without 3. 4. 5.

Doubt already: But it so happened, that Mr. Jones, without farther Ceremony, sent over two or three German Girls to Ockstead to gather the Leaves, and bring them away thence; where there was no Servant, or any one appointed to assist and direct them in it; Mr. Causton's Family being at present in Town, who had no Notice of what they were doing: Whereupon after it was over, Mrs. Causton irritated to a great Degree, to find herself taken no Notice of, and more so probably, on suspecting herself defeated in such Payment as she looked for; made a publick Exclamation among all People, of the harsh Treatment she had met with; not refraining from some of that foul Language, which of late was become current among them; and alledging, that the Trees were spoiled through the Ignorance of those who were employed; for that it required great Care how the Leaves were gathered, which they had used so little of, that they had with their Fingers stript every Branch naked, by drawing it through them; and if ever the Trees recovered, it would not be in another Year; which she exemplified from the publick Garden, where it is said the like had once been done, and was the Occasion of spoiling a great many. Mr. Jones hearing so much Noise made about it, went to Mr. Causton, and required him to keep his Wife's Tongue in Order; to which he answered, that he had been greatly injured, and must expect Satisfaction of him for the Damage done him; That begat more Warmth, &c. &c. 1789. April 3. 4. 5.

FRIDAY. Mr. Habersham, our School-Master, who attended the General to Charles-Town, when he went thither on the 10th ult. returned; but brought no Letters with him of any Kind, that I heard of; nor any particular Intelligence for our farther Instruction: He came from Port-Royal to Purysburgh, over Land, for what Purpose he best knew. Much about the same Time arrived one of our Pettagua's thence, wherein came Mr. Habersham the Length of Port-Royal: But by this Boat likewise, I 6.

found no Letter: Mr. Jones I found had one more immediately concerning some Affair of the Stores: Wherefore finding nothing urgent of Business relating to the Publick, I made the best Use of my Time in looking over my own. 1789. April 6.

SATURDAY. By some Persons arrived from Augusta, I received a Letter from Lieutenant Kent, enclosing a Conference (or Talk, as it is commonly called) he lately had with some of the Indians, who arrived at the Fort from the Cherokees, to know why the English would cast them off; which, it seem, had been insinuated among them by a French Emissary, a German by Nation, whom our General has wished to lay hold of for some Time past: But by the Talk (which was committed to Writing) it appeared, that they went back very easy, and fully satisfied, the English meant them nothing but Good, and would be ready to supply them with whatever they wanted in Trade; which that Fellow had persuaded them to imagine no Nation could do so well as the French: So after mutual Assurance of Good-will and Friendship betwixt us, at length they returned in perfect good Humour. We had now no less than Half a Dozen Brigantines and Sloops lying at Anchor with us, beside one or two more lying at Tybee, all trading Vessels of considerable Burden, which made an Appearance of Business; but alas! we had little to do with them: Their Traffick mostly was from the Northern Provinces; some to Providence and Augustin, and others to St. Simon's, where they found a Market; but their calling here was ordinarily *en passant*, put in perhaps by contrary Winds, or some Accident. Many idle and scandalous Stories were whispered about Town to Day, certainly without any Foundation, but propogated by ill-designing Men, reflecting on the Behaviour of the People of Charles-Town towards the General, who (they insinuated) met with a cold Reception there; with some Circumstances 7.

not fit to commit to Writing, which we were confident were utterly false. 1789. April 7.

SUNDAY. The publick Service was duly observed; and Mr. Norris was not wanting in exhorting his Hearers to amend their Lives, and betake themselves to the Practice of all Kinds of Virtue. 8.

MONDAY. The first News I had this Morning, was by one of my Servants at the Plantation, who came to tell me two of his Fellows were run away in the Night; which I had little Cause to be sorry for, too well knowing that I must never expect their Work would pay for their Maintenance: Nevertheless I would not be wanting to get the proper Means of getting them taken; wherein it was not unlikely we might succeed, as hitherto we had not failed in any one; and the last who went off (*vide* 30th ult.) I had now Intelligence was caught by the Cow-Keeper at Old Ebenezer. The Court sat again this Day, according to their ordinary Course of Time; and indeed it was Time to make some Goal Delivery or other, there were such a Number of Criminals got together in Custody: But the Grand Jury took up most Part of the Day in preparing Bills and Presentments against to-morrow. 9.

TUESDAY. Attended the Court most Part of the Day, where no less than five Criminals were to be tried, against whom Bills of Indictments were found for several Felonies. 10.

WEDNESDAY. The five Criminals mentioned being all legally convicted, some for petty Felonies, and some for more notorious, received Sentence severally to be publickly whipped in Proportion to their Offences, viz. two for cattle-killing (as noted on the 26th ult.) one for being privy to a Robbery committed on his Master, (as noted on February 27) one, a German Servant, for stealing Fowls; and one, a Swiss of Purysburgh, by Trade a 11.

Cooper, for stealing Pipe-Staves, that were made by one of our Freeholders in the Woods. In the Afternoon the General returned to us by Water from Carolina, in the same Manner he went, and attended only by Adjutant Hugh McKay, besides his own Domesticks. The Court resolving to take as few Causes of Litigation in hand, as Necessity would permit, during such a general Insolvency, they adjourned themselves to the 25th Instant. 1739. April 11.

THURSDAY. From this Time my Duty requiring daily Attendance on the General, during the Time of his Abode among us, it must suffice to touch on a few Incidents only, worth most Notice in that Space. Among others, the Affair of Cattle-hunting, and afterwards taking due Care of them, which had been too long in a loose Way, was thought by the General deserving his Consideration; especially as the Stock of the Trustees, as well as that of private Persons, was greatly increased, notwithstanding the frequent Peculation made, whereof there had been many Instances. To cure which Evil, and put it under a proper Regulation, required much Thought, and divers Conferences betwixt the General, and such of the most sensible and deserving Inhabitants as he was pleased to advise with. At length several Conclusions were formed, and such Orders thereupon issued by the General, as it is to be hoped, when duly observed, may answer the End intended of securing to each their Property. At Savannah a Pindar was appointed, and who was to be furnished with Half a Dozen Horses, to enable him at the usual Seasons to hunt for, and bring home to a Cow-Pen, all such Heads as lay scattering many Miles wide, and not to be turned out again without being regularly branded and marked by the rightful Owners; and where there should be any Claim made, which was not sufficiently evident in Behalf of private Property; such, as well as all found without any Mark, were to be judged unquestionably to belong to the Trust. 12.

At old Ebenezer, where another Cow-Pen is appointed, a proper Person also is under the same Orders and Instructions as the former: By which Means, if punctually observed, it is expected that the live Stock of this North Part of the Province, which at present is computed at near a Thousand, will soon multiply greatly. While some of our People showed themselves weary of cultivating Land partly through a lazy Indifference, and partly discouraged by bad Crops, which induced several to try their Fortune elsewhere; divers yet appeared desirous to make Experiment under all the Disadvantages so much talked of, whether or not it were possible to employ their Labour that Way with better Success, and besought the General to grant them sundry vacant Lots in Savannah; among whom he was pleased to make Choice of a few that he judged most promising, to gratify their Request: And that such as were gone off rashly might see, that they made more Haste than good Speed, he promised a Bounty of two Shillings per Bushel for all Indian Corn, and one Shilling per Bushel for all Potatoes, which they should have grown, to all who continued to persevere in doing what they could on their Land, over and above what they could sell it for after next Harvest. The Way down to the Water-Side wearing away apace with the loose Sand, which made it very incommodious in passing up and down with Burdens, and the Crane growing often out of Repair, which made it dangerous, as well as expensive; the General agreed with one to to build a Wharf down at High-Water Mark, with a Store House, and proper Conveniences on it; which must undoubtedly prove a cheap Bargain to the Trust, who are to pay only 50 *l.* Sterling to the Undertaker, which is Duchee the Potter provided he can effect it; but there are few who think it possible it can be done for that Sum; and argue, that if it costs twice that Sum to do it firm and strong, it must not be thought dear. Mr. Bradley, whilst he waited on the General at Charles-Town, thought fit to make a Demand of 1200 *l.* Sterling, which

1739 April 12.

he said was owing him from the Trust; but at Savannah we heard from Mr. Jones, that he stood Debtor 1900 *l.* However that may be, the General was pleased to tell me, that Mr. Bradley had fully resigned all future meddling with the publick Affairs belonging to the Trust; that he was content to sit down quiet on the five hundred Acres which were first granted; in order to which, that he might be enabled to go on with it, his Excellency was so good to advance him a certain Sum on his own private Credit, which was no Ways to interfere with his publick Accounts, that he was to stand to as before, and liquidate as he could. On Wednesday the 18th in the Afternoon the General left us again, and went South by Water, attended by two other Boats carrying some of his Officers and some of his Domesticks. 1739. April 12.

THURSDAY. The last Week passing over without distinguishing Days, I now return to my usual Course: And this Morning, by the General's Appointment Yesterday, I took Horse, and rode to the Mouth of Vernon River, where I was to expect him. The Occasion was, that after so long waiting in Hopes of finding a Settlement near, on Savannah River; but seeing little likelihood of it at last, by Reason of many Difficulties and Objections; I had learnt, that there was a Tract of Land in those Parts where I now went, which might answer my Purpose, though at twelve Miles Distance; the Way to it by Land being good, and the Situation near the River making it agreeable; and now upon Sight I so thought it. The General came and found me there: But there also some Doubts were started; for the two Etheringtons of Thunderbolt (it seems) had formed a Design of obtaining a Lease of that Land, in order to raise live Stock upon it; which whether or not the General had given them any Reason to expect a Grant of, it did not appear; however, on that Presumption, they had set up a little mean Hut upon it, by Way of taking Possession. Having heard of this before, I sent to one of the Brothers at Thunderbolt, 19.

to ask what Pretensions he had to it; who returned me for Answer, that his Brother and he had some Design of that Kind once about two or three Years since; which they had laid aside again, and afterwards had their Eyes upon an Island for the same Purpose; and as for his own Part, he never intended to meddle with this any farther: His Brother, at the same Time, I had good Reason to believe would never interrupt me; for beside that he had no Title to it; if he had any, it was sufficiently forfeited by Felony; whereof he with others was convicted on several Indictments for Cattle-killing, a Year and more since, besides several other Indictments found against him by the Grand Jury, that he had not yet been tried for: Whereupon he broke Goal, and fled out of the Colony. Upon representing which to the General, and telling him that if there was no other Objection, I would be contented to sit down here, and run the Risk of it; he asked me smiling, if I had such confidence in him? Which (indeed) I did not relish as a Compliment; but replied, that he must have a mean Opinion of me, if he doubted my Confidence in him extending a far greater Length than this. Then calling his officers about him, and ordering some cold Provisions and Wine to be brought ashore, which he carried with him in the Boats for Refreshment; we all sat down, and eat and drank with good Stomachs. After which they all proceeded on their Passage, and I with my Companion, Mr. Mercer (one of our Constables) returned home the Way we came. 1739. April 19.

GOOD-FRIDAY. This Day was observed with the usual Solemnity at Church, both Morning and Afternoon; and all I had to observe was, that Mr. Bradley returned home again from his Travels in Carolina. 20.

SATURDAY. Mr. Jones with me, complaining, that Mr. Bradley had already been at him for Provisions again, and was as troublesome as before, so that he knew not what to do; nor was I capable of advising. I was after- 21.

wards informed, that Mr. Jones, to stop his Clamour, issued for his Use a hundred Weight of Beef; though there was not treble that Quantity left in the Stores. 1789. April 21.

EASTER-SUNDAY. Mr. Norris officiated Morning and Evening, preached on a Subject suitable to the Day, and administered the Sacrament to near thirty Partakers. Mr. Williams's Sloop which went to St. Simon's returned hither this Night. 22.

MONDAY. This was a Day full of mischievous Events. The Morning began with a private Information, that Mr. Jones had received from one Green a Freeholder, who has a Lot on the River Side, a little below the publick Garden, with a Hut on it, where he mostly lives: And the Information being of an extraordinary Nature, Mr. Jones desired me and Mr. Christie to be present, and hear what the Man had to say: I went accordingly to Mr. Jones's, where Mr. Christie was expected by Promise, to come immediately; but after long waiting for him in vain and he not coming, it was thought proper to take down in Writing what the Informant had to say, which he might make Affidavit of afterwards when required; and it was to this Effect, viz. Mr. Williams's Sloop coming up late Saturday Night, and the Tide falling short, Mr. Williams and the Master left her, and taking the Boat rowed up to Town: After which the Mate hailed to this Informant, desiring him to come aboard with his Boat; which he did; and that upon asking him what News from the South, they told him the Soldiers were all in a mutinous, discontented Way, cursing their Officers, and even the General himself who (they said) had best look to himself, lest he should get two or three Bullets through him; for if one did not do it, another would. Upon asking the Informant if he knew the Persons again when he saw them, who reported those Words; he said, he knew two of them very well, and one of them was the Mate. Mr. Shenton also was present with us when this Information was 3

made; who being upon Haste on some Business, by Order of the General, and following him by Land, it was thought by us advisable, that he should take this Information with him. Mr. Christie coming late when the Affair was near over; Mr. Jones grown out of Humour at it, shut the Door against him; whereat he went away affronted. Soon after, Mr. Jones and I went to Mr. Jenkins's, where Mr. Shenton lodged, in order to deliver him a Packet from Mr. Montaigut, which was left in my Care to send to Frederica: There we chanced to meet Mr. Robert Williams, with his Brother-in-Law Dr. Tailfer; from which Accident a great Feud broke out betwixt Mess. Williams and Jones, who had long thought hard of each other; and now Mr. Williams attacked him in warm Language, for representing him injuriously to the General last Week, in his Absence, when he could not defend himself. This being a Matter of Consequence, it may be proper here to note the whole Circumstance, as I heard the Enquiry, lest it might slip my Memory, if future Occasion should require my Testimony. Some Time since we had Notice, that there were several Cattle killed, and killing, at Mr. Matthews's Cow-Pen up the River, to which Mr. Williams's Plantation was near adjoining; Part of which Meat was sent down to Town, and delivered to such there as Mr. Williams appointed in the Absence of Matthews, who at that Time was far off on the Alatamaha River, settling there a Trade with the Indians, by Allowance from the General: Mr. Matthews was well known to have a large Stock of Cattle in these Parts, and had divers Times formerly, when he thought fit to kill any, sent good Part of them into the Stores, which were accepted in Mr. Causton's Time; and not only so, but it seems had also Orders from Mr. Causton, when any of the wild Steers belonging to the Trust, and could not be come at, happened to fall in with Matthews's Drove at his Time of killing, he should kill such also, giving immediate Notice to the Stores, where they might be accounted for. Mr. Matthews now having ordered some to

1739. April 23.

be killed when he was away; among the rest, one of them was known to belong to the Trust, and sent openly in four Quarters to one Person (a Carpenter) by Order, as he that killed it affirmed, of Mr. Williams. This had a very ill Aspect; and Mr. Jones thought proper to defer the Examination into it, till the General came lately, that it might be had before him. The Fellow who killed it told readily what Orders he had, which he had observed; but denied strongly, that he had killed more than one of the Trust's; tho' he thought (he said) if he had, he should not have incurred any Blame: The General hereupon ordered the Fellow into Custody, in order for a further Examination, when Williams or Matthews, either or both of them were to be spoken with, neither being at home. The next Day Mr. Matthews came and attended the General; and acquainting him with the Whole, making it appear also, that he had made himself Debtor to the Stores in the Account he kept with them, and that on the same Account the Stores were still Debtor to him. Mr. Jones likewise acknowledged, that Notice had been given of it to the Stores (tho' not immediately when the Meat was delivered) the General was pleased to tell me himself, that he thought Matthews was justified; and thereupon the Fellow was discharged. Mr. Williams, during this Enquiry, happened to be gone to St. Simon's, in order, if he could, there to dispose of the Cargo his Sloop had lately brought; so that he had not seen the General, nor did he during his Abode with us a Week. Upon his meeting Mr. Jones thus accidentally now, and charging him with unfair Treatment (as above) they both grew into Passion; Williams had been informed by somebody, that at the late Examination Mr. Jones insinuated as if the Meat which was sent the Carpenter was to pay a Debt of his own due to that Carpenter; whereas he had not employed that Carpenter, nor owed him any Thing; but the Carpenter had been employed by Matthews, and the Meat sent him was in Part of Payment from Matthews: Had it been otherwise, it would have been a felonious converting

1739. April 23.

1789. April 23.

another's Property; which therefore irritated Williams: Mr. Jones denied, that he had insinuated any such Thing, adding, that whoever told him so, was a Liar and a Villain: Upon which Williams sent for the Carpenter who had the Meat, and who among others had been examined upon it, telling Mr. Jones he would prove it to his Face; both continuing in great Passion: And to make Things yet worse, about this Time Mr. Christie came in, and full of Resentment at the Repulse he had met with at Mr. Jones's this Morning; many angry Words passed betwixt them also. Mr. Jones, therefore, to put an End to such Contention, thought proper to walk away to his own Home, as I did to mine; so that what ensued I know no otherwise than it was told me, viz. that soon after Mr. Williams followed Mr. Jones to his House, telling him, that he had now got the Carpenter at Jenkins's, and therefore expected that he would go and confront him, or else he should believe all that was said of him: That Mr. Jones refused to go, desiring Williams to go out of his House; then more angry Words ensued, and particularly the Word Villain was interchanged; but which of them first used it, I could not learn the Certainty of; till at length Williams run his Fist in Mr. Jones's Face: Mr. Shenton being present with Mr. Jones when this happened, he is the only proper Evidence of what passed. In the Afternoon sitting with Mr. Jones at a Neighbour's over Tea, a Message came to me, that the Magistrates were all three assembled at my House, and desired I would come to them: I did so, and when I came, I found Mr. Williams with them, who had been soliciting them for a Warrant against Mr. Jones; and that Mr. Shenton (whom they also had with them) might make his Affidavit of what he had seen, &c. Upon their asking my Opinion how to act in this Case, I told them, that I thought if Mr. Shenton was to be examined touching what had happened, and very probably Mr. Williams might ask him some Questions in his own Favour, it would be proper, that Mr. Jones also should be present to object what he thought needful on

his Part: Upon which they sent to Mr. Jones, desiring that he would please to come to them: But on the Return of the Messenger it appeared, that he was very much displeased at it, and said, if they had any Thing to say, they might come to him; Which indeed I thought was a little too rough an Answer to send to the Magistrates, who were assembled with an Intent to do their Duty, in endeavouring to know the Truth. After this, they asked Mr. Shenton, at Mr. Williams's Request, to relate what he knew about it: But he seeming to appear an unwilling Evidence on either Side, they desisted, and did not proceed to examine him upon Oath, or to take any Affidavit; but left it as they found it. Soon after, I went to Mr. Jones, and he had then taken a Resolution to go in the Morning to the South, and acquaint the General himself with this whole Day's Proceedings: Seeing which, I forbore meddling any farther; and thought it my Duty to put in Writing (as I have done) what I knew of the Whole, without Partiality. 1789. April 23.

TUESDAY. Went in the Morning to see Mr. Jones, and to give him an Opportunity (if he so inclined) to communicate any Thing he thought proper relating to the publick Service, before he went: Wherein he appeared pretty much reserved, and said nothing about it, more than that he heard Mr. Bradley had killed a small Steer, which he gave out was one of his own; though he learnt that it was branded with the Mark of the Trust; and moreover he could see no Necessity for it, having at his Importunity issued a hundred Weight of Beef to him since his Return home. About Noon Mr. Jones went off for St. Simon's, and Mr. Norris (our Parson) by his Permission, went with him to Frederica, where he had been some Time expected to perform the Office of his Ministry; and intended to return again with what Speed was convenient. 24.

WEDNESDAY. Peter Emery (one of our Freeholders, 25.

who keeps a Boat of his own) going this Morning for Charles-Town, I took the Opportunity of sending a small Packet by him, directed to Mr. Verelst, inclosing Copy of my Journal, &c. dated ever since 21. N. B. The General, when here, expressing some Displeasure at the Attorney-General, whom I was ordered by the Trust to correspond with; and discovering some Jealousy of his not acting faithfully, in relation to such Letters as he was intrusted with; he was pleased to direct me to send no more through his Hands, but return to my former Correspondent Mr. Hopton, whose Character he approved of: And accordingly I committed this to Mr. Hopton's Care. Mr. Mace, an Ensign in the Regiment at St. Simon's, arrived, and brought me a Letter from Major Cook, advising of three indented Servants, belonging to the General, being run away; and also of five Soldiers having deserted (viz. two from the Major's own Company, and three from Lieutenant Colonel Cockran's) all from St. Simon's; describing the Persons, promising the Reward for taking, as usual, &c. The Ensign had with him a sufficient Force of Hands well armed, in case they came up with them, and was pushing on for Carolina with Intent to keep a head of them, and look out narrowly in his Way back. 1739. April 25.

THURSDAY. Mr. Bradley, upon having Notice from one of the Constables, that he had Orders from the General to go without Loss of Time with him to the five hundred Acres appointed for his Use by the Grant, and to put him in full Possession of the same, now seemed very indifferent about it, and began to cavil at the Lines being not run out with that Certainty as he expected: Yesterday he put it off, on divers Pretences; and this Day he could not go (he said) because he was not well: So that some Folks began to imagine he did not really mean to sit down there in haste, notwithstanding what passed betwixt the General and him at Charles-Town: But at length, 26.

upon farther consideration, he went and took Possession of it, though in all Appearance with no Good-will. 1739. April 26.

FRIDAY. Nothing worth observing. Most People who regarded their Lots abroad, were busy in replanting a great Part of what had been done before, which withered away before, the Heat coming on so early; and I among the rest thought it worth my Care. 27.

SATURDAY. Mr. Upton, who had been at Port-Royal, returned thence, and brought with him several Letters from England, that Mr. Jennys brought with him thither from Charles-Town, and delivered to him; telling him, they came by a Ship newly arrived, which was a great Rarity of late, no Ship being come in from thence in several Months past; and they had taken them up at the Post-House (by which I apprehended the Attorney-General took little Care about it) wherefore I hoped from henceforward I should find a more trusty Correspondent in Mr. Hopton, who still lived with Mr. Jennys, and I had formerly had good Experience of. Mr. Upton farther told me, that he had strict Orders from Mr. Jennys to deliver the Letters to Mr. Jones; who being gone South, he asked me what he had best to do with them; and upon my looking over them, and finding only one Letter for myself, which was a private Family Letter; but several for the General, I told him, that since they were not committed to my Care, I would not presume to meddle with them, lest I should go farther than became me; but as we were at all Times ill provided with Means for any sudden Expedition, and now more especially in Mr. Jones's Absence; I advised him to send them by a safe Hand over Land to Thunderbolt, where the Messenger might give them to the Master of a Pettyagua, which he would meet there in her Way South; and so he did. I could not but esteem it a Misfortune upon me to find no Letter from the Trust's Office, from whence the last I received was dated in October, since which Time the Sit- 28.

uation I have been in here, has been attended with uncommon Difficulties. 1789. April 28.

SUNDAY. Mr. Habersham, the School-Master, read the Prayers of the Church, in the Absence of Mr. Norris; and also read a Sermon upon operating Faith and Regeneration, before Noon and after; being a Subject much dwelt on by the Fraternity of Methodists. A Letter was brought to me by a Servant of Mr. Wiggans, a licens'd Trader in the Creek Nation, who came on Business from his Master, which Letter was wrote by Lieutenant Willy at Okefuskies, where he was stationed at a small Fort, with two or three Men only, in the same Nation; setting forth, that he had seen a Letter that came from the Chicasaw Nation, directed to Mr. Thomas Andrews, the principal Trader among them, who at that Time was on his Way returning to them from Savannah; wherein he was to be informed, "That the Choctaws had fallen on "the white People in their Passage to that Nation: That "Mr. Binon arrived there about the 14th of February, "wounded in the Hand, having three of his Fingers shot "off: He said he had left his Pack-Horses that Day "about thirty Miles from the Nation: and in his Passage "was attacked by a Party of Indians, who fired at him, "and wounded him as aforesaid; but got from them by "the Help of his Horse, without further Damage: But "at his Arrival he sent out a Party of eleven Chicasaws, "to conduct Mr. Fisher and the Pack-Horse Men safe in; "who in the Night after their Arrival at the Camp, were "attacked by a Party of Choctaws, who fired on them, "killed four Chicasaws on the Spot, and wounded Mr. "Fisher in both Feet, and drove off the rest of the white "Men and Indians, plundering the Camp of three Pieces "of Strouds, six Pounds of Vermilion, and some Brass "Kettles; showing they were in haste by not supplying "themselves better, the white Men having a great Cargo "there: The Choctaws left one only dead behind them; "but whether any more were carried off by them that 29.

"were killed or wounded, was not known; it being not "thought fit to follow them: That they are thought to "be of the People called Chigassaies, who are in the "French Interest, and settled among the Choctaws. "Red-Shoes the chief King of the Choctaws, and who "was on returning from Carolina and these Parts, was "not passed by the Upper Towns, when these Letters "arrived from the Chicasaws; who when he was told of "the Disaster, fell into a great Passion, and ordered his "People to make all the Dispatch home that they could, "promising to take sufficient Revenge on the Parties "concerned: But it is not certain whether he was real, "or whether he was afraid the Creeks, whom he must "pass through, would take Revenge on those whom they "found, for the Damage done to their Friends the Chic-"asaws." Upon the Whole it is looked on as certain, that the Creeks and Choctaws must come to an open War; which our Traders would rather chuse than not; for whilst those Nations are most at Variance with one another, it prevents any dangerous uniting, to the Detriment of us. The Man who brought me Mr. Willy's Letter, told me, that it was generally believed, the Choctaws, who lately went from Savannah, either were, or would be, cut off to a Man by the Creeks in their Way Home. About Nine in the Evening Mr. Jones returned from Frederica, to the surprize of every Body at so expeditious a Passage out and home; With him came Lieutenant Horton, sent by order of the General; so that now we might expect soon to learn the Consequence of what happened on Monday last. 1739. April 29.

MONDAY. After a short Conference with Lieutenant Horton this Morning, wherein I told him freely my Opinion concerning divers Matters which he was ordered by the General to enquire into, and make Report thereof to him, relating to Mr. Jones's Complaints, &c. I rather chose to leave him to himself (as he well knew all the Party) to learn what farther he could of that Affair, as 30.

well as some others; than by any Act of mine show the least Appearance of leading him into a partial Judgment; wherefore I avoided seeing him any more the rest of the Day, and followed my own Business, without observing any Thing worth remembering. 1789. April 30.

TUESDAY. John Penrose arrived with his Boat this Morning from Charles-Town, and brought with him a Packet sent me by the Attorney-General from the Trust; wherein were divers Letters for the General, and many others as well here as in the South; among which there was one for me from the Accomptant, that was very welcome, though short, being the only one from the Office since October last, which I received in December; and the Date of what came now, was of December 22, from thence, the Ship having been so long on her Voyage. N. B. This Packet came by the same Ship that brought those Letters which were delivered to Mr. Upton by Mr. Jennys, as noted on the 28th ult. As there were sundry Parcels of Goods, &c. that came with this Packet, some for the General, and some for others, whereof Mr. Verelst wrote me the Particulars, I took an Account of it all; and after it was brought ashore, saw it all lodged safely, either in the Stores, or elsewhere, as it was most proper for the Purpose of those whom it was intended for. Mr. Horton, with some few whom he chose to accompany him, went up the River to visit Mrs. Matthews and her Husband, with whom he had a particular Charge from the General to commune, on some important Matters relating to our Neighbour Indians of Tomo Chichi's Tribe, who of late appeared not so tractable as formerly; divers of them in Concert with others of the Creek Nation, making Preparation to attack the Florida Indians, who were in Amity with the Spaniards; in Order whereto, some were already advanced Southward towards them; and should they come to open Hostility, it would not be easy to persuade Spain into a Belief, that the English had no Hand in it; forasmuch as these Indians our May 1.

Neighbours, were not only in Friendship with us, as the Florida People were with Spain; but it was also understood, that any Breach of the present Peace on either Side, must in Consequence affect the two Nations, whose Allies they professed themselves to be: This, therefore, being a Thing of great Moment, and Mrs. Matthews (who was a half Indian) one who had a great Influence over those of our Neighbourhood; the General wished to see her, as he frequently used to do; and Mr. Horton was to prevail with her and her Husband, if he could, to go with him to Frederica. Ensign Mace, who went thro' Savannah on the 25th ult. in Pursuit of Deserters, having Advice that they were all returned to their Colours, came to us again in his Way back to the South; and hearing where Lieutenant Horton and Company were, he followed them up to Matthews's, but came down to Town in the Evening again. 1739. May 1.

WEDNESDAY. Wrote some Letters to the South, and sent them, together with what came Yesterday, to Frederica, St. Simon's Camp, &c. by Mr. Mace, who took special Charge of what related in a more particular Manner to the General; and promised a safe Delivery of the rest. Mr. Horton, on his Return from Matthews's, acquainted me (with equal Satisfaction to us both) that he and his Wife had promised him to go forthwith, and wait on the General in the Camp, with Intent to shew their Readiness, in whatever he required of them concerning the late Movement of the Indians; and that old Tomo Chichi would go also, and lay what Restraint on them he could, from proceeding any farther in what they purposed. In these three Days that Mr. Horton had been in Town, I could plainly discover what Sort of Sentiments he began to entertain of the Place, from such Talk as we had together: And indeed a Man of much less Discernment, could not well miss in that Space of Time, to find Demonstration sufficient to convince him what Mischief an 2.

intemperate, self-sufficient Conduct, cloathed with Power, is capable of creating in the Publick. 1739. May 2.

THURSDAY. In the Morning, Mr. Horton calling on me, it was thought a fit Time to enquire into another Affair, that he was charged with from the General, to learn the Truth of; relating to an Information made (as noted 23 ult.) wherein the General's own Safety seemed to be in Danger: In Order whereto, Mess. Parker and Gilbert (two Magistrates) assembled at my House, Mr. Christie the Recorder being out of Town; and the Informant Green being sent for, together with his Boy Cundal, Mr. Robert Williams the Owner of the Sloop, and ——— the Master of her, were also called: Then Green being asked if he was sure he knew the Men again when he saw them, with whom he had that Talk on Saturday Night was Se'nnight, on board the Sloop; and both he and his Boy affirming, that they should know them upon Sight; they were sent with a Constable on board the Sloop to find them; as they readily did, and came all together before the Magistrates; where, upon a strict and careful Examination, the Informants Green and his Boy did severally make Affidavit to this Effect, viz. That upon their going aboard the Sloop on the Saturday Night, as aforesaid, and asking what News from the South; the two Men now present, whose Names were Nelson and Conn, the one Mate, and the other a Sailor belonging to the said Sloop, answered him in these or the like Words: "The Soldiers of the Camp told us "they heard the General was laid hold on at Charles-"Town; which they said they were glad to hear; for if "ever he came among them at the Camp again, some of "them would give him a Pill; and if one did not shoot "him, another would; after which they would go off to "the Spaniards, &c." To which the two Sailors now present answered, That they utterly denied their ever having said so much: They acknowledged the first Part of it, that the Soldiers talked of the General's being in 3.

Custody at Charles-Town, but farther than that, they never heard, nor did they say they had, which they offered to swear, if they might be allowed so to do; but that not being admitted, they objected against the Credit of Green the Informer, who they heard had a bad Character, and indeed he had not a good one; he having been formerly convicted of bad Crimes, and his Testimony on some Occasions in our Court being regarded but very little by our Juries: Nevertheless, on such positive Evidence, nothing could be done less than sending them down to the General at Frederica, or confining them here till the General's Pleasure should be farther known: Whereupon they rather chose to be sent thither instantly, to make their Defence, lest by delaying it they might lose the proceeding on their Voyage; and therefore making it a Request of their own, the Magistrates allowed it, and Lieutenant Horton undertook to carry them down with him when he went. 1789. May 8.

FRIDAY. Among other Things sent from the Trust by the Ship America, lately arrived, was a Parcel of Vine-Cuttings, which with proper Care in packing would have been extreamly valuable, and are much coveted: But unhappily they came naked, without any Covering, and only bound up like a common Faggot; so that being in that Manner exposed, and possibly thrown carelessly up and down in the Voyage, they had the Appearance of no other than a Bundle of dry Sticks; adding to all which, the uncommon Length of Time in their Passage, being several Months; I was very sorry to see little or no Hopes left, of any Good to be expected from what was so truly desirable: Nevertheless, that nothing might be omitted which could be done, I called De Lyon the Jew to my Assistance, who has the most Skill of any among us, and has planted some Hundreds of the Portugal Grape this Year, out in his Plantation, which he reared last Year from Cuttings and otherwise: And when I had ordered a Spot of fresh Ground, in the Swamp of the Garden be- 4.

longing to the Trust, to be cleaned and dressed, I left it to him to put some of them into the Earth, that we might at least try if any of them would haply make Shoot. N. B. He told me, that the Time they were cut in (viz. December) was a right Season, and had they been rightly packt too, notwithstanding so long a Passage, he believed most of them might have been saved: Wherefore for future Instruction, I learnt of him, that the proper Way of preserving the Cuttings, is to fill a Cask half full of good Earth, wherein the Cuttings are to stand half their own Depth, and the Tops of them only bound with Straw, without any other Covering, by which the Air may come to them so much as is proper; but no Sprey of the Sea; wherefore they should not be exposed upon Deck. I found nothing else all Day, which I thought so much worth my regarding as this. 1789. May 4.

SATURDAY. Mr. Horton went off this Morning, on his Return to the General at Frederica, taking with him those he designed. Mr. Bradley, I was informed, killed another Steer, which he called his own; but other People were of a different Opinion, and thought him making the most of what was in his keeping, before he surrendered all up. 5.

SUNDAY. Mr. Habersham read the Prayers of the Church, as before, in Mr. Norris's Absence; and two Sermons on the Working of God's Holy Spirit within us. 6.

MONDAY. What I had to observe now principally was, the Dislike which the Magistrates and Mr. Jones had conceived against each other, and which was every Day (as I thought) increasing, notwithstanding all the Endeavours I had a good while used to reconcile such Differences, and to bring them into better Temper; that by uniting heartily the publick Good might be the sooner promoted: But all I could say began to be but little regarded on either Side; so keen was their Resentment 7.

grown of late. What seemed to be the Ground-Work of all this was, that Mr. Jones thought he had not Deference enough paid him; and they thought what they had paid him was too much. He by Virtue of Power superior to any (which he had, or appeared to have) expected the ready Attendance of the Magistrates whenever he pleased to send for them; and they complained of being treated in the Manner of ordinary Servants, to come whereso-ever he pleased to call them; and moreover when met, they said they were looked on as Cyphers, and hardly allowed to examine into Facts, but required to Act in every Thing as Mr. Jones dictated, &c. This they had often expressed great Uneasiness at to me, thinking themselves made contemptible to the common People; and I had frequently on such Occasions, when I saw Matters of Consequence like to pass too lightly over, made Use of an Expedient to bring them together, with-out Diminution of either of their Authority (so highly rated) by engaging them all to meet at my House; which succeeded well, and I hoped a little Time would wear out these pernicious Jealousies; till Monday the 23 ult. all such Hopes began utterly to vanish; and from that Time they are grown more and more exasperated on both Sides (*vide* the Notes of that Day.) Mr. Christie, as I apprehend, was a little too dilatory then, in coming on that Occasion so long after the Time appointed; in which to vindicate himself, he alledged afterwards, that he did not know it was a Matter of such Importance, and be-lieved it would make no difference whether he came in a Quarter of an Hour, or staid a whole one: But to have the Door shut against him in that scandalous Manner, was using his so as he could not bear: From whence arose that smart Tongue-Fight betwixt him and Mr. Jones at Jenkins's soon after (as noted.) The same Afternoon, the Magistrates assembling all three at my House, with-out so much as my knowing it, sent a Messenger to find me, and very well pleased I was to be so sent for, that the Truth might be enquired into of that Morning's Out-

1739. May 7.

rage: And I wish that Mr. Jones, who was in the same Manner sent to, had gone as readily: But upon his returning that rough Answer, they all cried out immediately, "Now you see how we are used;" and so breaking up, went their Way. The next Day Mr. Jones pursued his Design of going to wait on the General at Frederica; and there being two Steers killed before he went for the necessary Support of such as had any Dependance on the Stores; when the Meat was given out in small Pieces the Day after, and every Body that had any Pretence, was desirous of getting a Bit of fresh Meat (none salt at the same Time in the Store) Mess. Parker and Christie each sent to ask for a little; but were answered, that Mr. Jones had left Orders there was none for them. This put them both into very ill Mood, and made them exclaim heavily to be so singled out. Christie declared publickly his positive Resolution of going soon for England, &c. &c. Parker grew sullen, and said, it could not be possible for him to act the Part of an honest Man, if he must be in Dread of the Store being shut against him, whenever in the Execution of his Office he differed in Opinion with Mr. Jones; and came to me this Day purposely to acquaint me, that he would be ready at any Time to come to me, or meet me when sent for, on any Thing relating to the Publick, provided it was not to attend Mr. Jones; but whatever were the Consequence, he never would wait on him again as a Magistrate, who should expect Mr. Jones to come to him, if he had any Thing to say to him as such. Which Declaration of his, was the Occasion of this long Paragraph, reciting some Occurrences previous thereunto. 1739. May 7.

TUESDAY. Divers Servants being lately run away from their Masters, which there was Reason to believe were got the Length of Charles-Town, where they found Shelter, as Experience had too often shewn: At the same time having full Information by Mr. Shenton, who had apprehended him, that Isaac Bradford, that notorious 8.

Thief, who lately had committed so many Villanies here, was, at the Instance of the Person that took him, committed to Goal there by the civil Magistrate; it was thought proper to send a Boat with proper Instructions, as well to demand the Criminal, in order to his being brought to Justice, as also to discover and retake (if possible) some, if not all of those Deserters. Taking an Opportunity to talk with Mr. Jones on the Subject-Matter of the Magistrates Uneasiness; and letting him know what it was that they seemed most to stick at: He shewed no Concern about it; but told me, he saw what they would be at, was an unlimited Credit in the Stores: Which effectually stopt me from going farther; for as he had the Custody of all, and must account for what he did, as well as others; he certainly ought to observe such Rules as were given him, and it was not my Business to persuade him to deviate from them, not knowing what Lengths they went: So I left it to him to do as he thought fit; but saw plainly, from many Instances, he had set himself against them both. 1739. May 8.

WEDNESDAY. Mr. Jones being required to call on Mr. Bradley, to surrender up all Things in his Custody belonging to the Trust, pursuant to his Agreement with the General lately at Charles-Town; and desiring me to be present at his demanding it, I was so: When Mr. Bradley made Shew, by his Words, of his Readiness to do it; but at the same Time made use of a little Chicanry (as I thought) to put it off for a while, by saying, that he ought first to have the General's Orders in Writing before he could be justified in so doing: And so we parted; Mr. Bradley appearing pleased at the Answer he had given to that Demand. 9.

THURSDAY. Lieutenant Dunbar arriving this Morning from the South in one of the Scout-Boats, he spent some Time with Mr. Jones in private; but as he was not pleased to see me, going on the same Day for Palachocolas all 10.

that I could come at the Knowledge of was, that he was to take some Horses there for the General's Service, which he was to convey over Land from thence Southward. Mr. Jones, in the Afternoon, calling on me, said, he was quite empty of Meat in the Stores, having none to feed even the Trust's Servants; and wished to have two or three Steers killed for that Purpose: Whereupon knowing that Mr. Parker, who had the Care of those Steers, had also Orders from the General to deliver at any Time to Mr. Jones what he needed of them; I told him, that he had no more to do, but to send Directions to Mr. Parker about it, who without Doubt would take Care they should be brought up: But was surprized at his saying, whatever the Want was, he would neither ask him, nor send him any Directions about it: However, that the publick Service might not thereby suffer, Mr. Mercer being present, I desired him to acquaint Mr. Parker with it, who, I was confident would readily see it done; and Mr. Mercer promised me to let him know it.———To such a Height was Mr. Jones's Resentment grown since the 23d past. 1789. May 10.

FRIDAY. Upon the Notice that Mr. Mercer gave, Mr. Parker took Care to see three Steers brought in this Day for the Use of the Stores; in which Service he got a severe Fall with his Horse upon him, that had well nigh spoiled him. Most of my Time and Thoughts this Day were employed in promoting what was needful to be done about the Corn, &c. which I had planted this Spring; for unless continual Attendance was given, in houghing the Ground, and keeping down the Weeds, that grew apace, all our past Labour would come to Nought; and the villanous Falsehood of those Servants I had, without frequent Inspection, would not allow me to hope for any Good; neither with all the Care that my Son and I could use, was it in our Power to attain that Perfection we propose to ourselves, almost in any Work: But if we could 11.

come up to, *caeteris paribus*, in keeping clean what Ground we had planted, we must not look for more. 1739. May 11.

SATURDAY. Finding myself under a little Indisposition, I kept home, and began preparing necessary Papers to make up another Packet for England. 12.

SUNDAY. Mr. Norris being yet in the South, Mr. Habersham, as before, went on with the proper Service of the Day, in reading the Common Prayer, and after it some of Archbishop Tillotson's Doctrine, which is so universally admired. 13.

MONDAY, TUESDAY. These two Days I spent wholly at the Mouth of Vernon River, having Mr. Mercer with me, whose Judgment in many Things relating to Improvements, I approved of very well, and therefore consulted him sometimes: Moreover, he had lately obtained from the General a Promise of a Grant of three hundred Acres upon Lease, under the same Covenants with several others; and as he had a View of being near the same Place, I was willing to promote it, and get him fixed my next Neighbour, being assured in myself, that he would not be idle upon it: Our business now was to look narrowly into, and make such Observations, that we might, at our Leisure, be contriving betwixt ourselves at home, what was proper to be done as soon as it was surveyed, and Possession given us. At my Return home on Tuesday Evening, what I met with for News was, that Captain Shubrick, in the Mary Ann, was newly arrived at Charles-Town; by whom Mr. Verelst, in his last Letter, promised me I should hear fully from the Trust; but was now sorry to hear it reported by some who came lately from Charles-Town, that Captain Shubrick was bound to Frederica, as soon as he had delivered what Merchants Goods he had aboard him for Carolina; and that he would deliver no Letters for Georgia till he came to Frederica, where he would deliver them himself: 14. 15.

But when that would be, who could tell? Which gave me a little Uneasiness, being what I could not understand the Meaning of. 1739. May 14. 15.

WEDNESDAY. Samuel Lacy arrived this Morning from Charles-Town, and brought with him four Letters from England, that were put under Cover for the General, and sent to me by the Attorney-General; which Cover, when I had opened, I found three of the said Letters came by Captain Shubrick, and one of them by Captain Gerald; by whom also came other Letters, which I received (as noted) the 1st Instant; so that it appeared to me, that all these Letters came over from England in the common Bag, and were taken up by the Attorney-General at the Post-Office; which made me give the more Credit to what was said last Night, of Captain Shubrick's having with him a Packet from the Trust not yet delivered; In the Afternoon Mr. Purry arrived from Charles-Town, and brought with him a Packet of more Letters for the General, and others at St. Simon's, which came under Cover to Lieutenant Governor Bull, from whom Mr. Purry received them, and delivered them to my Care. Mr. Jones told me, that he had a Letter or two also for the General from Charles-Town; but did not acquaint me who it was that sent it to him. By all these scattered Letters thus collected, and none from the Trustees Office; it appeared now past all Doubt, that Shubrick had the Trust's Packet with him, which he would not deliver till he arrived himself at Frederica, or some other Port in Georgia; which might be a great while yet to come. 16.

THURSDAY. Mr. Hird, a Freeholder, and one of the Constables at Frederica, after two or three Days spent here on his own Affairs, intending to return thither this Day; I delivered into his Care all the Letters that came to my Hands Yesterday, making them up in one Packet for the General; to whom also I wrote myself in Answer to one which I had through Mr. Jones's Hands from him. 17.

Captain Wood from Frederica, in his Way to Charles-Town, came ashore here last Night, and called on me this Morning; but brought no Letters. Very heavy Rain came on in the Morning, and held all Day; which prevented both Captain Wood and Mr. Hird from setting out on their Passages North and South till another Day. 1739. May 17.

FRIDAY. Little happening worth Notice abroad, stuck mostly at home to my Pen and Ink. Captain Wood and Mr. Hird went off their several Ways. In the Evening I was informed, that Bailiff Parker had received a Letter from the General, signifying his being informed by Mr. Jones of an Intention some Persons had to make Waste of certain Stores belonging to the Trust, and requiring him to look into it, and take Care that the Trust might not be injured in their Property: Wherein my Son apprehending, that Mr. Jones had again been doing him some ill Office with the General, relating to some Wines bought of Colonel Cockran; he now expected and wished that Affair might be thoroughly canvassed, so that it might appear with what Justice such an Accusation was brought against him: The Particulars of which ought not to be passed over, without a full and explicit Relation of the Whole, when Mr. Jones sets forth before the Magistrates what he has to alledge. 18.

SATURDAY. Got forward with what Papers and Letters I had to send to England; and lost as little Time as I could to make another Packet ready, not knowing how long it might be, ere we heard from Captain Shubrick, whether he had any Letters for us, or what they were; which I wished to have learnt. My Son expected to have been called before the Magistrate, pursuant to what we were informed Yesterday; but Mr. Jones had yet made no Step about it, and what he had to say, as well as when, was wholly in himself. Towards Evening Captain Desbrassie, and Ensign Maxwell, arrived from the South, by whom I had a Letter from the General, and one under the 19.

same Cover for Mr. Jones, which I delivered to him instantly; he accompanying those Gentlemen to my House. 1739. May 19.

SUNDAY. This Morning two Letters were brought me by a Servant of Mr. Cuthbert, which his Master sent him with, from his Plantation at Joseph's Town, where they came to his Hands from Lieutenant Willy in the Indian Nations; the Contents of one of which would require my laying it before the General. Mr. Habersham, during Mr. Norris's yet continuing in the South, performed the Duty of the Day in the same Manner he before had done. 20.

MONDAY. Bailiff Parker, in Obedience to the General's Letter (as mentioned the 18th) calling the other Magistrates together; Mr. Jones at the same Time appearing, together with all Parties supposed to be concerned, viz. my Son and I, and Mr. Bradley; Mr. Parker read Extract out of the said Letter from the General to him, in these Words: "Mr. Jones acquaints me, that some "Persons have refused to deliver to the Trustees their "Wines by them bought, and the Possession of their own "Cellar. I hope you will see Justice done to the Trus- "tees, and that they are not stript of their Properties "with Impunity." Which Words, importing a grievous Charge, that without Doubt pointed particularly at my Son; it will be needful to look back, and trace this Matter from the Beginning, that the whole Truth may be understood. ——— When Colonel Cochran came hither with Part of the Regiment in May last Year, and brought a large Parcel of Wines with him, Part for the Regiment, and Part for his own Account; he found no Place in the Town so capable and fit to put them in, as a Cellar under the great House that Mr. Bradley lived in, and was vulgarly called Mr. Bradley's House: Whereupon Colonel Cochran applied himself to Mr. Bradley for the Use of it on that Occasion; who readily granted it; and when the Wine was all secured there; the Colonel knowing my Son, gave him the Custody of the Wine, with the Key of the 21.

Cellar, &c. (for farther Information, *vide* 10th of March last.) After a whole Year past, and all the Wine disposed of; the Cellar was now cleared of the Whole; excepting only two Pipes of Wine, which had been bought for the Use of the Trustees Stores, and yet remained there: On which Account Mr. Jones demanded of my Son the Keys of the Cellar, intending to make Use of it for the Trust; but Mr. Bradley had cautioned him some Time before not to deliver the Keys to any one but himself; from whom he should expect them; for though he had lent the Use of the Cellar for a Season, to answer a certain Purpose; yet he would not give up his Property in it: Which put my Son under some Doubt what Course he must take to be safe; often telling Mr. Jones that he might send for the Wines when he pleased; but was desirous to avoid having any Contention with Mr. Bradley, and only wished to have Directions that were proper from one that would support him. Matters thus depending, and my Son dreaming no Harm; Mr. Jones gave him this Wound in the Dark, setting forth these Transactions in such a Manner, as shewed plainly the General was irritated, by what he had wrote to Bailiff Parker. But now on Enquiry before all the Magistrates (for I resolved to have it discussed as publickly as might be) it appeared on full Proof, that my Son was perfectly blameless; that he had never refused delivering the Trust's Wine; that there was not the least Shadow of his being concerned in so vile an Act, as stripping the Trust of their Property; and that the only Thing he boggled at, was whether he was legally cautioned or not by Bradley about surrendering the Keys: Which the Magistrates now gave their Judgment in, and made an Order, that the Keys should be delivered up for the Use of the Trust: This my Son was very glad of, being thereby freed from any farther Care about it: And this might have been done much sooner, had Mr. Jones applied himself to the Magistrates, who would readily, at any Time, make Enquiry into Abuses of such Kind, if any there are, and rectify them: But that he

1789. May 21.

seems to think is condescending too much, and wherever he apprehends his Will is obstructed, he makes no Scruple of heaping Abundance on the General for Advice; a great deal more (as some think) than the General cares to be troubled with, unless where Matters of Difficulty and Importance require it. My son could not help thinking this Act of Mr. Jones's favoured of much Ill-will towards him, and must be represented in a very bad Light to the General, that it produced so sharp an Answer; when he was conscious of no Crime he had committed: And bringing fresh to his Remembrance the Displeasure of the General, which he unhappily (tho' innocently) fell under in a former Affair (March 10.) It affected him deeply, and so discouraged him, that it became a Matter of great Concern to myself. Lieutenant Delegal arrived in the Evening, on his Way to St. Simon's from Port-Royal. 1739. May 21.

Tuesday. This Morning my Son delivered up the Keys of the Cellar for Mr. Jones's Use; taking one of his Men with him, to see that the two Pipes of Wine there for the Trust were perfectly full, and in good Condition. Captain Desbrassie, and Ensign Maxwell, who arrived here on Saturday from the South, taking a Tour up the River to visit some Friends, and being not yet returned; and Lieutenant Delegal arriving here since, in his Way from Port-Royal Southward; he thought fit to wait their coming, not knowing what Orders he might meet with by them from the General. 22.

Wednesday. The General in a late Letter recommending it to me to settle the Matter amicably, between those who hunt Cattle for themselves, and the Pindar appointed by him, great Variance already arising among them; I got the Pindar, and two or three of the principal among the others, to my House; where with a little cool Reasoning, and soft Words, shewing them how much it was all their Interest to agree and be assisting 23.

to one another; I soon brought them to good Temper, and at length to (I hope) a perfect Unity. On which Occasion I cannot help reflecting on the like Success I have often met, in healing Discord among some that have been at Strife, by the like Means; and it is most certain these People pay more Regard to gentle Treatment, than to Menaces; which generally sit sour upon them, and often do more Harm than Good. 1739. May 23.

THURSDAY. Expected to have sent several Letters (some of which were from myself, and some from others) to the South by Lieutenant Delegal, who was going to wait on the General, but I was disappointed; for he no sooner saw Captain Desbrassie and Ensign Maxwell, but he met with such Orders as obliged him to return to Port-Royal with them, on some particular Business of the Regiment; so that I knew no more when or how I should have Opportunity of sending them, than I did those I had prepared to go to England. 24.

FRIDAY, } The long-continued Series of perfect 25.
SATURDAY. } Health, which has been so remarkable 26.
ever since the last Fall, throughout the Colony, began a little to alter with us: The great Vicissitude of Weather, betwixt Thunder, Rain, and sultry Heats (all violent in their Terms for a few Days past) catched many People unawares, and taught them to be more cautious hereafter, not to expose themselves to such Inclemencies more than Necessity required; from whence Fevers began to grow rife among us all on a sudden; and though I had been but little abroad of late at such Seasons, yet several ugly Symptoms began to tell me it was Time to take Care of myself; wherefore I thought it not amiss to confine myself these two Days, when by Abstinence, and a little Self-Defence, I began to hope the worst was over. Mr. Bradley called on me on Saturday, to let me know that he was going again to make a short trip to Charles-Town, if I had any Service that Way; and that

he intended not to stay there above three or four Days; how far he meant as he said, he best knew himself; the common Talk of the People was, that some of his best and choicest Goods were sent before; such as Scrutores, fine Tables and Chairs, with other fashionable Furniture, which was mostly the Operation of an ingenious Workman, whom either the Trust or Mr. Bradley paid (I know not which) and was employed many Months on such Curiosities; and as he had now but a small Remainder of his Family left here, which I knew not when he meant should follow the rest, I had no great Inclination to commit my Packet to his Care, that I designed for England; but would rather take another Chance. 1739. May 25. 26.

SUNDAY. Mr. Habersham, as before, continued to read the Prayers and a Sermon; whilst the Return of Mr. Norris began now to be thought long. In the Evening by a trading Boat arriving, bound up the River, I had Opportunity of sending inclosed, under Cover, to Lieutenant Kent at Augusta, a Letter from the General to Mr. Willy in the Creek Nation. 27.

MONDAY. Nothing stirring that was worth Observation; only a Difference happening betwixt Captain Davis, Owner of a Snow laden with Lumber for the West-Indies, which now lay at Tybee ready for sailing, and the Master which he had put in her; it produced great Controversy before the Magistrates, where many People had the Curiosity to attend; and both of them pleaded their Parts so well, that there was great Difficulty in so uncommon a Case to decide it to general Satisfaction; neither was it ended the whole Day. 28.

TUESDAY. The Contention yet continuing as Yesterday betwixt Captain Davis and the Master, whose Name was Pope; it may not be improper to take some Notice of the Cause whence it arose; which from what I could collect, was thus: Davis had newly built this Snow at 29.

Port-Royal, where Pope, who was a good Carpenter, as well as a good Seaman, had a good Hand in hastening the Work, and getting her out to Sea; when by Promise before made from Davis, he took to her as Master, and brought her to Savannah, where Davis had made his Abode for some Time, and now was settling in good Earnest, having lately the Favour of one of the best Lots on the Strand granted him by the General, whereon he was intending to build a Dwelling-House and Store-House, &c. being a Man who in all Appearance traded with the most Money of any that use the Place, and had generally three or four Sloops, Snows, or such like Vessels, going and coming betwixt these Parts and Augustin, the West-Indies, or elsewhere, that he found most to his Advantage: In which Capacity he was looked on, and regarded, by all who wished well to the Colony, as an useful Man to promote Traffick. But his most visible Foible, was keeping a Mulatto Servant (or Slave) who in Reality was his Mistress: For he had in former Years by trading much in the hottest Parts of America, contracted such Distempers, as well nigh bereft him of the Use of both his Legs and Arms: And this Girl (who was of an exceeding fine Shape, and setting aside her swarthy Countenance, might compare with an European) was of much Use to him; not only as an Helper to put on his Cloaths, dress him, and look after his Linen, &c. which she did to great Perfection; but having very good natural Parts also, and by Length of Time having obtained good Knowledge of his Business, and learnt to look into Accounts; he suffered almost every Thing to pass through her Hands, having such Confidence in her, that she had the Custody of all his Cash, as well as Books; and whenever he ordered any Parcel of Silver to be weighed out for any Use, whether it were two or three hundred Ounces, more or less, in Dollars, she had the doing of it: And as this had been the Course for several Years past, wherein he had found her very faithful, and of great Service to him; it may easily be supposed the Life of such

1739. May 29.

Slavery was not a heavy Burden upon her, and that she had Art enough to shew, all Persons who had any Business with Captain Davis, were expected not to treat her with Contempt. It so happened, that Pope, who is a rough Tar, and naturally surly, upon some Difference with this Damsel, made Use of some Words she did not like; and she wanted not to return in softer Terms what was not a Jot less provoking; whereupon he gave her a Stripe across the Face with her own Fan; and having raised such a Flame in the House, left it. The Snow was now at Tybee ready for sailing, and Mr. Robert Williams, who had a good Share with Davis in the Loading, was intending, together with his Brother, to go Passengers to St. Kit's, where, upon their Arrival, it was agreed, that Williams should have the Direction of all Things, and to freight her from thence as he saw good, to what Port he thought most likely to turn to Account. This (it seems) was what Pope neither expected or liked, depending on it, that on the Delivery of the present Cargo at St. Kit's, the whole Direction of all was to devolve to him, and that he was to be both Master and Supercargo; on which Occasion some Words falling from him, which Davis could not well relish, and the Abuse of Madam being also fresh in Memory, Davis told him he discharged him from being Master of the Snow; and that he was ready, upon making up his Accounts, to clear with him, and pay him what was owing for Wages: To which the other replied, it was not in his Power to discharge him from the Ship in such a Manner, neither would he submit to it; and thereupon went hastily to his Boat in order to go immediately on board, and keep Possession: To prevent which Davis and Williams with some others, went to the Guard, and desired them to stop the Boat, as she was passing by; for that Pope was running away with the Boat, and afterwards with the Ship, in a piratical Manner. And the Guard finding upon hailing the Boat, that they resolved to keep on their Way, did their Duty, and fired a Gun to bring them to; whereat

1739. May 29

they came ashore. This was on Sunday Night last about Eleven a Clock; and the next Day Complaint on all Sides was made to the Magistrates, when the Complainants inveiged heavily against each other; but it was too knotty a Point for them to determine upon haste, being doubtful of their own Knowledge; and informed moreover, that it ought regularly to be brought before the Admiralty; wherefore they proceeded no farther, that to direct Pope to make his Accounts with Davis as fast as he could; in order to which, his Chest was to be sent for ashore with his Papers; but he was not permitted to go aboard himself, without Davis's Knowledge, fearing the Consequence might be his going to Sea as soon as he set his Foot upon the Deck. So ended this Affair on Monday: And this Day divers Meetings were had again about it; when all Expectance of accommodating Matters were given over on both Sides; and hard Speeches, with Threats, succeeded. By this Time it began to be the Opinion of most Folk, that forasmuch as Mr. Robert Williams's Brother was to go a Passenger, who was a good Seaman, and had been Master of several Ships; it was thought expedient by them, that it would be well, as one of them had the Disposal of the Cargo, the other also might have the Direction of the Ship as Master; in order to which Captain Davis had been persuaded to lay hold of this Quarrel, and put James Williams in Master, in the Room of Pope, at so short Warning. 1739. May 29.

WEDNESDAY. The same Controversy still increasing, drew the Attention of many People, especially such as made themselves Partisans in the Dispute; but I did not want Employment any Day sufficient to take up my Time, about my own proper Business, without meddling of what did not belong to me. Pope was now ready to make up his Accounts; but having the Register of the Ship in his Possession, could not be persuaded to give up that alledging that there were several Bonds out against him, which he had entered into as Master; beside, that 30

the Sailors, who were all shipped by him, might come upon his for Wages for the Time he had been Master, in case they had not a Mind to re-ship themselves under a new Master: Whereupon our naval Officer, Mr. Fallowfield, being out of Town, was sent for in order to get a new Register; and Mr. Williams, impatient at these Delays, brought an Action against Pope of several hundred Pounds Damages, for detaining Vessel and Cargo; to answer which, Pope not readily finding Bail, Mr. Parker withdrew, not apprehending how such Damages could ensue, by a Vessel delayed a few Days, that was only loaden with Lumber; and Mr. Gilbert being likewise away, Mr. Christie took the farther Proceedings on himself; and, at the Instance of the Complainants, committed Pope to Prison, for not offering Bail. 1739. May 30.

THURSDAY. All pretty quiet this Day: Pope shut up fast, made an open Field for his Adversaries to triumph in; and Mr. Fallowfield provided them with a new Register, to Content. Very near a Fortnight was now past, since I had prepared a Packet for the Trustees, to go by the Way of Charles-Town, or any other, if I could find it; but no Opportunity offered in all that Time, to my Sorrow, which I had too often experienced. 31.

FRIDAY. Very early this Morning Mr. Williams and his Brother went for Tybee, in order to bring the Snow to sail, which they seemed more than ordinary hurried in, upon some Intelligence they had got, that the Admiralty, at the Instance of Pope, were intending to stop the Vessel. Pope was now out of Prison, upon offering Bail; and resolved not to sit quiet without carrying Matters as far as he could: Wherefore he in his Turn also brought an Action of Damages to the Value of *l.* against Davis, which he likewise was to find Bail to; and so for the present this Dispute ceased. Mr. Parker with me this Morning, complaining of Mr. Jones's dealing so intolerably with him, that he could not bear it, and that his June 1.

Servants whom the Trust had ordered to be provided for, would be obliged to leave him, and get their Bread where they could, Mr. Jones refusing to allow any Thing farther towards their Support; I told him that as I knew nothing of the Rules Mr. Jones went by, nor what Orders he might be under about the Delivery of Stores; it would not become me to be too officiously meddling; but his proper Way, was to apply to the General, who was now in the Province, and was the only Person to judge what was proper in this Case, as well as all others that required immediate Determination; and therefore I advised to put what he had to say in Writing, and send it to him, not doubting but he would take it into Consideration. 1789. June 1.

SATURDAY. All People most worth regarding, looked peaceably after their own Affairs, and attended what would conduce to their Benefit; especially the Planters, whose present Care was to subdue the Weeds from annoying the Corn, &c. in its Growth; which my good Folk would have been well content to have allowed, unless quickened by frequent Inspection. 2.

SUNDAY. That Notorious Rogue Isaac Bradford, who was lately taken at Charles-Town, and brought back to Prison here, that he might answer for his Crimes at our Sessions (which were on his Account adjourned a while, till the principal Evidence against him returned, who at present was in the South) this Morning early found Means to break out of Prison; which gave Cause of Uneasiness to many People, who knowing him to be so dextrous and accomplished a Villain, expected more Mischief to be done, unless he could soon be taken; which there were but little Hopes of. It was most Probable, that his Escape was owing to the Negligence of his Keeper, who had suffered several to get off in the same Manner; particularly the Ring-leader of those three Deserters from the Regiment, as formerly noted, 3.

who could never since be recovered. Mr. Norris's Abode in the South yet, showed that he was welcome there; and though he found some Marks of a cold Reception here at his first Arrival, from Causes that having been formerly taken Notice of, need not again be repeated (*vide* October 22.) yet his Absence was generally regretted to that Degree, that most People wished apparently for his Continuance among us, and no more Changes. Mr. Habersham in the mean while read the appointed Service of the Day, &c. as before. 1789. June 3.

MONDAY. Bailiff Parker called on me, in the Forenoon again, and now told me, that his Case was become so desperate, as not to admit of any farther Delay, for that his Servants were upon leaving him, which must end in his own Destruction; for that his Plantation now to be neglected, must occasion his irreparable Loss, it being the principal Dependance he had for the next Year's Support of himself and Family; wherefore he was seeking to get a Boat and two or three Hands, which should carry him to wait on the General wherever he could find him. My Son, who was daily more intent on his intended Voyage to England, but had yet taken no Step towards it; upon hearing this, concluded it a lucky Conjuncture for him; forasmuch as he would by no Means stir in it, till he had first paid his Duty to the General, and thought he now had the fairest Opportunity he could wish: Wherefore he presently laid hold of it; and Mr. Parker and he agreeing upon it together, whilst I sat still and said nothing; in the Cool of the Evening they both set out for Frederica. 4.

TUESDAY. Nothing particularly worth remembering happened this whole Day, that came to my Knowledge. 5.

WEDNESDAY. Peter Emery arrived with his Boat from Charles-Town, and brought two small Packets, which the Attorney-General sent me, that he had by two Ships 6.

newly arrived; and wrote a short Letter with them, advising me, that one of those Ships came by Way of Madera, and the other in six Weeks from London; by which he found he might expect some more Letters by another Ship which sailed some Days before him. In these Packets were Letters for the General, &c. and one for me from Mr. Verelst of the 15th of February; inclosing Copy of the Minutes on Mr. Cooksey's Petition, and referring several Resolutions taken thereon by the Common Council, for me to inquire into Facts, and report them to the honourable Trustees. Mr. Verelst was pleased also to signify to me, the favourable Disposition of those Gentlemen, to gratify my Request formerly made, concerning Joseph Watson's five hundred Acre-Lot; which I had wrote them he never had a Grant of, nor shewed any Regard to; and at that Time I had a great Inclination to fix upon, for Reasons then given; wherefore they were now pleased to direct, that I should state the Case with respect to Watson's Pretensions to it, or the Value of any Improvements made upon it. Mr. Verelst farther added, that my Journals and Letters to November 21, were come to hand, and would be answered by the Mary Ann, Captain Shubrick, who has been arrived at Carolina several Weeks since, and is now at Frederica (as I hear) but no News of any Letters by him for me yet. 1739. June 6.

THURSDAY. Understanding early in the Morning, that a Boat was setting out South by Order of Mr. Jones, who (it was said) intended to go as far as Skeedoway, expecting there to find Captain Desbrassie, &c. on their Return to St. Simon's from Port-Royal; and Information coming Yesterday, that the Scout-Boat those Gentlemen went in, was seen to turn in at Augustin Creek, making their Way South: Thereupon I would not let so fair an Opportunity slip, of sending those Letters to the General, &c. which I received Yesterday; but putting them all under one Cover, directed to the General at St. Si- 7.

mon's, I sent my Packet to Mr. Jones's Care; writing also therewith, a few Lines to the General from myself. Afterwards I went to make my People a Visit, and see how well they followed their Work, in fulfilling the last Directions given them; and here I employed good Part of my Time this Day. 1789. June 7.

FRIDAY. Mr. Jones returned this Morning from Skeedoway, where he missed Captain Desbrassie, who continued yet at Port-Royal; but found Lieutenant Delegal, who was going South with the Boat; to whom he told me he had given Charge of my Packet to the General, together with others Letters. What the Occasion of this secret Expedition was, I could not learn. Mr. Habersham, the School-Master, having received a large Packet of Letters from Mr. Whitfield, by the same Ship that brought those I received on Wednesday last, directed to many People in the Town; among whom I was one; he went with particular Delight to deliver them, and rejoice at the good News of Mr. Whitfield's being appointed to return again to his former Charge at Savannah, which those Letters from him imported. As to myself, I must own, that it was a Matter of more Indifference; for as I thought Mr. Whitfield, when among us, took great Pains in preaching God's Word, and doing his Duty; so I cannot say Mr. Norris was defective in his; and as he was particularly recommended by the honourable Trustees, for being a Person of very good Qualifications, so I found him; and in Obedience to their Orders, gladly did what lay in my Power to promote a good Opinion of him among the People at his first coming; which by his good Conduct he had now well established. 8.

SATURDAY. Captain Hunt, Master of a Brigantine that traded to these Parts from New-York, arrived from St. Simon's again, where he had been once before, offering his Cargo to Sale; but having (it seems) some Rum on board him, which he said he was bound to Province 9.

with; the General was so offended at his daring Presumption to bring it into Harbour, that he would not allow him to dispose of any other Goods among them; wherefore after having been and disposed of his Rum elsewhere, he made this second Offer to sell the rest of his Cargo, but in that, he did not yet succeed, the late Offence given being too fresh in Memory: Nevertheless, it was manifest (as I thought) that most of the Loading was disposed of some how or another, by the Vessel's appearing so much lighter in the Water, than she formerly did. He brought no Letters, except one from Mr. Jones; nor any particular Advices, only that our Minister, Mr. Norris, was soon coming to us again, in order to take Leave of his Friends. 1739. June 9.

SUNDAY. Mr. Habersham continued the publick Service of the Church, Morning and Afternoon, and took Occasion to read an Epistle he had received from Mr. Whitfield, who had directed him to do it publickly to the Congregation; wherein he acquainted them with his being appointed their Minister, that he was returning to them soon, and exhorted them to bear in Mind the Doctrine he had formerly preached among them, &c. In the Evening arrived Donald Stewart, with his small Sloop from Frederica; where he had been some Time to attend Mr. Brownfield, carrying divers Goods thither to dispose of; and now Mr. Norris, our Minister, returned with him; who reported, that he had been exceedingly kindly treated by the People there, in every Respect; and that the General had been pleased to give him great Countenance and Marks of Esteem. He acquainted me, that Captain Shubrick had been there several Days, delivering what was committed to his Charge from the Trust; and brought me a Packet from them, which was given to the Captain's Care; wherein I found divers Letters for several People, and one from Mr. Verelst of March 3, which contained some weighty Matters that would require due Consideration and Obedience, &c. 10.

But it was not in my Power to write any Thing immediately about it to the Trust, having delivered to Peter Emery a Packet, which he was to proceed with to-morrow Morning early for Charles-Town (on various Business of other People) and glad I was at last, after three Weeks Waiting, to catch this Opportunity; so uncertain and rare does any happen, to keep a due Correspondence with England. The Packet that I now sent, was directed (by a Letter I sent with it) to the Care of Mr. Hopton, whom always I found very punctual in dispatching whatever came to his Hand; and the last which I sent, he had the good Luck to forward the same Day he received it, by Captain Watts in the Greyhound, dated April 21, as this was May 19. 1739. June 10.

WHIT-MONDAY. High Holy-Day among most of our common People in Town; but such as were concerned in planting, could spare no Time from close Attendance in dressing their Land, to preserve the Fruit of the Ground from being over-run with Weeds. 11.

TUESDAY. Captain Wood of Frederica having been some Time at Charles-Town on Account of Traffick; on his Return, stopt here since Sunday last; by whom I took Occasion to write to the General, and send several other Letters, which I gave him before his Departure. Duchee the Potter, who I formerly took notice had agreed with the General, to build a Wharf under our Bluff, for the better Landing of Goods, having framed most of it, began to set it up; but for some Days past, finding many Difficulties in fixing a certain Foundation in the loose Sand, without Piles; and often altering his Purpose, now seemed determined how to proceed, in the Manner we saw; which from what I could judge, as well as many others of better Experience in such Works, did not promise any long Duration, for divers Reasons which I thought were apparent. 12.

WEDNESDAY. Several Indian Traders began now to apply for Licences; some to obtain new, and some to renew their old ones; Wherein it was my Duty to acquaint the General with the Circumstances as I found them, and take his Orders. I learnt by most of them, that divers of the Nation began to seek Occasion of falling out with one another: Better so, than by too long Peace among themselves, to differ with us, whose Business it is to avoid taking Part with one or the other, or meddling in their Quarrels (at least openly.) 1789. June 13.

THURSDAY. Devoted this Day almost wholly to my little Plantation; wherein falling so far short of the Number of Acres I had last Year, through the Defect of bad Servants, that instead of fifteen, I could not reckon fully ten; I made it my Care that what I had, should be at least as well dressed and cultivated as any of my Neighbors: And the Crop this Year generally promising very well, I concluded I should have as great a Produce, at least, as last Year, out of a larger Piece of Ground, when a dry Season and bad Seed was a great Baulk to most People: And from hence also I concluded a pretty just Estimate might be made hereafter, of what might be expected by a diligent Planter, if the Land were reasonably good, to pay him for his Labour. 14.

FRIDAY. Little in Town worth Notice. In some Conversation with Mr. Norris, I found he was somewhat uneasy at his Appointment here being superseded by the honourable Trustees, to make Way for Mr. Whitfield, who (he said) had found Means to supplant him; which he thought little agreed with that open Simplicity which was made so distinguishing a Part of his Character, by his Imtimates at this Place; who with the like Candour had done what in them lay, to lessen him in the good Opinion of the People, though not with that Success they expected; for he must do them the Justice to acknowledge, he had found a kind Reception from the Generality, and 15.

a Readiness to attend the publick Service; wherefore he was sorry to leave them: Nevertheless he should continue doing his Duty, till Mr. Whitfield showed him his Authority to take his Place; and then (he seemed determined) upon quitting it, to quit America with it. I told him I was very sorry to hear that; for indeed I thought him a valuable Man, of good Endowments, constant in his Duty, exceeding affable and courteous, and wholly inoffensive in his Behaviour throughout: Wherefore I would persuade him not to resolve too hastily in it, since I was confident the Trustees meant it as no Disfavour towards him, and without Doubt would have an equal kind Regard to him whatever Part of the Province he resided in: Which he said little to at present, and so we parted. 1739. June 15.

SATURDAY. Arrived a Pettyagua from Frederica, mostly laden with Corn; which surely was the first Instance of that Kind; and it would have been indeed worth noting, had it not been the Produce of the South; but that Time is not yet come, nor (it is to be hoped) will Savannah suffer her younger Sister to contribute more to her Support, than she has done for herself, or will do hereafter. This Corn (as the Master reported) came from the Northern Settlements in Carolina; and the Stores being pretty well provided in the South, it was ordered, without landing there, to come to the Aid of those who stood in Need of it in Savannah; where (be it as it would) it was exceeding welcome, to People who at that Time were in Want of Bread. 16.

SUNDAY. Mr. Norris officiated regularly at Church, and administered the Sacrament; which he was prevented from doing the Sunday before, by a long Passage from Frederica by Water. 17.

MONDAY. Spent some Time again with my People abroad, giving what Directions were needful. The late 18.

1739. June 18. Rains we had, which were so seasonable and refreshing, began now to come on in so great Abundance, having continued daily, more or less, for three Weeks past, that several of our Plantations in the low Lands were overflowed, and the Corn (we feared) was in Danger of suffering Damage. Mr. Bradley returned home from his late Expedition to Charles-Town, where his Business was known to himself only. In the Evening my Son also, and Mr. Parker, returned from the South; where I before took Notice of the Occasion of their going (*vide* 4th Instant.) Mr. Parker found his Ends in some Measure answer'd, by some present kind Relief from the General, who promised him to take it into farther Consideration, as soon as he came to Savannah, which he designed the Beginning of next Month; from whence he intended to take a farther Progress into some of the Indian Nations, where we heard he was earnestly expected, and his Presence would be of great Use, at this Time especially, when the French and Spaniards were busy infusing what Mischief they could, by endeavouring to alienate their Affections from us. My Son, I found, had little Satisfaction from his Journey; the General, he said, retained yet a strong Suspicion of his being an Accomplice in some intended Fraud, about those Wines of the Trustees, remaining in Bradley's Cellar; notwithstanding that full and open Examination made into it, as related on 21 ult. when there appeared not the least Room for any Suspicion of such a vile Practice; from whence my Son concluded his Character was so deeply stained by Mr. Jones, that he despaired of ever setting it right again with the General, which sat very heavy upon him; and indeed affected me also now pretty much, to see a young Man (my Son) whom I knew to be endued with a virtuous Disposition, and scorn'd to be guilty of base Acts, and using little mean Arts to conceal them; but was always open and honest, and dared be so, whomsoever he might give Offence to, through Want of Caution perhaps in his Words: To see him so ill treated by a Person whom he neither

deserved, nor expected it from (I mean Mr. Jones) it put me upon a little Reflexion on divers former Passages betwixt him and me; where he had too plainly discovered (as I thought) what an Opinion he had conceived of my Abilities, so far short of his own, whose Vanity led him to imagine he saw clearly to the Bottom of other Peoples Capacities, whilst his was unfathomable; which Conceit of his, he was welcome to enjoy; but when those boasted Talents, in Contempt of all others, are employed to the Injury of such as have done no Ill, but perhaps stand suspected by him, that they may possibly in Time be looked on too Favourably; to get rid of such, may, for ought I know, require the Skill of a Man of deep Reach (an Expression he is very fond of) but I fear it will in Justice require another Name. In short, I began to think it was Time for me no longer to look on Mr. Jones a Friend to me, or mine; which would have been no Ways incompatible, as I apprehend, with either of our Duties to the Trust, whom we served. 1739. June 18.

TUESDAY. Mr. Obrien, a Keeper of Stores at New-Windsor, coming to Town last Night, called on me, and brought with him several Licences from some of our Indian Traders, to be renewed in this Province; which I would lay before the General, together with some others of the like Sort for its Direction; to whom I wrote in the Evening, and sent it by Mr. Phelps, a Keeper of Stores with us, who was to set out early for the South, glad of such an Opportunity, which I would not miss, not knowing when I might find another. Mr. Parker came and told me, that he had been with Mr. Jones, to confer with him on what the General had said at Frederica; when Mr. Jones took out some sola Bills; (Part of them which the Trustees wrote were to be issued by Mr. Jones, Mr. Parker, and myself, or any two of us) desiring he would sign them; which Mr. Parker said he demurred at, asking him if he had offered any of them to me for that Purpose; by whom he was informed of 19.

the Trustees Orders; which were, that the Bills to be issued by any two of us three, were likewise to be accounted for by them that issued them, who were to certify what Uses the Produce of said Bills had been applied to; which he did not conceive was possible to be done, when the Bills so signed, were no longer within his Cognizance how disposed of. Though I heard, that Mr. Jones had a considerable Quantity of those Bills by him for some Days past, I was no Ways disturbed at not being taken any Notice of about them, so far was I from coveting to meddle with Matters that were not well understood at present, and might subject me to great Inconveniencies hereafter, in accounting for. 1789. June 19.

WEDNESDAY. This Morning I understood that Mr. Jones went off very early for Frederica, to wait on the General; that he went out of Town on Horseback, in Company with two or three others, among whom Mr. Phelps was one, to whom I had given my Letters last Night, knowing no better; that they intended to ride so far as Mr. Fallowfield's Plantation, to which Place they had sent a Boat round to meet them. About Noon Mr. Upton arrived from the South, who brought no Advice of any Kind for me; but had a Letter for Mr. Jones, whom he missed meeting by the Way: He had the Pleasure to tell me, that the General had been very kind to him, in taking the Land off his Hands, which had been granted him near Frederica, and made him a new Grant on the Island called Allhony, lying a little beyond Sweedoway Southward: That what he had done on his other Plantation, he was to be paid for as should be valued, which the General would convert to pious Uses, &c. More Indian Traders were now frequently coming, this being the usual Season of the Year for granting Licences: Two such were with me this Day, who were told by me, the General intending to be here very soon himself, it would be needless to write to him any more about those Mat- 20.

ters, which he would give his Directions about when he came. 1739. June 20.

THURSDAY. Heavy Rains continued to fall daily, which would admit of very little Attendance from any at their Plantations, and began to raise fearful Apprehensions of much Damage. Time past since the Date of my last Packet to the Trust, put me in Mind that another might be now expected; wherefore I began to prepare what was needful, and stirred but little from home, nor did I hear any Thing worth regarding abroad. 21.

FRIDAY. Busy good Part of the Day in finishing my Dispatches for England. It was currently reported about Town, that we might have had a little Money circulated among us, had not I been the Occasion of the contrary, by refusing to sign the issuing of a great many sola Bills, which had been offered me by Mr. Jones: Whereat I was the less surprized, expecting some such malicious Turn might be given to what passed betwixt Messieurs Parker and Jones on the 19th, wherein I was no Party, nor had any Bills been offered me; but Parker's refusing was construed by Mr. Jones my Advice; though in Truth I had not any Way consulted Parker, nor knew any Thing that passed, till Mr. Parker informed me of it; when I must confess I told him that I thought the Answer he had given Mr. Jones was right. From hence I had Reason to imagine, that Mr. Jones's sudden Expedition South arose from these Grounds. 22.

SATURDAY. Nothing observable happened this Day; but late in the Evening arrived a Pettyagua, sent by the Attorney-General, with two Men and five Women from Saltzburgh, together with sundry Goods, which he wrote me were lately arrived per Captain Harramond, and consigned to him by the Trust, with their Direction to forward them to Mr. Jones; whereof he was to give me Notice, viz. eighty Barrels of Flour, thirty Casks of 23

Butter, fourteen of Cheese, and a Box of Books for Mr. Norris: With these came also a large Packet from the Trust to me, wherein I found great Store of Letters; some for these Parts, and many more for the South; especially divers for the General: What concerned me particularly was a Letter from Mr. Verelst of the 2d of April, signifying the Pleasure of the honourable Trustees in divers Matters of Importance; wherein they required me to act in Conjunction with Mr. Parker, Jones, &c. *invicem*, as Occasion required: And withal had sent a Commission, empowering us three to examine and state the Truth of sundry Accounts, certified by Mr. Causton to be owing from the Trust: Moreover to examine and state the several Debts owing by the Store in Georgia the 10th of October last; with which Commission came also Instructions for executing it, and for examining and stating the Accounts of Messeurs Causton and Bradley: These were Matters of so great Moment, that I had not Confidence sufficient in my own Abilities, to acquit myself, as I wished to do; but resolved to shew my Goodwill towards it as well as I could, in not declining to act as far as my Understanding would admit. By several Passages in this Letter, I was now fully convinced, that I had not misconstrued the former Directions sent to Mr. Parker and me, relating to our joint issuing, together with Mr. Jones, divers sola Bills; as per Mr. Verelst's Letter of the 3d of March; which Mr. Jones told Mr. Parker, we had no more to do with, than only to sign our Names (*vide* 19th Instant;) for now we were plainly appointed to cheque the Delivery of not only those Stores now sent, but also the Remains of all others. As Mr. Jones was now in the South attending the General, and we should probably (I thought) see upon his Return, what the General's Instructions to him were, relating to those Bills, &c. and his Excellence being also expected very soon himself, I most heartily wished to find the Way made plain wherein I was to walk, that I might not

1739. June 23.

be subject to stumble so frequently, and in Danger of falling into Displeasure, do what I could. 1789. June 23.

SUNDAY. Mr. Norris did his Duty at Church as became a good Man; and after the publick Service was over, I thought it no Breach of the Sabbath, to divulge the welcome News I had received of the honourable Trustees being about preparing an Act, to enable the Possessors of Land in Georgia, in case of Want of Issue Male, to dispose of it by Deed or Will to their Daughters, or for Want of such, to their other Relations, and their Issue Male, &c. Such Tidings soon spread thro' the Town; now would it be unknown long in all Parts of the Province, to the great Joy of many People: And (if I may venture to speak so plain, without giving Offence) I am fully persuaded in myself, that the same Act of Grace a few Months ago, would have produced a hundred Acres at least of Corn more than we can now find is planted in this Part of the Colony this Year; and I am very confident a visible good Effect will arise from it in another. 24.

MONDAY. This being the Grand Anniversary of the Free Masons every where (as it is said) the Brethren with us would not let it pass without due Observance: Mr. Norris accordingly was asked to give them a Sermon, which had been customary with his Predecessors; and he made them an ingenious Discourse, with a decent and proper Application: From Church they marched in solemn Order to Dinner at a publick House, the Warden Dr. Tailfer (who likes Pre-eminence as well as any Man) attended by four or five with Wands, and red Ribbands in their Bosoms, as Badges of their several Offices, took Place foremost; but the Train that followed in white Gloves and Aprons, amounted only to about Half a Dozen more; which some, who are apt to burlesque the Order, turned into Ridicule. My principal Affair this Day was, to send off those Packets and Letters to the General which I received on Saturday; wherein I met with no 25.

small Trouble: None that I could apply to, would go without ready Money; till at last I prevailed with one to undertake it, upon my personal Engagement to be his Pay-Master, and then he went. 1789. June 25.

TUESDAY. Messieurs Samuel Brown and McBane, two Indian Traders, came to Town from Augusta last, and brought me a Letter from Lieutenant Kent there; together with one Wright, whom Mr. Kent wrote he had sent a Prisoner; having lately taken him, and was the same who was taken up last Summer, committed to Prison here, and broke out of Goal on the 25th of July with Hetherington, Bishop, &c. But in their Way down the River now, a fatal Accident happened to one Evans, who was one of the two sent to guard the Prisoner; his Gun by some Means unknown going off, killed him outright; which was the more to be lamented, for that he was a sober, diligent young Man, well looked on by all that knew him, was lately out of his Servitude, and gave more promising Hopes of future Good to be expected from him, than too many do. A great Misfortune of another Kind, came to our Knowledge also; which was, that very much Damage was done to the Goods which came by the Pettyagua on Saturday, and which was now unloading: The Flour and Cheese especially appeared so damnified, that it was feared little or none of it could be saved, the Wet having gone to the very Heart of the Casks; from whence it was the Opinion of the most knowing People here, that the Damage was done at Sea; for it is universally agreed, that a Cask of Flour well packed, though it stand several Days in the Rain (as this did in an open Pettyagua) yet will not take wet more than an Inch in; but this in general appeared musty and stinking to the Centre of it, where they bored to try; from whence it is judged it must have laid in Water in the Ship's Hold. I advised, that two or three Men of honest Characters, and good Understanding, among whom one to be a Baker, should take a Survey of it all upon Oath: Such being 26.

found, and looking into several Casks before they were sworn, they reported to me, that the whole Cargo of Flour and Cheese was lost; which I was not so satisfied in, but to tell them, that till they had stripped the Casks off, and gone to the Heart of it, and reported them upon Oath as they found it, I thought it was of no Significance: Whereupon, as Mr. Jones was expected soon, who was not yet returned from Frederica, they were of Opinion it would be best to wait his coming; which I had no Objection to, the Goods being all carried into the Store, and a Receipt given to the Master of the Pettyagua for the whole Cargo much damaged, by ——— Harris, who acts under Mr. Jones; as he told me himself. I fear no Care was taken at Charles-Town, upon taking the Goods out of the Ship, to see whether or not they came in good Order and well conditioned, as in the Bill of Lading: And if so, it is farther to be doubted if Satisfaction for the Damage will with great Difficulty be come at. 1739. June 26.

WEDNESDAY. Little to be done in Town; wherefore I took Occasion to look again into what my few Hands were doing at my Plantation; which I found drenched with Water by the heavy Rains, which had fallen for so long a while past, and did not yet cease in frequent Showers; but we hoped yet upon Change of Weather, to find the Corn recover. Fevers began now to grow rife, occasioned by a thick, unwholesome Air, and sultry Heat; but they did not yet prove very mortal: Only Mr. Bradley lay dangerously ill, in one that he brought home with him. 27.

THURSDAY. Not the least Appearance this whole Day of any Thing worth taking any Notice of. 28.

FRIDAY. The same. Mr. Jones staying so long from home, gave Occasion to many of thinking that he would return when the General came, and not before; and as I had good Reason to believe, that the Dispatches from the Trust, &c. which I sent off on Monday last, were now 29.

before the General; I hoped he would so well consider of those Directions I had received from the Trust, that I might be under no Mistake in the Construction of them, nor become liable to any Blame for not executing them. 1789. June 29

SATURDAY. All Things seemed at a Stand, and scarcely any Body stirring. The Stores had no Flesh Provision of any Kind to give out to the German Trust Servants, who were ill satisfied to live upon Bread Kind alone, till better could be; tho' it was too evident, that the Bread they eat was more than they earned; and many poor People in Town (that I knew) were hard put to it to provide that for themselves. Some proper Course, without Doubt, would be taken by the General when he came, to make such Provision for the future, as he should think necessary. This proving a fine Day, and the only one without Rain for a long while past, we hoped good Summer Weather was coming seasonably, to ripen the Fruits of the Earth. 30.

SUNDAY. The publick Service was performed by Mr. Norris with due Decency: About Noon happened a most violent Tornado, with such a Gust of Wind and Rain, as we had scarcely seen the like, holding for about Half an Hour; in which Time several of the Huts and weaker Buildings about Town were blown down, and even the strongest shook, so that we were apprehensive of much Mischief; and there was Reason to fear, that we should find a great deal of the strongest Corn blown down. July 1.

MONDAY. People upon a Review of what Damages the Storm Yesterday might occasion, had the Satisfaction to find it much short of their Fear; so that the old Adage of being more afraid than hurt, was literally verified: And the Weather again promising fair in Appearance, we hoped the foul had taken its Leave in this last Effort. Many Indian Traders were now in Town, 2.

in order to get Licences; for which End they waited the General's Arrival, whom, together with Mr. Jones, we looked for every Day. Several printed Papers (being Extracts of the *Weekly Miscellany* in London, N° 320.) were sent from Charles-Town by some Persons there, to their Acquaintance here; in which Mr. Whitfield particularly, as well as the whole Sect of Methodists, were so animadverted on, that it was like to be the Entertainment of most publick Conversation, for some Time; and appeared to be an odd Preparative for Mr. Whitfield's Reception, whenever he came. It is said that Mr. Cooksey brought over a Number with him when he came to Charles-Town lately; where I am informed he has taken up his Residence, and bid Adieu to Georgia, for some Time at least. 1789. July 2.

TUESDAY. John Penrose, whom I hired to go with his Boat on the 25th ult. for Frederica, and carry that Packet to the General, now returned, and brought me a short Letter from Mr. Jones, signifying, that the General intended to set out from Frederica as Yesterday, or this Day at farthest, in his Way hither, and thence up into some of the Nations; so that we looked for him now every Day. Hearing that one Mr. Cattle was in Town, who is a Merchant in Charles-Town, I found him, and asked the Favour of him to carry a small Packet, which I had for Mr. Verelst, desiring he would deliver it to Mr. Hopton's Care, whom I also wrote to with it; and he readily promised me to do it, intending to be going very early to-morrow Morning. N. B. This was the Packet which I inclosed on the 22d ult. and this was the first Opportunity I could find since of sending it. 3.

WEDNESDAY. Rain ceasing now for two or three Days, and hot Weather succeeding, as in this Part of the Year might be expected, the Waters began to sink away, which had overflowed the low Lands, and done much Damage in some Places; but there remained still an Appearance of a plentiful Crop in general, though some 4.

few might suffer Loss. The printed Paper mentioned two Days since to have been made publick among us, began to show the Effect that I expected it would produce; People of all Ranks engaging fiercely in Disputes (as is too common in religious Matters) and it was pretty difficult for any one to avoid discovering his Sentiments therein, howsoever cautious he might be, not to meddle in Controversy: Whilst it afforded Sport, not only to Jews and Deists, but many of our Protestant Dissenters from the Church of England, could not but sneer at such Divisions. It ought nevertheless to be observed, that Mr. Norris manifested a meek Disposition, and Desire to promote Peace, without offering to blemish the Character of his Successor, whom (he said) he was ready to surrender to, as soon as he showed his Authority from the Trustees. This was what only I thought worth Notice this Day, and wished it less, for I feared great Discord ensuing. 1789. July 4.

THURSDAY. An uncertain Report going about for two Days past, of a Man being drowned, or some how lost, out of a Sloop lying at Anchor here; whereof Captain Davis had two now, which he intended to send abroad on some Trade or other; Providence so ordered it, that the Corpse floated this Morning, and was brought ashore, and left by the Tide very near us on the Strand: Whereupon the Recorder, who acted as Coroner, summoned a Jury, who upon Inspection of the Body, with the Assistance of two experienced Surgeons that probed several Wounds given, brought in their Verdict Wilful Murder, by Persons yet unknown to them. It appeared, that a certain Person who was said to have had some Contention with the Deceased on board, some Days ago, was now missing, and gone out of the Way, supposed to be fled; and there were some Circumstances by which divers were apt to imagine, that the Master of the Sloop himself (one Brixy) was not wholly guiltless, but at least knew of what was done, and never discovered it: No positive Evidence 5.

yet however appeared, sufficient to found a Charge against him; but it was to be hoped by some Means or other so base a Murder would ere long come to Light, and the Authors meet with due Justice: In the Interim the Master of the Sloop, and two of his Men, who were under the strongest Suspicion, from what the Mate deposed, (viz. that they had been all quarreling) were confined, till it could be seen what farther Evidence might appear; and due Course was also taken, that such Evidence as could be come at, should be forth coming when required. 1789. July 5.

FRIDAY. To-morrow being the Anniversary of the Day, when the first Court was holden at Savannah, proper Care was taken to summon a Grand Jury, and to open it as customary at the stated Time. Nothing fell within my Knowledge, that I thought deserved any Remark; and I resolved not to meddle in any Contention touching our future spiritual Welfare, which at present was the Employment of more Tongues, that would be of any good Use, as I thought. 6.

SATURDAY. The Court sat, the Grand Jury was sworn, received a proper Charge, and had divers Matters committed to their Consideration: After which the Court adjourned till next Thursday; before which Time we hoped to see the General, who was looked for with some Appearance of Certainty this Day; but in vain. 7.

SUNDAY. Mr. Norris officiated, and the publick Service was performed with due Decency. Information being made, late in the Evening Yesterday, against a Person now in Town, for uttering some Words among the Soldiers (where he had been lately) magnifying the good Living of the Spanish Troops at Augustin, in Comparison of the short Allowance of ours here, &c. tending to their Discouragement; he was ordered into the Custody 8.

of our Guard, where he was detained, in order to make a full Examination into it to-morrow. 1739. July 8.

MONDAY. The first News I met with this Morning was, that the Fellow who was taken into Custody Yesterday (whose Name was Kipp) was gone off, and not to be found. Upon Enquiry I understood, that the Foundation of committing him, appearing doubtful, forasmuch as it arose only from the Report of a Person in Town, newly returned from Frederica, and no Information given upon Oath; Mr. Christie thought proper to give him the Liberty of walking about Town, upon one of the Freeholders engaging for his Appearance: But now his going off in such a Manner, carried in it such a Shew of Guilt, that a Hue and Cry was sent out, to take him if they could. Our Expectations of seeing the General this Day were again baulked; but in the Evening Mr. Jones came, whom we looked on at this Time as his Forerunner; and told us he believed he would be with us to-morrow. 9.

TUESDAY. The Court sat, and received from the Grand Jury such Indictments and Presentments as they had prepared; among which were three Indictments they had found against some of the Persons concerned in the late Murder, whereof one was against Brixy the Master of the Sloop. In the Evening the General arrived from the South, and was received under a Discharge of the Cannon, and about forty of the Freeholders under Arms; which he was pleased to say, was more than he expected not run away. 10.

WEDNESDAY. Upon my acquainting the General (among other Things) with what Circumstances Matters appeared relating to Murder, which were very strong, but no positive Evidence of Fact; he was of Opinion not to proceed too hastily on the Trial, but postpone it for a while, in Hopes of making the Proof clear; and I acquainted the Magistrates with it, who thereupon ad- 11.

journed the Court to Monday next. My Duty requiring close Attendance on his Excellence, to learn his Pleasure, most Part of the Day was so taken up; when he was pleased to discourse freely, and lay open his Sentiments on divers Matters of great Importance. 1739. July 11.

THURSDAY. The General's Stay among us being very likely to be short, many People successively sought Audience of him, on various Occasions; whom he dispatched in such Manner as he saw good: But as he called on me pretty frequently, either to give Direction, or enquire into such Matters as he thought proper; it behoved me to be near at Hand, so that I saw little of what passed elsewhere in Town. Upon a Survey of the Flour lately imported, it was found totally bad, and stinking; insomuch that it was believed to be old cast Goods when shipped, that were imposed villanously on the Trust: The Cheese escaped with some small Damage, and the Butter with less. 12.

FRIDAY. Several of the Indian Traders now in Town applying for Licences, and Mr. Charles Wesley having taken all the Books and Rules with him to England, relating to that Affair, which was his Care when here; I had the General's Orders to dispatch four of them, by writing only short Permits, instead of the regular Form to be observed at a proper Time; till when, this Method would sufficiently answer their Purpose, which limited their Power, and kept them under the same Regulations as their former Licences, whereunto Relation was had. I did so, and delivered such a Permit to each of them. In the Evening, waiting on the General, when Messieurs Jones and Parker were also present, he was pleased very generously to call on Mr. Jones, to say that now to my Face, relating to my refusing to issue those sola Bills of 500 *l.* which he had told him at Frederica; from whence I made no Doubt of his setting forth that Affair without that Candour which I thought myself entitled to; and there- 13.

upon, taking Mr. Verelst's Letter out of my Pocket, of March 3, wherein the Trustees Orders were fully and clearly delivered (as I thought) relating to that Matter; I read them as I had formerly done to Mr. Jones; when I told him, that I found myself therein farther concerned, than barely to write my Name, for the Reasons so apparent; wherefore it behoved me to take Caution in what I did, and therefore was willing, before I took any farther Step in it, to be advised how to act by the General himself, who was expected soon: Which he called a Refusal, (and had suggested it so to the General) and now upon referring to that Letter, the General readily said, he could not blame me; But as for those Bills, he had taken it on himself to issue them; and as for that Part of the 710 *l.* which was to be applied in cloathing and maintaining the Trustees Servants, whose Service was to answer the Expence thereof, as far as 400 *l.* towards building a Church at Savannah, &c. he had sent those Bills home again, with his Reasons for so doing. Wherefore upon the Whole, I looked on myself, and so did Mr. Parker on himself, excused of any farther Trouble about issuing, or accounting for, any of the Bills that were sent, as mentioned in Mr. Verelst's Letter aforesaid. 1739. July 13.

SATURDAY. The Evidence to prove the late Murder, not yet appearing so full and plain, as to leave no Doubt of Conviction; by Reason that most of the Persons who belonged to the Sloop, were supposed to be concerned in the Fray that happened among them, when they had been drinking; and therefore, a Man being lost, unless the particular Person who gave the mortal Wound could be distinguished, they were all equally guilty; they stuck together, and the Truth was hard to come at: I had the General's Order to call upon the Magistrates, and together with them, to take a Re-examination of the Whole, as well those who were in Custody, as those others who yet appeared less suspected: Which took up the whole Day; neither could we, after all our utmost Care, come at the 14.

Point we wanted: The Question being, whether the Deceased voluntarily leaped out of the Vessel, resolving to go ashore, against the Master's Will; and it being dark, missed the Boat, and so was drowned (which was what they all alledged) or whether he had received his Death among them, and then was thrown overboard; which there was great Reason to believe, from several Wounds that appeared on the Body, supposed to be done with a Flesh-Fork, or a Pair of Compasses, which were found near the Place where they had been drinking; each of which answered to the Form of the Wounds, and appeared rusty at the End, near about the Depth of the Surgeon's probing when the Coroner's Inquest sat, whose Verdict was Wilful Murder. From so many concurring Circumstances, every Body was persuaded to believe the worst; and the General, for the better Discovery of the Truth, ordered Publication to be made, that any Person concerned in that Fray, who would appear and give Evidence who it was that was the Author of this Man's Death, so far as that he might be convicted, except the Person himself who did it, should not only have the General's Interest to be pardoned, but also receive a Reward of 40 *l.* to be paid him in Sterling Money at the Stores upon such Conviction. 1739. July 14.

SUNDAY. The ordinary Service of the Day was duly performed, with a full Congregation, where the General was one; and Mr. Norris afterwards administered the Sacrament to such as were so well disposed. 15.

MONDAY. Great Crouding and Hurry of Business this Day; when it was expected the General would have set off in the Evening on his Indian Expedition; but such Variety of Matters with-held him, that he was constrained to defer it till to-morrow. 16.

TUESDAY. The General left us this Forenoon, and proceeded up the River in his Cutter, with Lieutenant 17.

Dunbar, Ensign Leman, and Mr. Eyre (a Cadet) his Attendants, besides Domesticks and menial Servants: At the Euchie Town, about twenty-five Miles above Ebenezer, he purposed to quit the Water, having appointed some of our principal Indian Traders to wait his coming there, with a Number of Horses, as well for Sumpture as Riding; and also some of our Rangers to assist; intending from thence to travel on to the Creek Nations, &c. The Court at Savannah now sat, as per Adjournment, thinking themselves fully prepared to enter on the Trials of the three Persons under Commitment for Murder. Accordingly Brixy the Master was first brought to the Bar. The Trial lasted several Hours, though the Prisoner made but a poor Defence; but the Proof against him consisting of sundry Circumstances, which when put together left not the least Room to doubt of his being a Principal in the Murder, the Court omitted not to produce all that appeared worth regarding; and the Jury were so fully convinced of the Fact, that they considered but a very little while, after being withdrawn before they brought in their Verdict Guilty. 1739. July 17.

WEDNESDAY. The other two Sailors, ——— Cozens, and Levett, came on their Trials separately; and after a full Hearing of the same Evidence, and strong Circumstances which appeared Yesterday against Brixey; and it being proved, that they were all together in Company at the Time of the Fact committed (as also one Jones who fled the next Morning) the Jury found them also Guilty. Two of our Indian Traders, coming for Savannah, and meeting the General on the Water, brought me a Note from him, with his Orders to continue their Licences, and some short Directions in what Manner to distinguish such others, as applied for Licences in his Absence. 18.

THURSDAY. The Court proceeded to try other Indictments, for Misdemeanors and other petty Offences; which being of no great Import, I could ill spare Time 19.

to attend till the Evening; when having gone through all Matters before them, relating to the Crown, I went again to hear Judgment given; and Sentence of Death was pronounced against the three Murderers; which they seemed little affected with, but appeared more and more hardened; as it was evident they had stuck closely together all along, from a Presumption (as it was supposed) that the Evidence given was not sufficient to take away their Lives: But they were advised not to flatter themselves with Hopes of Mercy. Wright, who sent down a Prisoner from Augusta (*vide* June 26.) and one or two more committed for Crimes of a high Nature, were allowed to find Bail (if they could) for their Appearance the next Session, the Court not having yet sufficient Evidence to try them. Adjourned to Monday next. 1739. July 19.

FRIDAY. Very little or nothing to be observed. Towards Evening Captains Norbury and Desbrassie arrived in a Scout-Boat from Port-Royal, intending to stop two or three Days with us in their Way South. 20.

SATURDAY. Early in the Morning a Messenger from the General, whom he left at the Euchie Town, and brought Letters to me and Bailiff Parker from him; requiring to be informed concerning the late Trials for Murder; that so in case the Prisoners were convicted, and Sentence was given according to Law, he might bring it to Effect. About the same Time an Express-Boat arrived from Mr. Fallowfield at Tybee, who was ordered by the General, as Naval Officer, to keep a good Look-out there for the Return of a Spanish Launch, which he was lately informed, came all the Way from Augustin within Land, and was gone for Charles-Town; which at this critical Juncture gave Occasion to People to say, that his principal Business was, to sound the Depths of the several Inlets of the Sea on this Coast; and which was not improbable. Hereupon the two Captains, with Mr. Jones, Captain Davis, and some others, 21.

took a Boat with a few Hands armed, and went to give Mr. Fallowfield Assistance; who had wrote, that the Launch was now returned thither, which he had prevailed with to stay there till she was spoke with farther: On which Occasion, I would gladly have made one; but my immediate Task was to fulfill the General's Orders, in giving him a full Relation of the late Trials, and the Proceedings of the Court thereupon; which would take up most of the short Time allowed for the Messenger to stay. In the Evening the Gentlemen came back from Tybee, after speaking with the commanding Officer of the Launch, who told them he had been at Charles-Town, to deliver to the Governor there a Packet, from the Government of Augustin; and that he had another to deliver to the General (which by the Bye he might as well have delivered as he went, had he not imagined that he should have been well watched) and that Packet he now gave to these Gentlemen, together with a Present of Sweetmeats for him: His whole Talk being of the Pacification agreed on between the two Crowns lately (though not so perfectly, we apprehended, as to put all Breach of it out of Doubt.) He seemed to be offended at his Reception at Charles-Town; where he said he was only permitted to go ashore alone, but none of his Men; wherefore he made but a short Stay there. He was very earnest to take the Inland Passage in his Way home, but was told it could not be allowed him. The two Captains wrote each a Letter to the General to give him an Account of their Proceedings, and gave them to the same Messenger very opportunely that carried mine, and one also from Mr. Parker, the head Bailiff inclosed in mine; with all which he set off about Midnight, with Design to make all possible Haste, the General intending to wait his Return at the Place where he left him. 1739. July 21.

SUNDAY. The publick Service of the Church was observed as usual. Captain Norbury and Desbrassie, who had both been lately ill in Fevers, were each of them 22.

taken with the same again, and forced to submit to proper Means used for their Recovery. 1789. July 22.

MONDAY. Received a Letter this Morning from Lieutenant Kent at Fort Augusta, brought me by one Morrison, who intended a very short Stay, and was returning into the Creek Nation: And the Letter he gave me, containing some particular Relations of the Talk of the neighbouring Indians, as if the Cherokees were ready to fall out with the white Men among them (which I did not find any certain Foundation for giving too hasty Credit to) I thought it not so trivial, but that the General should be acquainted with it: Wherefore I resolved to write to him of it, and inclose the Letter I had received; which I did, by the same Person; who returned in the Evening with Design (if possible) to overtake the General in his Progress. The Court met again, in order to go on upon civil Actions, which multiplied too fast; and the Recorder being not well, the Magistrates made Use of it as a good Cause to adjourn farther to Monday next. 23.

TUESDAY. Most of my Employment this Day was in preparing Letters and divers Papers for England. One of Captain Davis's Sloops, which had lain here for a long while, fell down the River at Tybee, bound (as it was said) for Augustin; but what her Cargo was, I did not learn; it was supposed most of it to be Provisions, chiefly the Produce of Carolina, together with some Bale Goods for Cloathing; also Hats, Shoes, &c. 24.

WEDNESDAY. Followed the same Employ as Yesterday, and made up my Packet; but left it yet unsealed, by which Means I had Opportunity remaining, to add any Postscript I saw proper: And it well so happened, for late in the Evening arrived Peter Emery from Charles-Town (who with his Boat of late kept pretty constant going betwixt this Town and that, as often as he found 25.

sufficient Freight) by whom I received a Packet from the Trust, with divers Letters inclosed, and some loose, for the General, and divers private Persons, sent me by the Attorney-General, who also wrote what Ship they came by from England, &c. viz. the Prince Galley, Captain Bowles. Mr. Verelst was so kind to write me by the same Conveyance two Letters, one of the 27th of April, and the other of the 10th of May; in both which acquainting me with the favourable and kind Determination of the honourable Trustees, in relation to me and my future Support; which was Matter of great Comfort to me, not doubting but it would be equivalent to my Need; though the Particulars I was not yet acquainted with. 1739. July 26.

THURSDAY. By the Return of the Boat which carried the General up the River, Letters came to Messieurs Parker, Jones, and myself, in Answer to what had been wrote him on the 21st Instant, advising us in what he thought proper, relating to the Execution of the Criminals: Upon which we met, and went to the Prison; where we took Levett aside, who was weak and sickly, and had been so some Time before the Murder was committed; but it appeared at the Trial, that he was one among them when the Fact was done, and consequently that he must be privy to it, though possibly he might not actually give any Wounds to the Deceased; whereby he was in Law equally guilty with the others; we let him know, that we had Leave to reprieve him, if he would ingeniously confess which of them gave those mortal Wounds; which would give the greater Satisfaction to the Publick; and in so doing he would discharge his own Conscience, and leave Room for Mercy to be shewn himself: All that we could get from him was, that without Doubt the two persons under Sentence with him, together with Lewis Jones, who fled the next Morning, must be the Persons who did it; but which of them particularly he could not tell; for that he was ill himself, and laid down 26.

to sleep on the Deck: But that was not credited by the Jury, who thought it impossible for such an Act to be done, wherein so many were concerned, all which must be in so small a Vessel, within the Space of a few Feet before the Mast; and that any Man could, in the Midst of all such Confusion, lie down quietly to sleep, and not know what was done: As this was all the Defence he made at his Trial, so he yet persisted in the same; whereupon we left him, and spoke to Mr. Norris, who visited them, to use his Endeavours in trying what he could prevail with him to say farther. 1739. July 26

FRIDAY. Heavy Rains returning upon us again for some Days past, on this more especially there was little or no stirring abroad: Fevers and Agues increased apace, and our two Captains could not yet get free of them, so as to proceed South: Nevertheless these Distempers hitherto were so far from proving mortal, that I scarce ever knew fewer People die here, than of late: Mr. West, late Smith to the Trust, died this Afternoon of a Consumption, wherewith he had been wasting for near a Year past: Besides this Occasion, I hardly remember a Grave opened for any other, for some Months past; and it is generally remarked, that the catching these intermitting Fevers, is mostly owing to the Peoples Unwariness in taking cold when they are hot. 27.

SATURDAY. The Magistrates convened at my House this Morning, to consider of what was needful to be done about the Execution, which was agreed to be on Friday next the 3d of August; accordingly a Warrant was given out to the Constables for that Purpose, and Orders given for a sufficient and proper Guard to attend it: It was also ordered that a Gallows should be erected on the Bluff, towards the Extremity of it, near the Water, as near as we could judge opposite to the Place where the Sloop lay, when this Murder was committed; which was agreeable to what we understood to be the General's In- 28.

struction: And if there was Room given by Levett, betwixt this and the Time of Execution, for him to find Mercy on the Terms advised by the General, he might yet obtain a Reprieve. 1739. July 28.

SUNDAY. The ordinary Service of the Day was regularly observed. In the Evening, upon Intelligence, that a Person had been skulking in Town, under the Character of a Jew practicing Surgery and Physick, ever since Friday; and giving out, that he came from North-Carolina, intending to go for Frederica, and hoped to get Leave to settle there; it was thought proper to have him taken up, and examined before the Magistrates; which was done: And it appeared by the Testimony of our principal Jews here, that he was not of that Religion: Then; upon asking him what Country he was of, he said, of Germany: But his Complexion not agreeing with that Climate, we could not presently give Credit to it: And moreover it appearing he had his Pockets well stored, and that finding he began to be suspected, he had agreed with some Hands to row him up the River in the Night to some convenient Place, from whence he might travel by Land as far South as Darien; we were more and more confirmed in our Opinions, that he was a dangerous Person: whereupon it was thought needful to have his Pockets well searched, where he had Abundance of Papers, &c. among which, though we could not make a plain Discovery of his Designs, yet many Tokens appeared of his deserving to be taken good Care of: When he found that it was in vain for him to deny, what we could quickly prove, he confessed himself born in Old Spain; that he had been rambling for a few Years past, farther Northward, in the Practice of his Profession, particularly in Virginia and North-Carolina, &c. but had made no Abode in South-Carolina, nor seen Charles-Town for a long while past: But upon looking into his Papers, was evident he was in Charles-Town about a Fortnight or three Weeks since; which, as near as we 29.

could guess, was much about the Time that the Spanish Launch was lately there: It was plain that he had gone by several Names; and in short there was sufficient Reason for suspecting strongly that he was no better than a Spy: Whereupon he was committed to the Guard, to be there secured till the next convenient Opportunity of enquiring farther, after having made as strict an Examination as we could till Midnight. 1739. July 29.

MONDAY. The Court sat again this Morning; and after determining some petty Causes, adjourned till tomorrow. In the Afternoon we made a farther Examination into the Affairs of the Spaniard, who was brought before the Magistrates Yesterday; and it was found needful to continue his Confinement till the General's Return. Arrived at Tybee a Brigantine belonging to the Assiento, Captain Fennell Commander; who, together with two other Gentlemen that were Passengers on board him, came up to Town in a Boat, out of Curiosity (as they said) to see the Place: And as soon as they were housed, I had the like Curiosity, to make them a Visit of Compliment, hearing they came from the Havannah, to learn what News I could from thence: Mr. Jones accompanied me; and we soon found that Captain Fennell was a Man well known on this Coast; and though he had never seen this Town before, he had often been at Charles-Town and Port-Royal, near which last he had an Estate of his own. He reported that he left Havannah twelve Days since, where all Things continued in their usual Posture; and as to Peace or War, they were under the same Uncertainty as we: So that the Captain said he was not without Apprehension of being stopt; nor did he think himself safe till he was out of Gun-shot from the Forts: That he was now bound for England, after having dispatched some Business in Carolina, where he should put ashore a pretty many Men, who had been detained Prisoners at Havannah, and were making their Way now home, in such Ships as they should like: That the two 30.

Gentlemen with him were Creolians at Jamaica (one of whom had been a Writer in the South-Sea Company's Service) and were designing to take Passage home thither from Carolina. This Brig was supposed to have a rich Cargo, and carried twenty Hands or more: The Captain was a Man of courteous Behaviour, and agreeable Conversation: After passing away Part of the Evening with them, I took my Leave. 1789. July 30.

TUESDAY. The Court sat again great Part of the Day, dispatching such Affairs as were indispensable, and postponing such as well might be; importing rather Strife betwixt the Parties, than Benefit to either Plaintiff or Defendant; which ought to be discouraged: Nevertheless the Day was not sufficient for what they had to do; but somewhat yet remained to take up Part of tomorrow. Nothing occurred to me worth Notice; but heavy Rains fell almost daily, insomuch that it was much to be feared the Corn which was now in Ear, would suffer greatly, and rot, instead of growing hard, and ripening. 31.

WEDNESDAY. This Forenoon the Court made an End of what they thought needful at present, and adjourned to the 22d Instant. My Son, who had waited a pretty while for a convenient Opportunity of making a Voyage to England, now thought that a better could never offer, than to go in this Brig commanded by Captain Fennell, now lying at Tybee, and bound directly for Portsmouth: Wherefore, applying to the Captain, he readily admitted him as a Passenger, intending the Ship should sail tomorrow, or next Day; which short Warning must unavoidably create some Inconvenience to my Son and me both, by parting in such a Hurry: And, as many Things were to be looked into, and well considered, before his Departure, it found us full Employment this Day, as it must at least another, so to adjust Matters, that no Defect therein might occasion any Detriment to the Pub- August 1.

lick. The two Captains (though weak yet) went this Day South for St. Simon's. 1789. August 1.

THURSDAY. This whole Day was found short enough, for what Work my Son and I had to do, pursuing what we were upon Yesterday; and I heard of nothing abroad, that required my Avocation from what I thought needful at home. 2.

FRIDAY. This was the fatal Day, which called those wretched Criminals for Murder, out of Prison for Execution (which was appointed on the 28th ult.) and Gallows now were prepared, at the Place where Orders had been given about it. The Freeholders were called to Arms by Beat of Drum, and in an Hour's Time more than seventy appeared, well accoutred; which, considering the Absence of some who were occasionally out of the Way, and others not well able to attend, being not in perfect Health, besides Orphans, &c. &c. shewed that Savannah was not yet quite so much deserted, as by some reported. Before the Hour of Execution came, the Magistrates met, to consider farther of Levett's Case; whose Sickness and Weakness at the Time when the Murder was committed, inclined Abundance of People to believe, that he was not one who actually gave any of the Wounds to the Deceased; from whence he seemed to be an Object of Pity, though by the Law he was undoubtedly guilty, being privy to it, and not discovering it; for the Jury could not believe what he alledged in his own Defence, that he was asleep all the while it was doing (*ut antea:*) All those Circumstances being now again debated, Pity prevailed; believing if it was an Error to shew Mercy, it was an Error on the best Side of the Question: Wherefore it was resolved to reprieve him for two Months, in which Time we might expect the General again, who would direct what farther he saw proper about it: It was so ordered nevertheless, that the Reprieve should not be known, till the very Minute he 3.

was to suffer; whereby we thought it possible that he might make a fuller Confession, than he had yet done, as before recited. At the Gallows, Brixy, the Master, behaved very resolutely, confessed nothing, nor absolutely denied any Thing: He had been of different Sects of Religion, conformable to the Country he was in: a Presbyterian in the Northern Provinces, and at Augustin a Papist, as it was generally thought he died; though he received the Sacrament at the Hands of a Divine of the Church of England, who attended them since their Condemnation, and at the Place of Execution: He went up the Ladder more nimbly than the Hangman, and fastened the Rope to the Beam himself: Then turning about to the Spectators, told them he was satisfied to die (which was interpreted variously by several) and after a short Prayer, he was turned off. Cozens owned himself to have been a very wicked Man; for which, he said, God's Vengeance had overtaken him: He behaved with Penitence in Prison, and now also; but made no Confession of the Guilt for which he suffered, nor said any Thing in particular of it. Levett was conducted to the Foot of the Ladder, after the other two were turned off, before his Reprieve was declared: He made great Lamentation for his former Course of Life, and appeared under much Terror; but continued to deny that he saw the Wounds given; and was so affected with his unexpected Reprieve, that he was very near losing his Life by excessive Return and Flow of Spirits; after which he was returned in safe Custody to the Prison from whence he came. These Things being over, I had a few Hours left to spend with my Son before his Departure; which was at Six in the Evening, when we took Leave of each other (for a short Season, it was hoped) and he went, in Company with a few others, for Tybee where he was to embark immediately on board the St. Francis Brig, commanded thus far by Captain Fennell: But now the Captain had determined to send her for England under the Conduct of his Mate; intending, after a short Stay in Carolina, to

1750. August 3.

return to Jamaica, together with the other two Gentlemen that came with him: Wherefore he would only stay at Tybee, to see her under Sail over the Bar; which was intended early in the Morning, and then he would quit her, and make the best of his Way to Port-Royal. Sent my Packet of the 25th ult. by my Son. 1789. August 3.

SATURDAY. My Son being now gone, Mr. Jones, who had been a great while a Stranger at my House, came and made me a neighbourly Visit, sitting an Hour with me in familiar Converse on divers Matters relating to the Publick; which I was very glad of, and determined with myself, that I would not be behind him in all Kinds of Courtesy, to promote the Service, as far as in me lay; but could not avoid reflecting on his implacable Disposition towards my Son; which had carried him such a Length as to avoid my House, during his Abode with me; and which I could no otherwise account for, than because he would not tamely submit to those severe Imputations that came upon him through his Means; but thinking himself injuriously treated (as indeed I apprehended he was) used all proper Means to vindicate his Innocence; and this was construed by an angry Man of a haughty Temper, to be an Opposition of his Authority. These Things I concluded would now blow over, and the Remembrance of them be extinct, by the Time of my Son's Return again. 4.

SUNDAY. The publick Service of the Church was duly observed. In the Evening I received Intelligence by a Letter from my Son on board the Ship at Tybee, that they were at the Time of his writing, weighing Anchor, in order to put to Sea with a fair Wind: Which Letter was brought me by the Pilot, who lives there; and after conducting the Ship over the Bar this Morning, left them about a League off Land. 5.

MONDAY. This Morning, at the Request of John Lyndall (appointed Pindar) there was a voluntary Con- 6.

vention of the Freeholders, who had any Property in Cattle in these Parts; when the Orders and Instructions lately given to the Pindar, by the General, were read; and the Pindar requiring in Consequence of those Orders, that some other little Regulations should be agreed on among themselves, for the better enabling him to do his Duty; they readily agreed to them, and signed a Paper signifying their Consent, &c. It was now thought high Time, to begin the Execution of the Commission lately sent by the Trust to the Messieurs Parker, Jones, and me; and we met accordingly in the Afternoon at Three a Clock, when we began with the Account of Messieurs Montaigut and Purry first, where we were apprehensive of meeting with some Intricacy; especially from what Mr. Verelst had lately wrote in his Letter of April 22; and was likely to prove so; for after inspecting it closely some Time, we adjourned the farther Consideration of it till to-morrow Morning. 1789. August 6.

Tuesday. The Commissioners met again, and spent both the Forenoon and Afternoon in close Application to the Matters before them, taking proper Minutes of what was thought worth Notice: Among some other Things, observing that Mr. Williamson had Credit given, in the Account of Mr. Purry and Company, for about 13 *l.* which was now made Part of the Debt owing to him as Claimant for the Trustees, and which was certified by Mr. Causton: Upon looking into Mr. Purry's Books, it appeared Mr. Williamson was made Debtor there for sundry Goods bought of that Value: Upon which we examined Mr. Purry upon Oath, to know how he came to transfer that as a Debt in the Account of the Trustees; and he said he did it at Mr. Williamson's Request, and by the Consent of Mr. Causton: Mr. Causton also appeared Debtor in his own Name in Mr. Purry's Books, for divers Goods sold and delivered to him for his own private Use, in the Sum of about 70 *l.* which he had likewise transferred to the Trustees Account, and 7.

made Part or what was certified by him, as the Debt which Mr. Purry claimed, to the 29th of September last: Since which Time Mr. Causton appeared Debtor to Mr. Purry, in his Books, for sundry Articles, in the same Form and Manner as the foregoing Account shewed till September 29. How far Mr. Causton can exonerate himself of this Charge, is yet unknown, but looked for. 1739. August 7.

WEDNESDAY. Continued our Examination: And Captain McPherson's Account, together with his Rangers, being before us; we could not but observe the exceeding great Difference we therein found, of what he claimed for the last half Year, from Lady-Day to Michaelmas 1738, from any preceding Account for the same Time; but having Recourse to my Journal of March 24, and April 1, 2, 3, 1738, I perfectly recollected what I there found, and withal several other Particulars, not fully noted there: The Captain at that Time, when we could not be too much on our Guard against the Spaniards, took that Advantage, and in a great Measure extorted such a Compliance with his Demands, as he thought we durst not refuse: Wherefore after exhorting him to be very watchful, and more than ordinary diligent in keeping a good Look-out; he was promised, that, as far as it was in our Power, he and his People should have all their Demands fulfilled, which they then insisted on——which now is humbly submitted to the Judgment of the honourable Trustees. In the Course of this Enquiry, William Elbert, who at that Time, or very little before, was one of Captain McPherson's Rangers, was found to have sold a Mare to Mr. Causton on his own Account, as he believed, together with two or three other small Articles, which in the Whole came to 6*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* for which the Trustees are made Debtors in the said Elbert's Account certified to Mr. Jones. 8.

THURSDAY. In the certified Account of Nunes Henriquez, the Trust is made Debtor for 5 *l.* 15*s.* 7*d.* 9.

which we apprehended, from what we could discover, properly belonged to Mr. Causton, as also to ten Shillings charged to their Account, and owing by Mr. Williamson: And in a subsequent Account with the said Nunes Henriquez, he charges 2 *l.* 14*s.* 6*d.* ½ to the Trust for Table-Cloths and some Pewter, delivered to Mr. Causton's Wife; and 1 *l.* 14*s.* 2*d.* to the Trust for Pewter, which was delivered to Mr. Thomas Upton. Mr. David Provost's Account, certified for one thousand and eighty-five Pounds, was found unexceptionable; and so was Mr. Thomas Ware's for 221 *l.* Thomas Trip, a Joiner, charging the Trust, in a Bill delivered, with the Sum of 5 *l.* 14*s.* 11*d.* was content to take 4 *l.* 12*s.* 5*d.* of Mr. Jones; the remaining 1 *l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* being for Work done for Mr. Causton. Upon finding that a continual, daily Attendance on this Work, would render each of us incapable of a due Regard to any other, we agreed unanimously, that for the future one Half of the Day, either Forenoon or Afternoon only, should be alotted for that Purpose; and to appoint at parting, which would best suit our Purpose for the Day following, from time to Time. 1739. August 9.

FRIDAY. Went through four Accounts more, viz. William Woodrooffe, John Lloyd, Samuel Mercer, and Benjamin Adams, wherein such Errors as we found were mostly to the Injury of the Claimants; especially the latter of them; where it appeared so defective in due Entries of Credit given, that we postponed it for a Review some other Time. Messieurs Jenny's and Eveleigh's Accounts we much wished to get over; but it was thought proper, that somebody should appear in their Behalf when we went upon them; and therefore we must wait a little till we had Advice about it from Charles-Town. 10.

SATURDAY. Spent the whole Forenoon in examining Mr. Brownfield's Accounts, relating to the Claims of 11.

Messieurs Pyt and Tuckwell; wherein many Difficulties occurred, from divers Articles charged to that Debt of the Trust, which we apprehended they had nothing to do with; but upon farther Enquiry it appeared more and more intricate; and we found Mr. Causton's Account in divers Places so blended with the Trust's, that it was not an easy Task to separate them: But Mr. Brownfield shewed a ready Disposition to explain it fully, in a Manner more Intelligible; wherefore we deferred the Consideration of it to another Day. By a Boat arrived from Fort Augusta, I received a Letter from Lieutenant Kent, informing me that from some Intelligence they had lately received, there were some Reasons to doubt the Creek Indians not to be so much our Friends as we took them to be: But the General being now himself among them, we did not doubt but that he would best judge of their Sincerity, and take proper Measures to strengthen their Fidelity. By the same Boat came a Prisoner, whose Name is Shannon, sent down by the General, and committed by him to safe Custody in our Prison, for treasonable Practices: He had been of the General's own Regiment, listed and brought over from England; but was discovered to be a Villain, in endeavouring to seduce some of his Fellow Soldiers, &c. for which he was whipped and drummed out of the Regiment; moreover, upon searching, he was found to belong to Berwick's Regiment, and had a Furlow in his Pocket from the said Regiment: After which he went up among the Indian Nations, and was now found to have been practicing his former Work, endeavouring to persuade them into the Interest of the French; for which it was to be hoped he would meet with his Demerits. Spent the Afternoon at my little Plantation. 1739. August 11.

SUNDAY. The Duty of the Day was observed as usual, and the Sacrament administered by Mr. Norris, to such as were so well disposed. Mr. Francis Moor, who went South not long since, returned to us again, intending 12.

now to continue his Abode here till the Return of the General. 1739. August 12.

MONDAY. The Commissioners met again, and proceeded in a farther Examination of the Accounts of Mr. Brownfield; which we found true in all its Parts of Credit claimed; but there were sundry Articles, wherein we apprehended the honorable Trust would not readily own themselves Debtors, being such as were placed to their Account by Mr. Causton's Orders, as Mr. Brownfield very readily acknowledged; and withal, that it was no more than what he had divers Times done before, not doubting but it would be approved of, as it had been, and that Mr. Causton gave the Trust Credit for it in his Accounts: Which, together with others of the like Sort, possibly might be better explained to us, before we made an absolute Charge of them on Mr. Causton, whom it behoved to look to it. In the Afternoon the Magistrates assembled at my House, to inquire into a Riot committed last Night (Sunday) by some drunken People, who had insulted one of the Tythingmen, a Peace Officer then upon Duty, who required them to go peaceably home, and whom they had ill treated; wherefore he had confined them upon Guard: And the Matter appearing very heinous against them, they were three of them bound over under sufficient Bail, to Answer it at the next Sessions: Which perceiving them much terrified at, I proposed it to them to confess where it was they bought the Rum which had occasioned it, and I would intercede with the Magistrates to be milder in their Punishment, upon Conviction of the Offence which they had been guilty of; and they promised they would another Day; but why not now, I could not tell: Wherefore I doubted their Sincerity. N. B. These three Men were not long since out of their Servitude, had each of them behaved well in their Services, as was acknowledged by their several Masters; were all promising to be useful Men in the Colony, and one of 13.

1739. August 13.

them lately married, at whose House they had thus debauched themselves. From whence it is an obvious Reflexion, how fatal this Excess of Rum-drinking is likely to prove among the common People; and how ineffectual all Means have hitherto been found, for suppressing the Sale of it by unlicens'd Persons in all the bye Corners of the Town. Mr. Bradley, who yet continued very weak since his late Sickness, no sooner began to recover, but he returned to his former Practice, of making Havock among the Cattle which had been under his Charge; and notwithstanding his being absolutely discharged from meddling any more with any of the Trust's Goods or Effects (as they were pleased to write me lately, and which I made no Doubt they had signified to him in those Letters which I had delivered to him from them) I had Intelligence of his having killed a Calf last Saturday Evening, and selling three Fourths of it; moreover, that he had fixed upon a fat Heifer, which he purposed the same Way to convert to his own Use the the Beginning of this Week: Wherefore upon my taking Notice of it to those who were now with me of the Magistracy, and Mr. Jones being also one with us; I proposed it to them to go all of us in a Body to him, to ask his Meaning, and when he intended to surrender all that appertained to the Trust, into such Hands as were appointed to receive it: Which we did; and he entertained us in his usual rambling Way of Talk, very little to the Purpose, and not coming to any fixed Point, partly seeking by evasive Answers to blind us, and chiefly pressing our Forbearance till the General returned, who he would have persuaded us to believe, would allow of what he had done, though we were convinced of the contrary; and moreover we could not expect him among us again yet awhile; in which Space of Time it was unknown what Mischief might be done: We therefore were obliged to charge him at his Peril, not to touch a Hoof more, or offer to dispose of any; which if he did, might expect to be proceeded against as a Felon: So we left him.

TUESDAY. Mr. Jones having received a Bruise by an accidental Fall over a Log in the Dark, could not well attend the Business this Day, which we were pursuing, in looking into what we were directed: Wherefore Mr. Parker and I spent some Hours upon it without him, comparing divers Accounts, &c. but we thought it best not to make Minute of any determinate Opinion relating to it, till we were all together, and agreed in the same. The Afternoon I took to myself at home, where I never wanted Matter sufficient to keep me employed; and heard of nothing abroad that I thought worth Notice. 1739. August 14.

WEDNESDAY. Mr. Jones continuing yet unable to act in the Examination of what we were upon, it was thought proper to respite it for a Day or two longer, in Hopes of his Attendance to assist, as he now grew better: And I took this Opportunity of paying some Regard to my Plantation Affairs, where we might hope soon to reap some Fruit of what Labour had been bestowed; especially as the Season was grown more favourable for bringing on Harvest; and the Heats which this Month began with, made an agreeable Alteration in ripening the Corn: But I was not a little chagrined to think, that the Number of Acres planted near the Town I feared would fall short of what the last Year produced; which indeed should be imputed in a great Measure to the Distress which divers of the Inhabitants were driven to last Winter; which put them on the Necessity of earning their Bread by any honest Means they could use, at such Time as their Labour might well have been bestowed on their Lots, could the Stores have afforded them a few Months Credit: For I must again repeat (what I have elsewhere taken Notice of) that the major Part of the Freeholders remaining in Savannah, shew a good Disposition to Work, and endeavour to maintain their Families: And the Alteration lately made in the Tenure of Lands by the honourable Trustees, in their Favour, has had already such an Influence, that several, 15.

even at this Time of the Year, have begun to give a Specimen of what might be expected from them when the Planting Season returns. As for the outlying Plantations that are distant from the Town, I have Reason to expect such an Account may be returned of them, that I need not be ashamed of; several of which are occupied by some of our Freeholders, who hold those Lands upon Lease (they tell me) and where, by Reason of a convenient Situation, they are enabled to raise a live Stock of Cattle, and Hogs, &c. whereby their Substance increasing, they will soon attain to a comfortable Way of living, and become downright Farmers.——— But these are such as have a little Stock to begin with. 1739. August 15.

THURSDAY. This Day passed over with very little or no Variation from the preceding. 16.

FRIDAY. The Commissioners met again early, and followed their Employment till past Noon; in which Time Captain William Thompson's certified Account came under Consideration, which divers Exceptions were made to, having in it sundry Articles, where Credits were given by him to particular Persons, whose Accounts we thought ought to be charged with the same, as being accountable to him properly, and not inserted in the said Certificate: Several other Charges we thought unwarrantable, which we yet could find no Original of in the posting Books belonging to the Stores, and must leave it to Mr. Causton to give a Reason for. Then we reconsidered the Accounts of Messieurs Montaigut and Purry, where several Exceptions were also made; among which we fouud the Sum of 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* taken Notice of particularly in Mr. Verelst's late Letter, to stand thus: Mr. Causton had taken (i. e. borrowed) of Mr. Purry that Sum, for which he gave him a Bill on Mr. Jenny's, and therewith debeted the Trust; but upon that Bill being returned unpaid, we could no where find, that the Trust 17.

had again any Credit given them; for which no Reason yet is given, why the Trust should find it so stated. 1739. August 17.

SATURDAY. Stuck close to the same Employment, and went through Recompence Stenbury's Account, without any Objections that we could see Cause for; as well as one or two more of no great Moment: But looking into the Account of Messieurs Pyt and Tuckwell, which was said in Mr. Verelst's Letter not to be yet offered; we there found divers Articles to stick at, Mr. Causton's Certification and Mr. Brownfield's Books not agreeing in the Sums which the Trust was made Debtor for: Which put us to a Nonplus for the present, and obliged us to defer a farther Enquiry till the Beginning of the Week, when we might hear what Mr. Brownfield could say to it, and how it came to pass that the Account certified to be due, was in any Place more than he had charged in his Books; which we observed were very regular; and hitherto he had not (as far as we perceived) used any evasive Answers, to whatever we questioned: He happened, at this Juncture, to be rode a few Miles out of Town. In the Evening arrived Peter Emery with his Boat from Charles-Town; but brought no Letters from England, no Ship being arrived thence since the Prince Galley, Captain Bowles. (*Vide* July 25.) 18.

SUNDAY. The publick Service was regularly observed, as usual. In the Afternoon two Sloops belonging to New-York, —— Tingley and —— Ware Masters, last from Frederica, arrived at our Port; having disposed of the greatest Part of their Cargoes in the South; with whom came Monsieur Thomas, chief Engineer there, together with his Family: By whom we understood a Stop was put to the carrying on any Fortifications for the present: He said he was going to Charles-Town, to view the Fortifications there; and from thence probably he should go for England. 19.

MONDAY. } These two Days were wholly taken up 1739. August 20.
TUESDAY. } in pursuing our Examination into some of 21.
those Accounts which were expected from us: And in several of them we found Errors of the like Nature with such as we had before observed, viz. making the Trust Debtor for divers Sums which did not appear to us to belong to them, but properly should have been charged to the right Owners; some to Mr. Causton, and some to others: Whereof though sundry of them possibly might not be thought very gross, yet in an aggregate Sum, probably would, in the End, be looked on otherwise. We began now to think of a proper Account being prepared, to be laid before the Trustees, of our Proceedings, so far as we had gone, with our Observations thereupon, as we went on: To which we should give Mr. Causton (as due to him in Justice) an Opportunity of exculpating, as far as he is able, such Charges as now stand against him. This being the stated Time of the Court sitting, the Magistrates met in Form, and adjourned to Monday next. Finding it impossible to sit *de Die in Diem* on the publick Accounts, without great Detriment to other Affairs; we resolved to dedicate to-morrow to our own private Uses, and appointed to meet again on Thursday Morning.

WEDNESDAY. Plantation-Work required some looking 22.
into, which employed Part of my Time. An heavy Complaint being exhibited against the Moravian Brethren, by Mr. Gilbert (one of the Magistrates;) forasmuch as the honourable Trustees had several Times advised, that those People should be dealt tenderly with; it was thought proper to ask Mr. Jones, Mr. Francis Moor, and me, to be present when it was enquired into: And it may not be improper to take Notice, how that Affair truly appeared. One Robert How, a Freeholder here, the same who had his House burnt, and was so kindly holpen by the Trustees to rebuild it again, though he never did; and moreover, being a Favourite of Mr. Wesley's,

had considerable charitable Collections made for him; by both which Means, his Gains abundantly overpaid his Loss; from that Time laid aside all Thought of Improvement of Land, but seemed rather desirous of appearing an Adept in the Improvement of Grace: And being made Choice of by Mr. Wesley as a Clerk to set the Psalms, and do other little Offices about the Church, he became a close Attender on the Minister, and was looked on by many weak Folks, as a person of extraordinary Piety; such as divers in those Days sought to be distinguished by, and some others since have copied after. This How married a Daughter of Mr. Gilbert, that died, leaving two Children (Girls) behind her, whom their Grandmother shewed a kind Affection for; but their Father purposing to go for England, (since Mr. Wesley was no more expected, and Mr. Whitfield's Return was impatiently waited for) he disposed of his two Children (most unnaturally, as I conceive) and against the Will of their Grand Parents, to the Family of Moravian Brethren, under a Shew of their being brought up in a stricter Course of Religion, than the established Church afforded, unless it were more purified; though what Kind of Religion these Moravians profess, nobody here knows, except themselves: And to make Payment for the breeding up these two Children, of the Age of about seven or eight Years, their Father contracts for their Servitude in all Kinds of Work implicitly, till their attaining the Age of Twenty-four, and so leaves them. It pleased God to take away one of them, a while since, by Sickness; which no great Notice was taken of, every Body supposing that due Care was taken of her in her Illness; tho' now, from what has happened to the other, many suspect otherwise: For upon the Grandmother's hearing accidentally of this Child's being not well, she went to see her; but was denied that Satisfaction, which made her the more importunate; and taking one of her Neighbours with her, by some Means or other they got Admittance; when they found the

1739. August 22.

poor Child in a most miserable Condition, with cruel Usage, and uncommon Severity; which occasioned this Complaint, and the present Enquiry into the Matter. The Child was produced, and upon taking off her Cloaths, she appeared to be scourged in a most terrible Manner, from her Neck down to her Heels, with Stripes laid on by a masculine Hand, most piteous to look at, and her Flesh torn, after the Manner of what a Criminal uses to have, at the Hands of a common Executioner. Three of the Moravians owned it to be of the Brotherhood's doing, who appeared; that they held a Consultation among themselves (which is their ordinary Way in most Cases) and that this was the Result of it; forasmuch as the Child had fouled her Bed: In Consequence of which Sentence, she was thus inhumanly mangled; and that too not done by a Woman, but a Man of a Cruel Disposition. We sent for a Surgeon to give his Opinion of it; who said, he could not apprehend any Danger from the Stripes, farther, than if the Anguish should throw her into a Fever, he knew not what might happen; and the Child appeared very weak, with her Arms much emaciated. Upon the Whole the Magistrates thought, that the least they could do, was to require good Bail for the Person's Appearance at the next Sessions, who had been the Instrument of inflicting such Cruelty; and that the other two also should be obliged, on their own Recognizances, to appear at the same Time. In the mean while, the Child was delivered to the Grandmother, to take Care of it, till it should be farther considered at the Court.——— From such Marks of Sanctification, *libera nos:* And whether such a Father, or such Guardians, have the best Title to it, is not my Task to enquire. 1739. August 22.

THURSDAY. } These two Days were wholly taken 23.
FRIDAY. } up in the same Manner as Monday and 24.
Tuesday last; when we found many abstruse Points to get thro' in divers Accounts before us, more especially those of Abram Minis the Jew, and Patrick Graham

Surgeon; which we gave each of them Time till Monday next to unfold; to which Day we deferred the farther Consideration of them. Messieurs Jones, Parker, and I, being together, took Occasion to call again on Mr. Bradley, to know what he purposed about delivering up the Trust's Goods and Effects in his Hands, pursuant to Order. We found him and his Son both indeed weak, which was admitted as some Excuse for their not having yet wrote out an Inventory of all Particulars; but the live Stock (we told him) might be brought together by his principal Director under him, without any Trouble to himself: Which he now promised should no longer be delayed; and to make a Beginning, four Horse Beasts were delivered into Mr. Jones's Custody on Friday, which he said was all he had, and they had been sadly battered, and near worn out; but having lately found a little Respite, they appeared to be somewhat thriving. As for the other Cattle, we thought it best to commit the Care of them to the Pindar, who was first to take such an Account of them in Writing as he could get, and then to see in the several Droves which should be made, how well it agreed with what he found. Hard Rains came on again, since the Change of the Moon.

1739. August 23. 24.

SATURDAY. Having by Agreement between ourselves, adjourned our farther Consideration of the Matter of Accounts from last Night to Monday Morning, we took each of us this Day to such Uses as we saw best: Wherein an Affair happened, which, though unwillingly, I can not avoid taking some Notice of, not knowing what may be said more of it another Time, when possibly I might be called on to testify what I observed, viz. Mr. Jones sitting an Hour with me in the Afternoon in Conference, upon several Points of the Service; it so fell out that Bailiff Parker called on me at the same Time; which would have been not in the least amiss, had he not brought Mr. Causton with him, who possibly might have it in his Intention to say something to me, relating to

25.

his own Affairs at the Office; and it was a long while since he had been within my Doors, though I had never treated him but with Civility: Mr. Jones and he indeed had such personal Animosity one against the other, that such a Convention (I feared) could forbode no Good: And as Mr. Parker was known to be so much a Friend of Mr. Causton's, as to wish he might clear himself of all foul Practices; Mr. Jones always looked upon him in that Light, and sometimes gave shrewd Tokens of his Disesteem; which the other was ready enough to remember: And in that Manner they both carried a mutual Ill-will, which sooner or later would be smothered no longer, but must inevitably break out, as it sometimes had done, and now again did. Mr. Parker and he soon fell into some Talk, about delivering of Stores to Parker's Family; wherein he alledged, that he was used unkindly, his Wife lying in, and one of the German Servants with him (by Order from the Trust) had at the same Time a sick Wife, for whom her Husband, by his Master's Order, went to the Stores to beg a Bottle of Wine; but was told it would not be delivered without Money; which, Mr. Parker said, was a ready Way to make Servants Thieves, and pilfer their Masters Goods, to make Money: This Mr. Jones grew warm at; and Parker not a Jot less so; when throwing his Arm to and fro (as is common with him to do in any Vehemence of Expression) Mr. Jones started from his Seat, and dared him to Strike; both then shaking their Fists at each other, but Care was taken to prevent Blows, and it ended in scurrilous Language on both Sides, each looking on himself as the best Man, and throwing out Ribaldry in Abundance, with scurvy Reflexions on one another's former Courses of Life, before they came here: During this Hurly-burly Causton vanished; and at length the Disputants growing cooler, and coming in Appearance to better Temper, Mr. Parker also took his Leave, and left us as he found us: When Mr. Jones told me he could not but believe, that Causton had blown up Parker into

1739. August 26.

that Heat before he came, aggravating his being denied a Bottle of Wine for such Uses, to be what the Trustees would not well approve of; and that he brought him purposely to affront him: So at present it ended. 1739. August 25.

SUNDAY. The usual Service was performed at Church. Monsieur d'Beausaine brought me a Letter in the Afternoon, together with a small Packet inclosing others, which Mr. Montaigut had received at his Plantation up the River in Carolina, near Purysburgh, and now sent it to Mr. d'Beausaine (at present in Town) to deliver to me. It came per Express from Lieutenant Governor Bull, who wrote me of what Intelligence he lately had received from Lieutenant Governour Clarke of New-York, concerning the French marching from Mont Reall near Quebec, with a Body of about two hundred French regular Troops, and five hundred Indians, who are to be inforced by French and Indians in their Journey: That this Army was designed against Indians who are now in Friendship with his Britannick Majesty's Subjects of Carolina and Georgia, and who are situated near some Branches of the Messasippi River: That a Frenchman who was redeemed by General Oglethorpe (having been taken by those Indians) and furnished with a Pass, and Money, to go back to Canada, is with this Army: The Governor added, that he should immediately dispatch an Express to the Creek Nations, to advise General Oglethorpe of the Contents of his Letters; Then he added——"The Consequence and Event of this Under-"taking cannot be foreseen, yet it may be necessary for "us to think of our Preservation, and be upon our "Guard: And in a Postscript he wrote, that he supposed "the Design to be against the Chickasaw Indians.—— Thus far Colonel Bull.——As to myself, I could not but think it a very lucky Incident, that the General was now up in the Nations himself, where he, upon receiving the Intelligence sent him by Colonel Bull, would undoubtedly leave those Indians who are in Amity or Alli- 26

ance with us, confirmed without wavering, in their true Friendship and Fidelity: Which well effected, we should have little Cause to be apprehensive of Danger from the French; though most undoubtedly they were very busy in fomenting Discord betwixt us and the Indians our Friends: And if the present Design of the French was against the Chickasaws, whose Valor they had formerly experienced to their Cost; on Condition the Creeks prove true to those People, in an Alliance since made; the Creeks being a great Nation, it may be reasonably hoped, that betwixt them they will make Monsieur once again pay dear for his Attempt. 1739. August 26.

MONDAY. The Commissioners met again, and Mr. Graham the Surgeon's Account took us up the whole Morning, to get thro' what we had left undone on Friday last, so much Intricacy was found still remaining in it, Debtor and Creditor often jumbled, and wrong placed, which occasioned many Exceptions, and will not pass without due Observation. Having a Piece of roast Meat for my Dinner, I engaged my two Associates to take Part with me, hoping, by bringing them together again, they might grow better tempered: We sat an Hour after eating, and nothing was offered by either that could give any Offence: And I declined touching upon what was past, hoping it might die away, and be no farther talked of; for it would not bear being revived, without Mischief ensuing; which I well knew. The Court, which stood adjourned to this Day, was now again farther put off, and adjourned to the 7th of October, before which Time we expected the General's Return again; and there were some Prisoners in Goal, whom it would not be advisable to try, before such a Charge was exhibited against them, as he thought proper. 27.

TUESDAY. Another Day's Intermission from meddling in Accounts, by Consent. Mr. d'Beausaine returning up the River to his Plantation, I wrote a Letter by him to 28.

Mr. Montaigut, acknowledging the Receipt of what Letters he had sent me from the Lieutenant Governor, and also inclosed one to Colonel Bull, which I wrote in Return to his; and thought I could not chuse a fitter Canoille, than the same which he had made Use of, more especially as Opportunities of writing to Charles-Town were very rare with us. Mr. Norris coming to sit an Hour with me, whom I had observed for a while past to be more reserved and dumpish than usual (as I thought, tho' not particularly so to me) seemed to wish for Captain Thompson's Arrival, by whom Mr. Whitfield was expected; saying, that he was determined to take the first Opportunity of returning for England; which I was sorry to hear, and offered some such Reasons as occurred to me, why he should lay aside such Thoughts; for that I was very confident he stood well in the Opinion of the Trustees, and I did not doubt but all future Matters would be rendered easy to him: He replied, that he had met with many Discouragements, even from the Day of his first Landing, such as none of his Predecessors had ever found, and such as he truly believed the Trustees never meant he should; but they were far off, and it was not his Temper to be complaining often about little Things, which often repeated, were grown such, as now he could not, with any Comfort of Life, bear any longer, &c. I observed, that one great Grievance (as he termed it) was, that he thought himself ill treated at the Stores, where he said he scarce ever met with civil Usage: If he sent for the Boys and Servants Allowance, who lived under the same Roof with him, they were worse served that any others: If at any Time he sent for a few Bottles of Wine for his own Use, he had often such brought him, as was not fit to drink; when at the same Time he knew, and had taken Part of what was given out to other Favourites, that was good. I told him, that possibly it might happen through the Carelessness or ill Judgment of Servants, and therefore I would advise him to speak with Mr. Jones himself of it, who I hoped would rectify

1739. August 28.

any Mistakes that might have happened: But he told me that he had so often done that in vain, that he was absolutely resolved not to have any more to do with him, having found whatever he said, always disregarded, and plainly perceived he was to fare the worse with him for his Function Sake, whose Aversion to the established Church was too apparent; whilst others were in a particular Manner carressed: To which I offered in Reply, that I hoped he was mistaken, and though he was a Dissenter from our Church, yet surely he knew better than openly to throw any Obstacles in the Way of promoting the publick Worship: Whereat, with more Marks of Resentment than any I had before observed, he asked me what I thought of his not allowing Candles (as always had been) for the daily Evening Service? Probably (said I) there might be none in Store at the Time they were asked: Then (said he) they might have been provided since; for unless I had got some by seeking after them myself, there would have been no Evening Prayer for several Months past. I was willing to put an End to this Talk,which I found I could not turn to any Good; and after diverting it a little while to some other Point, he took his Leave with his usual Complaisance and Civility, which he had always shewn remarkably in his general Carriage to every Body; and I was concerned now to see what Impression of Mind he was under. 1739. August 28.

WEDNESDAY. A Vessel from Philadelphia having a small Quantity of Provisions to dispose of, such as Mr. Jones thought necessary for present Use; Mr. Jones was in Treaty for them with the Master, whose Sloop lay at Tybee: And afterwards, Mr. Purry, (whose Partnership with Montaigut was ended, and he going to live elsewhere) having divers Remnants of Iron-work left on his Hands; among which were several useful Tools, often wanted, which Mr. Jones said he could buy a great Pennyworth, &c. he dealt also for that: Mr. Parker at the same Time was gone up the River, by Invitation, out of 29.

Curiosity to see a Sloop launched at Mr. William's Plantation; which was building by his Order before he went hence, and was the first ever known to be built on this River: So that no immediate Progress could be made on the Commission of Accounts. Mr. Cadogan, in his Way from Carolina Southward, calling here, I took the Opportunity by him of writing to the Major (at present the Commander in Chief over the King's Troops in this Province) and transmitting to him those Papers and Advices which I had received on Sunday last from Colonel Bull. By this Opportunity we had News from Charles-Town, that Lewis Jones was taken there, and committed to safe Custody; being the Person who made his Escape by Flight the next Morning after that Murder was committed, which he was deeply a Party in, and for which two of them had been hanged. Spent the Afternoon at my Plantation. 1739. August 29.

THURSDAY. The frequent heavy Rains which had fallen this Summer, gave me sometimes fearful Apprehensions of great Damage ensuing: And the ill News we now received, shewed those Apprehensions not to be vain; for by a Letter from one Tyrrel, appointed Director of the Saw-Mill Work at Old Ebenezer, to Mr. Jones last Night, we were informed in few Words, that a great and uncommon Flood came down upon them, and had blown up the Mill; and therefore desiring some Direction as soon as possible might be sent, or given, what they must do. This was judged impossible without seeing it; wherefore it was proposed, that some of us should go up thither, and upon viewing it, give such Directions as we then found necessary: Mr. Jones wished that he and I might both go, as he had never seen the Place; which I readily consented to, and withal, Mr. Francis Moor being at present (in Appearance) not overcharged with Business, it was asked him also to go with us, that so our Enquiry into the Damage, and our joint Opinion thereon, might have the greater Weight with the General, 30.

when we saw him again. It being so resolved, we set out in a Boat with five Hands and one to steer, about Nine or Ten at Night, taking the Benefit of the first of the Flood, to carry us as far as it would help; which usually is as far as Purysburgh, and that is reckoned twenty-six Miles: But now by Reason of the great Stream that came down and overpowered the Tide, we had the Benefit of it no farther than about Joseph's Town, which is ten Miles; and with very hard Labour against the Current, we made it past Eight the next Morning before we reached Purysburgh. 1739. August 30.

FRIDAY. After two or three Hours Rest and Refreshment, about Eleven we set out again, having only fifteen Miles to Ebenezer; but now the Stream was grown so rapid, that after long Toil we made it past Ten at Night ere we could reach it: From whence (having the Benefit of the Moon) we sent away a Messenger immediately, to Barker the Cow-Pen Keeper by the Saw-Mill, to furnish us with each a Horse before Sun-rising: After which we were kindly received by Mr. Bolzius the Minister, who has lately built a very good House, where he lives; and Mr. Groneau another near him, of somewhat less Size. We lodged very commodiously with Bedding laid on the Floor, and slept comfortably. 31.

SATURDAY. Horses coming according to Appointment, we mounted very early, and got to the Mill about Seven, where we saw indeed a melancholy Wreck, and the Mill sunk away and fallen all to one Side, but still held entire, thought impossible to be set so to right again: From whence it appeared that the Work was of sufficient Strength, as the Artificer had put it together; so was likewise the fore Bay, and the main Hatch-way, through which the spare Water was to be carried off, no Part of it that we could discover, giving Way, or taking any Damage: But the Flood was so strong, and spread so wide, that when it came, it covered the whole Ground Septemb. 1.

near it, overflowing the whole Work, which was perfectly buried under Water, and those Waters worked their Way from the Outside of the Work underneath the Mill, which occasioned its Ruin: For after it had once found Vent, thro' ever so small a Cranny, it soon made it larger, the Ground washing away apace, being of a loose, sandy Nature, so that Cavities were quickly made almost every where round it; the Frame of the Whole yet holding together, after the greater Part of the Foundation washed away and gone. Wherefore we thought the only Expedient at present necessary was, that the Frame of the Mill should be taken to Pieces as soon as possible, whilst it remained whole, before it received any farther Damage; and that the several Parts of it should be sorted, and carefully laid together, as well as the Iron Work, and Tools, &c. in a Place of Safety, till the General's Pleasure could be known; for which we gave Orders: And after spending what Time we had to spare there, in other Enquiries, we returned to Ebenezer, were kindly entertained there for an Hour or two, and taking Boat about One a Clock, we came to Savannah betwixt Eight and Nine, performing that in so short a Time with the Stream, which took up more than three Times as much against it. 1750. Septemb 1.

SUNDAY. Another exceeding heavy Rain began about Four in the Morning, which held till Afternoon; and many People began to expect so much foul Weather would end in a Hurricane at last. The public Service of the Day was not neglected. 2.

MONDAY. We met again, to proceed on the Commission of Enquiry into Accounts, and took Mr. Minis's in Hand again, whereon we had spent some Time on a former Day, and was the more difficult to get through, from the loose Way of Book-Keeping used by his late Partner Colman Salamons, who discovered himself guilty of divers Frauds in his Partnership; which therefore was 3.

put an End to, and Minis was suing him; but he was fled and gone: Minis himself not being capable of keeping his own Books (which had been the principal Inducement of his taking Salamons into Partnership with him) and since the Breach betwixt them, he hired an able Clerk to do his Business; by whose Readiness we got such Light as was necessary, and proceeding very warily, we made shift to get over the Whole: Wherein we found many small Errors of little Moment, and no visible Marks of any designed Fraud; unless it be charged to him as such, that Mr. Causton's private Account was blended with the Trustees in some Articles, to the Value of about 40 *l.* Sterling, in the same Manner as we had found it with several others. Confined myself at home the latter Part of the Day, and began to think it Time to prepare another Packet for the Trust. 1739, September 3.

TUESDAY. Spent good Part of my Time in copying my own Journal, &c. Pasquin began to appear again, in like Manner as last Year, and was very free with all Sorts of People, which was good Entertainment to many: But whether it was genuine Savannah Wit, or the Produce of some other Country, was not easy to discover. Mr. Jennys not appearing yet, or any one from him, we were at a little Stand in going on with our Examination of Accounts; but resolved at our next Meeting to try how far we could penetrate of ourselves, into that of Mr. Jennys's, which carried the Face, so far as we yet saw, of much Perplexity. 4.

WEDNESDAY. After a few Hours employed, looking into Mr. Jennys's Accounts, which through Length of Time, and other Ways, required a close Examination; upon finding myself under a little more than ordinary Indisposition, I retired home, to compose my Disorder, and laid aside Business the rest of the Day. 5.

THURSDAY. Finding myself better, I returned to what we were doing Yesterday; the same Account which then 6.

employed us, yet holding out to puzzle; neither could we get to an End of it, after a long Morning's Work. Copying Work at home was my Afternoon's Employment; and I found nothing of the Day more worth Notice, than the general Complaint which every Body made of the uncommon Heat they felt, which was attributed to a black, heavy Sky, without Thunder to clear it, as it commonly does, and without it is almost suffocating. 1789. September 6.

FRIDAY. By Appointment with Mr. Jones, we were to have gone to the Trust's Farm this Morning, which was under Mr. Bradley's Management, to take an Inventory of what we should find: But by Means of such a Glut of Rain as had fallen of late (and particularly the Night past) some Swamp Lands in our Way were rendered unpassable at present; wherefore we deferred it for a few Days, and betook ourselves again to what we were looking after in the Account of Mr. Jennys, fresh Matter still appearing to stumble at: But we got through it, as well as we could, at last, making such Observations in our going on, as will be best determined when laid before the Trustees: And we purposed to stop our farther Enquiry for the present here, that we might methodize what we had done since we began, in order to send it away as soon as might be. In the Afternoon, by the Help of a Horse that I borrowed, I made a Visit to my little Plantation, which I found greviously drenched with the Wet; and I feared it might have a bad Effect upon our Potatoes and Roots under Ground; but the Corn being generally ripe in most Places, and the Stalks bent down (as the Practice of the Country is) thereby to defend itself, we hoped it would be safe till a proper Time offered to gather it; it being common among many old Planters, after their Corn is so bent down, to let it hang till the rest of their Crop, whether Pease, Rice, &c. are al housed. 7.

SATURDAY. Very sudden and unexpected News, of 8.

open War being declared with Spain, was brought us by a Sloop that arrived here this Day, with some Provisions to sell, from Rhode-Island: The Master of which reported, that the Tartar Pink sailed out of England the 17th of June, by Order of the Government, being sent Express, to inform the Provinces in the Northern America of it, &c. That she arrived first at New-England; from whence Packets, which she brought, were immediately dispatched by a Messenger over Land to Connecticut, Rhode-Island, New-York, &c. That the Messenger made no Stay, but went on in great Haste: And that soon after, the Governour of Rhode-Island, together with his Council, went into the Balcony of a publick House; from whence his Secretary read to the People, who assembled by Beat of Drum, what Orders he had received; whereby he was empowered to grant Commissions to all such as were fitly qualified, to set out Privateers, and to take, burn, or destroy, any Spanish Ships that they could: That before he left Rhode-Island, there were accordingly three Sloops got ready, with eighty Men each, and preparing immediately to put to Sea, and three or four more were preparing to follow them: That he understood the Tartar Pink was designed to sail, with as little Loss of Time as might be, from Boston, for Carolina and Georgia, with Packets from the Government for those two Provinces; and that he expected she was here before him. It was thought proper to require the Master's Affidavit to the Truth of this Report; which he readily complied with: And thereupon, Mr. Francis Moor being in Town, he went South in few Hours after, to acquaint the Major, who at present is Commander in Chief there, with these Things, taking a Copy of the Affidavit with him. 1739. Septemb. 8.

SUNDAY. The publick Divine Service was duly observed at Church, and the Sacrament administred. In the Afternoon an Express was dispatched to the General (if haply he could be found, up in the Nations) to whom I wrote fully what occurred relating to the Affidavit, 9.

which I also sent Copy of: And whereas in the last Packet that I received from the Trust on the 25th of July, there were several Letters for the General, which at that Instant I delivered into his Secretary, Mr. Moor's Hands; he now recommended the Care of those Letters to such as sent the Express, I made one Packet of the Whole: After which, I wrote also to the Lieutenant Governor of Carolina, inclosing Copy of the Master's Affidavit, as before; and also to the commanding Officer of the Company in the Barracks at Port-Royal, sending it to the Care of Messieurs Woodward and Flower at Port-Royal, to whom likewise I wrote: All which I did, upon Advice newly received, by a Boat arrived from Charles-Town, that they had none of this News there at his coming away, and possibly might not have any certain Account of it, till the Tartar Pink brought it: Moreover, in case they had authentick Advice, before mine reached them, it would appear a Token of our Readiness to impart any Intelligence we received, that either Province were interested in. In the Evening a trading Boat, from New-Windsor, arrived in her Way to Charles-Town; the Patroon of which reported, that the General in his Travels, finding himself not well, was returning this Way, being not far from Augusta, where it might be expected he was arrived before this Time; but how far this Patroon might be credited, I cannot say. 1739. Septemb. 9.

MONDAY. Captain Davis having a Sloop laying here for some Time past, which was publickly known to be bound for Augustin, with the same Trade that he sent hence by another not long ago: she now fell down the River to Tybee, intending thence to pursue her Voyage: But as Affairs stood at present with the Spaniards, we were a little alarmed at it, and of Opinion, that no Vessel ought to be permitted to sail thither from hence, whereby they were to be served in any Thing; and moreover we believed, that at Augustin they had yet no Intelligence of this Rupture, which could only be from the 10.

Havannah; and probably no Advice of it was yet arrived there from Spain: Wherefore we thought it would be wrong to allow this Sloop to sail thither on any Account: And after a little Conference with Captain Davis thereon (who at first seemed to dare us to stop his Vessel, at our Peril, but afterwards finding we were determined to do it) he wrote an Order himself to the Man whom he had appointed to command her, to bring her up again, and come to an Anchor where she lay before; which Order Mr. Fallowfield, our Naval Officer, was to carry down, and see executed; waiting farther the General's Pleasure when he would be here. 1789. Septemb. 10.

TUESDAY. Mr. Fallowfield returned from Tybee, and Captain Davis's Sloop anchored again at her Birth. What else happened worth Notice, was a malicious, wicked Act done by some Person yet unknown, either Yesterday, or in the Night, upon Mr. Parker's Cattle; two whereof, viz. a Milch Cow that had a Calf sucking, and a young Heifer, were both cruelly maimed, and mortally wounded, by a Stroke with an Axe, or some heavy Weapon, cross the Chine, which cut through the Back-Bone of each alike: For the Discovery of which vile Act, it was thought fit to publish a Reward of 5 *l.* Sterling to any who should bring the Person to Justice that did it; which Mr. Jones has promised to pay upon Conviction of the Offender. This was the more remarkable, because Mr. Parker had suffered divers Losses of late in his Cattle, and therefore it was pretty evident the Spite was at him particularly, and probably might arise from some Villain whom the Magistrate had found sufficient Cause to deal somewhat sharply with, when he was in the Execution of his Office. 11.

WEDNESDAY. Notwithstanding what Precaution was taken on Monday last with Captain Davis, to hinder any Intelligence going to Augustin, we had now Notice, that he was preparing to elude it all, and determined, by some 12.

Means or other, to carry on his Design; which gave great Apprehensions to many People of the Consequence: Whereupon the Magistrates met again, and resolved to demand sufficient Security of him, by entering into a Bond of 500 *l.* Sterling Penalty for himself, and his two Sureties in 250 *l.* each, that he would not proceed farther in that Affair, till the General came: In Pursuance of which, the Recorder (Mr. Christie) was to see it done; and in the mean while Mr. Parker and I meeting the Captain, he seemed readily to agree to it: But the Recorder afterwards (either through Mistake, or rather designedly, as we had Reason to believe from what Temper he discovered) made the Condition of the Bond to be only for the Vessel's not sailing, and no Restraint on the Captain himself, who might go where he pleased: The Consequence of which was ——— 1739. September 12.

THURSDAY. About One a Clock in the Morning, we were alarmed again, at a fresh and unexpected Movement of the Captain's, who with several Hands was carrying divers Parcels of Baggage to the Water-Side; among whom was one Foster a Tything-man, at whose House the Captain lodged, and who was privy to the whole Intrigue (as we found afterwards) in Breach of his Duty to the Colony, and was to be one, among others, that should accompany the Captain in his Expedition: Another Tything-man that happened accidentally to be strolling about the Bluff at that Time of Night (on what Occasion we know not) seeing what was about, went immediately and knocked up Mr. Parker, who in like Manner calling on me, I rose, and calling Mr. Mercer the Constable, and thence in our Way we also took Mr. Jones with us, making what Haste we could to the Water-Side; where we found Foster and the other Tything-man (whose Name is Salter) skuffling about putting the Baggage into a Boat: Whereupon the Guard was called, which we were at a good Distance from; and on their coming all was secured. Here it is to be noted, 13.

that a Skooner lay at Anchor hard by, which came with some petty Cargo for Sale, a long while since, the Master whereof was an idle, drunken Fellow, and had but newly taken out his Clearance to return to some Northern Plantation: It was so concerted now (as afterwards appeared) that upon the Captain's Sloop being stopt, he had hired, or (as some believed) bought this Skooner, to supply the Place of his Sloop, on board of which these Parcels were shipping, at this unseasonable Time of Night; and the Captain with his Followers, were also going in her; which the Captain himself Acknowledged, but denied his Intention of going to Sea in her, telling us, that he was only going to Tybee for the Benefit of Change of Air, by the Advice of Dr. Tailfer, where he purposed to stay waiting the General's Arrival: Which we thought was not probable, Tybee being a Place so exceedingly pestered with Musketas, by Reason of the adjacent Marshes, that no Person would ever be fond of taking his Abode ashore there, as he pretended he meant to do in a Hut; where the Skooner, he said, was to leave him. After looking into the Baggage at the Guard, where we then came, and finding that most of it consisted of Bedding, and some other Things useful, whether on board or ashore, we dismissed the Company, leaving with the Guard a strict Charge, that they should suffer no Vessel or Boat to go off without a Permit from the Magistrates. Captain Davis growing very warm at these Disappointments, and directing his Discourse to me, told me I might expect a Protest, for Damages, &c. which I told him in Return, I valued not, and bade him do his worst. Soon after, we sent for the Master of the Skooner out of his Bed where he lodged; and upon Examination, found him grossly prevaricating; but could not deny that Captain Davis, with other Company, was to go in his Vessel to Tybee, whilst he lay ashore, and most of the Sailors were the Captain's own, which belonged to his Sloop that was stopt. Upon the Whole, therefore, it was pretty manifest what was intended; and it was

1739. September 13.

judged necessary to stop the Skooner also in the River, as well as all other small Craft: After which we all returned to our Rest. Towards Noon an Express arrived, with Letters of the 10th, from the Government at Charles-Town; and of Yesterday's Date from the Magistrates in and near Port-Royal, confirming the War being actually declared, which they had Advice of by a Sloop also from Rhode-Island, that arrived since the other which brought the first News of it: But the Tartar Pink was not yet heard of. By these Letters we were farther informed, that at the coming away of the Express, several Guns were fired, and Signals made at Johnson's Port, in the Mouth of that Harbour; by which they understood several Ships were seen over the Bar, which they hoped came from Europe. But in the Midst of these Hostilities from abroad, it was now their great Unhappiness to have a more dangerous Enemy in the Heart of their Country to deal with: For their Negroes had made an Insurrection, which began first at Stonoe (Midway between Charles-Town and Port-Royal) where they had forced a large Store, furnished themselves with Arms and Ammunition, killed all the Family on that Plantation, and divers other white People, burning and destroying all that came in their Way; so that the Messenger who came, told us the Country thereabout was full of Flames: Our Letters also informed us, that they were fearful lest it should prove general; and that the Militia was raised upon them throughout the whole Province; a Party of whom, of about twenty, had met and engaged ninety of them in one Body, of whom they had taken four Prisoners, and killed ten, &c. They farther wrote us, they had Reason to believe, that many of them would bend their Course to the South, and endeavour to cross the Savannah River; from whence they intended to go on for Augustin to the Spaniards: Wherefore they hoped we would do what we could, in securing the Passes on that River, promising a Reward of 50 *l.* Currency for every Negro taken alive, and delivered at

1739. September 13.

Charles-Town; and 25 *l.* ditto for every one killed. 1739
Upon these Advices, we dispatched Intelligence of it to September 13.
the Major, commanding in the South, who possibly might, by small Parties, intercept some of them, if they escaped in crossing the River Savannah, and pursued their March to the Southward by Land: And as we could ill spare any of the few Men we had, that were fit to bear Arms, and by so doing leave ourselves more and more defenceless, we sent immediately Notice of it to Mr. Montaigut, whose Plantation with Negroes is not many Miles distant, and who is also a military Officer himself; recommending it to him, to have a Guard at those Passes beyond him, and send proper Caution to the Fort at Palachocolas, farther than which would be needless: And we would do the best we could below, to the Mouth of the River.——Now it fully appeared, that the securing that Spaniard some Time ago (*vide* July 29.) was not upon a groundless Suspicion (as some People then termed it, who are rarely pleased with whatever is done, because they have not the doing it) for it is more than probable, that he had been employed a pretty while, in corrupting the Negroes of Carolina; and was certainly with Don Pedro at Charles-Town, at the Time when he lately came thither with his Launch.

FRIDAY. All appeared quiet, without any farther Dis- 14.
turbance at present: And I was very glad to see the Storm composed also, which lately happened betwixt our first Magistrate and Store-Keeper; who both seemed desirous, that what was past might be forgot; and they conversed with mutual Tokens of Friendship. Late in the Evening arrived Captain Norbury, and with him Ensign Cadogan, from St. Simon's, being alarmed at the News of War, which we had sent them from hence; the Captain now making his Way to his Post at Port-Royal, and Cadogan going for Carolina on Business of the Regiment, which was ordered him by the Major.

SATURDAY. Mr. Francis Moor, who came with those Officers Yesterday as far as Mr. Fallowfield's Plantation by Water, and lay there; rode thence this Morning, and returned to Town. Captain Norbury had an Expectation of taking a Sum of Money now with him that belonged to his Company, and was left, it seems, (on what Occasion not known) in the Hands of Mr. Upton, by Lieutenant Delegal, when he went for England: This Money Mr. Upton had been trading with at Charles-Town, and was going to dispose of the Goods in the South after his having staid here two or three Days; and Captain Norbury thereupon sent to speak with him about it, understanding he intended to proceed next Day: But Mr. Upton, instead of seeing him, went off in the Morning very early with his Boat and Cargo; which the Captain was so enraged at when he rose, that he got a Warrant from Mr. Parker to stop him at Thunderbolt; which was done by Mr. Mercer the Constable: And Mr. Upton came to such Terms with the Captain, by Assurance of the Money being paid into an Officer's Hands at St. Simon's, as soon as the Goods were disposed of; that at length he permitted him to go on, after a great Hurly-burly, and warm Controversy, which the Captain had with Mr. Jones; who he thought took upon him to justify Mr. Upton farther than was right. 1739. September 15.

SUNDAY. The ordinary Duty of the Day was regularly observed. 16.

MONDAY. Early this Morning died the Reverend Mr. Edward Dyson, Chaplain to General Oglethorpe's Regiment: He had been absent upon Furlow some Time; most Part of which he passed away in this Town, where he sickened a while since, and a Pleuretick Fever carried him off at last. Captain Norbury, with Mr. Cadogan, purposed to have gone off this Afternoon; and I took this Opportunity by them, of sending my Packet of the 10th Instant to Mr. Verelst; which they promised to take 17.

Care of, together with my Letter to Mr. Hopton, recommending it to him to send it off by the first fitting Occasion: But being invited to Mr. Dyson's Funeral this Evening, where they attended, and did the Corpse the Honour of firing some small Arms in Token of his being one of the Regiment, they put off their Design till to-morrow. 1739. Septemb. 17.

TUESDAY. Mr. Parker acquainted me this Morning, that after Mr. Fallowfield (as Constable on Duty) had looked cursorily into Mr. Dyson's Chest, Scrutore &c. wherein many Writings of various Kinds, and Accounts, were found; at which Inspection we had desired Mr. Francis Moor to be present, and also Mr. Jones; and they had locked and sealed all up, to prevent any Embezzlement, till a proper Administrator was appointed: Mr. Christie, the Recorder, had now applied to him (Parker) to join in putting the Seal to an Administration which he had prepared, wherein Mr. Fallowfield was appointed of Right (as he deemed it) to take that Office upon him: But Mr. Parker (knowing better than to commit the Trust of such Effects, that were supposed to be very considerable, to those two) had refused him: And indeed it was well provided, that the Seal was never to be come at, without more Keys than one; likewise it is to be doubted our Recorder might have gone sometimes unwarrantable Lengths; and the Chagrin which sat close upon him for a while past, was generally imputed to the Defeats and Disappointments he had met with in his Attempts. I told Mr. Parker what I thought, that he was much to be commended; and my Advice was, that every Thing being safe, under Locks and Seals, it would be best, for farther Security, to remove all into the publick Stores, and Mr. Fallowfield might keep the Keys till the General came, and a proper Person or Persons were appointed by him to administer. About Noon arrived Peter Emery, with his Boat from Charles-Town, after several Days Expectation; but brought no News of any 18.

Ship come from England, or any Letters thence: But I had one from Lieutenant Governor Bull, informing us, that what I had wrote him of the 9th, and the Affidavit inclosed, was verified in all its Parts; and that Captain Warren in the Squirrel was lately come in, who acquainted him of his having been at Boston, and that he parted with Captain Townshend in the Tarter Pink three Days before, who was stationed at Carolina, and was to follow him to the South after Delivery of the Orders he had brought; where he designed, with Captain Laws in the Spence, to visit the Gulph of Florida, and the Spanish Coasts: Moreover, Captain Warren assured the Lieutenant Governor (as he writes me) that he, with all his Majesty's Ships on this Northern Station have particular Orders, upon the first Notice or Suspicion of the Spaniards intending to invade either of these Provinces, to come to their Assistance immediately; and that he, as the senior Commander, upon due and full Information, would send for all his Majesty's Ships aforementioned. This was good News Indeed: But it occasioned a little Observation to be made, that whilst all the Northern Provinces had each of them one, two, or three stationed Ships always ready to protect them, poor Georgia had never any but the Hawk Sloop yet. Colonel Bull, after touching upon a few other Particulars, in Conclusion tells me, that all Matters which may concern the Safety and Advantage of either Province, should from Time to Time be communicated to me: And he informed me likewise, that their Militia had attacked the rebellious Negroes, with that Vigour and Success, killing so many of them, that they had put an End to their Designs; which was also happy News. But by some other Letters which came thence, a very terrible Calamity of Sickness had befallen them at Charles-Town, which proved exceeding mortal, great Numbers dying weekly, and it is termed a contagious, malignant Fever: Which among a Multitude of others, had carried off some of our Freeholders, who preferred living there to this Place; namely,

1739. Septemb. 18.

Coates, Muer, Delgrass, and Holmes; whether any others of them or not, we are yet to learn. From several Instances it appearing, that Captain Davis was still carrying on his Design, of getting secretly away, and to go to Augustin, in spite of all Caution used to prevent it; which might be of most dangerous Consequence to this Colony: And also receiving Information, that his Sloop which he sent thither about two Months since, was returned, and coming up our River; but upon secret Advice sent her, she turned back, and was sailed to some other Port, which we imagined was done to prevent any Examination being taken of her by the Magistrates here: It was now thought high Time to be no longer trifling, when we knew not but our All was at Stake; wherefore the Magistrates took him into safe Custody: But in Consideration of his being an infirm Man, would not commit him to the common Prison; but at his own Request, ordered him to be confined to his own Lodgings, with two Centuries over him. N. B. Mr. Christie was not present, either at this, or any of the former Proceedings concerning Davis, though sent to; but joined with the Cabal, which still subsisted at Jenkins's, censuring and opposing every Thing, as far as they could, that was done, calling it arbitrary and tyrannical, against Law, &c. Nay, so far was he possessed with that Spirit of Contradiction, that in my Hearing he declared it an unjust Act, to do what was before done, only on a groundless Suspicion: Which I could not without some Indignation reply to, and ask him, whether or not Captain Davis's own Words of Defiance, which he used, and daring any one to stop him at their Peril, for to Augustin he was going, and thither he would go: Whether or not after such a Declaration and Attempt to go off secretly in the Night, the Magistrates proceeded on groundless Suspicion: For if he propagated such Doctrine, there would be more than a groundless Suspicion, that he himself was not so well affected as he ought. It was too remarkable, that for some Time past, he was become a close Disciple under

1739. September 18.

our famous Demagogue, whose continual Practice for a long while had been to instruct his Hearers in being very circumspect, lest their Liberties should be infringed; and that it was their Duty always to stand in Defence of them: So that from this Nursery most of those Evils have sprung that have formerly been taken Notice of; and this poor, weak Man, having his Vanity tickled, and being persuaded that his Knowledge in the Law was superior to the others his Associates in the Magistracy, which they ought to pay an implicit Regard to, but did not; he became peevish, and instead of giving any Assistance to the publick Affairs carrying on, he advised with none but those, who never approved of any Thing which they had not the Direction of, or at least were consulted in: So that by his thus withdrawing himself, the greatest Weight of civil Power to secure the Peace, fell to Mr. Parker's Share almost totally for the present, Mr. Gilbert being incapable in many Things to take a Share abstractedly to himself, though always ready to join in doing his Duty *sans Reproche*: By which Means Parker has shewn fully a good natural Understanding, and clear Discernment of Justice, with a suitable Courage, not soon to be terrified from pursuing what he thinks so, like a right honest Man: And so Mr. Jones esteems him, notwithstanding their late Discord, which I hope is pretty well forgotten between them, and they will be better cemented hereafter: It would be pretty hard to determine which of them was in the right at that Time; I thought them both wrong. 1739. Septemb. 18.

WEDNESDAY. Our two Officers bound to Port-Royal, and not liking the Weather to cross Delfuska Sound Yesterday, they went off this Morning: And this proving a Day of more Leisure, every Body followed quietly their own Business; which among such as had any Plantation, was to get some of their Harvest. 19.

THURSDAY. This Morning I was knocked up about 20.

1789. September 20.

One a Clock by an Express from the General, who wrote me of Yesterday's Date from Palachocolas, that he was come thither; that his Health was pretty well recovered; that he should stay there till this Day, to receive Advices of what was doing by the revolted Negroes; and that if nothing happened extraordinary, he intended to proceed to Ebenezer this Evening; then call at Mr. d'Beausain's, and so make all the Haste he could down. By which we found the Report of his Sickness was too true; and all who had a due Value for him, when I published the news, as the Day came on, were very joyful to hear it. Towards Evening I received a large Packet, sent by the Attorney-General from Charles-Town, which he wrote me of the 15th he received the Day before, by the Tartar Pink arrived just then, which had been earnestly expected, and brought Orders from England to the Governor what he was to do, upon this War breaking out: On opening it, I found the Bulk of what was enclosed, was a distinct Packet to the General, and one of a small Size directed to me; both which had been put under one Cover by the Attorney-General, and came both to him from the Trust: In that for me, were a few Letters for private Persons, and one to myself from Mr. Verelst, who wrote me of the 22d of June a short Letter, but a very kind one, relating to my own Affairs, and the Trust's Benevolence towards me; which gave me more and more Vigour: What else he had to say, he told me (being in a Hurry) I might expect by Captain Thompson, who was ready to sail, but a general Embargo at present stopt him, which it was expected the Trustees would soon get a License from the Government to free him from, and then he would sail. These Packets were sent from Charles-Town by the Way of Purysburgh, under the Care of one Major Bryan who was going that Way, who had the Charge of another Packet, that came also by the Tartar, not from the Trust, but supposed to be from some of the publick Officers of State, directed to the General; and by the same Conveyance likewise came

another Letter of the 15th from Colonel Bull to me, signifying his having received Orders to grant Letters of Marque, &c. and to act offensively against the Spaniards; and referring me farther to his Letter of the 13th, which I had received. All these Dispatches coming to the Hands of Mr. Montaigut in the Neighbourhood of Purysburgh, he sent his Boat away with them immediately hither, where we also looked wishfully to see the General tomorrow. 1739. Septemb. 20.

FRIDAY. Took a Walk very early this Morning, and catched the Opportunity of a few Hours to spend with my Crew, and see what Advances they had made in the Work appointed them last. We were getting in Corn now, which Jones thought would have been exceeded by nobody in Goodness, on the like Quantity of Ground: But the long, heavy Rains that fell this Summer (more than common) and often covered the low Lands with Water, bred such an Excess of Worms and Insects, as did very great Damage, more than Half not escaping; which must reduce our Measure to the same Proportion: But the highest and dry Lands have produced such a Crop for those who have taken proper Care in Cultivation, as ought to encourage them. These Accidents are not uncommon in all Countries; and in my Native of England, the Farmers in the up-land Parts seldom or never grieve, when they see their Neighbours in Vale almost drowned. I returned in Expectation of seeing the General some Time to Day; but upon his not coming, we concluded that he spent the Night ensuing with Messieurs Montaigut and Beausain, agreeable to what had wrote. Nothing stirring worth Note. 21.

SATURDAY. Little Attention given to any Thing, besides the earnest Expectation that almost every Body shewed of the General's Arrival, which drew many People to the Water-side, to wait his Coming; but it proved in vain yet. Captain Davis, with some of his principal 22

Assistants of the Club, we understood was fully employed for two or three Days past in drawing up a Remonstrance of the ill Usage he had met with, to be presented to the General as soon as he came; wherein it would appear so unexampled (as they gave out) that the Authors of it would have Cause to repent of what they had done: All which we were to see, and how far our Actions would be approved by the General, or censured. 1739. Septemb. 22.

SUNDAY. The Service in the Church had due Observance. About Five in the Afternoon the Boat was espied coming down the River, wherein was the General, who landed soon after, under the usual Compliment of our Cannon, and as many of our Freeholders, as could get under Arms in little more than a Quarter of an Hour, which was about fifty, to receive him; all glad to see him so well, and healthy, as he appeared, after so dangerous a Sickness as he had lately gone through. He was attended to his Lodging by the principal Officers and Magistrates of the Town; who after paying their Respects, and hearing what he was pleased to acquaint them with (briefly at present) all took their Leave, and withdrew. I delivered him the Packet from the Trust, which came to my Hands the 20th; and after he had opened it and read some of those Advices he seemed to think of most Moment, I retired, and left him to his Rest, which I thought he wanted. 23.

MONDAY. My Duty prompted me to a pretty close Attendance on the General, which I gladly paid; and in Conversation he was pleased most agreeably to inform us, how unquestionably he had the Friendship of the Lower and Upper Creek Indians secured to us, which at this Time more especially was of so great Value, when we were apprehensive, thro' the secret Working of our Enemies, their former Amity began to wax cold: But as they were a very numerous and bold Nation, and lay immediately on the Back of this Province, we now looked 24.

on them as a Wall of Defence. After imparting to us what he thought proper, relating to his Travels, the next Thing desirable was his Approbation of the publick Proceedings here since he left us; which he let us understand he was very well pleased with, particularly in bringing the Authors of that late Murder to Justice, for which two of them had suffered; and next, for being so watchful in guarding against any dangerous Correspondence at this Season with the Spaniards, commending the Spirit which appeared among us on that Occasion, and confirming what was done relating to Captain Davis, as what the Exigence of Time required; whom he moreover sent for in the Evening, and after a private Conference with him for a little while, he remanded him to his former Confinement, till he should consider farther of it another Day with the Magistrates. This was the more acceptable, because it was a sufficient Token to our Gentry of the Cabal, how vain and impotent their little Craft, mixed with much Malice, would appear, in Opposition to those who pursued such Steps as conduced to the Welfare of the Colony. 1739. Septemb. 24.

TUESDAY, 25.
WEDNESDAY, 26.
THURSDAY, 27.
FRIDAY, 28.
SATURDAY. 29

The great Variety of Matter, which the General had under his Consideration, during his Abode among us, at this important Juncture, made it impracticable for me to keep Pace, as to an exact Diary of all that passes: Wherefore it was only in my Power to note some of the most remarkable Transactions that happened during these five Days past, without specifying particular Times. Captain Davis, by the General's Order to the Magistrates, was discharged from his Confinement, upon his entering into a Bond of 100 *l.* Penalty not to go to Augustin, or any Spanish Port, and to be of the good Behaviour: And afterwards he found Means of obtaining the General's Opinion of his Sincerity so far, that he undertook to turn his Sloop, which was intended for Augustin, into a

Privateer, and the General would grant him a Commission for that Purpose: So that he now appeared as earnest to plunder the Spaniards, as before he was to succor them: And it was well known, that through the long Intercourse he had with them, and the Knowledge of all their Coasts, he was capable of annoying them very much: Wherefore we were now to expect some performances of those Exploits which he proposed, and due Diligence at present was used, to fit out this Privateer, and get her well manned. Frequent Dispatches were sent to divers Places, with Orders, as the General saw needful: And Lieutenant Dunbar being sent on this Occasion to Charles-Town, I wrote to him by Mr. Verelst (to be forwarded by my Correspondent Mr. Hopton) a Letter of the 25th; wherein I enclosed, by Order from the General, Copies I had taken of three Affidavits, made in the Indian Nation, by Brown and Gardner; setting forth the fatal Consequence of Rum in such Abundance, sent from Carolina among the Cherokee Indians, &c. and it was not impropable but that this Letter might overtake at Charles-Town the former which I wrote of the 10th. Every Body that we saw from Carolina confirmed the deplorable State they were in at Charles-Town (as before noted on the 18th) and the freshest News thence informed us, that Saturday and Sunday last they buried nineteen and twenty on a Day; so that it is deemed next to a Pestilence; most of those who are taken with it, dying in less than forty-eight Hours; and by a careful Computation among themselves, they reckon the Small-Pox among them a little while since, and this dreadful Mortality now, have taken away at least one Fourth of the white People of that Town: One or two more of our deserting Freeholders are said to be among the Deceased, namely, Desborow the Carpenter, and his two Sons, both grown to Man's Estate; Mr. Amiens, Clerk of the Assembly; Mr. Lewis, a Lawyer, and Judge of the Admiralty; and old Monsieur Thomas, a noted Engineer, who left St. Simon's lately, upon a Stop being put to any

1789. Septemb. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29.

farther Fortifications there at that Time. Mr. Eyre, a Cadet in the Regiment, who with others attended the General in his Progress among the Indians, was now sent back thither, with Instructions, and a Commission, to one Mr. Samuel Brown, a noted and well esteemed Trader among the Cherokees, to bring down a considerable Body of that Nation, and to march at the Head of them, expecting they would be several Hundreds, whom it is presumed his Excellence purposes to make use of, as a Diversion with the Spanish Indians in the Neighbourhood of Augustin: And he depends on a strong Detachment from the Creeks, pursuant to their late Agreement; whom he will not keep idle. During these Preparations against the Enemy, which were carried on and directed by him alone, who best knew how, and in whom proper Powers were invested, our Juntillo, who sought all Occasions to distinguish themselves at all Times, now projected to form themselves into a Body, under the Title of Volunteers, who desired to be regulated a Company for Defence of the Country, &c. but exclusive of any Commands from the standing Militia of the Town where they lived: For which End, they believed it the wisest Course to name their own Officers; and accordingly they chose their Captain, Lieutenant, and Ensign among themselves; who, all together, did not exceed six or seven in Number; but were looked on as Men qualified to conduct any Enterprize they took in Hand (though miserably defeated hitherto in all their political Schemes) and having so laid this Ground-Work, they made no Question but Gentlemen Volunteers would flock together, under the imaginary Command of Captain Tailfer, &c. till after two or three Days Waiting, and seeing no Recruits come in, they then betook themselves to sollicit such as they could prevail with, to be enrolled in a Piece of Paper; where at length they picked up about a Dozen more to be added to the former; and these were generally loose Fellows, mostly Scotch Servants lately out of their Time, or the like. Thus provided,

1739. Septemb. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29.

they next addressed the General, by Petition, that he would authorize them to act conformable to what they conceived would render them useful to the Colony: But his Excellence not happening to think as they did, that an Independent Command in such Hands would contribute to the Safety of the Colony, which required Unity, and due Obedience in all Things for our Preservation; he received it with Contempt, and not without some Resentment (it may be imagined) at their Insolence, in constituting Officers of their own, in Expectation that he would give them Commissions, exalting them above all others.———And so the Week ended. 1739. Septemb. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29.

SUNDAY. Due Observance was paid to the Day; and the General was pleased to attend Divine Service both before Noon and after. 30.

MONDAY. The General ceased not from a continual Application to regulate every Thing that he thought Expedient for us to govern ourselves by, in his Absence, when he should go for the Southern Frontier, which we now expected would be in few Days more. Towards Evening arrived Captain Davis's Snow, under the Command of Captain James Williams, who sailed hence with Lumber for the West-Indies some Months since (*vide* May 28, 29, 30, and June 1.) and leaving the Snow at Tybee, he came up in his Boat, when he waited on the General, and made his Report, &c. His Loading was principally Molasses and Sugar; which unless he found a Market for here, he intended to look farther: His Brother Robert, who sailed with him from hence, staid at St. Kitt's; and it was supposed was gone ere now for England. October 1.

TUESDAY. Nothing worth Note, unless a violent Rain may be thought so, which began with the Sunrising, and held all Day in an uncommon Manner; so that the Ground was covered with Water, even on the high Land 2.

where the Town stands; and there was no stirring out of Doors, neither did it entirely cease at Bed-Time: But such Rains being always looked for in other hot Countries, at this Season of the Year, puts an End to any Admiration here. To-morrow being the Day when the Reprieve would expire, which was granted to Levett (one of those condemned for Murder) and he writing a Petition to the General for Mercy; wherein, instead of owning himself guilty of any Crime, he insisted on his Innocence, lamenting his Misfortune that he lay under Suspicion of Murder; the General was much offended at it, and construed it to be arraigning the Justice of the Place, and particularly of the Jury, who had found him Guilty: For how was it possible for them to believe what he alleged in his own Defence, viz. that he was not well, and laid down to sleep, so that he heard nothing of it; when it was confessed by himself, and known, that the Place where he said he lay, was upon the Deck, and within very few Yards of where the Fact was committed; which in the barbarous Manner it was carried on, must take up much Time, and could not be without Strife and Noise? The General farther observed, that he now fell short even of that Confession which he had made before, and found him prevaricating: Wherefore, to vindicate the Justice of the Court and Jury, and not to leave it in his Power, by a Pardon, to throw Reproaches on both hereafter, he resolved he should die; and ordered that he should have Notice to prepare himself for it in four Days more. 1789. October 2.

WEDNESDAY. The General intending to publish the War with Spain, in due Manner and Form; he gave Orders for all the Freeholders to be under Arms at Beat of Drum, and that the Magistrates, in their Gowns, should be on the Bench at Noon in the Court-House; whilst in the mean Time he directed a proper Declaration to be wrote, setting forth the Orders he received from his Majesty's Secretary of State, relating thereto; and also 8.

another Paper, cautioning all Persons in this Province, to have a watchful Eye upon any Negroes, who might attempt to set a Foot in it; forasmuch as many of them, at the Instigation of the Spaniards, had run lately away from their Masters in Carolina, and found kind Reception at Augustin: And moreover, the late Insurrection of them in that Province, which was but newly suppressed, gave Reason to apprehend, that some of such as had yet escaped, might be lurking about in Georgia, in hopes to make their Way to the Enemy; and in passing on, might do great Mischief among our Settlers; promising, as a Reward for taking them, what the Act here directs, and withal, what the Government at Carolina promises to pay, for every such runaway Negroe, delivered at Charles-Town, alive or dead. When the General came to the Court-House, where he found the Magistrates on the Bench, he took his Seat by them: and the Militia, who being drawn up before the Court-House, had grounded their Arms, and were all come within the Doors; his Excellence then made a Speech to them all, suitable to the Occasion, commending that Chearfulness which he observed to be in all Ranks of People, assuring them, that effectual Care had been taken by him to prevent any Enemy from coming on our Backs from the West and South; and as we lay open only to the Sea, we had already some Frigates cruising on the Coast to protect us; and he had Assurance from the Government of more Strength at Sea; as also some Expectation of an additional Force by Land, to be sent him in a little while. Then he put those Papers into my Hands, which were prepared, directing me to read them to the People; which I did, as audibly as I could; afterwards the Constables read them again to the Men, on taking up their Arms; and next, they were affixed to the Doors of the Court-House. Upon the General's Return to his Lodgings five Cannon were fired, and the Militia gave three handsome Vollies with their small Arms, as it were in

1739. October 8.

Defiance, without the Appearance of any Dread of the Spaniards. 1739. October 3.

THURSDAY, FRIDAY, SATURDAY. So little Intermission was found these few Days from attending the General's Commands, which rather multiplied than abated, through his incessant Application, that the most material Thing which happened abroad, and I thought worth noting, was the Death of the old Mico Thomo Chichi, said to be upwards of ninety Years of Age: And as the General always esteemed him a Friend of the Colony, and therefore showed him particular Marks of his Esteem, when living; so he distinguished him at his Death, ordering his Corpse to be brought down; and it was buried in the Centre of one of the principal Squares, the General being pleased to make himself one of his Pall-Bearers, with five others, among whom he laid his Commands on me to be one, and the other four were military Officers: At the Depositing of the Corpse, seven Minute Guns were fired, and about forty Men in Arms (as many as could instantly be found) gave three Vollies over the Grave; which the General says he intends to dignify with some Obelisk, or the like, over it, as an Ornament to the Town, and a Memorial to the Indians, how great Regard the English would pay to all their Nations, who maintain true Friendship with us. 4. 5. 6.

SUNDAY. Divine Service was performed in the usual Manner. A Boat arrived from Captain Thompson, just come to an Anchor without the Bar at Tybee: In the Boat was Captain Hugh McKay, who went as soon as ashore to wait on the General, to whom he carried a Packet: And at the same Time the Cockswain of the Boat brought me a Bag sealed, wherein I found also a Packet directed to me, and many Letters loose in the Bag for divers People; besides one from the Captain of the Ship to me, desiring me to make haste down to him, or to send a Reason why not: And moreover I received 7.

a Letter from Mr. Verelst of the 16th of July, signifying the Orders the Trust had given Captain Thompson; as also importing the Trustees' Orders to me, to go forthwith on board the Ship, on her Arrival, and receive the Packet directed to me; in which Packet I should find a Direction to a covered Box directed to me, N° 1. wherein were Bills General Oglethorpe would sign and deliver to me, pursuant to the Trustees Request to him. With Leave of the General, about Ten at Night, I set off (the Tide then serving) together with Captain McKay, in the Ship's Yawl, which returned; and we had provided a small Vessel to follow us (a Skooner) sufficient to bring away what Passengers were for this Place; likewise some few Goods that we were in great Need of, such as could be readily come at, and by which I myself might be sure of getting home again, with what Speed I could possibly; the General sending his Orders by us to Captain Thompson, to make Sail for St. Simon's without Loss of Time, apprehending that the Ship might lie in Danger where she was, either from bad Weather suddenly rising on the Coast, or possibly from the Enemy, by some of their Launches, or small Craft well armed: So that there could be no Expectation of the Bulk of those Goods consigned to me, being delivered at Savannah, till the Ship returned thither; which probably could not be in less than four or five Weeks. The General granted a farther Reprieve to Levett, who otherwise must have suffered Death to-morrow. 1789. October 7.

MONDAY. About Three in the Morning we got aboard, the Ship lying far out at Sea, where with great Impatience I waited the Skooner's Coming, all the fore Part of the Day, which gave Room for a little Chat what was doing in England, &c. And by Reason of an easterly Breeze, it was long ere the Skooner got out; so that she came up to us late in the Day, and then we used all possible Dispatch to put on board her four Pipes of Madera Wine (there being not a Drop to be had in Town) and 8.

seventeen Casks of Flour, Part of the forty sent; which also there was great Need of: And then putting the Passengers aboard, I took my Leave; but not without remembering to carry the Box N° 1. with me, and immediately both Vessels made Sail, about Seven in the Evening, fine Moon-Light, with a small Breeze at East, which answered equally our Purposes; but a strong Tide withheld us from getting in at Tybee; so that we were forced to come to an Anchor near the Bar till towards Morning; and then the Wind shifting to the North-West, we made it a whole Tide's Work to reach Cockspur Road, about two Miles within the Light-House; and there (seeing Matters so cross to my Designs) I got a small Canoe, and rowing up against Tide, I came to Savannah, Tuesday Evening, just at shutting in of Day-Light; when I waited on the General, and made Report of what I knew. 1739. October 8. 9.

WEDNESDAY, THURSDAY, FRIDAY, SATURDAY. The greatest Part of my Time being taken up, as for a while past, most agreeably in attending the General's Commands, and executing such as were required; I had only the Power of making a few short Observations these four Days on the Temper of the People (as I could easily discover) since Captain Thompson's Arrival, and the great Alterations which came by the Letters he brought, that were to be made in the Magistracy of this Place: And I saw plainly, that they were in a good Disposition to be well pleased, and pay all due Obedience to whatever the honourable Trustees thought proper, for the good Government which they were to live under: But the Advancement of Mr. Christie to the Place of first Bailiff, was a little shocking to almost every Body, even the best of the Inhabitants; that a Man, who for some Time past was grown so obnoxious among them, for his bare-faced Partiality, for his scandalous living in open Adultery with a Man's Wife (Richard Turner) who run away hence to the West- 10. 11. 12. 13.

Indies a while ago; and his close Adherence to that mischievous Assembly at Jenkins's, who had been continually stirring up Strife and Sedition, insomuch that, not without good Reason, they were apprehensive his future Behaviour on the Bench, would shew manifestly under what Influence he acted; and it began already to appear, how far that Rump of an almost worn-out Party, were again elated, and pricked up their Ears at this News; for when it was understood by them, that Mr. Christie was to take that Office upon him, as soon as he had made out Copies of the Proceedings of the Town-Court to the Time Mr. Williamson, who was to succeed him, was sworn in; when I was to deliver to Mr. Christie his Constitution as first Bailiff, and not before; and likewise that I was to deliver Mr. Williamson's Constitution for the Place of Recorder, as soon as Mr. Christie had perfected his Copy of the proceedings of the Court, to the Time of Mr. Williamson's taking upon him that Office, and not before; (the former of which was such a Task, as was well known would employ him a long Time, if ever it could be perfected; in such Confusion and Disorder were the Court Proceedings kept; and the latter no Man could foresee when it would happen, Mr. Williamson having left this Place, and being gone to Charles-Town to practise there as an Attorney, uncertain when, or whether ever, to return hither:) This so galled them, that they could not contain themselves; but they gave a full Loose to their Passions: And thereupon, after a Day or two whispering their Sentiments about Town, endeavouring to inveigle unwary People into an Opinion, that some Craft was at the Bottom to destroy their Liberties; it became an open Talk in the Streets, that it was determined, as soon as the Court opened, which would be next Monday, to set Mr. Christie on the Bench, which was his Right, forcibly, if it could not be done otherwise. All this I took Care to inform the General of; who ordered me to put it into Writing by Way of Letter to him, and to give Notice to the Freeholders to make a

1739. October 10. 11. 12. 13.

full Appearance at the Time of opening the Court: I did so, and well knew that the Orders the General gave, were sufficient to defeat the Purposes of such pigmy Enterprizers, should they attempt any Violence: For how faulty soever we may have been at Savannah, I am very confident more than nine Parts in ten, would on such, or any other Occasion, oppose and defeat all Contrivances to annoy the Civil Power.——But the Peace is best preserved without such Experiments. 1739. October 10. 11. 12. 13.

SUNDAY. Mr. Norris officiated at Church, in the publick Service, as usual; and the General was pleased to attend it. 14.

MONDAY. The General having well considered the present Circumstances of Affairs, was pleased to direct, that I should deliver to Mr. Fallowfield and Mr. Jones, their several Constitutions, appointing them to be second and third Bailiffs, and also to Mr. Christie his Constitution, appointing him to supersede Mr. Henry Parker in the Commission for examining Accounts, &c. But as to the Place of first Bailiff, he thought it not advisable to invest him with that Authority immediately, without either of the Conditions performed on his Part: Wherefore he farther ordered, that Mr. Parker might very properly keep his Seat, as before, on the Bench, till the Pleasure of the Trustees was farther known. Pursuant to this, I gave to each of them the several Constitutions for the Uses before-mentioned: After which two new Bailiffs were sworn duly before the General; and then the Court sat, when they took their Places; Mess. Parker and Christie yet continuing in their former, till farther Orders, in a full Court, without any Interruption or Disorder; the Abettors of all Disturbance finding themselves sufficiently over-awed. A Grand Jury was called and sworn, and proper Matters laid before them to consider of; and then the Court adjourned till to-morrow. 15.

TUESDAY. Several Presentments were delivered into Court by the Grand Jury, and Indictments for Misdemeanours, &c. after which they were discharged: Then the Court proceeded to determine some little Matters; but there being some Actions of considerable Moment and Value commenced, carried on, and multiplied, by some persons in Trade, against each other, with the Appearance of much Rancour; it was the Opinion of the Court to postpone those Trials a little, that some Means might be sought, if possible, to bring them into better Temper, and see if they would be persuaded to refer their Differences to Arbitration, especially as they consisted chiefly of Matters in Accounts: Wherefore the Court adjourned to Friday Morning. 1789. October 16.

WEDNESDAY. The General observing, that since the Land of the Common being cleared of Trees, Abundance of Shrub-Wood was daily growing up, which filled the Ground; and that the publick Squares, and most open Parts of the Town, were filled with an offensive Weed, near as high as a Man's Shoulders; both which were a great Annoyance, and besides hindering Grass from growing up, harboured and increased many troublesome Insects and Vermin; and moreover if set on Fire when dry, might endanger the Burning of the Town: For these Reasons, he was pleased over Night to send out Orders, that upon Beat of Drum, this Morning, all Persons inhabiting the Town, whether Freeholders, or Inmates, and Boys of a competent Age, should appear at Sun-rising this Morning, and go to Work in clearing this great Nusance: Which accordingly they readily did; and all falling to Work heartily, before Night they had (some with one Instrument, and some with another) laid smooth some Hundreds of Acres: The General was pleased to be among them himself; and every Body, without Distinction, took Pains to do what he could; which gave his Excellence a double Pleasure, it being not only a Trial of the Peoples Disposition to obey, but 17.

hereby he saw plainly, under his own View, the Number of People within this Town; which (allowing some Boys of good Stature and Strength, and reckoning Servants, and Inmates of all Sorts, living in Town) appeared to be very near two hundred Men, able, on Occasion, to bear Arms. He ordered a Cask of Bread, and another of Beer for them at Breakfast-Time in the Morning, and at leaving off Work in the Evening, another such Refreshment; highly delighted to see how large a Tract of Land they had cleansed: And as there remained another Day's Work, but much less than this of the Day, which would compleat the Whole; the General ordered that should be on the 5th of November; when at their finishing it, they were to be so again treated, and they might make a Bonfire of the Rubbish they had now under foot. 1759. October 17.

THURSDAY. The Affair of settling the Militia of the Town under proper Officers, was one Business of this Day, which took up great Part of it, in the General's enquiring after the Causes of many little Squabbles, which he found growing among the Tything-men, and the Constables also: As Things now stood with us, he was of Opinion, that instead of eighteen Tything-men, which we had, ten good ones would be sufficient, and two Constables only; Wherefore he made Choice of ten such Tything-men as he liked, and appointed Robert Potter Constable (in the Room of John Fallowfield, now made second Bailiff) to act in Conjunction with Samuel Mercer, the other Constable, formerly appointed.——But he resolved to consider of these Things a little farther. 18.

FRIDAY, } The publick Affairs now urgently 19.
SATURDAY. } calling the General Southward, these 20.
two Days required close Attendance, from such as waited for his Orders and Directions in many Cases during his Absence: So that I had little to remark elsewhere.

SUNDAY. The Divine Service was duly observed; and 21.

the General, as before, failed not to give a good Example in attending it. In the Evening, having observed that in Times past Disputes had frequently arisen among the Constables and other Officers, concerning their several Commands in the Militia, which in the present Situation of Affairs might prove to be of very dangerous Consequence; and being of Opinion, that the best Way to prevent it, would be to lodge the principal Command in one Person, whose Orders all were to obey; he was pleased to entertain so good an Opinion of my Behaviour, as to make Choice of me for that Purpose; and accordingly delivered me his Commission, appointing me to train, instruct, exercise, and govern, the Militia of the Northern Part of the Province, for the special Defence and Safety of the said Province: To assemble in martial Array, put in war-like Posture, the Inhabitants of the said Northern Division; and to lead and conduct them, and with them to encounter, expulse, repel, resist, and pursue, by Force of Arms; and to kill, slay, destroy, and conquer, by all fitting Ways, Enterprizes, and Means whatsoever, all and every such Person or Persons, as shall at any Time hereafter, in an hostile Manner, attempt, or enterprize the Destruction, Invasion, Detriment, or Annoyance of the said Province, &c. Which Commission (how unworthy soever I thought myself of it) it behoved me not to scruple the Acceptance of, lest an Imputation should follow, either of my setting little Value on the Honour conferred, or of such a Sort of Bashfulness, as at this Time would be very unseasonable, and might be construed something else, which I avoid naming: For which Reasons I threw aside my Marks of Reluctance, resolving in all Things, as far as I was capable, to exert myself in promoting the publick Welfare. 1730. October 21.

MONDAY. This Day the General purposed to have left us; but upon Intelligence received, that a Body of Indians, partly Chickasaws, and partly Euchies, had joined, to the Number of a hundred Men, and were com- 22.

ing down voluntarily, to attend, and serve against the Spaniards, and would be here in a few Days; he thought it worth his while to wait their Coming, knowing of what Use they might be, and therefore would take them with him. N. B. These Indians were no Part of those much greater Numbers he expected from the populous Nations of the Creeks, and Cherokees, that he had sent for, and should expect to march to him at St. Simon's directly. 1739. October 22.

TUESDAY. The Court having dispatched what Business they thought necessary to be done this Sessions, adjourned to the next orderly Time of their meeting again towards the latter End of November. The General granted a farther Reprieve for Levett, upon his altering the Stile of his Petition, and owning that he was justly condemned by the Law, for being privy to the Uproar which happened on board, when the Murder was committed, and not revealing it; for which he begged Mercy, persisting still in saying he had no Hand in it, nor knew of his Death till he was over-board: And it was now expected these repeated Reprieves would end in a Pardon at last. 23.

WEDNESDAY. Finding a little Vacancy, from Business growing less urgent than hitherto, with the General; I devoted this Day almost wholly to look into what my People were doing abroad, and what Product was to be seen off the Land that I had planted this Year, which now was pretty near got together: And what I before had observed, relating to the uncommon wet Summer we had, (*vide* Sept. 21.) appeared now too well verified; for all the low Lands had suffered extreamly; among which, those Lots happened which I occupied, and Abundance of the Corn was utterly spoiled, partly by the Stalks rotting ere it came to Maturity; and most of that which ripened, was infested with the Worm, that did great Damage; whilst the dry Lands threw out a plentiful Crop: Nevertheless, *communibus annis*, the Summer Heats 24.

here are such, that I would, in my own Judgment, always prefer the low Lands to the high; and though it happened that they failed this Year, through such excessive Wet, yet most undoubtedly they are less apt to do so than the other. The General having lately confirmed the Grant of five hundred Acres, which he partly put me in Possession of on the 19th of April last, at the Mouth of Vernon River (*ut antea*) it was now my Desire, with all convenient Speed, to set some Hands at Work there, and make what Improvements I could, as the Season was proper; taking Care at the same Time, that those Lots I had been cultivating for two Years past, should be occupied; so that what Labour had been bestowed, should not be thrown away, till the right Owner came to possess it. 1739. October 24.

THURSDAY. Ensign Cadogan arrived this Morning from Carolina, whom I was very glad to enquire of, what came of the Packet which I delivered to his Care, together with Captain Norbury, on the 17th of September last, which I had for some Time since been very uneasy about, not hearing a Word of any such Packet coming to the Hands of my Correspondent Mr. Hopton, who always had been very exact and punctual, and to whom (as usual) I had wrote a Letter with it: Moreover he had advised me of the Receipt of another Letter of mine, to Mr. Verelst, dated December 25th, and what Ship he had sent it by; but still not a Word of my former, dated the 10th Ditto; till now that Mr. Cadogan brought me a Letter from him, informing me, that that former Packet was at last come to Hand, and just timely enough to send it away by a Ship bound for Topsham, which sailed the same Day (viz. the 21st Instant) Captain Ward in the Mary Brig. Mr. Cadogan in Excuse said, that both he and Captain Norbury were taken very ill at Port-Royal, which continued a long while upon them, before he was able to proceed to Charles-Town; and he was not willing to put it out of his own Hands to the Care 25.

of another: By which Means it may be expected, that my Letter of the 25th of September will find its Way some Time sooner than that of the 10th. The reducing the Number of Tything-men, which the General had several Times under Consideration, so as to leave a competent Strength for carrying on the Duties of that Office, and yet not to establish an Expence more than could be answered, since no Provision was made in the Estimate for that Service; he now settled that Affair to his Liking, appointing only ten for it, viz. two for each of the old Wards, instead of four; and one for each of the new; and dividing the Town through Broughton-Street, from East to West; he appointed two Constables only, one over the Northern Division, consisting of three Wards; and the other over the Southern, consisting of the like Number; pursuant to which, he gave out the Tythingmens Warrants for me to deliver to them, and the Constables he delivered to them himself. 1739. October 25.

FRIDAY. An Express from the South, with Letters, &c. to the General; which brought ill News from the Camp, that they were grown very sickly, and that they had not Officers sufficient to do the common Duty; but the Sickness did not prove mortal, being a Sort of Ague and Fever with regular Intermission, which pulled many down, both Officers and Soldiers, to a very weak State; such as is pretty common in these Parts, at certain Seasons, especially among fresh People from Europe, and is usually termed a Seasoning. On this Occasion the General immediately sent off two or three Subalterns who attended him here, and began to grow impatient till he could go himself; but was very unwilling to leave the hundred Indians behind him, whom he looked earnestly for every Day, as noted on Monday last. In the Afternoon I convened all the Officers, Constables and Tythingmen, to whom I first read my own Commission, and afterwards theirs; from whence I took Occasion to exhort them all to lay aside all little Picques and Animosities among 26.

1739. October 26.

themselves, and to unite heartily in promoting the publick Peace, and discouraging all Attempts to sow Discord among them, especially at this Time, where it behoved us to be on our Guard against all Enemies, whether open or secret; the worst of the two. I assured them of my ready Disposition to consult with them, and advise, upon all Emergencies; and in Case of any dangerous Attempt upon our Safety, my Command should not expose them to such Service as I would decline myself: And withal openly told them, that I must (in Justice to the Commission I had the Honour to bear) expect due Obedience to be paid to such Orders, as at any Time I should issue, whether my Superiors or my own; and as I should be a vigilant Observer of their several Deportments, so they might be assured of my representing it without Partiality, to those whose Favour was well worth deserving. They expressed themselves well pleased with my being at their Head, and seemed to be truly of Opinion, that all Occasion of Disputes about Priority was now removed, much to their Satisfaction (as they said:) Mutual Assurances were given on all Sides, of an hearty Good-will towards one another; which I observed some of them were of Opinion would be best confirmed over a Bottle; wherefore taking the Hint, I willingly agreed to what they termed wetting my Commission; and took a cheerful Glass with them for an Hour or two in the Evening, to drink the King's Health, and the Royal Family, the honourable Trustees, Success to his Majesty's Arms, and General Oglethorpe at the Head of them in these Provinces, &c. every Body, when we parted, going home in good Order, and good Humor.

27.

The General now (Saturday) finding himself a little more at Leisure than for a while past, diverted his Care about other Matters, to look into the State of the great Lots of five hundred Acres; and some Doubts having arisen about the Certainty of those Lands, whether run out true or not, by the late Surveyor Jones; the General

went himself to see the first original Lines, as they had been marked out; from whence, if due Observance was had, in running the traverse Lines, it must unavoidably prove the Truth of the Whole: And this was incumbent on the former Surveyor to demonstrate, that so the Person whom the General should see fit to appoint for the future ascertaining those Lands, to whom they belonged, might be well instructed by the present Plan how to proceed; which took up this whole Day, and was likely to be Work enough for another. During which Intermission I had Matter sufficient to employ my Pen at home, and which I stuck closely to, to get forward what my Duty required, being unavoidably fallen very much in Arrear, and it would cost me some Pains to fetch up again. 1739. October 27.

SUNDAY. The Divine Service was what called all People to the Performance of, and which it was to be wished every one was alike careful to observe, as the proper Business of the Day: And nothing of any Moment happened to divert their Thoughts from it. 28.

MONDAY. The General, waiting only for his Indians coming now, before he left us, was intent upon looking carefully into the Plat of Lands formerly run out, to prevent any Mistakes; and I was not less so in reducing my loose Papers into right Order, transcribing what was needful, &c. which required some Time. Mr. Bradley, after too long trifling, and seeking many Shifts and Evasions, not to quit the great House belonging to the Trust, which he had taken Possession of; finding himself driven to the Necessity of it, now moved his Goods to another in Town that was vacant, at a moderate Rent, intending it for his Habitation no longer (as he gave out) than till he had provided a Place to be in, upon the five hundred Acres allotted him; which he had a long while raised many Objections to, and shewed himself dissatisfied about; but now those imaginary Obstacles being 29.

dissipated by the General, it would appear ere long, how far he was in earnest to cultivate that Farm. 1789. October 29.

TUESDAY. Mr. Norris taking Breakfast with me this Morning, began again to complain very heavily of the unkind Usage which he met with; and which for a pretty while past, he refrained from speaking of to me (probably from his observing that I shewed not an Over-readiness to listen to such disagreeable Controversy, as far as I could well avoid it) but now, he said, he could with-hold no longer, since it was God's Cause, and his Service was impugned; insomuch, that for Want of Candles, the Evening Prayers now ceased; as they must have done a long while since, had not he himself, at his own Expence, bought Candles where he could get them, but now he could find none in Town to be sold; and knowing Mr. Jones had some in the Stores, he sent thither to buy, with Money to pay, but was refused: From hence he took Occasion to expatiate largely on the Treatment he had met with, so different from any of his Predecessors, ever since his being here; particularly at the Stores, as he had divers Times before made known, and which he little expected, from those Assurances he had, of kinder Regard being shewn him, before he left England: But as for the little malicious Stories spread of him, and the frequent Reproaches so basely whispered about, by a Set of Men, who (he believes) think the Lessening of his Character will conduce to aggrandize that of him who succeeds him; he prays God to forgive them, and they create him not the least Uneasiness: At the same Time he was so just to acknowledge the Readiness I had always shewn him to do him any Service I could, and looked upon me as his true Friend. To all this I had little to say: The Want of Candles, and thereby the Want of Evening Prayers, I know was too true: But as Mr. Jones and I were (I hoped) in a mutual good Understanding with each other, in all Things that our Duties required us to act jointly together, I was not fond of 30.

entering into any Arguments with him, knowing his testy Temper: Wherefore I told Mr. Norris, that as the General was now here, the best Way undoubtedly for him, would be to lay open any Grievances there, where it was likely to find a Remedy: But at the same Time, understanding the General had engaged him to go with him to Frederica, where for Want of a Minister, the most necessary Parts of a Priest's Office were wanting, more especially Baptism and the Lord's Supper; I hoped with myself, that finding Things more agreeable to him where he was going, would make him forget what he took amiss here, from very few; for the Generality of the People shewed him the Respect which his truly unblamable Behaviour among us deserved: And it was probable, that Mr. Whitfield's coming soon hither (whom we now looked for) might prevent any future Cause of Complaint from him hence. After he left me, I betook myself to my own Work, the same as Yesterday. 1739. October 30.

WEDNESDAY. The General doing me the Favour of asking me to dine with him, was pleased afterwards to engage my Stay there the remaining Part of the Day; when, free from all other Company, most Part of the Time, I had the Pleasure of a long Conversation with him, and of knowing his Sentiments in many Things, which might be of use to me in my future Conduct: Divers Matters he gave me a particular Charge in, which he seemed to think of great Consequence; and among others, he required me not to fail laying before the honourable Trustees, a true State of the whole Affair relating to the late Change of Magistrates, and the Reasons why their Orders concerning Parker and Christie had not yet been entirely fulfilled: I told him, that I never missed noting in my Journal every Thing of Moment that came to my Knowledge, and there it would be found; but he said he did not think that sufficient, without a Letter; for Journals might, or might not, be read; but Letters to be sure always were: And tho' he was more and more confirmed 31.

in Opinion, that what Orders he had given in that Affair were needful, till the Pleasure of the Trustees could be farther known; yet it would be necessary, for his Honour's Defence, to have that Business laid open, as clear as possible: Which I promised to do as well as my Capacity would allow; and then took my Leave. 1739. October 31.

THURSDAY, FRIDAY. Being seized with some sharp Pains in my Breast, and divers other Parts, I was bound to keep in, hoping by Warmth, and good Kitchen Physick, to get the better of it: As I did; for in twenty-four Hours it began to wear off, and plainly shewed me it was no more than a Cold; which might reasonably be expected from the sudden Change of Weather in very few Days past; in which short Time, the great Warmth we had, by Means of a Southerly Wind and clear Sky, was changed into a North-West Wind and thick Clouds, which made as great a Difference in the Temper of the Air, as is usually found in England between the Months of June and December: And these surprizing Alterations some Times happen at any Season of the Year. All that I could learn worth noting in these two Days was, that Captain Fennel, whom I gave some Account of, in my former Notes of the 30th of July and the 1st and 3d of August, was now come in from Carolina to Cockspur, with a new Sloop of his own, carrying ten Guns and twenty Men, and bound for Jamaica; where he should also have another Sloop; and with those (being now disingaged from the South-Sea Company and Spanish Trade) he purposed to carry on a private Trade of his own, betwixt the West-Indies and the Northern Provinces, being well armed, and provided for Attack or Defence, as he should see needful. With him came Mr. George Saxby, and Mr. William Williamson, as Passengers from Charles-Town; the first on his Pleasure, more than any Business; and the other we supposed might come on Account of the Recordership of this Place, which he understood was his Appointment, and which now would soon be considered Novemb. 1. 2.

of by the General, &c.———By whom they were all courteously received. 1739. Novemb. 1. 2.

SATURDAY. Finding myself pretty well at Ease, I went abroad again and waited on the General, where I found the Strangers at Breakfast with him: And Captain Fennel being a sensible, genteel Man, beyond the common Level of some unpolished Tars; he seemed pleased with the Opportunity of such a Conference, with such an intelligent Person, who could satisfy his Curiosity in divers Things which he thought fit to enquire into: Wherefore on their withdrawing, he engaged them both to dine with him, as he did afterwards Mr. Williamson also. Nothing could fall out more opportunely for me, than such a Conjuncture; for having a Bill sent me from the Trust, drawn by Mr. Hemmerton, for 200 *l.* Sterling on this same Gentleman (Mr. Saxby) for Value received of the Trustees, for his Majesty's Service; and Mr. Saxby being Deputy-Receiver of the King's Quit-Rents in Carolina. I now presented the same to him, together with Mr. Hammerton's Letter of Advice; but was a little surprized at his telling me he could not accept it, for that he had not half so much of the King's Money in his Hands; which was all that passed betwixt us then: But in the Evening I thought it proper to take Mr. Jones with me to Jenkins's where those Gentlemen quartered; and there in a civil Manner, over a Glass of Wine, I again presented the Bill for Acceptance, before proper Witness, acquainting him, upon his Refusal again, that I should be obliged to protest and return it; which he said he was sorry for, but could not help it. 3.

SUNDAY. Young Mr. Vernon, who had sailed under Captain Gascoigne in the Hawk (which was gone for England, as was also Captain Gascoigne in another Ship) having been some Time at Charles-Town, waiting in Expectation when his Uncle the Admiral would come to the West-Indies, now took the Opportunity of a Passage 4.

with Captain Fennel to Jamaica; and coming up to Town this Morning from Cockspur, first waited on the General, and afterwards did me the Favour of a Visit; which I took very kindly, and wished any little Civilities I could shew him here, might be rated as a Respect due from me to his Father. The Church Service was orderly observed, which the General was pleased to attend, as did also the two Strangers. In the Evening Mr. Saxby discovered a little uneasiness at my Intention of returning that Bill, knowing how great Cost must attend it; wherefore he said he should take it as a Favour, after my protesting it, if I should defer returning it a little while, till he got home to Charles-Town, from whence he would write me positively, whether he could pay it or not; for that he wished to do it if he could: Wherefore, presuming no Damage could ensue, by a short Delay, I agreed so to do. Soon after, I attended the General, together with Mr. Jones, where we met Mr. Williamson; and the Affair of the Recordership was the Subject Matter to be considered; which Mr. Williamson said he was ready to accept of, and was what brought him hither at this Time from Charles-Town: But in his Conversation and Discourse elsewhere, he discovered different Sentiments; and talking with me of it in particular Yesterday, he said plainly it was a Thing of great Indifference to him, whether he had it or not; for that the Business which he was falling into at Charles-Town, was likely to be of much greater Value to him; and indeed the principal Motive which induced him to come now after it, was his knowing that his Uncle Taylor had obtained it from the Trustees, and now for him not to accept of it, would be giving Offence to his Uncle, to whom he had lately wrote to procure him either the Place of Judge of the Admiralty (if he could) void by the Death of Mr. Maurice Lewis; or that of Clerk of the Assembly, void by the Death of Mr. Amiens; either of which would be of abundant greater Value to him than this; but his Uncle having procured him this, before he had heard from

1739. Novemb. 4.

him about the other; he would not be thought to make light of it: I then said it looked to me as if he meant to make this a Sort of Sinecure, which he might execute by a Deputy; but I presumed the Trust would not allow of any such Appointments, nor suffer their Favours to be undervalued: To which he told me in plain Words, that when he was once possessed of the Place, he would see who could hinder him, or to that Effect: And now in this Conference with the General, the chief Topick of the Whole seemed to favour much of the Restrictions, which it was expected a Person occupying that Place must submit to; and to lay aside all Imagination, that the same Power which created him such an Officer, could not in the same Manner take it away from him again at Pleasure, without Regard to *quamdiu se bene gesserit*: Then it was shewn to Mr. Williamson, what the Trustees had been pleased to direct me, relating to the several new Constitutions lately sent; and therein particularly, what I was to do in this present Affair now before us, and what was required to be done by Mr. Christie before a Successor could take Place; which Mr. Williamson finding little Room to say any Thing to, he then asked me peremptorily, whether I would deliver him his Constitution or not; and upon my saying that I should do it as soon as Mr. Christie enabled me, by performing his Part, and not sooner, unless I had new Commands from my Superiors; he appeared not disappointed in the least; and so that Discourse ended. 1739. Novemb. 4.

MONDAY. Upon my seeing Mr. Williamson this Morning, I asked him how he relished the Answer he pressed me (against my Inclination) to give him last Night; and he told me frankly, that had he been in my Place, he did not see how any other could be given; which he said he was very easy at, telling me, at the same Time, that he saw no Likelihood of the present Recorder's quitting that Place in haste; for he had sworn deeply to him, that he would never deliver up any Copy of his Records 5.

to me, nor to any one else, but the Trustees only; which I only smiled at, and wished he had it in his Power to do that compleat, as it was expected; but I feared it was not: At parting soon after, he told me, that he had wrote, and sent in to the General, a Letter, wherein he begged he would please to remember, that he had been to offer his Acceptance of the Recorder's Office, &c. intimating, to preserve his Uncle's good Opinion: But the General conceived something farther meant in it, and ordered his Secretary to take particular Care, and keep it safe. And now the Time was come, when the General would not stay longer waiting for his Indians, who must come after: For having received a Letter from Captain Warren (the oldest Sea Commander of all in these Northerly Stations) that he was upon sailing to St. Simon's, to confer with him for the better Protection of this Province; he left us about Three in the Afternoon, having spent six Weeks here in doing what he thought needful; and going off in the Scout-Boat, with three or four Indians that he had a special Value for, Mr. Norris, and his Secretary Mr. Moor, went in another Boat that attended, making the best of their Way South. The only Matter in Town that I had to observe, was, that the Inhabitants at Beat of Drum early in the Morning assembled, and went on vigorously with the Work of clearing the Common of all that shrubby Matter which it was over-run with; and what they could not accomplish at their last Meeting (the 17th of October) they put an End to now, under the Direction of the Town-Officers, &c. 1739. Novemb. 5.

Tuesday. All now in Appearance husht and quiet. The General was gone, and every Body at Leisure to mind their own proper Business; which I made as good Use of as I could, that another Packet might be ready soon to send to the Trust. Mr. Williamson (I was informed) discovered what Disposition he was in plainly, by joining in close Council with the Committee, which continued to sit at Jenkins's (Dr. Tailfer in the Chair) to 6.

enquire into Grievances, in order to get them redressed, by such Means as their Wisdom should devise: Thither resorted at all Times, as to an Oracle for Advice, every Malecontent, who believed himself more deserving than his Neighbours; and this knotty Point how to get over, of settling the Recordership and Magistracy, immediately to their better Liking, was now thought worth their Consideration; from whence I did not doubt I should soon hear somewhat more about it: And, as I expected, 1739. November 6.

WEDNESDAY, in the Morning, Mr. Williamson came again, bringing Mr. Fallowfield with him as Witness (I understood it) of what passed betwixt us: And then Mr. Williamson again renewed his Demand of being put in Possession of the Place of Recorder, &c. To which I answered (as I had before done) that when Mr. Christie had fulfilled the Trustees Orders, of making out Copy of the Court Proceedings to this Time, I should be then ready to observe on my Part, their Orders likewise of delivering their Constitution to him (Mr. Williamson) and not sooner, without fresh Orders: He then told me, that Mr. Christie had informed him he was ready with his Copy of the Court Proceedings; but swore he would deliver them neither to me, nor to any one, except the Trustees themselves (the same he had so solemnly sworn before) with this Addition now, that I was an old Fool to expect it: Such dirty Compliments gave me not the least Disturbance; but I then replied, that if he thought me not worthy the Sight of them, though upon this Occasion I apprehended, by the Office I had the Honour to execute under the Trust, I might insist upon seeing them; yet I was very ready to wave that Point, to facilitate the Affair as much as possible: But I hoped, and expected, that he would shew his Work to the Magistrates at least, who surely had a Right to it; and upon their certifying the Truth of it, I would be satisfied: But to speak plainly, he was grown a Man of so little Veracity, that whatever 7.

he said, found little Credit with almost any Body: And as I well knew, that the Books he had made out the last Year, and sent to the Trust then with my Packet, was the Work of Mr. Causton and him together at Ockstead, where they sat close about it some Weeks, Mr. Christie having then Notice from me, that it was expected from him; and if he had not found that Help, it is most probable he had been nonpluss'd: For these, and divers other good Reasons, I was fully persuaded to believe him as much and more at a Loss now, unless he had the Skill of collecting Sybils Leaves. It so happened, that Mr. Jones, calling at my House, was present at this Conference; which I was very glad of, to be as well prepared as the Complainer, with Evidence of what was said and done. After some little Wranglings, which I gave no great Heed to, they walked away; and Mr. Williamson, in few Hours more, took Boat to return to Charles-Town; but not till he had first paid his Respects to Dr. Tailfer (as Care was taken to observe) at his own House, where no Doubt but he made Report of what he had been doing, in Pursuance of that Resolution which Yesterday brought forth: And their farther Operations we are next to wait for. 1739. Novemb. 7.

THURSDAY. Ill News came to Town this Morning of Mr. Montaigut's Death, who sickened in a Fever of the worst kind, about eight Days since, at his Plantation up the River in Carolina, whereof he died Yesterday in the Evening. Mr. Christie not thinking it convenient (I suppose) to be observed going out, and coming in, so frequently to his Doxy Mrs. Turner, at her House here, thought it best to remove to his Hut on the Lot, about two Miles off: So he sent her with Bed and Bedding, &c. before, following her soon after. 8.

FRIDAY. Little worth observing till the Afternoon, when Mr. Montaigut's Corpse was brought down and decently buried, the French Minister of Purysburg per- 9.

forming the Funeral Rites, in the Absence of Mr. Norris, who was now gone to the South: Most of the principal Inhabitants (who were particularly invited) attended him to the Grave; and in Regard to the military Command, which he had in Carolina, thinking it a Respect due, I ordered twelve Minute Cannon to be fired, during the Time of his Interment; to answer which Purpose, having not Powder sufficient in Store, Monsieur d'Beausain ordered some to be provided. It is to be hoped we shall ere long be furnished with what is necessary of that Kind, when Captain Thompson arrives from the South, where he yet continues; and without it indeed, we seem among some Folks to be a Subject of Ridicule. N. B. This I wrote upon what Information the Gunner gave me: But Mr. Jones has since told me, that he got some Powder for that Use from Mr. Brownfield. 1739. Novemb. 9.

SATURDAY. This Day I converted to my own peculiar Use, and spent most Part of it at my little Plantations, forming to myself new Schemes of what I proposed next Year, which according to the Planters Way of reckoning, began about this Time. At my Return home, hearing accidentally of a Boat going South, I wrote to the General, acquainting him with what I apprehended he ought to be informed of from hence since he left us. Mr. Christie, I understood, had been exposing to publick Sale a few of his own old Goods of little Value; such as two or three ordinary Chairs and Stools, a Table, one Pewter Dish, a few common Dutch printed Pictures coloured upon Paper, and the like; by which it was intended to be understood, that he purposed soon to leave the Colony; but most People were of a different Opinion, and took it rather to be an Experiment made by his trusty Advisers, to see whether or not we would suffer so valuable a Man to quit the Place, through the ill Treatment he found, in not meeting with the Promotion intended for him, so readily as he expected. As to myself, I gave little Heed to it, having, to the best of my Under- 10.

standing, and not without proper Advice, acted in that Affair, as I have now done; neither could I readily believe his real Design to be leaving the Colony, from what was said; having ever since I knew the Place, been frequently giving it out, that he was determined to go soon for England, for that he found not Encouragement to continue in that Office; though it is well known, that he only took Fees in many Cases, when the other Magistrates never pretended to make any Demand; and I myself have heard him in the Height of his Vanity boast, that he made a hundred Pounds a Year of it. 1789. Novemb. 10.

SUNDAY. In the Absence of Mr. Norris, Mr. Habersham read the Prayers of the Church. 11.

MONDAY. Early this Morning arrived an Indian trading Boat, bound for Charles-Town, by which came John Rea (a Freeholder here) from Fort Augusta, with divers Letters for the General, importing (among other Things) that the Chicasaw Indians, our good Friends, whom the French had attempted several Times to destroy, had lately, by a small Party in Ambuscade, attacked a large French Boat, in her Way on the Messasippi to Moville, from the Mouth of that River, laden with many very valuable Goods, and Letters to the French Governor at that Place: That they had killed several of them, and taken some Prisoners; then plundered the Boat of what they thought most valuable, namely, fine Woollen, Linen, Plate and Ammunition, which by them is most prized; and (what we apprehend to be of more Value to us) a Packet of Letters for that Governor, which they sent as a Present to our General, whereby probably some Discovery might be made of the French Designs; and after taking with them what they could carry off, they sunk the Boat with the Remainder. Which Packet and Letters to be sure we lost no Time in sending forward to the General. 12.

TUESDAY. The Season now requiring every one to be busy on his Lands, who had any Design of improving them; and my chief View the ensuing Year, being towards my five hundred Acres (as before noted October 24.) I employed what Hands I could possibly, to set about that Work; and it being a considerable Distance from Town, which would not admit of my Eyes being over them frequently, I chose, on that Occasion, to allow myself the whole Day. At my Return in the Evening, Mr. Jones informed me, that the Report of Mr. Christie's Intention to quit the Colony, began to find a little more Credit than hitherto; and some People were inclined to believe it; as also that he would take his Beloved with him.—— A little Time probably might bring to Light what his Purposes were. He farther told me, that Mr. Bradley having applied for a Permit to go in a Boat for Carolina (as no Boat, now for some Time past, was allowed by the Guard to put off hence, without such Leave under one of the Magistrates Hands) which was denied him upon divers Applications from Persons he was indebted to, or had Disputes with; who apprehended that he designed never to return: He privately took Horse, and rode up the River, with Design to pass it at the first convenient Place he could come at, leaving Part of his Family at the House he had lately taken in Town, when he went out of that great one belonging to the Trust. His real Intention also, as well as the other's, will require a little more Time to unfold. 1730. Novemb. 13.

WEDNESDAY. Upon Enquiry after what became of the Effects of Wise, Clarke, and others, after their Decease; in Pursuance of the Orders I received from the Trust; I learnt, that there had formerly been some Care taken in it by the Court, who had directed the Jury to make Inquisition strictly into that Affair; and they found, that there was publick Sale made of Wise's Goods, an Account whereof was returned to the Recorder Mr. Chrisie: Since which Time I could not find that any farther 14.

Notice was taken of it; nor could I get any Information, whether the Money arising by that Sale, or any Part of it, was paid to Mr. Christie, or any other: Wherefore I applied to the Magistrates, and told them, that there was a Box in Mr. Christie's Custody with two Locks upon it, whereof he kept one Key, and one of the Magistrates another; it would be very needful for them all together to look into that Box, and see what Papers were in it that might be of Value, &c. and they appointed so to do to-morrow; and in the mean while to give Notice to Mr. Christie to be there with them. In the Evening Ensign Maxwell, and Quarter-Master Wansell arrived from St. Simon's; by whom I received a Letter from the General of the 11th Instant, relating to Mr. Douglass's having Leave to sell his great House which he had built here: The former in his Way to Frederica Fort at Port-Royal, from whence he was to detach ten Men to go with him to the South; and the other came to look into the Goods and Stores that had been lodged in this Town by Colonel Cockran at his first Coming, and lay here ever since: But now the General had ordered them all to be taken hence, and carried to the South. 1739. Novemb. 14.

THURSDAY. The Magistrates met, and together with Mr. Christie opened the Box, wherein were found divers Papers, giving an Account of the Effects of several Persons deceased; and among others, those of William Wise, which had been most of them sold, as beforementioned; and the Particulars charged to sundry People; whereof a Return had been made to Mr. Christie by the Jury that was directed to make Enquiry into it; and the Sum amounted to 20 *l.* and odd; but how to come at the Knowledge of what had been paid, and to whom, was not to be easily discovered; Mr. Christie pleading Ignorance of it; and denying that he had ever received any Money on that Account: Wherefore that Nut was a little too hard for us to crack yet, and required our farther Endeavour to come at what we wanted. After so wet a 15.

Summer, the Air was so thin and purified, that our Winter began earlier than common, with sharp Frosts for some Days past; which made it very delightful, and probably would conduce much to the Health of the People: But it behoved such as were nursing up Vines, and Oranges, &c. to take good Care of those especially which were young and tender: And it was now Evident from Experience, that all such Kinds of Plants thrived the better, the nearer they grew to the Sea, where the Frost is less severe. 1739. November 15.

FRIDAY. This Day passed over without any Thing notable: But late in the Evening we received the ill News of the Death of Captain John Cuthbert, by the Arrival of Scroggs from Carolina. The State of War which we were now in, occasioned the General to revive the Company of Rangers, which Captain McPherson before had the Command of, till broke: And now they were to consist of thirty Men, well horsed, and armed, whom this Gentleman was to command; and he was lately sent into Carolina, together with his Lieutenant Scroggs, by the General's Order, to buy Horses, &c. being furnished with Money for that Purpose; but he unhappily sickened and died in that Country: Whereupon Mr. Scroggs, after securing his Papers, Money and Effects, and seeing him buried, now returned; and the News of his Death occasioned Grief to many People, being a good-natured, sprightly Man, generally beloved; and it was believed by all, that he would have acquitted himself well in that Post. He had made considerable Improvements upon his five hundred Acres up the River Savannah, and was judged to have one of the best Plantations yet in the Colony: He died unmarried, leaving a Sister (who took Care of his House) dangerously ill here, insomuch that her Death was feared, when we little expected to hear of his; and whether she will survive him long or not, none can tell. 16.

SATURDAY. All that I found material to be observed, was, that some of our wise Reformers (who would in all Things be meddling) thought it worth their peculiar Care, to be providing such an Administrator, to the Effects of our deceased Friend, as they judged fit for that Purpose, and in the same Manner as was attempted when Mr. Dyson died (*vide* Sept. 17 and 18.) all was to be done in a Hurry: But it happened, that every Body did not agree with them in that Opinion; for which Reason it was thought proper to defer the farther Consideration of it to another Day. 1789. Novemb. 17.

SUNDAY. Mr. Habersham read the Service of the Day, and a Sermon after it, setting forth the Operation of the Spirit upon a new Birth, &c. (out of which Author I know not) which was a Subject some of the Audience were pretty well tired with heretofore. 18.

MONDAY. The Affair of an Administrator was renewed by such as began it the other Day; and Mr. Jones being applied to on that Occasion, he sent to Mr. Parker and me to be present at the Time it was debated: When in Answer to what was urged in Behalf of the Creditors (of whom Dr. Tailfer and Mr. Jenkins alledged they were the chief, one a Victualler, and the other a Dispenser of Physick) they were told, that the Trust also were Creditors, and must be looked on as such; but it appeared very strange to us, that they should offer at it, when they knew the Deceased had a Sister yet living, who undoubtedly claimed a Priority; and if she should fail, possibly some other near Relation might be found, who had a Right of Preference to either of them; moreover, that it was the universal Practice of the Civil Law Courts, to allow a certain limited Time in such Cases, for any Person concerned to offer a Claim, if they had any to make in their own Behalf, or to enter a Caveat against any other. For the Satisfaction of all then present, it was thought not amiss, that a List and short In-

ventory should be taken of the ready Money, Notes, Bills, or the like found upon him at the Time of his Decease, and now in Custody of Mr. Scroggs: Which appearing to be no inconsiderable Sum, and being well known to be Part of what the General had advanced for the Purposes aforesaid; it was thought proper to commit it to the Care of Mr. Scroggs again, to carry to the General where he was to go: And in the Evening I wrote what I thought needful to the General; as Mr. Jones also did, to be ready for the same Bearer, who was to set off in the Morning. 1739. Novemb. 19.

TUESDAY. Mr. Scroggs went off early for St. Simon's. In the Afternoon arrived Lieutenant Dunbar, and Captain Aeneas Mackintosh, whom the General had sent to Fort Augusta, to enquire after some Chicassaw Indians, that lived in that Neighbourhood remote from their own Nation, in a vagrant Manner; but were looked on by all as a daring, bold People: And some of these the General had expected before he went hence. These Gentlemen now told us they were coming, and we might expect them to-morrow or next Day; that they were but few (under thirty) but were pickt Men, all Warriors, led by experienced Chiefs, and might be esteemed more than equal to a hundred common Men. 20.

WEDNESDAY. Nothing occurred to my Knowledge this whole Day, that I thought deserved any Notice here. 21.

THURSDAY. What happened most remarkable this Day, was the Receipt of a Packet from the General, brought me by Mr. Upton, who came from Frederica last Sunday: Enclosed in it I found a small Packet directed to the Trust from his Excellence, together with one to Lieutenant Governor Bull; one to Mr. Pinkney, Speaker of the Assembly; one to Captain Warren, commanding his Majesty's Ships at Charles-Town; and one to Colonel Palmer, at his Plantation in Carolina: All which I was 22.

to send forward by the first Opportunity. The Letter to Colonel Palmer, I guess, might be in Return to an handsome Offer which I heard the Colonel had made to his Excellence; that in Case he had any Design upon Augustin, he (the Colonel) would attend him with an hundred and fifty good Men, and himself at the Head of them, under the General's Command, on that Enterprize. Such a seasonable Complement (if punctually performed) might be a good Example to others in that Province to do the like: But from the Behaviour of too many of them towards this Colony, I doubt we have little Reason to expect much Assistance from them; though it is evident, that whatever good Success may attend our General's Toil in Arms, they will be sure to find the Benefit of it in Carolina. The first Blood spilt, that we heard of in these Parts, since the War broke out, unhappily fell to our Lot: The General acquainting me, in a Letter he was pleased to write me by this Packet, that the Enemy had attacked and murdered two Highland Men in Amelia; and from Mr. Upton I gather some particular Circumstances thereto relating: But first it is to be understood in what Posture we were there, when this happened. Amelia Island is the fartherest Look-out we have against the Spaniards, where a Scout-Boat was stationed with sixteen Men belonging to her, who were to relieve one another as the Service might require; they who staid ashore employing themselves in cultivating Land, whilst the rest were upon Duty: To these the General added a Serjeant's Guard of twelve Men; and as some of each Sort had Wives and Children, they might be computed as near forty in all; who were fortified with a Palisade, &c. and two or three small Pieces of Cannon, to command any Boat passing that Way. It happened (as I am told) that three of the Scout-Men, straggling unwarily into the Woods, were attacked in the Manner aforesaid, when two of them were thus slain; and the third being missing, it is believed he is carried off Prisoner: One of those killed being scalped, and the

1739. Novemb. 22.

other's Head taken off, it is not doubted but the Authors of it were Spanish Indians, who landed unseen at the Back of the Island, and stole their Way thus privately to do it. At the Hearing of ten or eleven Guns fired (which discovered them to be at least that Number) our People were alarmed, and made all the Haste they could to come up with them; but they fled in such Haste, that they got off unseen, before we could intercept them. The General, on the first Hearing of it, got what Boats he could find, and went in Pursuit, with about fifty Men, hoping some where or other to repay them: And it is supposed he went for the River St. John's, where there is a Spanish Settlement: But as this is known to himself alone, it is only guessing his Designs at Random. 1739. November 22.

FRIDAY. As the greatest Danger we imagine ourselves exposed to in this Colony, may be from such Indians as are in the Spanish Interest; whom it is pretty hard to distinguish from our Friends, in Case they straggle far Northward; though our neighbouring Indians know them well: The General's Orders to me in Yesterday's Packet, were to give out in Orders here, that no Person should presume to go into the Woods in these Parts without arms, at their own Peril; which I took Care to publish accordingly. 23.

SATURDAY. The Indians (partly Chicassaws, and partly Euchies) who Messieurs Mackintosh and Dunbar told us, were coming to us on Tuesday last, arrived here this Day; and we received them with all Demonstration of Friendship: They appeared highly pleased to hear of Action began by the Spaniards, and seemed to thirst for some of their Blood in Requital. 24.

SUNDAY. The Prayers of the Church continued to be read by Mr. Habersham. It was with great Uneasiness I waited to send off the General's Packet to the Trust, with other Letters, which have been ever since Thursday 25.

last in my Custody; and not doubting but they were of the greatest Importance, I feared the Blame would fall on me for such a Delay; for which Reason I had several Times applied to Mr. Jones (who had all Boats and Servants at his Command here) to assist me in sending away that Packet; but he still put me off, in telling me there was no Boat or Hands to spare; for that they were all employed in the Service, some one Way, and some another: But had the General sent his Packet to him, I well knew he would have shewn his Diligence, and lost no Time in it; though he was in no Care what Reflexions might fall on me. 1739. Novemb. 25.

MONDAY. Mr. Bradley having absented himself ever since the 13th, when he went off in the Manner then set forth; and having a little before bought a small Skooner, under Pretence of trading with it to the Northward; but since his Departure, it being observed, that divers of his best household Goods were privately put on board by his Son, from the House he was removed to, near the Waterside; his Creditors grew alarmed at it; and two of them having before got Judgment for their Debts, now made haste to take out Execution (which hitherto they had delayed) and stopt the Vessel from proceeding, intending to make Sale of Effects sufficient to pay what was owing to them. No Token yet appeared how, or when, I might discharge my Duty, in sending off the General's Packet to the Trust, with other of his Letters; which threw me into the utmost Impatience, and I could not forbear remonstrating it to Mr. Jones in such a Manner, that he must perceive I was determined to acquit myself of whatever ill Consequence might attend it. 26.

TUESDAY. Mr. Jones, with Mr. Upton, acquainted me, that a Boat would be provided this Evening, wherein Mr. Upton was going to Charles-Town; and if I thought proper, it would be a good Convenience for me to send what I had in my Care: I thought so too, since I could 27.

come at none sooner, and resolved so to do: But as Mr. Upton told me, when he brought me that Packet last Thursday, that he designed soon to go to Charles-Town on Business of his own; I could not avoid surmising, that either this Delay was contrived to accommodate Mr. Upton when he was ready; or else that Mr. Jones had Letters to write by him which were not sooner perfected: Whereas I had not allowed myself to write more than a few Lines to Mr. Verelst, dated the 25th; every Day and Hour expecting to be called on in haste, for what I had ready at a Moment's Notice; and now delivering into Mr. Upton's Hands immediately the General's Packet, together with one from myself; writing to my Correspondent Mr. Hopton, at the same Time, to take special Care (as indeed he had always done) to forward them by the first Ship for England. 1739. Novemb. 27.

WEDNESDAY. Mr. Upton went off for Charles-Town very early in the Morning; and in an Hour or two after, the Indians under the Conduct of Lieutenant Dunbar, accompanied by the Quarter-Master Wansel, after refreshing themselves here a few Days, made the best of their Way to the General in the South. The late Accounts we had from Charles-Town acquainted us, that that Place was growing pretty healthy again; but the Numbers swept away by Death in some Months past, during that grievous Sickness, occasioned a melancholy Appearance of the Inhabitants, who were much thinned; and that it was hardly known, when so few Ships were there, as at present; but that probably might be owing to the present State of War we are in, it being supposed that few English Ships would put to Sea, but as they found Opportunity of Convoy, the first Part of their Voyage. 28.

THURSDAY. The Court now sat again, according to the ordinary Course; when a Grand Jury was sworn; and leaving them to present what was properly cognizable 29.

when the Court met again, they adjourned till to-morrow. 1739. Novemb. 29.
More ill News of People wrecked and lost at Sea, came to Town by a Boat which arrived this Day from Charles-Town; who reported, that in his Way hither, he saw the Wreck of a Boat upon a small Island, with her Stern beat out, but her Mast and Sail standing, the People that were in her being supposed to be drowned; for that it appeared she had struck on the North-Breakers off St. Helena Sound, in attempting to go without all: From whence it was feared it could be no other than a Boat of Mr. Upton's, which was laden at Charles-Town by his Order, and which he had impatiently expected here for some Time, wondering why she staid so long; and it was most likely, that good Part of the Business which he went hence about Yesterday Morning, was to enquire about her: And in few Hours after this, we were more confirmed in the Belief that this Report was true: For as it was known the Cargo was of considerable Value, being partly Butter, Soap, Candles, &c. for his own retailing (which were all much wanted in this Town) and partly several Coils of Rope and Cordage, belonging to the General, for rigging small Vessels in the South, together with some Casks of Pitch and Tar, and a Parcel of Saddles for equipping the Troop of Rangers; we had it now certified to us, that what Goods remained yet in the Wreck, were some Casks of Butter, and some of the Coils of Rope; being such as were not liable so immediately to be lost, as the other Part of the Loading; and the Owner of the Island was taking an honest Care, to save what could be saved; but the Persons in her, nobody doubted their being lost; which were four Hands, whereof Andrew Barber, as Patroon, had the Direction, who was looked upon as a pretty good Pilot within Land; and I fear his attempting to go without, at this Time of the Year with a Boat loaden, hardly can he justified.

FRIDAY. There remained now no farther Question of 30.
the Truth of Yesterday's News, which came confirmed

from all Hands, and withal, that two of those Men lost were said to be Soldiers belonging to Captain Norbury's Company at Port-Royal; which we wished might not prove as true as the rest. The Court sat again; but the Recorder being taken so ill, that he said he could not avoid going home, they broke up, after doing little Business, and adjourned till to-morrow. This being St. Andrew's Day, which the Scotch never fail to celebrate annually, and look on it as a friendly Act in such as join them; I went in the Evening to shew the Regard I had for their Society; as Mr. Jones also did, and several others; when we passed it away inoffensively, with Chearfulness, without entering into any political Arguments, which could not well take Place at this Time; the usual Committee at Jenkins's well knowing, that divers of their own Countrymen were possessed of Sentiments very different from theirs; as also were several others then present. 1739. Novemb. 30.

SATURDAY. Once again the Court sat to little Purpose; for the Recorder did not appear, by Reason of his Indisposition, who had the most material Papers relating to what was to come before them at this Court: Wherefore the Grand Jury was discharged, after delivering into Court what Presentments they had to offer; and then the Court adjourned farther to Monday the 10th Instant, in Expectation they might by that Time find all Things ready to proceed on. The Magistrates, as well as Mr. Bradley's Creditors, having Reason, from good Information, to believe that he was actually buying some Sows, and other Stock in Carolina, with Design to return hither; that no Discouragement might be given him in it, they took off the Attachment that was on the Skooner, allowing her to proceed, and his Son in her, to his Assistance; taking Care at the same Time, that no ill Use was made of this Indulgence, by carrying off hence any of his best Goods and Effects. (*Vide* Nov. 26.) Decemb. 1.

SUNDAY. Mr. Habersham read the Prayers of the Church, as he used to do, during Mr. Norris's Absence in the South. 1739. Decemb. 2.

MONDAY. Mrs. Matthews calling here on her Way to the General at St. Simon's, and seeing Mr. Jones, he had the Opportunity of writing Letters hither; which I missed, for want of timely Notice: However, Mr. Eyre coming to Town soon after, in Company with Mr. Holmes, an Indian Trader from the Cherokee Nation, whither he was sent so long since by the General, as the 29th of September last (see the Notes of that Day) and was now on his Return to the General; I could make good that Defect. He was so kind to call upon me immediately on his Arrival, when I delivered him the Packet that was committed to my Care, which came with the other Letters by Captain Thompson, and which I received about a Week after Mr. Eyre was gone, from his Kinsman, one of the honourable Trustees; and it was Matter of great Joy to him, as therefore it was a Pleasure to me: For he was esteemed by every Body as a good-natured Gentleman, very active in his Duty, and wanted not Resolution and Spirit sufficient to carry him through all Parts of it with Bravery. He had not the good Fortune to meet with that Success immediately which he expected, in Execution of the Commission he carried; which was occasioned partly through the great Mortality among them, which had swept away great Numbers of their best Men; whereof the Cause was set forth in some Affidavits I sent by the General's Order in my Letter of the 25th of September to Mr. Verelst, as it is also noted in my Journal of that Date; and their chief Warriors now happened to be all abroad upon their Hunt, which is carefully and duly observed by all Indians, and generally holds two or three Months at a Time, when perhaps they wander on that Employment some Hundreds of Miles: But Mr. Eyre had now with him one of their principal Leaders, who would attend the General with 8.

him, and give his Excellence Assurances of a great Body of chosen Men, that would certainly join him early in the Spring: But as for the common Run, Mr. Eyre wisely chose to meddle with none of them: For such as stay at home, on these appointed Seasons of being abroad, are looked on by their own People, as good for nothing; and he rightly judged, that the General wanted none such as must be fed and cloathed, without any good Service to be expected from them. 1739. Decemb. 3.

TUESDAY. This Day I laid hold of, to make another Visit to my People, and provide for their intended Movement to my other Plantation near Vernon River. At my Return my Ears were presently filled with the Talk which almost every Body had at their Tongue End, of Mr. Scroggs's being defrauded of a great Sum of Money, which it was supposed was done by picking his Pocket of a Letter-Case, wherein were Notes to the Value of about 70 *l.* Sterling, and was Part of that Money which the General had advanced to Captain Cuthbert, to buy Horses, Mr. Scroggs having waited in the General, from whom he was newly returned with this Sum for the Purpose aforesaid (*vide* 16 and 20 of November;) but now in all Appearance was thus cheated: Which occasioned various Conjectures, but all at Random: It was certain that the Letter-Case, with the Notes in it, was seen in his Hands, in an honest Man's House in Town; where he was also seen to put it up again, about an Hour or less before it was lost: The next Question then was, what Company he had been in since; and it did not appear that he had sat down any where, nor could he remember that he had associated himself with any one, only as he might accidentally, in common with others; three Persons he particularly remembered he had talked with, in that casual Way: But as they were all well known in Town, and lay under no suspicious Character, there could be no Accusation against them: Mr. Jones (who had good Experience in detecting Roguery) told me he had made use 4.

of the best Skill he had, in his Enquiry; but it was past his finding out yet: And so it remained till some lucky Accident or other possibly might give us more Light another Time. 1739. Decemb. 4.

WEDNESDAY. What I had several Times before heard as a flying Report only, I had such farther Information of, that I now took it for Truth, viz. that Messieurs Sterling, Baylie, Grant and Douglass, seeing no Hopes left of obtaining Negroes, or Prospect of settling in Georgia to their own Liking, were determined, and preparing, to try their Fortune on the Banks of the River Savannah, in Carolina, about fifty or sixty Miles by Water short of New-Windsor. This by some few, very few, was looked on and talked of as a considerable Loss to the Colony; but People of more Discernment could not think so; for what Loss can it be to any Place, if such leave it, who will put their helping Hands to no Good in it? Which these Persons have evidently shewn they had no Intention of: The Committee at Jenkins's will indeed hereby lose so many trusty Members, who never failed constant Attendance; and I conceive the total Dissolution of that mutinous Assembly is approaching, Discord of late being crept in among them, and some of them now thinking themselves pretty good Adepts in the political Way, sometimes differ in their Sentiments, about what they have been so long forming Schemes in vain for, and refuse paying implicit Obedience to the Dictator any longer; who, if Fame is to be credited, or he himself believed, is also threatening to leave us to ourselves, and remove to some Island or another in the West-Indies.——— May Georgia suffer no greater Loss, and all will be well. 5.

THURSDAY. Messieurs Eyre and Holmes, lately arrived from the Cherokee Nation, preparing to set off for the South this Day, and attend the General there; I wrote by them to his Excellency, inclosing divers Let- 6.

ters and Papers that came to my Hands, designed to be sent him. I had no sooner finished what I had to do, and delivered it to Mr. Eyre just taking Boat, when a Packet was brought me from the Trust, forwarded by the Attorney-General at Charles-Town; who sent me a Letter with it, dated November 5, wherein he wrote me, that he had just then received it by Captain Nicholson, newly arrived in the Minerva from London, who had a tedious Passage of twelve Weeks: And the Passage which this Packet had from Charles-Town, was much after the same Rate; the Fellow who had the Charge of it, though a Freeholder here, loitering at Port-Royal by the Way, on Business of his own; so that it was a full Month in coming from Charles-Town. I luckily stopped the Gentlemen a few Minutes, and the Tide pressing them away, I had just Time to deliver to them for the General, what I received for him from England, together with other Letters that came with it from Charles-Town; but had no Time to write him any more than that I had before done. Afterwards I had Leisure to peruse Mr. Verelst Letter to me, dated the 10th of August; which was so near after the Date of the former per Capt. Thompson, that the Purport of it chiefly was, to inform me of the Substance of the Act, which the honourable Trustees had prepared for his Majesty's Approval, and which, when printed, would be sent hither. 1739. Decemb. 6.

FRIDAY. Ensign Maxwell having finished what he had to do in Carolina by Order, returned with the ten Soldiers detached from the Garison at Port-Royal: And in the Evening Mr. Upton also came back from Charles-Town: who found all that had been reported here, too true, concerning the Loss of his Boat and Cargo; but was of Opinion there was Roguery in it, and that the Men were not drowned, but run away, after plundering the Boat of what was most valuable and portable; which they might do easily, he said, and go to some remote Place on the Coast, by the Help of a Canoe they had 7.

with them: And what induced him the more to suspect it was, that some Trunks, which had the most valuable Things in them, were found broke open, and stript. The Truth of which might in Time be discovered. He brought me a Letter from Mr. Hopton, informing, that he had received the Packets which I committed to Mr. Upton's Care the 27th ult. and that they came in very good Time to go for England, in the Ship Endeavour, Captain Alexander Hope, who was just upon sailing, and to whose Care he had committed it. 1739. Decemb. 7.

SATURDAY. Ensign Maxwell proceeded South, together with his Detachment of Soldiers. News came in the Evening of another sad Accident, that happened to a poor Man, who was at Work (among others) for Mr. Habersham, by his Appointment, on a Tract of upwards of five hundred Acres of Land, which was newly run out by the General's Order, next adjoining to mine near Vernon River; and in the falling of a Tree, the Man was killed by a small Branch of it. The Intent of this Land being run out, was, that it might be ready for Mr. Whitfield's converting to a proper Use whenever he came; and whatever Use that shall be, this that Mr. Habersham pursues is preparatory to it. Nothing more worth noting; but sufficient for this Day, may be said, was the Evil thereof. 8.

SUNDAY. Mr. Habersham continued, as he had done, to read the Prayers of the Church, and a Sermon. 9.

MONDAY. Captain Davis having now got his Snow ready for sailing, after a pretty deal of Time spent in equipping her for the Design of privateering; she fell down to Tybee in order for a Cruize; but not being yet sufficiently manned, he would wait there for more Hands, which he expected: She was a neat-built Vessel, sailed well, and of good Force, if well manned, carrying about twenty Guns mounted on Carriages, besides Swivels; and 10

required at least a hundred Men. A Jury of twelve Men were impanelled, and sent to sit in Inquest on the Body of the poor Man, who lost his Life on Saturday; who found it Accidental Death, and saw the Body buried: His Name was Gardener, had some Land allotted him at Skeedoway, where he lived a little while, and cleared a small Piece of two or three Acres; but grew weary and deserted it, more than two Years since, as divers others have done; and lived of late by letting himself out to Hire. 1739. Decemb. 10.

TUESDAY, WEDNESDAY. Nothing more than common requiring my Attention in Town, my principal Care these two Days was, to promote and hasten forward the Work I had begun at my new Plantation; which at first setting out was attended with many new Expences; and I found it necessary to begin *de novo* with those Hands which I was to employ there, by providing them with new Axes, Houghs, &c. and a new Set of Cloathing from Head to Foot, both Linen and Woollen, to be added to what they were now wearing out, of what was last provided for them: And as they were henceforward to be employed at such a Distance from hence, that they could not be supplied so frequently as formerly with what they might want, it would be also necessary to lay in such a Store of Provisions, as might be sufficient for their Wants a while to come, of all Kinds. 11. 12.

THURSDAY. A little Disorder, occasioned by a Cold coming upon me, made it advisable to keep home; where I could always employ myself usefully, when well. 13.

FRIDAY. The same: Nothing interrupting me from abroad, I made what Advances I could with my Pen and Ink; and found myself much better as the Day ended. 14.

SATURDAY. Mr. Jones having a Desire to see Abercorn (which he never had) at his Request I went up the 15.

River with him; and the rather, because one Bunyon, a Builder of Boats and a Settler there, had newly, by the General's Order, built a large Ferry-Boat, fit to carry about nine or ten Horses at a Time, which was intended to be kept at Palachocolas, it being a proper and convenient Pass on this River from that Fort: Here we found the said Boat newly finished, and by her Appearance on the Water, we judged she would well answer the Purpose she was intended for. As there was no Place in the whole Province, of the like Allotment of fifty Acres each, which in my Eye seemed so desirable, being a most pleasant Situation on the Banks of such a River, with as good Land belonging to each Lot, as is readily to be found in most Parts of the Province; I never saw it but with Regret, that there never yet had been a Number of Settlers there deserving it; but generally they happened to be loose, idle People, who after some short Abode, wandered elsewhere, and left it: It consists of twelve Lots, the two Trust-Lots bounding each Extream; and there are at present five Families only remaining there, nor has there often been more at one Time. As the Trust-Lands seem to be now in some better Way of cultivating by their own Servants, than hitherto; I proposed it to Mr. Jones to send down a few German Families to work on the Trust-Lots there; which by helping to fill the Place, very probably might induce others the sooner to occupy Lands there also: He agreed with me in Opinion, and said he would write of it to the General. 1739. Decemb. 15.

SUNDAY. We made what haste we could home; but the Tide not favouring us in due Time, it was past Noon ere we reached Savannah; and a wet Day. 16.

MONDAY. Most Part of the Day employed with Mr. Jones in methodizing Accounts, which were preparing as fast as we could to send to the Trustees. In the Evening I had once more an Inclination to make a Visit to 17.

our nightly Club; where in this Time of Scarcity of News from all Parts, I thought I should not fail of something, either true or false; for rather than want, they could coin: I found them now reduced to a very small Number, three or four only; who upon my coming in (whatever Subject they had been upon before) turned most of their Discourse into a doleful Story of the sad State they saw poor Georgia fallen into, and how People were deserting it Day by Day: Which not having Sagacity enough of myself to discover, I said I wished to know who they were: And after a pretty long Pause upon it, they named two or three, adding to them all the Jews in general; which I said little to then, intending to be better informed: And by Degrees passing from one Point to another, at length the Trustrees Answer to their Representation was to be animadverted on; which with Patience I heard them a pretty while take in Pieces, and reason upon in their own Way as they liked, offering sometimes a Word or two myself in Vindication of what needed none: Till at last they came to that Length as to tell me, in plain Words, they thought it not a fair Answer, nor Way of proceeding in the Trust, to publish an Answer in Print, to what so very few in England had seen in Writing; and that in Justice they should have set one against the other, and printed them both together, whereby the World would then judge who was in the right: Which I thought such a Piece of Impudence, that I could no longer bear; and so I took my Leave, not likely to trouble them, or myself about them again in haste. 1739. Decemb. 17.

TUESDAY. After dispatching some necessary Business at home, being pretty eagerly whetted at what passed last Night; I went out with a Resolution to discover, as far as I could, what Foundation appeared for such a Talk of Desertion, as I was then entertained with: And I was very well assured, that not one of the Jews who were People of Industry, or of any Value among us, had any such Thoughts or Design, being easy and contented in 18.

the present State they lived; some of them Planters, and others in a Way of Trade; only one, who was a Barber, and lived wholly by Shaving, but never improved his Lot; another who neglected his Land wholly, and followed no visible Business; and a third, who had not the least Property among us, but was a Wanderer; these three I understood had received lately some Advice from their Friends in Jamaica, inviting them to come thither; which they were pondering upon, and unresolved in: And among the common Freeholders, I could hear of none except Robert Potter, who was an elderly Man, lately made one of the Constables, by the General's Favour, to encourage him; from whence he seemed to expect a Maintenance, that he had no Title to otherwise; and therefore could not obtain it: He (it is confessed) had of late shewn some Tokens of Uneasiness, and given it out, that he would not stay here and starve, but rather try his Fortune with Captain Davis in his Privateer; who being now upon sailing in few Days, we should soon see how far he was in earnest. 1739. Decemb. 18.

WEDNESDAY. My chief Employment great Part of the Day, was to hasten on the Work I had taken in Hand, of a new Plantation; wherein I was not willing to admit of loitering. Towards Evening I received by a trading Boat just arrived, Letters from Lieutenant Kent at Fort Augusta, informing me, among other Things, that it was currently reported in the Nations near us, the French were once more marching with a great Body of Men to attack the Chicassaw Indians, whose Fidelity to us, and whose Bravery against their Enemies, had been thoroughly experienced: Wherefore we could not but be in some Pain for their Defence: Inclosed I found a Letter also for the General, which I made no Doubt imported the same News, and I should forward with all the Dispatch I could. 19.

THURSDAY. Often in Conference with Mr. Jones, and 20.

busy in Accounts; when between while we fell into Discourse about those who were said to be leaving us; the Principal of whom being Robert Potter, and he having now declared openly his Resolution of seeking his Fortune in privateering, I asked Mr. Jones to tell me freely his Opinion of him, that (without telling him mine) I might know how well our Sentiments agreed: And without Hesitation, he answered plainly, that he knew him to be a sly, old Knave, and that he only wished he might hold his Resolution of going; which rather than he should not, he would give Money out of his own Pocket, that the Colony might be rid of him: Which Opinion of his, I entirely concurred in; the same Reasons inducing us to think so; among which some we specified. —— As to his Religion, he put on at Times a Shew of consistant Attendance on the publick Worship of the Church, perhaps for a Month; and then would absent himself from it more than twice as long, professing himself a Dissenter; but it is generally suspected he had no Title to the Word Protestant, for it is certain he was bred a Roman Catholick in Ireland, and many People do not scruple to say, that he is actually in Orders under that Church, even now: He is universally looked on as a great Hypocrite, affecting to go in a tattered Habit, and complaining of Poverty; whereas it is well known, he has good Store of better Apparel in his Chest; and as to his Pretence of Want, scarcely any one gives Ear to it, believing rather that he has a Miser's Hoard, which he dares not make proper Use of: Nevertheless, utterly to destroy all such Shams, it is well known Mr. Jones employed him several Months at the Rate of nine Shillings per Week, as a constant Guard on the Office where the publick Accounts were examining, and where all the Books were secured, to take effectual Care lest any unfair Dealing should be used, or Embezzlement made to the Detriment of the Trust; and upon the late Promotion of Mr. Fallowfield to the Magistracy, a Vacancy of one of the Constables happening, the General made him

1739. Decemb. 20.

a Constable, to which was annexed a Payment of 10 *l.* per Annum, intended as a Mark of his Favour for not subscribing the late Representation, his Excellence kindly overlooking oll other Defects: But Mr. Jones had some Time before discharged him from his Employment at the Office, upon discovering some evident Tokens of his Infidelity: This 10 *l.* of itself, however, was sufficient for feeding him, and only one Daughter, which he had (a Girl of about ten Years of Age;) and if he would have added any Thing to it, by cultivating a little Land, as he had formerly done, and with Pleasure he now might, having a few Acres well cleared, he had a fair Prospect of living comfortably; but this last Year he wholly neglected that, and now thought himself hardly used, for not being maintained as he expected. This being the true State of Mr. Potter's Case, I cannot apprehend the Colony will sustain any Damage for the Want of him. Two others likewise, that a pretty while since engaged in the Privateer Service, would as little be missed: One of them, whose Name is Elisha Foster, and by Office a Tything-man, at whose House Capt. Davis lodged, was persuaded to think he could not miss making his Fortune in that Way, and entered as Quarter-Master, whose Office was, upon taking a Prize, to stand between the Captain and his Men, and see that every one had his Dividend right: What Improvement he had made ashore on his Lot, is, a pretty good little House to live in; but in five or six Years that he has lived here, he never cultivated one Acre of Land, chusing to get Money any other Ways, if he could, by some Traffick; which from the little visible Appearance of, was generally thought to be unwarrantable, being strongly suspected to be one of the Number of such as furnish this Place with Spirits; and whereof he took so plentiful a Share himself, that it was common with him to appear publickly drunk in the Streets in open Day. The next to be named is one Garrett, a Sort of Quack, who had little Skill and little Practice, settling here about three Years since, or more; 1789. Decemb. 20.

had a Freehold Lot granted him in this Town, which he kept not long, and then threw it up, refusing to do the Guard Duty, or discharge it by another: But both he and Foster, we now hear, are already wavering whether or not to pursue their intended Voyage. These were some of the good People, whom the Company I kept last Monday, were persuading to believe the Loss of, would be of sad Consequence: But we happened not to think alike; and I had good Reason to believe, that if they stopped short from proceeding to Sea, it was not for Want of Encouragement from them, who delighted in nothing more than to seduce all they could from continuing among us. 1739. Decemb. 20.

FRIDAY. Early this Morning arrived a small Boat from the South (John Rea Patroon) with several Passengers, mostly belonging to this Place and Neighbourhood: We all sought eagerly for News, having not had any fresh Intelligence of late; but they could tell us little more than that the General was just returned safe, from the Expedition he had been upon near St. Juan's, where the Spanish Guard Sloop lately lay that was stationed there; but now was gone, and no Enemy appeared: The General, we were told, advanced with his little Body of about two hundred Men, partly Mariners, and some Landmen, with a few Indians; but scarce any of the regular Troops, except some Gentlemen Cadets, and three or four Commission Officers, who obtained the Favour to attend him; and with these he advanced within a little Way of Augustin: In marching, our Indians set up the War Whoop; which those of the Enemy's Side understood so well, that they who were near took to their Heels, and ran into the Town for Safety; only one of our Indians overtook one of their Negroes with a Ball, which stopt his Flight and killed him. After reconnoitering thus far, and finding none to oppose, his Excellence probably did not think it prudential to wait, and see whether or not they would take Courage and inter- 21.

cept them with a strong Body: Wherefore he retreated homewards, but not in such haste as to neglect taking in Fort St. George by the Way; which was the utmost of our Limits for a while, and given up again upon some Terms of Accommodation as were then agreed to: Here the General replaced now a few Men, as a Look-out, to keep Garison, and observe what the Spaniards are about.——This was what we could pick out from these Passengers, who said they came off in half an Hour's Time after the General's Arrival, who was much fatigued, and went to take his Rest: Wherefore we next hoped for some more authentick Advices thence by the next Opportunity. This being his Excellency's Birth-Day, was observed by firing some Guns, and his Health was drank under the Flag, without any Profuseness of Powder or Wine; which he forbid upon any publick Solemnity. 1739. Decemb. 21.

SATURDAY. Upon Advice received, that a small Skooner had been observed lurking for several Days past within Ussybaw Sound, and some that belonged to her had been ashore at one of our Plantations in that Neighbourhood, where by making Shew of their being in want of many Things, they gave good Cause of Suspicion that they had no good Design; Captain Davis was applied to, to send out his Sloop, now at Tybee, to prevent her getting away by Sea: At the same Time a Boat well armed went within Land, to lay hold of her; and Messieurs Parker and Jones (two Magistrates) required the Master, as well as the Men belonging to her, to be brought ashore at the nearest and most commodious Place of landing, where they might be examined; for which Purpose the said Magistrates rode thither; and finding their Orders punctually executed, by Noble Jones, who had a Plantation near the Place, they there examined them, and found her navigated by four or five Hands only, without any Appearance of Arms: Nevertheless, as she came from Hispaniola, laden with Spanish contraband Goods, consigned to Messieurs Woodward and Flower at Port-Royal, she 22.

was seizable; and moreover her lying there so many Days, gave Grounds of Suspicion, that they were founding the Depths of that Inlet, or something else was in their View, which they would not own, but pretended that they mistook their Port: She was ordered around to Tybee, and to be secured, till we had the General's Orders concerning her. This Afternoon Mr. Christie came to my House, and brought with him Messieurs Fallowfield, Theo. Hetherington and Andrew Grant, as Witnesses to his peremptory Demand of the Constitution appointing him first Bailiff; having, as he said, fulfilled the Conditions required of him, in making out a Copy of the Proceedings of the Court to this Time; and putting into my Hands a Packet with several Sheets of Paper written, the Contents to me unknown, which he put into a Cover of brown Paper immediately; and being then sealed with divers Seals, he delivered it to me, directed to the honourable Trustees, and told me he expected I would send it: To which Mr. Fallowfield, in a most insolent Manner (as it is his usual Way) added many rude Expressions in a Sort of menacing, which I little regarded; but directing my Answer to Mr. Christie, I told him, that it was my Duty to transmit faithfully to the Trust whatever was put into my Hands for that Intent, and accordingly would take Care of this; but what Name to give it I could not tell, unless I was better informed; for it did not appear to me, that it was a full Copy of the Court Proceedings; to which he replied, that Mr. Hetherington then present could testify that it was examined by his Book; but I alledged, that Mr. Hetherton could be no Judge whether or not that Book was duly kept, or contained what ought to be recorded; for it was known, that the Book itself, as well as this now called a Copy, were all made out since the late Stop put to delivering him the Constitution of first Bailiff, and it was out of such Fragments, as it was to be feared were never to be reduced into perfect Order; moreover, that it was well known also there were several Fines due to

1739. Decemb. 22.

the Trustees, and other Sums paid into Court, which he never yet accounted for, or charged himself with; which none could so well discover how well they were taken Notice of, as the Magistrates themselves, who I apprehended had a Right at all Times to call for that Book, and have Recourse to it: To which he replied positively, that neither the Magistrates, nor any one living, should look into his Book: And to conclude, I told him my last Orders from the General were, that all these Matters should remain as they now stood, till the Trustees Pleasure was farther known; that nevertheless I would write to the General who was near, for his Advice as soon as he pleased; and that I would not fail to lay before the Trustees what now passed, by the next first Packet that I sent for England: And so they left me. 1739. December 22.

SUNDAY. Mr. Habersham continued to read the publick Prayers, &c. during the Absence of a Minister. Some Persons came up to Town from Tybee, belonging to a Sloop Privateer which came from Providence Island, that anchored at Cockspur last Night: Their Business was with the General, to get their Commission improved and strengthened by him; but missing him here, they would lose no Time in going to find him at St. Simon's: They had taken some small Prizes from the Spaniards (as they said) which they sent home, but they told us a Privateer belonging unto Rhode-Island had the good Fortune lately, though but a small Sloop with forty Hands, to take a rich Spaniard lately on the Spaniards' own Coast, with such a Quantity of Silver aboard, that they shared four hundred Dollars apiece, besides solid Plate for the Use of a Church, and many rich Brocades, &c. 23

MONDAY. The most remarkable Occurrence of this Day was the Arrival of a Sloop from Philadelphia, belonging to Mr. Whitfield, which he had bought, and sent hither, filled with great Variety of Necessaries for such 24.

as were to settle here: She brought seven or eight such (Men, Women and Children) besides two that had been here, and now returned from England, namely, a young Son of Mr. Bradley's, and one Robert How, who it might be hoped from Mr. Whitfield's Instruction was become a new Man; for he carried out a bad Character with him from hence. They made Report, that Mr. Whitfield was coming, in Company with two or three to attend him, by Land, thro' Maryland, Virginia, North and South-Carolina, hither; which is computed at least six hundred Miles; and that we might expect him here in about a Week more. 1739. Decemb 24.

TUESDAY, CHRISTMAS-DAY. Publick Divine Service was observed; as at other Times. 25.

WEDNESDAY. The Skooner that was taken on Suspicion of unwarrantable Practices last Saturday, and apparently loaden with Spanish Goods, being ordered round hither, arrived; and Col. Flower, of Port-Royal, who was the Owner, having Intelligence what a Situation she was in, thought it Time to bestir himself, and came hither also; who alleged many Things in his own Favour, plausible and fit to be considered; but as the General was now in the Province, no Judicature here would venture to decide so nice an Affair, without first taking his Opinion and Advice: Wherefore Colonel Flower determined to wait on his Excellence at Frederica with all convenient Speed; when at the same Time the Magistrates, who had acted in it so far, would inform the General of all Proceedings. By Colonel Flower I received the Packets sent from the Trust by Captains Ayres and Gregory, with Letters of September 14, and October 6; together with a Letter from Mr. Hopton (as he never failed) now informing me, that Captain Ayres made eleven Weeks Passage of it, by whom he had the large Packet, and also a Box for the General: And Captain Gregory, who arrived in eight Weeks, and was 26.

within very few Days of the other, brought him the small Packet: All which he forwarded to me by Mr. Jonathan Bryan, who was to deliver it to Mr. Wyre, his Correspondent at Port-Royal; and who accordingly took this first Opportunity of sending it to me by the Colonel: But Mr. Bryan being on Horseback, could not take the Box with him; wherefore Mr. Hopton waited the first Convenience of sending it. 1739. December 26.

THURSDAY. The whole Day taken up in writing Letters, and preparing many Things which required being sent to the South, wherewith a Pettyagua was now loading, and a small Boat was ordered also at the Colonel's Request and Expence; by which he purposed to make quick Expedition to-morrow Morning; and I designed, by the same Conveyance, to transmit to the General what I had received for him Yesterday. 27.

FRIDAY. Colonel Flower's Design of setting out for Frederica, being baulked by a very wet Day, which prevented his going on Horseback as far as Noble Jones's Plantation, who was to accompany him in his Passage thence, for which Purpose the Boat was sent round thither Yesterday; I delivered the General's Packet, and other Letters for him, to Mr. Parker, who had engaged to shew the Colonel the Way to Noble Jones's, his own Plantation also lying in that Neighbourhood; and he promised to put what I gave him the Charge of, into Noble Jones's Hands, to deliver it all safe to the General. Bad Weather and Christmas Holidays meeting, occasioned a Conjunction also of Friends at one another's Houses, and scarcely any one to be seen abroad, nor any Thing passed worth Note. 28.

SATURDAY. Took Horse, and rode to my Plantation (intended) at the Mouth of Vernon River, being the first Visit I made my People since I sent them to begin there, after they had first fenced in the full Quantity of 29.

Land allotted; which was the sooner done, by Means of an Isthmus of near a Mile extent, that we set our Fence on, and so parted it from the Wilderness. I found them well covered from the bad Weather, by a strong Palmeta Hut, which they had made as soon as they arrived; to which in the next Place they would add a convenient Enlargement with Clapboards in few Days more, and then to work in falling Trees, clearing Ground, &c. I had five Hands there, besides one that I had hired for an Overseer, on such Terms as would make it his Interest to take Care they all did their Duty; and that he also put a helping Hand to it himself. As this was the very utmost Settlement in the Northern Division of this Province, towards the Sea-Coast, and required their keeping a good Look-out that Way against the Spaniards; as well as backwards against any straggling Spanish Indians that should attempt to come upon them unprovided; I furnished them with two Fusees and Bayonets of my own, and a Couple of Muskets I got from the Stores for them, with Powder and Ball sufficient; telling them, that in Case of any Danger, I hoped they would behave like Men; which they promised me very chearfully; and I assured them they should want for no Encouragement from me, that they deserved. Returned home in the Evening; and being informed by the Tything-man upon Duty, that there was like to be a weak Guard to-night, through several Peoples Neglect, &c. I gave him Charge to make a particular Return to me, of all that was fit to be taken Notice of when he went off his Guard; resolving to see the late Orders left us by the General, relating to those Affairs, strictly observed. 1789. December 29.

SUNDAY. Mr. Norris not yet returning, the publick Service, and a Sermon upon Justification, was read by Mr. Habersham. 30.

MONDAY. The Year ended without any Thing remarkable, after too many that I would gladly have taken no Notice of, had it been consistent with the Duty required of me: But while some among us were too busy in promoting Discord, and tempting divers to think they might live happier elsewhere (which few here of real Value would give Ear to; but on the contrary saw some returning; heard of others who were become very miserable, not knowing how to get their Bread, and had no Reason to expect much Countenance here, from their former ill Course of Life; besides what Accounts we frequently had of several of them that were taken away by Death, in the late common Calamity of Sickness, which fell upon the People of Carolina, and Charles-Town especially) kind Providence bestowed the Blessing of Health in so large a Share upon this Province, that so few were not known to have died in one Year, since the planting of the Colony. The Camp nevertheless at St. Simon's grew sickly, about the Fall of the Leaf, and the Soldier's were addicted to Agues, which rendered many of them weak; but very rarely proved mortal, they that had tasted of the current Distemper recovering apace. 1739. Decemb. 31.

TUESDAY. Great Part of this Day spent with Mr. Jones in adjusting divers Accounts which had been examined some Time past, in Order now to hasten them away with what Speed we could to the Trustees; who by their last Letters required us so to do; wherein we had found great Intricacy: And it is a Piece of Justice due to Mr. Jones to acknowledge, that without his Application to that Business, I see little could be done in it by either of those Colleagues joined in Commission with him: For as to myself, who had no Pretence to the Rank of an Accomptant, I only tread in the Path that he first traces out, very often through many Turnings and Windings; and when the Light opens, so that Truth may be more easily discovered from Error, whether by Accident or Design, I then make use of what little 1740. January 1.

Capacity I have, to inform my Judgment, in such Manner that I may not set my Hand blindfold to I know not what; in which Pursuit I never fail to join him, whenever he calls upon me so to do, and tells me he has Leisure. 1740. January 1.

WEDNESDAY. In Conference with Mr. Jones on sundry Affairs, he acquainted me in what Manner he was accosted by Mr. Christie; who bringing two Witnesses with him, namely, Andrew Grant and Theoph. Hetherington, in the same Manner as he did to me on the 22d ult. he produced an Account which he shewed; wherein he made the Trustees Debtors to him in a large Sum upwards of 100 *l.* Sterling; and he (Mr. Jones) looking on it as what there was no just Foundation for, told him in a satirical Way, that they would have done well, if they had brought their several Concubines with them, as farther Evidence of what passed; wherein Grant and Christie were most barefaced and scandalously culpable; the first of these having two Bastards by one Woman, who all cohabit with him; and the other with as little Shame had taken to his Bed another Man's Wife (who was run away some Time) with whom he lived in open Adultery (*vide* 10, 11, 12, 13 of Oct.) Christie then asked him how he dared issue any Money without his Privity; to which the other replied, that he was not looked on as a Man fit to be trusted in those Affairs, who was known to have made several Concealments of Money belonging to the Trustees, which had come to his Hands; and withal he let him know in plain Words, that his Character was grown so bad, the General declared he would never suffer his Name to stand on the same Paper with his. The Time drawing near of our Court sitting again next Week; from these several Attacks lately made, was imagined something was intended by them when that Day came, these Proceedings being well known to be the Result of our Committee of Safety; which though now reduced to a small Number, yet like Vipers near expiring, continue to show a Disposition to 2.

Mischief as long as they can: Of which Number Mr. Christie (as before observed) has for a considerable Time past made himself one; and I wish I could wholly clear one of our new Magistrates (Mr. Fallowfield) from any the like Imputation, who has been observed to be a pretty frequent Attender on that Club; but how far a Partaker of their Counsels, Time will best shew; Facts, and not Suppositions only, being the Guide I must follow. 1740. January 2.

THURSDAY. The Day at length came, that had been long expected, when Captain Davis and his People took Leave of this Place for a while, Potter and Foster, two of our Officers (before mentioned) making Part of their Crew; and both the Snows and Sloop lay at Tybee ready for sailing, fitted out by Davis, who took the Command of one of them himself, and James Williams had that of the other: It was expected they would find good Hands, and enough, at Providence, where they were bound first; but they were yet poorly manned, neither could it be expected they were to be found here. A New York Sloop that had been at Frederica, and disposed of most of her Cargo of Provisions there, ——— Tinley Master, stopt at Anchor in our River; and the Master brought no Letters, but reported, that the General was preparing, when he came thence on Tuesday last, to set out on another Expedition against the Enemy, much stronger than before, resolving (as it was believed) at any Rate to drive the Spaniards out of two Forts they had on St. John's River: Wherein it seems some Attempt had been made a little while since, by a small Party, under the Command of a Subaltern or two, who found the Forts so fortify'd and garison'd, that it was impracticable to attack them with Success, by naked Men, under no Defence or Cover; for which Reason they then returned *re infectâ* after one (a Serjeant) being mortally wounded, who is since dead: What this Master farther reported was, that a Duel was fought lately between Messieurs 8.

Leman and Sutherland (two Ensigns) and that Mr. Leman lay dangerously ill of his Wounds. 1740. January 3.

FRIDAY. Samuel Lacy coming in his Pettyagua from Charles-Town, brought Letters with him thence for the General, to be forwarded for his Majesty's Service; some Letters also for me, but of no great Import; and several for other People; but no Ship arrived from England since Captain Gregory, nor any farther News than what he brought with him. 4.

SATURDAY. Most of my Time this Day, as well as for several preceding, was taken up with Mr. Jones, in getting forward such Accounts as we possibly could, of those which had been examined some Time past, but had not been yet put into due Order: And what yet remained to be examined, supposing them to be alike perplexed (at least several of them) it was not in our Power to foresee with any Certainty, what Time it would take to finish them: In the mean while I was unwilling my next Letters should go without some Specimen of what we had been doing; which on the other Hand must occasion a Delay more than usual in sending away my Packet. 5.

SUNDAY. No News yet of Mr. Norris's Return from the South, or of Mr. Whitfield from the North: Wherefore Mr. Habersham continued, as he had done, to read the Service of the Church, and a Sermon after it. 6.

MONDAY. This being the ordinary Day of the Court's sitting, the Magistrates met, and opened it in due Form; but upon calling over the Names of the Persons summoned, both on the Grand and Petty Jury, so many failed to appear, that they could not make out a Number sufficient for either; and observing that the Persons on those Lists, were many of them such as were well known to be at present far out of Town, they conceived that the Recorder (who had always taken that Part 7.

upon him of giving out those Lists to be summoned) had now picked out enough Absentees to prevent the Court's proceeding any farther: Wherefore being now assembled together, they took Care that other Lists should immediately be made, of the Freeholders, sufficient to prevent any such Defect when they met again; which by Adjournment they appointed this Day Fortnight. Mr. Jones returned, and I with him, to hasten on, as fast as might be, some of those Accounts the Trustees expected. 1740. January 7.

TUESDAY. The same: And I learnt nothing material from without. A New-York Sloop with Provisions, &c. came up the River, ——— Ware Master; who after privately higgling about among our Keepers of Stores, and furnishing them with what they best liked, offered the Remainder to us; which we rejected with Scorn. 8.

WEDNESDAY. Colonel Flower returned from the South, where he had been to wait on the General, about his Affair before-mentioned (Dec. 26 & *seq.*) and brought Letters from the General: In one of which to Mr. Jones, he gave some Directions relating to that Skooner, which he communicated to Mr. Parker and me; Copies whereof he promised to send to the Trustees: And this Evening, at Colonel Flower's Request, the three Bailiffs and I met him, in order to consider what to be done therein; when it was proposed by Messieurs Jones, Parker, and self (in order to make the Colonel as easy as could be, in so difficult an Affair, which we were not fond of deciding) that the Case should be stated, and sent to Mr. Rutledge, a Lawyer in Charles-Town, whom the General has employed on several Occasions; desiring him to advise with the Officers of the Customs thereon, and to let us know how far we might proceed without Blame: But the Colonel thereupon said, that if that was the Resolution to be taken, he would save us that Trouble; for he well knew, that as he could not deny but there were 9.

some contraband Goods abroad, viz. a small Parcel of Coffee and Soap, that alone would, in the Opinion of the Lawyers and Custom-House Officers, condemn the Vessel; but he hoped we should not carry Things on with that Rigour; since (as he said) those Things were taken in by the Master, without Direction from him; and the Bulk of the Cargo was Molasses and Sugar, which if suffered to be entered, would be of Service to the Colony. Hereupon Mr. Fallowfield declaring, with his usual Warmth, that the Affair was properly cognizable by him as Naval Officer, and none else; that he would enter the Molasses and Sugar; and as for those Goods that were contraband, he would take them into his Custody till farther Order; and the Blame (if any) he would take upon himself; that he knew what he did, being a better Judge of those Matters than any one here, &c. and appearing so very positive in it, Messieurs Jones and Parker were of Opinion not to enter into any Controversy with him, but to let him take his own Course; and if any new Difficulty should arise, they would meet upon it again to-morrow Morning: In the mean Time Messieurs Jones and Parker desired I would note what passed, that they might be justified. 1740. January 9.

THURSDAY. The same Persons meeting again this Morning, continued in the same Opinion as Yesterday; and Mr. Fallowfield undertook the Whole of what was to be done: But upon its being urged by us, that those contraband Goods could no where be so safely and properly lodged, as in the Trustees' own Custody; Mr. Fallowfield thought fit to yield that Point, and promised they should be brought to the Trust's Stores; and as for the rest, he undertook the Colonel should give his Bond to the Trustees, for paying the Duty on those Goods, which Bond he would deliver to me. —— Ware, Master of the New-York Sloop, going to the South, to see if he could dispose of the Residue of his Cargo there, I took the Opportunity of sending by him a Packet to 10.

the General, wherein were enclosed sundry Letters that came to my Hands from different Parts of the two Provinces for him, since the last I sent on the 28th ult. In the Afternoon arrived Mr. Norris (long wished for) from the South, and with him Mr. Eyre, the Cadet, in his Way again to the Cherokee Nation, by Order from the General: By whom I found the Story confirmed in all its Parts, as related to me, and noted the 3d Instant; Mr. Eyre having been one at the Attack of those Forts: He told us, that Mr. Leman, who had been ill in a Fever, occasioned by the Wound he received in that Duel, was upon Recovery; and confirmed likewise the other Enterprize the General was intending, and which he actually was set out on, upon Tuesday the 1st Instant, with about two hundred good Men, Soldiers and Volunteers, for the Purpose before related. 1740. January 10.

FRIDAY. Towards Noon arrived Mr. Whitfield, accompanied by three or four in his Travels: and it luckily happening, that Mr. Norris arrived Yesterday from the South, it was quickly seen with what Tempers they met: When, to the Disappointment of some People, who are pleased best with Contention, upon Mr. Whitfield's shewing the Authority he brought with him, Mr. Norris, without the least Emotion, told him, that he should by no Means enter into any Disputes to disturb the Peace of the Church; nor had he ever wrote once to the Trustees concerning it, from the first Notice he had of what was in Agitation; wherefore it was far from his Intention to enter into any Controversy with him; but on the contrary declared, that his Ministry at Savannah ceased from that Instant, declining to officiate at Evening Prayer this Night, but left it to Mr. Whitfield to take Possession of the Church immediately; who accordingly did so, when a greater Congregation than usual most Days were met, many (I fear) more out of Curiosity than Devotion. He delivered to me in the Afternoon a Letter from Mr. Martyn, Secretary to the Trust, dated June 1, 11.

relating to the Land appointed for his Use, and whereon to set the Orphan-House, &c. which after I had read, he also did; and I told him I would not be wanting in any Thing on my Part to promote what the Trust appointed, and to give him what Assistance I could; but as to the five hundred Acres, Mr. Habersham, without conferring with me upon it, when the General was here, applied himself to him, who approved of the Place he had made Choice of, ordered it to be run out, and then signed a Warrant, which he directed me to give the Constable, empowering him to give Possession of it to Mr. Habersham; which was done accordingly in some short Time after: And that Mr. Habersham had already began fencing and clearing upon it. After his reading his Letter from Mr. Martyn, he desired me to let him take a Copy of it; which I would not refuse him. 1740. January 11.

SATURDAY. Mr. Whitfield lost no Time in setting forward the Work which he professed to have much at Heart, about an Orphan-House; and rode out to view the Land which Mr. Habersham had taken Care to provide against his coming, consisting of five hundred Acres, that he had taken Possession of in his own Name; where Mr. Whitfield gave such Orders and Directions as he thought proper. I met with very little Interruption from abroad in what I had to do at home; so that I stuck to it pretty closely: Only Mr. Fallowfield called on me, to show the rough Draught of a Bond which he was preparing for Colonel Flower to execute, pursuant to what was agreed on last Thursday: But I soon found it differed pretty much from what I expected; for it was not made to the Trustees, but to the King; which he said, upon considering of, he thought most proper: I then asked him, whether or not he knew that all Recognizances, either for the Peace or otherwise, which in England were made to the King, were here always taken in the Name of the Trustees; and that he had little to say to, but he thought it not a parallel Case: Then I 12.

asked if he did not intend to deliver the Bond, when signed, into my Custody; which he plainly told me he saw no Occasion for: But as I had the Honour to serve the Trust in the Station appointed me, I apprehended all Things of that Kind, which so immediately concerned the honourable Trustees, and their Interest, would be properly lodged in my Hands: Then I asked him whose Servant he thought himself to be? from whom he received the Powers by which he acted? and to whom he believed he was accountable? To all which he seemed to turn a deaf Ear, and only wished I would inform him, whether the Form of the Bond was right or not: But as he had not fulfilled the Promise and Engagement he was under, I thought it my wisest Way not to meddle, or offer to mend what he had so warmly taken on himself, exclusive of all others. 1740. January 12.

SUNDAY. Mr. Whitfield's Name, which of late had made so much Noise in England, could not fail drawing all Sorts of People to Church, who professed Christianity, to hear what Doctrine it was that he preached: When both in the Morning and Afternoon, he made our Justification by Faith only, the Subject of his Discourse; taking those Words in St. Matthew for his Text, "What think you of Christ?" Which he pressed home with great Energy, denouncing Anathema's on all such as taught otherwise. In the Evening, at his Request, I drank Tea with him; where Mr. Norris also came; and delivering back to me Mr. Martyn's Letter from the Trust, which he had taken Copy of, he told me he was so well satisfied with the Situation of the five hundred Acres, which he found provided for him by Mr. Habersham against his coming, that he would lay aside all farther Thoughts where to build his Orphan-House, being determined to fix it on that Land, and not meddle with what Robert Hows had resigned up to the Trust (which Lot therefore now became void.) As this five hundred Acres was about ten Miles from Town, after some Pause, he re- 13.

flected a little upon some Inconveniences which he should thereby bring upon himself, forasmuch as he purposed, where the Orphan-House was, to have a Chapel (or Oratory) and also an Apartment for himself, intending to make it pretty much the Place of his Residence, when in these Parts: Wherefore he seemed to wish for some Help in discharging the Office of his Ministry at Savannah, whilst he carried on the good Work he was upon; and for the better effecting whereof, it would be expedient for him, after some Months Abode here, to take another Travel, in order to get the Fund augmented for that End: And addressing himself to Mr. Norris, he made him an Offer of exercising his Function here with us, at all Times when he pleased, and did not see (he said) but it might be done very well, by his being sometimes here, and sometimes at Frederica, as formerly it had been done by Mr. Wesley, &c. But Mr. Norris replied, that since the Trust had been pleased to appoint him specially at Frederica, he thought himself bound not to neglect his Charge, which next under God he was accountable for to the Bishop, who for his future Encouragement, had obtained a Stipend of 50 *l. per Annum*, to be paid him by the Society for propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, additional to what the Trust allowed. 1740. January 13.

MONDAY. An exceeding heavy Rain kept every body within Doors all the Day; which Mr. Jones and I spent good Part of nevertheless together; and upon my asking (now Colonel Flower's Skooner was unladen) whether or not Mr. Fallowfield had put those contraband Goods into the Trust's Stores, as he engaged; Mr. Jones told me, that there was no such Thing done; to which I replied, that then he had not kept his Word with me in any one Thing insisted on, which he had promised. 14.

TUESDAY. What I thought most worth present Observation, arose from the extraordinary Preparations making to build the Orphan-House, &c. wherein Mr. 15.

Whitfield indeed shewed himself much in earnest; and it may be presumed, he expected it would be finished in few Months; in order to which, there was hardly one Sawyer of any Value in Town, but all hired, and engaged by him to go over and work, where he meant to erect that Building: Most of our Carpenters, Bricklayers, &c. were likewise engaged by him, and a great Quantity of Scantling Timber, ready sawn, was coming (as I heard) for the more Expedition, from North-Carolina. The House that Mr. Bradley had lived in, being empty, Mr. Jones complimented the first Comers with the Use of, for the present; and Mr. Whitfield chose, upon his Arrival, to carry those Friends that came with him thither also, as well as to be with them himself, leaving Mr. Norris in Possession of the Parsonage-House (which could not hold more than two or three) till he could conveniently move what he had there, and carry it with him to Frederica: But the great House not being finished within, and incommodious on many Accounts, especially by letting the Rain come through the Roof, which was flat; Mr. Whitfield agreed with David Douglass for the Use of his House (much the largest of any private Lot in Town) at the Rent of 20 *l.* Sterling for half a Year only; when I heard he might have rented it for a whole Year under 30 *l.* which plainly shews (in my Opinion) that he depended on the new Building to be ready for him within that Time; and Douglass took the Advantage of exacting so unreasonable a Rent on that Occasion. 1740. January 15.

WEDNESDAY. This Day was mostly taken up in rectifying many Things relating to our Militia, and the Guard Duty; which, without good Looking into, too many were apt to be negligent in: Wherefore I thought it my Duty to examine particularly into all such Neglects, as I apprehended were growing among us, ordering a Return to be made constantly to the Constable every Morning, by the Tything-man going off Duty, giving an exact and true Account how many, and who were upon Guard of 16.

his Tything, and who were absent; as also to certify what Occurrences he met with in the Night; what Boats came, or went (by Permit) and who were in them: And forasmuch as in these dangerous Times, it was not improbable but some Incendiaries might be employed by the Enemy, secretly to make what Destruction they could; I gave Orders, that there must be a punctual Observance of the Patrol walking the Rounds on the Skirts of the Town, once in two Hours at least: And as I found by an Inspection, which I had before ordered to be made, that several Arms were wanting, especially among some who had Freehold Lots lately granted them by the General; I took Care this Instant they should be furnished out of the Stores, where they must be accountable, and produce them again when required: Then I recommended it to the Constable Samuel Mercer (who since Potter's going off to Sea, was the only one, till the General should appoint another) that he would be frequent in visiting the Guard at uncertain Hours in the Night, that they might not know when to expect him, and to see if they were alert, or not; which I told him I should think it my Duty also to do sometimes: He promised me to observe it; and I did not doubt it, for a more diligent Officer in that Post I never knew in Savannah. 1740. January 16.

THURSDAY. Mr. Whitfield going again to his new Plantation, took Mr. Mercer the Constable with him, to shew him the Way; but when he came there, what he asked of him, was to give him Possession of that five hundred Acres, as he had before done to Mr. Habersham, who was now ready to surrender it to him, for the Use of the Orphan-House: But Mercer desired to be excused, giving his Reasons for it: Whereat Mr. Whitfield was much displeased; and as soon as he came home in the Afternoon, he sent, desiring me to come to him; and when I came, he complained much of his being so dealt with; but I explained the Cause of it to him as well as I could, which in Substance was thus.——Mr. Habersham 17.

(his Agent here) from the Time of Mr. Norris's first Arrival by Appointment from the Trust, had shewn many evident Tokens of Disrespect to him, and was (not without good Reason) suspected of stirring up, and abetting, a little Party of angry Zealots; from whence idle Stories were frequently spread abroad, tending to lessen Mr. Norris's Character, which they put in Contrast with Mr. Whitfield's, to make his appear with the greater Advantage, whom they expected to return again, with more Power than ever. Be that as it would, I had the Trustees Orders to countenance Mr. Norris, and to join with the Magistrates in giving him all the Assistance we could, for the Support of his Ministry, &c. I did so; and in some of my Letters to the Trust, vindicated him for his unblameable Conduct: Whereupon Mr. Habersham, finding me an Advocate for Mr. Norris (I perceived very plainly) appeared shy in Conversation with me, and never uttered so much as one Word to me about his Intention of running out any Land for Mr. Whitfield's Purpose, till the Work was began; tho' I then had by me the Commands of the Trust of the 14th of July, signifying, that Mr. Whitfield was to consult me in that Affair: But the General being here a while after, Mr. Habersham rather chose to go to the Fountain's Head (wherein no one can blame him;) and the first Notice I had of what was doing, was from the General himself, who ordered me to make out a Warrant for giving Mr. Habersham five hundred Acres of Land, in such a certain Place, under the usual Restrictions, as I had done to others; which I did; and when the General had signed it, I delivered it to Mr. Habersham, who by Virtue of it, in a short Time after, got Mercer the Constable, whom it was directed to, to go and give him Possession of it; after which, Mr. Mercer re-delivered the Warrant endorsed, as duly executed, for me to keep among many others. This being really the Case, I told Mr. Whitfield, that I could not think but Mercer had acted very cautiously, and with Prudence, in stopping where he did: For how could he justify it to

1740. January 17.

the General, to give Possession of the same Land to another Person, without the same, or equal Authority? Mr. Whitfield said little more to it, but I saw he was pretty uneasy; and thereupon I told him, that nothing should be wanting in me to clear the Way with what Expedition I could, and give him what little Assistance I was able. 1740. January 17.

FRIDAY. This whole Day produced nothing observable, but that the late heavy Rains which had fallen this Winter, as well as the Summer foregoing, rendered our Ways to the several Lots almost unpassable. We began now to look with some Impatience for some News from the South, and to hear what Success the General met with, in the late Expedition he went upon the 1st Instant. 18.

SATURDAY. Little to observe, more than Yesterday; only hard Rains continuing, occasioned several People travelling on Horseback, to be in great Danger of drowning, their Horses swimming in some Places, which had scarce ever before been known under Water; and all the low Lands were so flooded, that it was feared we should hear of great Losses of Cattle; the like having not been known (as it was said) since the first planting of the Colony. I attended Mr. Jones again about the publick Accounts, being urgent (as often) to send away such as were gone through, and wishing that I might not be obliged to send away my Packet at last without any. 19.

SUNDAY. Mr. Whitfield did the Duties of the Day, with more than ordinary Diligence, by reading Prayers at Seven in the Morning; at Ten again, with a Sermon after it; at Three again, the same as at Ten; and a Lecture at Seven in the Evening; besides the Sacrament, which he administered to betwixt thirty and forty People after the second Morning Service: His Sermons both before Noon and after, in the same Manner as on Sunday last, were wholly on the Doctrine of Justification 20.

and Regeneration; which we hoped would ere long be followed by an Exhortation to the Practice of all Christian Duties, that so our Faith might be shewn by our Works; otherwise a dry and inactive Faith, it is to be feared, might prove a dangerous State. This Evening Mr. Bradley returned from Carolina. 1740. January 20.

MONDAY. The Court now sat again, when upon calling over the Names of those that had been summoned to serve upon the Grand Jury, seventeen appeared: And whereas it had been frequently complained of, as well by Mr. Norris in his Time of Ministry, as now of late by Mr. Whitfield, that several Persons in this Town lived most scandalous Lives with their Whores, and went on *impunè* in open Defiance of all Laws both divine and human, to the great Reproach of the Place in which they lived; and therefore hoping that the Magistracy would take Notice of it, since there could be no Process against such notorious Offences, by any ecclesiastical Law, where those Offences were committed: The Court now sitting thought it high Time to take some Cognizance of it; and Mr. Parker (who since the Time of the Trustees Appointment of a new Set of Magistrates, declined as much as possible taking upon him to act, but in such Cases only where it was unavoidably necessary) desiring to be excused from giving the Charge as usual to the Grand Jury, looking on himself in no other Light, than as one substituted by the General to fill that Place on the Bench, till the Trustees Pleasure was farther known (as noted on the 15th of October last) and Mr. Fallowfield declining to take upon him, which he knew himself not well qualified for: Mr. Jones undertook that Part; and among other Things proper to be recommended to their Consideration, insisted strongly upon it as their Duty, to make a Presentment to the Court, of all such Offences as came to their Knowledge, either through common Fame, or such Evidence as might be produced, which were committed against the known Laws of God 21.

and Man, or were *contra bonos mores;* particularly specifying Adultery, and Inconsistency: After which, Mr. Whitfield, sitting near the Bench, rose, and made an Oration, setting forth the Heinousness of such Crimes, in very pathetick Terms; shewing that we must never expect a Blessing on this Colony, unless the civil Power would give all possible Assistance, in rooting out this accursed Thing; concluding that it was his firm Persuasion, the slow Progress that was made in the Advancement of the Colony, was owing to God's not permitting it to prosper while such barefaced Wickedness was, through Neglect, suffered to remain among us; which every good Man was ready to allow: But I found a pretty many who thought so, seemed not well pleased at his taking upon him to harangue the Grand Jury with what would more properly have come from the Pulpit; and I myself then feared, it would have a different Effect upon the Grand Jury from what was hoped and expected. 1740. January 21.

Tuesday. What I feared came to pass; for upon the Court's adjoining Yesterday to give Room for the Deliberations of the Jury, they fell immediately into warm Debates on what had happened; which held all that Day, and came to nothing; and it was late in the Afternoon this Day, ere they agreed upon any Thing; when they came into Court, and delivered in a few Presentments of ordinary Matters; but not a Word concerning what was of much greater Consequence: Whereat the Majority of the Court appeared displeased, and adjourned to a long Day, namely, the 4th of February, to take Time and consider what Expedient could be attained, how to bring their good Designs to pass. In the Evening the Magistrates all assembled at my House; and in Obedience to the Command of the Trustees, knowing Mr. Bradley to be returned to Town, they sent for him; who readily came; and was given to understand what the Trust expected of him, viz. that he must find Security for his not 22.

leaving the Colony till his Accounts were made up: Which he seemed somewhat shocked at, and plainly told them, he must then conclude himself utterly lost; for that he knew not one in the whole Town who would be his Bail; which indeed we all thought alike in: But that occasioned a sorrowful Reflexion, what Sort of Behaviour then he must have shewn among them, not to find one Friend in this Time of Need, who would appear to give him kind Assistance: The Magistrates were all unwilling to push Matters against him with the utmost Severity, and immediately commit him; wherefore in great Tenderness, they allowed him till to-morrow to get what Security he could. 1740. January 22.

WEDNESDAY. In Conference with Mr. Jones this Day, about the Affair of sending off to the Trust so many of the Accompts as had passed Examination; I found him, I thought, a little doubtful in himself concerning it, whether or not we ought to send them in such a Manner by piece-meal, or defer it a little longer, till the whole List of Debts sent us by the Trustees, to be examined and looked carefully into, could be perfected; which it was to be hoped in Time we might see an End of: But as to Messieurs Causton and Bradley's Accounts, he plainly told me, he almost despaired of getting to the Bottom of either. And if he had such Thoughts of his own Inability in such Work, much more Reason was there for me to think so of mine, who never pretended to judge of Accompts, which were so intricate especially: But my Opinion was, that it was incumbent on us to send what was ready, that thereby the Trustees might see, and make some Judgment of what we had done; and to hasten forward the Remainder as fast as we were capable: Moreover I told him, that I had deferred writing a pretty while longer than usual, which I could offer no Excuse for, excepting my great Desire, that another Letter might not go from me unaccompanied with some of those Accounts, which had been fully looked into: 23.

And he promised me it should be ready some Time next Week, to take out of the Clerk's Hands. Mr. Bradley failed in getting Security this Day, as was ordered; and it was to be feared, another Day's Indulgence on that Occasion would produce nothing better; which I was sorry to see. 1740. January 23.

THURSDAY. Since it so happened, that Mr. Whitfield was mistaken in his Expectations on last Thursday, in the Manner I then noted; at his Request I went with him and Mr. Habersham, attended by two or three more of those who followed him hither, to see what he had begun to do on the five hundred Acres, and to know whether any Means could immediately be used for giving him Possession; which he appeared very uneasy at, to find any Delay; telling me, that as the Trust had recommended him to me to see it done, he would apply no where else: In Answer to which, I told him I was ready to attend him this Day, and any other that he should ask, and would readily do the Thing required; but his own Agent Mr. Habersham, by the precipitate Measures he had taken, had put it out of my Power to do it instantly: For as Mr. Habersham had obtained a Grant of that particular'd Land from the General, which I knew nothing of, till the General himself ordered a Warrant to be made out, for giving Possession of that Tract to Mr. Habersham; which Warrant the General signed; who shall dare take npon them, of those that serve the Trust, to make void that Act of his, but he himself? who undoubtedly would set all right, as the Trust intended it, as soon as he is informed truly of the Case. This Argument (however) did not so satisfy, but that Mr. Whitfield shewed plainly he was uneasy: Wherefore, to give him all the Satisfaction I could, I proposed it to him, that his Friend Habersham might make a Surrender to him of all that Tract of Land for the Uses intended, resigning thereby all the Right, Title, and Property, which he has, or ever had in the same; which I would be present 24.

at, and ready to testify: Accordingly when we came there, Mr. Habersham did so in Form, delivering to Mr. Whitfield a small Shrub, which he plucked up, and therewith declaring, that he surrendered all his Right, &c. in those Lands, to him, for the Purpose intended: Which though I knew could not be deemed taking a legal Possession, forasmuch as no Surrender of any Lands (as I apprehend) can be made to another Person, without being authorized by the Trust, or some Person to whom such Power is delegated; yet they appeared content with it for the present; and I had only farther to observe, that I found the new-intended Work already carrying on with a good Number of Hands, Artificers and Labourers; which Mr. Whitfield not thinking yet sufficient, he was sending for Men out of other Provinces, to hasten it as fast as possible. In our Way home, falling into some Talk of the ill Success our Attempt met with on Monday last, in getting Presentments from the Grand Jury, against such Men as were become scandalous for their Debauchery; I understood Mr. Christie had been with him, and promised him to put away his House-keeper (as he called her) that there might be no farther Occasion of Scandal; insinuating, that those Reports which were spread of him, were very injurious, and without any real Foundation: But I fear rather his Guilt gave him Apprehensions, that Truth could not be withstood, when Proof could be produced, from more than one positive Evidence, of his House-keeper and himself having only one Bed between them, which they made use of together for a long while, and were seen so to do by a Man and Boy Servant, who then lived with him. 1740. January 24.

FRIDAY. Mr. Whitfield, having at his first Coming, given Notice in Church, that he would Administer the Sacrament there constantly on all Sundays and Holidays; there was a Communion early at Morning Prayer, being the Festival of St. Paul. The Occurrences of the Day 25

were no more than common, and therefore not worth observing. 1740. January 25.

SATURDAY. The great Rains ceasing for some Days past, a smart Frost succeeded, with a clear Sky, and pleasant Weather; but being attended with a fresh North-West Wind, it was piercing cold, and Ice, which generally goes off in the Day, returned at Nights with more than ordinary Rigour. These sudden Extreams of Weather, nevertheless, had no ill Effect on the Inhabitants of this Place, which was never known more healthy, having scarcely one sick Person in it; nor did any Thing happen this Day deserving more Notice than the preceeding. Capt. Thompson now was expected daily with his Ship from St. Simon's. 26.

SUNDAY. Mr. Whitfield called a Congregation again, four Times, at the same Hours as on Sunday last; and in his Sermons before Noon and after, pursued the Doctrine of Justification and a New Birth. Capt. Thompson arrived at Tybee in the Evening, and came up in his Boat, late at Night, together with Lieutenant Horton, from Frederica; Mr. Horton having the General's Leave to go with Thompson for England; and to return again, after he has dispatched what Business calls him hence. 27.

MONDAY. A Boat was sent down to Cockspur to bring up Capt. Heron, and Mr. Carteret, with their Ladies, who all came with Capt. Thompson from Frederica; and the Ladies were bound for England with him; and I allowed myself the Liberty of being pretty much with them this Day, where I had the Pleasure of hearing the whole Relation of the Manner wherein the General proceeded, in his late Expedition against the Spanish Forts, on the River St. Juan's: One of which (it seems) was deserted by the Enemy, since the late Attempt against them; who judged it not tenable, in Case we returned with another Visit: But the other they defended with 28.

good Resolution, till our Forces played three or four small Pieces of Cannon upon them; which going thro' and thro,' they sent out a Flag of Truce, in order to treat of surrendering; but the General would allow of no other Terms, than at Discretion; which they were obliged to submit to: It was held only by twelve Men, but so fortified with Logs of Timber, as to be Proof against Musket-Shot; and he who commanded, told the General, that had he not brought Ordnance with him, he could have withstood any Attack that could be made, if there had been double the Number against him there was. The General caused some new Works of Fortification to be made, and left a Garison of thirty good Men, under a proper Officer, to defend it. This Fort is esteemed of great Consequence, as being a Pass where all must come, who would go to Augustin by Land, whether they are disaffected Indians out of the Nations, or runaway Negroes from Carolina; which is such a Benefit to that Province, that it is hoped they will contribute handsomely to strenghten the General's Hands, so as to enable him to put these Provinces out of all Danger from Augustin in Time coming; for nothing now stands in our Way thither, and it is currently talked, *delenda est Carthago.* Began my Letters to the Trust, but had not Time to finish them. 1740. January 28.

TUESDAY. Capt. Heron proceeded early to Charles-Town, on the Affairs which he was charged with from the General; and in the Afternoon Mr. Eyre took his Way up the River in Pursuance of the General's Orders, making what speed he could to the Cherokee Nation of Indians; which the great Floods we had lately, forbad him to attempt, since his Arrival here the 10th Instant, till now. Messieurs Horton and Carteret continued here with the Ladies, and probably might for a while, waiting the Time when Thompson would be ready to sail. A Boat being upon going to the South, it took me up 29.

Part of this Day in writing Letters to the General and others, and preparing several Papers to be sent. 1740. January 29.

WEDNESDAY. From Mr. Whitfield's giving Notice in Church last Sunday, that this Day was to be publickly observed; it was expected he would have officiated himself; but he chose rather to visit his People at the new Settlement, leaving Mr. Norris to perform the Duty at Church, who read the appointed Service, and a Church Homily after it, against Rebellion: In the Evening Mr. Whitfield read the usual Prayers, and expounded on the second Lesson, as constantly at other Times; but took no Notice of any Part of the Service appointed for the Day; from whence every Body concluded he had no Regard to it. 30.

THURSDAY. I delivered my Letters, &c. this Morning, which I had prepared on Tuesday, to the Care of Mr. Upton, who was going South in a Pettyagua of his own, which he had bought lately, and was now loaden mostly with Corn, for the Use of the Camp and Garisons, under the Conduct of a proper Patroon; he himself going as Supercargo, and carrying on a Traffick in various Commodities, betwixt Charles-Town, this Town, Frederica, &c. which has often been a Matter past my Comprehension to dive into, knowing him to have very little or no Fund of his own; and it must be not a trifling Sum, that can enable him to do what he does: The General (it is well known) has shown him Favours, since his quitting what he had in the Neighbourhood of Frederica; and given him the Grant of an Island called All-Honey, Midway betwixt this and that, where he purposes to keep a large Stock of Cattle, Hogs, &c. which must require also a Purse, at first setting out; but whence that comes, may possibly be better known hereafter, than at present: In the mean while that Mr. Upton has the good Fortune to find such good Aid, he is certainly not to be blamed for making as good Use of it as he can: People 31.

very often advance their Fortunes by joining with an able Partner. The Day produced nothing material relating to the Publick. 1740. January 31.

FRIDAY. This being the Anniversary Day of the Colony's first Landing here, under the Conduct of James Oglethorpe, Esq; the Gunner asked me whether or not he should fire any Guns, as had been formerly accustomed; to which Mr. Jones (then with me) answered, no; but I was of a different Opinion, and thought the Answer would more properly have come from me, as the General had left the Command of all the Militia with me, in his Absence; Who when here last, told us, that now in Time of War, Powder ought not to be wasted in needless Salutes, &c. Upon which Mr. Jones made that the Foundation of his Opinion, calling it a Saving; which I had before shewn a particular Regard to, by divers Restrictions made, where I thought it proper; which would be found Savings indeed, worth Notice; but to shew a Contempt of this Day, by such a poor Pretence, which in Effect was a bad Compliment to the General himself too, I thought a mean Act, and might carry such a Reflexion, as could not easily be justified: Therefore the least I could do, was to order five Guns to be fired; which I did, as a Memorial; hoping that Ages to come will celebrate this Day annually here, in a better Manner. In the Evening a select Company of such as had Confidence in one another's sincere Disposition towards promoting the Colony's Welfare, met, and took a chearful Glass to its Founders, Protectors, and Benefactors Healths, Messieurs Carteret and Horton (now in Town) joining us; and nothing appeared among us but Love and Good-humour. February 1.

SATURDAY. After the Fore-part of the Day spent with my Pen and Ink at home, the Remainder of it I dedicated to Improvement of Land; and having now most of my Strength employed upon my five hundred Acres, 2.

unwilling nevertheless to throw up what I had been doing for two Years past nearer home, I resolved to try what I could do with one Hand, upon the five-Acre Lot, which was perfectly cleared, but had made a very poor Return hitherto, for the Labour and Cost bestowed upon it: My Design now being to dress and cultivate such Parts of it, as I hoped for any Benefit from, and by Degrees to make an Orchard of it all, consisting chiefly of Mulberries; whereof I had already planted a pretty many the last two Years, and now was preparing a good Number more for the present Season. In this Amusement I passed away a few Hours and returned home as Night came on. 1740. February 2.

SUNDAY. Mr. Whitfield performed the divine Office as before; but being taken with a sudden Disorder upon me, during the Service at Eleven, I was obliged to go out of Church home; where, after a few Hours, with a little Help of warm Things inwardly applied, I quickly found Relief; and at the Seven a Clock Evening Lecture, I went again, having never yet been there; when the Work he took in Hand, was expounding on a Chapter in St. John's Gospel; and, indeed, he did it, I thought, with great Perspicuity; but when he came towards a Conclusion, he could not shut up without a Touch on his darling Topick of Regeneration, which must spring from a vital Principle in the Heart, infused by the Holy Spirit; till which is made sure to us, we are all in a State of Damnation: And the Way to attain this, is by strong Faith, without Regard to good Works; which will occasion great Pangs in the New Birth; and when by struggling with God in Prayer, we have obtained his Grace, we shall find the Holy Spirit sensibly moving upon our Hearts, as it did upon the Face of the Waters: Which if any one denies, in plain he told us he lied; for that the Warmth of the Spirit was as sensibly felt, as the Beams of the Sun upon our Bodies: But this, he said, was a Doctrine which very few of our modern 8.

Clergy approved of; whom he inveighed against terribly, as slothful Shepherds, dumb Dogs, &c. who led their People dreaming on in a carnal Security to Destruction; and that he was firmly persuaded in himself, very few great and rich Men, and as few of our learned Doctors, for an Age and more past, could ever see Heaven; among whom, the Author of the Whole Duty of Man, he verily believed, had sent Thousands to Hell: Then he exhorted such of his Hearers as were true Converts, to be on their Guard against all Temptations, which they must surely expect, to try them, whether or not they were steadfast; telling them they must meet with Contempt and Derision, on their thus setting out on their Way to Glory; and by and by Persecution would follow: For Men in high Places would be offended at all Opposition made to their Delusions, and then we might expect undoubtedly it was at hand. These Things were very shocking to many People, who were otherwise well disposed. 1740. February 3.

MONDAY. The Court sat again, as per Adjournment; dispatched some little Affairs, and farther adjourned to the 22d Instant, not finding any Means to revive what they were disappointed in at their last Meeting; Some little Good, however, came to pass, if true what was said, that Mr. Christie in the Fright, put off his Housekeeper. In the Afternoon the Magistrates and Mr. Whitfield (by their Appointment) met at my House, to consider of the Orphans Affair; when Mr. Jenkins, the only surviving Trustee, shewed a great Desire he had to be quit of that Business, as he had indeed desired many Times before; and now upon Mr. Whitfield's telling him, that he was ready to take all that Trouble off his Hands; he promised to bring, and deliver into his Care, all that he had been accountable for, to-morrow; from which Time Mr. Whitfield engaged to free him from accounting any farther, and his Accounts hitherto were to be looked into as the Court should direct. During this 4.

Convention, in discoursing on the Subject-Matter of their Meeting, a little Disputation arose betwixt Mr. Whitfield, and Mr. Parker, who had two Orphan-Boys with him (their Name was Tondee) the eldest of which being a well-grown Lad of fifteen or sixteen Years of Age, Mr. Parker said, he thought it would be a great Hardship to have that Boy taken from him, now he is grown capable of doing him some Service, after living so long with him when he could do him none: To which Mr. Whitfield said, that the Boy would be so much the better for him and his Purpose, as he could be employed for the Benefit of the other Orphans: But Parker took that to be no Answer, to what he thought himself aggrieved in, and showed a little more Warmth than I thought seasonable at that Time; which I blamed him for: His Argument was, that where the Child was taken Care of as he ought, by a good Master (which the Magistrates might judge of) and without any Charge to the Trust; he did suppose such a Boy not to be reckoned an Orphan that Mr. Whitfield was entitled to by the Trust: Mr. Whitfield then produced the Deed he had from the Trust; which was the first Time I had seen it, though I observed my own Name to be mentioned in it for divers Purposes.——But enough of that. 1740. February 4.

TUESDAY. Nothing of any Consequence occurred this Day. Wrote to the General by George Cuthbert. 5.

WEDNESDAY. Capt. Thompson's Ship having been detained at Cockspur ever since the 27th past by contrary Winds, came up this Day, in order to deliver what remained in her, of such Things as, per Advices I received, were designed for this Place; which I had heard nothing more of since my being on board at Tybee the Beginning of October last: And we would make no Delay now in clearing the Ship, that she might return home again, which was intended directly from this Place, where she would find a Loading of Rice from the neighboring 6.

Plantations in Carolina, without going to Charles-Town. Having some Notice, that there was like to be a thin Guard this Evening, I went about Bed-Time to look into it, and found it so indeed, scarce half the Number upon Duty that ought to be: Which was such a Neglect, as gave me much Disturbance in my Mind, and I chiefly imputed it to the Advantage they took, of our having but one Constable at present to act, since Potter's going off (viz. Mercer) who was vigilant, whenever he could be so; but by reason of his new Plantation at a Distance, must necessarily be out of Town sometimes, or it would come to nothing: So that I was every Day in hopes of receiving from the General, a Constitution of another Constable, which by taking their Turn, would make it easy for them both. I could at present only give it in strict Charge to the Tything-man, to see and keep a good Look-out, with those Men he had; and to make a particular Report to me to-morrow Morning of all that happened: And it was incumbent on me to use all Means, pleasing or displeasing, that might oblige all Persons to perform that fundamental Duty required upon Guard, which was so essential to the common Safety of all. While I was at the Guard, a Scout-Boat from Frederica, as the Officer told me, arrived, whom I sent to enquire; and he farther acquainted me, that the Patroon was gone with Letters to Mr. Jones; but if he had any for me, I believed he would think to-morrow Morning Time enough to deliver them: Such was the Custom, and such the Difference. 1740. February 6.

THURSDAY. As I imagined, so it was: About Eight this Morning, the Master of the Scout-Boat gave me a Letter from the General; wherein, among other Things, he was pleased to give a particular, and very pleasing Detail, of his late Proceedings against the Enemy, describing the Situation of all those Parts near Augustin, with the several Forts, most of which had been abandoned; but one which he had attacked and taken, was 7.

of very great Importance to secure a Pass there, which would prevent any Annoyance from the Spaniards upon the Back of this Colony: He moreover ordered a Description to be sent me, of the Fortification of the Town and Castle of Augustin, and the Strength of the Garison, how many and what Troops they consisted of: All which I could communicate with Delight to such as wished to hear it. Spent the Day in frequent Conference with Mr. Jones, tending to hasten on the Accompts. 1740. February 7.

FRIDAY. Met the Magistrates at Breakfast with Mr. Whitfield, by his Desire; where the Affair of the Orphans was again resumed; and two or three of such as had any in their Keeping, having shewn an Unwillingness to deliver up those who were now grown up pretty well in Years, and therefore capable of doing them good Service, especially as the planting Season was coming on; it was the Opinion of all present, upon having Recourse again to the Trust's Deed to Mr. Whitfield, that there was not any Exception made; but all Orphans were included, who either were, or had been, chargeable to the Trust: One Exception only was allowed, *nem. con.* nevertheless, to be just; and that was in the Case of one Little, an Orphan, under the Care of Samuel Mercer (Constable) who having a particular Friendship for the Father, and seeing the Child in bad Hands, by Leave of the Magistrates at that Time, took him into his Keeping; and though he was very young, promised he should be a Charge to nobody; wherein he has not only kept his Word, but having no other Children, besides what came with his Wife, who was a Widow; he has taken the same Care of him as of a Son; and from a Cow and Calf which the Child had at his Parents Death, he has seen them so well looked after, that from the Increase which he has in a few Years past, probably before he comes to Man's Estate (and he is yet not more than eight or nine Years old) he may be looked on as a Man of good Substance to begin the World, and make no 8.

contemptible Freeholder: This, therefore, all agreed to be a singular Case, and fit to remain as it was. In the Afternoon arrived Peter Emery, in a trading Boat, bound for Augusta from Charles-Town, whereof he was Patroon, and brought with him a Letter from Mr. Hopton, dated the 1st Instant, and enclosing several Letters thence to the General; among which one from himself: With this he also sent a Box for the General, which I took Notice of in my Notes of the 26th of December, and which he had attempted to send to St. Simon's by the Tartar; but that Ship being driven back to Charles-Town by foul Weather, he now took this Opportunity of sending it to me thus, to be forwarded from hence. 1740. February 8.

SATURDAY. Samuel Lacy being ready to sail for Charles-Town, with his Pettyagua, I was glad to send my Packet and Letters by him, dated so long since as the 28th of January; and to accompany it, I sent one other Packet also from Mr. Christie, which he had left to my Care; writing at the same Time to Mr. Hopton, to forward them per first Opportunity for London. Wrote Letters to the South, and enclosed several to the General, which had come to my Hands since the 5th, when I wrote by George Cuthbert, intending to send these off by the Scout-Boat that came hither from thence on last Thursday, and was to return on Monday. Mr. Parker, I understood, had delivered up Tondee the Orphan to Mr. Whitfield's Care, which he did, he said, lest the Trustees should be offended at him more and more; but complained, that it was a great Loss and Disappointment to him; as indeed it must be in his planting, to be deprived of the Benefit of such an Youth's Labour, now grown to a good Stature, so as to do constant Guard-Duty for his own Lot. (*Vid.* Feb. 4.) 9.

SUNDAY. Mr. Whitfield took Care that the Day should be duly observed, by performing Divine Service four Times, as before; and with great Vehemence, which some 10.

call Power, inforced his Doctrine of Justification by Faith, which good Works would follow of course; seeming determined to lay down this, as a Foundation for Christians to rest on; and therefore allowed himself little Variation in handling his Subject, which he most solemnly pronounced to be so essentially necessary to Salvation, that without a firm Belief in its Truth, no Person ought to make use of the Lord's Prayer, and call God his Father, when he was undoubtedly a Child of the Devil. From henceforth I resolved not to turn Observator, or be at any Pains in endeavouring to collect what possibly in his Warmth might sometimes drop from him: Nevertheless I should still think it my duty to attend the publick Worship, whatever my Sentiments were of the Preacher: But I feared every Body would not be of the like Mind. 1740. February 10.

MONDAY. Samuel Lacy went not for Charles-Town till this Morning early, to whose Care I had delivered my Packets for England: And this Afternoon I delivered my Letters for the General, to John Latter, Master of the Scout-Boat, together with the Box that I received on Friday by Peter Emery; the Boat being to set off this Evening: Which Mr. Whitfield made a seasonable Use of, having it lately in his Thoughts, to go and pay his Respects to the General at Frederica: Wherefore he rode to his new Plantation, where the Orphan-House was building, intending to stay and rest this Night among his Workmen, there, or thereabout; in that Neighbourhood, probably at Mr. Burnside's; where the Scout-Boat, that was to go round, might take him in to-morrow Morning. This being the right Season for planting Mulberries, wherein the General had given me Direction to deliver out of the publick Garden what Seedlings or Suckers could be had thence this Year, to all such as I judged would make a good Use of them; I made that my Employment good Part of this Day. 11.

TUESDAY. After little more than a Month past, since Capt. Davis went out a privateering with two Vessels (*vide* Jan. 3.) they were now both returned to Cockspur, and the two Commanders come to Town again, in order to get their Ships refitted, having been terribly buffeted in a long Continuance of bad Weather, which drove them quite off the Coast, more than one hundred and fifty Leagues; so that their Sails and Rigging were utterly ruined; and for want of able Sailors, they were almost out of all Hopes of getting into Harbour again, having not found Men to add to their Strength, since they went so weakly out; and it may be supposed our two brave Officers, Potter and Foster (who not content with the Station they were in, imagined they should soon become great Men) have taken a Surfeit of going to seek their Fortunes at Sea, which we may soon expect they will confess: At the same Time it is to be feared, that unless some Means can soon be found of getting able Men, to carry on such an Enterprise, it cannot be to good Effect. 1740. February 12.

WEDNESDAY. Scarce any Thing to observe. Capt. McIntosh from Palachocolas arrived, on his Way to the General in the South, in order to clear his Accompts, and take his Leave of these Parts, after several Years Continuance, purposing to take the first Opportunity of going for his native Country in North Britain, upon Advice he had received, that his Brother the Chieftain of that Clan was dead, or near dying; and whom, as next Heir, he was to succeed in Title and Estate. Wrote Letters to the South, to the General, Mr. Hawkins, &c. and inclosed several which I had lately received for the General. In the Night arrived Jacob Matthews from the Altamaha, where he and his Wife were settled far up in that Country, by the General's Approbation, to keep a Store; and he was now come to spend a few Days at their former Habitation on this River, and then to return again. 13.

THURSDAY. Capt. McIntosh going off this Morning for Frederica, I sent my Letters by him, which I had prepared Yesterday; and attended Mr. Jones good Part of the Day in getting forward the Accounts; as indeed most other Days, what spare Time I had from other indispensable Business, was that Way employed; that we might be ready against Capt. Thompson sailed, to send what was possible for us to do, wherein he could not always be alike intent. In the Afternoon he came to me under a great Disorder of Mind, complaining of a most outrageous Insult made upon him at the Stores by Jacob Matthews: Who having been among our incendiary Gentlemen at Jenkins's (which is the Company that he always kept, when in Town formerly, and Robert Williams, and he, the Tailfer, were never long asunder) he got very drunk, and it is too probable was spurred on now, by those continual Mischief-makers, to do some Exploit, that might shew what he dared; and (as Mr. Jones told me) it was in this Manner.——At first he picked a Quarrel with one of the Trust's Servants, who was attending a Waggon drawn by Oxen, for the publick Work; asking him how he dared to drive his Oxen? and, without farther Words, knocked him down with his Fist; when Mr. Jones, being near, interposed, and asked him what he meant, by thus abusing a Servant of the Trust, who he was bound to protect? telling him, he must expect to answer it in another Place: Whereat Matthews, cursing and swearing, told him he would beat him too; and immediately coming at him, in Spite of two or three with-holding him, gave him a Blow in the Face, and a Kick in the Belly: After which he was huddled away by some of his Friends, put into his Boat, and so sent off to his Dwelling up the River. Enquiring of Mr. Jones what Pretence Matthews had to call the Oxen his; he informed me, that those Oxen were assigned by the General for common Draught, to the Care of John Mellidge, a young Fellow, Son to one of them that came first over; who being a diligent Youth, the

1740. February 14.

General had, among other Marks of his Favour, given him this farther Encouragement; and the better to be assured of the Use of those Oxen, Mellidge had branded them with the two first Letters of his Name, J. M. which Matthews now said was Jacob Matthews; though he knew most undoubtedly they were not of his branding. It is most likely the Venom lay next his Heart, ever since the former Dispute about Cattle; when he thought a scandalous Aspersion was cast at him, and his Friend Williams, by Mr. Jones, which he kept in Memory (*vid.* April 23.) but whoever was in the Right then, it is certain that Matthews was much in the Wrong now. In the Afternoon arrived Mr. Cadogan (Ensign) from Charles-Town, where he had been sent some Time since, with divers Dispatches to the Governor, Council, &c. demanding some Aid from them against the Spaniards; on which Occasion Capt. Heron also followed him (as noted Jan. 29.) and Mr. Cadogan was now on his Way South, Express to the General, with Letters from the Government at Charles-Town, signifying, that the Council and Assembly had agreed to raise 120,000 *l.* Currency (15,000 *l.* Sterling) for his use in carrying on the War: Which was within a Trifle, I hear, of what the General asked: And they have agreed also to assist him with a considerable Number of white Men (some say five hundred) well appointed for Action, together with some Hundreds of Negroes for Pioneers. So far is well; but with it (if it is true what we hear) there comes a Stain which takes away the Lustre of a good Act being done with an hearty Unanimity; for it is said, the Affair was carried on by the Majority of only one Vote: So close does their Ill-will to this Province stick to many of them. After a few Hours stopping here, Mr. Cadogan made what Expedition he could to the General at Frederica. 1740. February 14.

FRIDAY. Nothing came to my Knowledge worth observing: My own Time was sufficiently taken up in pursuing the Work I was daily upon, to get forward such 15.

Matters as it was intended to send by Capt. Thompson. Mr. Whitfield's Sloop, Capt. Gladman, arrived with some Stores from Carolina. 1740. February 15.

SATURDAY. Gave myself a little Vacancy from other Business, to attend what was doing abroad, and spent good Part of the Day at the five-Acre Lot, in planting Vines, Mulberries, &c. resolving (as before noted) to try if I could not make that little Spot turn to some good Account, which hitherto had disappointed me in what I might reasonably have expected from it. (*Vid.* Feb. 2.) 16.

SUNDAY. Upon Mr. Whitfield's going South the Beginning of the Week past, Mr. Norris took Care of the Church here in his Absence, and read the Morning and Evening Service; as he also preached this Day twice: But he told me, he had not so much as any Knowledge given him of Mr. Whitfield's Intention to be absent: So strangely were they disposed towards each other. Another unhappy Accident fell out to-day to be added to divers of the like Sort formerly: A Boy that belonged to Capt. Thompson, and attended in the Cabin, was drowned: The Ship lying at the new Wharf, in order to take in her Loading, People went in and out, on a Couple of Planks laid for that Purpose; and this poor Boy misstepping, fell in, and was lost. Mr. Upton, with his Pettyagua, arrived, in order to carry more Provisions to the South; as Mr. Perkins, who arrived Yesterday with his Pettyagua, came on the same Errand, both from Frederica; where (it is to be presumed) a large Magazine is necessary, for the Maintenance of such a Number of Men, as the General shall think proper for any Enterprize. 17.

MONDAY. Nothing particular to observe; but it was too evident in general not to observe that there was yet but a poor Appearance of planting likely to be this 18.

Spring, from the Inhabitants of Savannah: I mean from such, as have no other Dependence but their own Labour; whereof I purpose to make some necessary Remarks occasionally, as the Year advances; that so the full Truth and Causes being laid open, the Consequences will naturally follow, which either promote or retard the Progress of this Colony in Agriculture: Such as are going on with it, have divers of them applied to me for Mulberries; which by the General's Order I got what Quantity of we possibly could; and I take Care to deliver out such a Number of Plants, whether twenty, thirty, forty, fifty, or to an hundred, for their Use, in such Proportion as I know they have laboured in clearing their Land. One Thing here I cannot but take Notice of with some Pleasure, which is, that I find an uncommon Tendency lately sprung up among our People of all Ranks, towards planting Vines; wherein they shew an Emulation, if they get but a few, of outdoing one another; and I would be glad to encourage them in that; or any Thing commendable; more especially where cultivating Land has its Share, whatever be the Product; And I tell them, that against another Season, I make no Doubt but Provision will be made, in such a Manner, to get the Choicest of Vine-Cuttings for their Encouragement; that with their own Diligence added to it, they may reasonably hope in a short Time to be each of them Master of a Vineyard; To promote this, nothing seems to be wanting but Store of Cuttings, from Vines best esteemed; which may be procured, I hope, against another Season: In the mean while, I expect this Year to see a very considerable Increase of this Plant, and the Fruit of it shewing some Tokens of a large Recompence to the Planter in due Time. 1740. February 18.

SHROVE-TUESDAY. After dispatching what I thought needful at home the first Part of the Day; in the Afternoon I applied myself to the Magistrates, for their Assistance in promoting the Guard Duty, wherein great Neg- 19.

lect had been from sundry Persons, as appeared by several Reports made to me, from divers of the Tything-men, on coming off their Guard; which Reports I strictly required always: And upon our present Enquiry, finding there was just Cause of Complaint, we fixed upon a few of the most culpable, to make Examples of, by the Magistrates issuing their Warrant, to levy by Distress two Shillings for every such Neglect committed by each of them; hoping it would be a Means of Reformation, when they found that paying the Penalty of two Shillings, was double to what it would cost any of them, who chose rather to hire a Man in their Stead, than personally to perform it themselves, that Duty coming about once in eighteen Nights: And the Magistrates, at my Request, issued such Warrant accordingly. 1740. February 19.

WEDNESDAY. Mr. Patrick Houston coming to Town from his Plantation near Vernon River, whom I looked on as a good Neighbour there, and who had made good Improvements, by cultivating a considerable Tract of Land, &c. called on me this Morning; and knowing he had been lately at Frederica, we naturally fell into some Talk about what was doing there, and how great Things the General had in view: Among other Matters, telling him, that I had heard from several, there was a Box directed to me from the honourable Trustees, wherein were said to be many Papers, which I had no Advice of by any Letter; that the Box came by the Ship St. George, which arrived at St. Simon's ever since the Beginning of January, and was now gone again; but that I had never heard what came of that Box (if any such was come) nor any Letter relating to it; He readily told me, that there was such a Box directed to me, which he saw lying in the Stores at Frederica; that what was in it he knew not; but it was generally said to be full of Papers, and it was believed, of some Value; for that the Master of the Ship said he had given his Receipt for it in London, and therefore he must have a Receipt for it again, 20.

upon his delivering it; which Receipt he understood Mr. Hawkins had given him, and taken the Box out of the Ship. Upon hearing this so particularly, it was indeed a Matter of Admiration to me, what could be the Meaning of such dark Work; and I began to think what a notable Correspondent I was likely to find in him whom the Trust had appointed: Many Things occurred to my Thoughts on this Occasion.——But no more of that now. 1740. February 20.

THURSDAY. A Letter came to the Magistrates from Mr. Christie, now at Thunderbolt, acquainting them, that he was not well, and therefore could not attend the Court that was adjourned to to-morrow. It was generally talked of, and believed, that he and Mr. Hetherington were preparing both to go for England; and as his House-keeper and he yet stuck close together, it was imagined, that he purposed to take her also with him, notwithstanding what was given out of his Intention to part with her; that Fright being pretty well over. Spent as much of the Day as I could with Mr. Jones, in getting forward what we could, to go by Capt. Thomson. 21.

FRIDAY. The Court was opened, and adjourned farther to the 10th of March. This Evening the Company returning home, that had been on their Pleasure up the River, this very cold Weather, at Mr. Matthews's for two or three Days and Nights past; I cannot well let it pass unobserved, having the Appearance in it to many People, of something pretty particular. The Invitation was from Matthews, not many Days after the Insult he had made on Mr. Jones; and the Company was of a very odd Mixture: First, Dr. Tailfer and his Lady; next, Mr. Carteret and his, together with Capt. Heron's Lady and her Daughter (the Captain not being yet returned from Charles-Town) then Mr. Upton and his; Capt. Thompson, and Mr. Norris, making also Part of the Company some of the Time. I could not learn from any of them, that they dealt much in Politics; the very opposite Way of 22.

thinking (so well known among divers of them) forbidding it; but what People thought remarkable was, that it looked like a Piece of Daring in Matthews, to show the World he had no Concern upon him, for that violent Outrage he had been so lately guilty of; for which Mr. Jones (if he had thought fit) might have sent an Officer, and spoiled their Entertainment, by taking mine Host into Custody, &c. but he rather chose to send a Narrative of it to the General, and leave it to him in what Manner to resent it. The Truth is, Matthews's Wife has always been in great Esteem with the General, and not without good Reason; for being half Indian by Extract, she has a very great Influence upon many of them, particularly the Creek Nation, our next Neighbours; so that there always has been a frequent Resort of these People to her House; and the General would advise with her in many Things, for his better dealing with the Indians; taking her generally for his Interpreter, and using her very kindly on all Occasions. A few Years since, after her late Husband Musgrave's Death, she thought fit to marry this Man, a hail, lusty, young Fellow, an Englishman, and her Servant: Such a Promotion from Obeying to Commanding, had the usual Effect, which seldom fails; and he soon grew vain, dressing gaily (which ill became him) and began to behave insolently among all he kept Company with, looking on himself at least equal to the best Man in the Colony, from the Substance he was possessed of with his Wife: And Mr. Williams's Plantation lying contiguous to his on this River, by Degrees there grew an Intimacy betwixt them, as Neighbours; and in Process of Time, when Mr. Williams, unhappily with others in Conjunction, began to sow Discord, and draw as many as they could, of the People in Town, into a Dislike of their Tenure, with many other supposed Grievances which they wanted the Power to rectify to their Humour; Matthews made one among them: And at that Time our Malecontents so blowed up their new Favourite among them, that he was

1740. February 22.

taught to believe he ought to be distinguished, and gratified in whatever he asked; and that he should look upon himself, as a Man capable of doing great Service to the Colony, or resenting it severely, in Case he found himself slighted, having such a powerful Body of Men to stand by him: But whatever Credit he gave to that, he has several Times experienced that he was sadly mistaken; for when in his drunken Frolicks, he has sometimes attempted any Sort of Authority or Command, over such as came occasionally that Way from the Nation, he seldom has failed of a good Thrashing from them, to convince him of his Error: For though they shew some Regard to Mary (as they call his Wife) they shew none to him: And yet it is supposed, the good Company he came from drunk the other Day, when he did that Exploit, had filled his Head again with some of their former Doctrine, that he was not to be in Awe of any Man he had to do with. From hence some Estimate may be made of what may be at any Time necessary to observe of the future Behaviour of Mr. Matthews. 1740. February 22.

SATURDAY. Being somewhat cloyed with the close Application, I tied myself down to, of Business with my Pen and Ink, the Week past; I gave a Loose to my Inclination this Day, and passed away good Part of it very agreeably, at my little five-Acre Lot, in planting more Vines, Mulberries, &c. and walking among some of the adjacent Lots, to see what Preparation was made by any towards planting Corn, or the like: A few such I found, but wished it had been many more; it being high Time now to get ready for that Work; and it would be soon seen who intended it and who not. 23.

SUNDAY. Mr. Whitfield not being yet returned from the South, Mr. Norris continued to do the Office of the Day; and preached such orthodox Divinity to his Hearers, as they might well understand, and ought to put in Practice. 24.

MONDAY. Followed what I had to do and lost no Time at home, where I spent most of the Day, and found nothing so remarkable in it, as the exceeding sudden Change of Seasons, the Weather for a pretty while past, being mostly frosty, since those heavy Rains and extream cold, thro' a strong North-West Wind, which continued precisely till this Morning, the very last Night being as severe as any past: And after the Sun arose, the Wind getting round to the Southward, the Weather became immediately as warm as we ordinarily find it in England at Midsummer: From whence I reckon Winter is now quite over; and it is to be wished, that the Summer Heats may not come on so fast upon us, as to cut our Spring short. 1740. February 25.

TUESDAY. Capt. Æneas McIntosh, who went hence the 14th to wait on the General, returned this Day, and brought Letters from his Excellence at Frederica, importing various Directions to Mr. Jones and me, so suited to each as he saw proper. I was very sorry to hear what the Captain, and the Master of the Boat which brought him, reported had lately happened in the South, viz. that Lieutenant Dunbar, being sent out with a Party of Men, in a well-armed Pattyagua, and a Scout-Boat to attend him, in order to reconnoitre the Coast, and several Creeks which fall into the Alatamaha; they came to Anchor, where the commanding Officer saw good; and the Scout-Boat, with some Soldiers in her, was sent off, to make what Discoveries they could, of the Banks of the River, and to know how far it was to any convenient Place of Landing: But at the same Time strict Orders were given, that at their Peril they should not offer to go ashore, or come any where within Musket-Shot of it: Nevertheless these poor infatuated People seeing great Plenty of Oranges in the Woods, growing naturally and full of Fruit; they went ashore to gather some, but very soon found the Consequence: For espying some Spaniards and Indians coming towards them, they retreated 26.

to their Boat, and were put off; when the Enemy fired upon them, and killed two Men; one of whom was a Soldier shot in the Breast, and the other was the Master of the Boat (appointed by the General) who was shot into the Hind-part of his Head: Which shews the Situation they were in, the first at the Oar, the other at the Helm; whose Loss is particularly lamented by his poor Wife, and two small Children that live here; where the Man was a Freeholder, and his Name Francis Brooks, formerly a menial Servant of the General's. It was farther reported by the said Persons, that they met with a Spanish Launch, that had nobody in her; which they took, and might have been sufficient to shew them, there were some that belonged to her not far off. The General was not pleased to mention it in his Letter to me; but told me, he should write me farther by Mr. Whitfield, who was upon his Return hither; and who I found, by what he wrote me, he thought had gone beyond what the Trust intended, in taking some Orphans into his Keeping, who were well grown, and might have been of good Service this planting Time, to the Masters they lived with. I can not pass over this Circumstance of the Oranges, without a little Observation, having frequently heard the same related, of their growing common in the Woods: It is agreed by all, that no Beast will feed on them, or crop them; neither will the Dropping of any Trees annoy them, except the Pine, which will suffer no Tree to grow by him: Wherefore I purpose to make an Experiment this Season of putting some Hundreds of good Orange-Seeds into the Ground, two or three in a Hole, in such Places as I judge proper, in my new Plantation by Vernon River; which differs not a great deal in Latitude from the Alatamaha: And whereas the ill Success we have hitherto had with Oranges in this Part, is said to proceed from being too remote from the Salt; as well for the Influence of that Air, as that the Frost is never so severe, as here farther up on the Freshes; the Situation of my Land is open to the Sea: And from

1740. February 26.

all this put together, I am not without Hopes that Oranges, by some lucky incident or other, may in Time be the Product of Georgia; though this severe Winter has left very few young ones alive, either in the publick Garden, or in any private about us, in Spite of all our Care. 1740. February 26.

WEDNESDAY. Capt. McIntosh made the best of his Way this Morning for Palachocolas, in order to surrender the Command of that Fort to his Brother, whom the General had given a Commission to succeed him: Before his going hence, we learnt another Piece of News, that he brought with him from the South, far more agreeable that the other Account which he gave, of that unhappy Disaster, viz. that a Party of the Enemy lately, having a Packet of Letters in their Charge, from St. Mark's, and not knowing that the Fort of St. Francis de Pupa was taken by us, went directly thither; where they found themselves Prisoners: And it is said, the Letters they had with them, were of the greatest Consequence; discovering a Design of a great Body of French, and Spaniards, to join somewhere near that Place, and march about the Middle of April towards the Savannah; which they were to cross, either at Augusta, or Palachocolas, and so come upon the Back of both these Provinces. We could learn no farther Particulars, nor make any certain Judgment what Credit was to be given to this Report: But it certainly behooved us to be on our Guard; and we did not doubt, if the General got such Intelligence, we should be advised of it from him, and receive his Orders thereon. A sudden Report went about Town this Evening (whence it arose I know not) that he would be here in two or three Days. 27.

THURSDAY. My present Thoughts being pretty full of Contrivances, how to improve that little domestick five-Acre Lot, which lay so near under my Eye (while that of much more Importance was far remote, where my 28.

chief Strength was employed) I went thither early in the Morning, and after entertaining myself there some Hours, when the Heat of the Day came on, I returned home to my ordinary Employment, where I had little to observe at present. Mr. Whitfield with his Friend Seward, came to Town in the Afternoon, not having it in their Power to accomplish their Intention sooner since they went South on Monday the 11th Inst: By them I received a Letter from the General of the 18th Instant, signifying, that he had given 150 *l.* by his Bill on Mr. Verelst, as Money advanced towards building the Church; and recommending it to me to assist in forwarding that Work; having at the same Time Regard to the Season of the Year; in not discouraging planting, by hiring labouring Hands, &c. and in his Letter to me per Capt. McIntosh, which I received on Tuesday last, he was pleased to tell me his Opinion freely in relation to the Orphans, by sending me a Paper inclosed, which was a Duplicate of what we had sent Mr. Jones; at the same Time advising me to acquaint the Trustees with what is done relating to the Orphans, the Orphan-House, and the Church: Which I have noted most commonly in the foregoing Pages, particularly on the 4th and 8th of this Month; and sundry other Places, since the Time of Mr. Whitfield's Arrival on the 11th of January; and shall for the future be observant not to fail therein. 1740. February 28.

FRIDAY. A Negro Slave that belonged to the late Mr. Dyson, whom he kept in a clandestine Manner to and fro betwixt the two Provinces, being laid hold on by the Magistrates, after his Master's Decease here, and kept in Custody; the General sent Orders to Mr. Jones to sell him; wherein consulting me, I was of Opinion it should be at a publick Sale by Auction: In Pursuance of which, publick Advertisements being fixed up Yesterday, that the Sale would be this Morning; it was so; and among several Bidders, Captain Thompson advancing 29.

highest, he bought him for 23 *l.* 5 *s.* Sterling. The rest of the Day produced nothing extraordinary. 1740 February 29.

SATURDAY. I could not learn any Thing this Day fit to take Notice of here. Capt. Thompson began to think of falling down the River, Part of the Way to Tybee, for more Depth of Water, doubting, as he was far advanced now in his Loading, lest he might be taken up by some Shoal; and being past such, he would take in the rest of his Loading there, Wherefore I was now, together with Mr. Jones, to get ready with all Diligence, what Papers we meant to send by him. March 1.

SUNDAY. Mr. Whitfield went on without slackening his Rate of four Times a Day, weekly, in praying, preaching, expounding and administering the Sacrament: Wherein he took great Pains, exhorting his Hearers to a steadfast, saving Faith; the same as when he preached here last, on the 10th of February, and before: Wherein I wished he had spared his Invectives against the Clergy. 2

MONDAY. Divers of our Pieces of Artillery lying useless, either without Carriages, or such as were unfit for Service; I had for some Time past given Directions, to remount as many as needed it on Ship-Carriages (or Trucks) which would be far less expensive than Field-Carriages, and as proper for the Use intended them here, as the other: Which being now prepared, I ranged them in decent Order under a Shed, from whence on any Occasion they might with Ease be immediately run out, and in the mean while the Carriages be preserved from the Weather. One of the smartest Pieces on a Truck-Carriage, I chose out to place commodiously on the new Wharf under the Bluff; where it might be brought so to bear, as to command the River upwards and downwards, whenever there was present Cause for it; and all the rest were uuder the constant Care of the Guard, at their usual Place of Duty; which indeed was now so open and 3

exposed, that I hoped the General would grant Leave, when I saw him again, to let it be inclosed with a slight Palisade at least, at very little Cost; which would keep idle People among ourselves from committing any Annoyance, and playing Tricks, as sometimes they were too apt to practice: And all Strangers coming and going would see that we were disposed to be in earnest. 1740 March 8.

TUESDAY. Mr. Minis going South this Morning, in order to dispose of the Provisions which arrived lately in a Sloop there, Capt. Tingley from New-York; which Goods were consigned to Minis; I wrote Letters by him to the General, in Answer to those, I received by Capt. McIntosh and Mr. Whitfield. A Boat arrived from Frederica, wherein were two Cadets (Messieurs Wemys and Goldsmith) sent by the General for Charles-Town, whither they were hastening without Delay; by whom we learnt, that the General was coming quickly after, and bound to the same Place, which we judged was in order to confer with the Government of that Province, concerning the future Attempts intended against the Enemy, now the Council and Assembly had voted such an Aid. Another Boat came in from the South this Morning, which was also bound for Charles-Town, on Traffick; in which was one Mr. Ramsay, who brought me a small Packet from Mr. Hawkins, in Return to what I wrote him of the 13th ult. and inclosing several Lists, which by the Trustees Order I had called on him for: But as to the Box sent me from the Trustees by the Ship St. George, which arrived the Beginning of January at St. Simon's, and which Box I had so particular an Account of very lately by Mr. Patrick Houston (*vide* Feb. 20.) and I had wrote to Mr. Hawkins, to be careful in sending it to me per first Opportunity: The Answer I now received from him was this, in a Postscript. "I have "inclosed one of the Papers from the Trustees, not be- "ing certain whether the Box is come to your Hands: "About forwarding the same I have spared no Pains." 4.

This carries with it such a Show of ———, that I know not what to make of it, or what to call it: By his saying that he had sent me one of the Papers, I suppose I am to understand, that the Box contained them and nothing else: If so, why are they not sent me? or how can I believe him at such an Uncertainty, whether the Box is come to my Hands or not, after what I have heard from Mr. Houston? These are Mysteries too deep for me to fathom. 1740. March 4.

WEDNESDAY. Capt. Thompson loosed his Ship from the Wharf, got up her Anchor, and attempted to fall down the River, in order to take in the rest of his Loading below: But through the Negligence of the Pilot (as it is said) the Ship ran aground on the Edge of a Marsh near the Town, tho' there was Water more than sufficient in the right Course, and the Wind very fair, an easy Breeze at West: What makes it the worse is, that it happened to be just at high Water, and the Top of the Spring Tide; so that when the Water ebbed, the Ship laid fast on the Mud, and there remained but little Expectation of her floating again till next Spring Tide. It must not, however, be inferred from hence, that the Navigation of this River is attended with uncommon Difficulties, Ships that draw as much or more Water than this, having frequently passed up and down, without any Obstruction, as I well know; and the Entrance in at Tybee over the Bar is allowed to exceed all on this Coast, many Leagues Northward and Southward; besides the great Advantage of so fine a Land-Mark there, which it is to be hoped will shortly be well repaired and strengthened, before it is too late to mend it. Mr. Patrick Graham, Surgeon, who has made very considerable Improvements in building on his Lot in this Town, as well as been a constant Planter for two or three Years past, having Mrs. Cuthbert (Sister to the late Capt. Cuthbert, deceased) for his Patient, dangerously ill in a Fever, at that Time a Lodger in his House; the Doctor took 5.

the Opportunity of prescribing Matrimony to her, as a Specifick which he was sure would compleat her Cure; and on consenting to take his Advice in it, they were married at her late Brother's Plantation: Mr. Jones and I (only) were pressingly invited to the Wedding; which we complied with; though we could hardly persuade ourselves to be so long idling; and we rowed up to Joseph-Town this Forenoon, timely enough to take Part of a good Dinner with them; but the Ceremony of the Wedding was over, the Marriage performed Yesterday by Mr. Norris, and consummated the same Evening: So after two or three Hours spent, we returned to the Place whence we came. 1740. March 5.

THURSDAY. Meeting Mr. Fallowfield this Forenoon, he shewed me a Letter he had received from Mr. Williamson at Charles-Town, and pointed out a Paragraph for me to read (by Direction I suppose from the Writer) full of Scurrility and Abuse; asking how I dared withhold Mr. Christie's and his Constitutions, which were sent them by the Trustees? That I ought to know my Duty to my Masters better, and should be taught to know the Superiority of the Magistrates, under whom I was to act only as Secretary and Letter-Carrier to the Trust; with Abundance more such polite Strokes of his Wit: Which I only smiled at, and told his Crony who imparted it to me, that I hoped I needed not him for an Instructor in my Duty; that the State of that Affair was, by Order from the General, laid before those whom I thought it an Honour to serve as my Masters, which I should endeavour to do with Fidelity; nor would I be terrified from so doing: And that as soon as I knew their Pleasure, I should most undoubtedly obey it; which Mr. Fallowfield made no Reply to; and so we parted, at the Stores; where, with Mr. Jones, I spent great Part of the Day, in perfecting those Accompts which were intended to be sent by Capt. Thompson. 6.

FRIDAY. The common Talk of the Town Yesterday, being of what passed between our two Ministers on Wednesday, whilst Mr. Jones and I were at the Wedding-House abroad; Mr. Norris thought proper to give me a verbal Relation this Day of the principal Parts of their Conference; which being *ex parte* only, I must not take upon me to judge betwixt them: But as he desired me to take in Writing what he related, and his Credit should stand at Stake for the Veracity and Impartiality of what he desired might be noted; I would not refuse him nor would I do the same on the other Side, in Case it should be asked of me at any Time; which I had the less Reason to expect, because Care was taken when they met, that two Witnesses, namely, Mr. Habersham and Mr. Brownfield, were to be present, that they might testify what they heard; whilst Mr. Norris was not so guarded, who told me as follows.——— "That on Wednesday "last, understanding Mr. Whitfield had a Desire to see "him, he went to wait on him; when he was received "with common Civilty, and a Cup of Tea, &c. That he "had heen there but a little while, ere the two Persons "above-named came in as Witnesses of what was said; "when (all farther Ceremony laid aside) he was flatly "charged with having preached false Doctrine here, "during the Time of Mr. Whitfield's being absent in the "South: Wherein Mr. Norris finding himself so struck "at, confessed he was pretty much startled, and asked "what Testimony there was of it? To which he was "answered, the two Persons before-mentioned were Wit-"nesses of it, as also the following named, viz. Gladman "(Master of Mr. Whitfield's Sloop) Hunter (an Apothe-"cary that came with Mr. Whitfield) the Widow Vander-"plank, and lastly Mr. Jones, who lodges at her House. "Mr. Norris then required that they should give him "some Particulars in Writing, of what they alleged; "but they said they should not do that; nevertheless they "insisted upon it, that his Foundations in general were "false: Then Mr. Whitfield pressed him to produce his

1740. March 7.

"Notes; but he said he did not think it proper to do 1740. March 7.
"that, which might give them an Advantage over him,
"as they were maliciously disposed to wrest every Thing
"he had spoken, to a wrong Meaning; but upon their
"pointing out what they had taken such Offence at, he
"would stand or fall by what appeared in the Sermons
"he had preached: Then he told them, that he had
"preached here eighteen Months among them, and never
"was suspected of false Doctrine till now; that he would
"appeal to the most competent Judges in this Town, or
"Neighbourhood, touching the Orthodoxy of his Ser-
"mons; but excepted particularly against Mr. Jones, who
"was bred a Dissenter, and had ever since his being
"here, shewn an utter Antipathy to him; and more par-
"ticularly when he preached that Sermon on Matt. vi. 23.
"(which is what he supposes they are so angry at) as
"soon as he had named his Text; Mr. Whitfield said,
"Mr. Jones had told him himself, that he took a Book,
"and read, during the whole Sermon; which must in-
"capaciate him to judge the Connexion of his Dis-
"course, and render him an incompetent Judge: And
"from that Time Mr. Jones never came near the Church
"whilst he supplied it. Mr. Norris farther alleged, that
"he had received double Orders from the Bishop of
"London; and upon a strict Examination before his
"Lordship and his Arch-Deacon, had given a full and
"satisfactory Account of his Faith: To which Mr. Whit-
"field replied, that he believed so; but that he took the
"Bishop of London to be no better a Judge, or knew
"more of Christianity, than Mahomet, or an Infidel; and
"that he was now proving him to be such, having wrote
"two Letters, which he had sent to Charles-Town to be
"printed: Then Mr. Norris asked him, whether or not he
"had read that Bishop's OEconomy of our Redemption?
"Which he said he had; but that he was quite wrong,
"and that that Book was sufficient to send Thousands
"to Hell; as also Archbishop Tillotson, and the Author
"of the Whole Duty of Man: Mr. Whitfield also told

"him, that he was at Work for the Devil, and capable "of doing abundantly more Hurt than Dyson, or any "such immoral Livers; Which Saying of Mr. Whitfield's, "proceeded from Mr. Norris's asking him, what he had "to alledge against him, as to his Way of Life and Con- "versation? When all he had to object, was that he "played on the Fiddle, and at Cards with the Ladies, "and kept polite Company; adding this for a Conclu- "sion, that he (Mr. Norris) had assisted him twice in "administering the Sacrament, but that he never should "again, or receive it at his Hands." I found nothing fit to make any Remark on, of the ordinary Occurrences of the Day; nor shall I offer any on this that I have wrote: But I wish it may stop here, without any farther Distraction among us. 1740. March 7.

SATURDAY. Good Luck, and a strong easterly Wind, having beyond Expectation lifted up Capt. Thompson's Ship from where she lay, by the Help of a high Tide, he was now got down lower in the River; so that what Mr. Jones and I could get ready to send by him, would admit of little Delay. It was currently reported about Town, that Mr. Christie, together with Mr. Hetherington, were gone off privately for Carolina, in their Way to England; but I was not readily inclined to believe it, for he had more than a Year past frequently given out such Speeches himself, of his Intention so to do; all which coming to nothing, few People now gave Credit to any such Talk: And a particular Esteem which he had for Hetherington, with whom he spent a Day or two sometimes at Thunderbolt, occasioned his going thither lately, to give no Umbrage: But about Evening we had certain Advice of it, that they were both gone, and had taken their Bed-fellows with them (one his Wife, formerly Roger Lacey's; and the other his famous House-keeper, whom he had for a good while stuck close to.) By this Flight I fear Thunderbolt is now almost deserted. 8.

1740. March 9.

SUNDAY. In my Way to Church this Forenoon, Mr. Andrew Grant met me, and shewed me a Letter he had just received from Mr. Christie, of Yesterday's Date, from a Plantation on this Side Port-Royal; where he and his Companions stopped a little, as they were going from Charles-Town: Inclosed he had one from him to deliver to me, wherein were some Keys; wherefore I forebore opening it immediately, but deferred it till we came from Church, resolving with myself to have somebody with me, as a Witness of what the Contents of it were; more especially as this Mr. Grant was employed by Mr. Christie, to be a Witness (among others) of what passed, when Christie made his late demand on me, to deliver him that Constitution which appointed him first Bailiff, &c. (*vide* Dec. 22.) and I well knew, that all Steps taken in such Affairs, were the Result of that wise Council at Jenkins's, whereof this Grant was a steadfast Member. After Church, I took with me Mr. Jones, together with Mr. Grant, to my House; and opening the Letter (which was very short) I found three Keys, which he wrote me were the Keys of the Office, Records, and the Orphan-Box: I said little about it to Mr. Grant, but locked up the Keys, intending to give them to-morrow to the Magistrates; when (as it happened) they were to assemble, per Adjournment of the Court. Capt. Norbury, and Lieutenant Horton, came to Town both this Morning; the latter from Charles-Town, in order to proceed at once for England with Thompson; and the other from his Command at Port-Royal, with some of his Family, whom he purposed to send by the same Ship. Mr. Whitfield preached, and prayed, as hitherto, sticking fervently to the Doctrine of a New Birth, and Justification by Faith, provided it be such, as to produce an Evidence within ourselves, that the Spirit of God is working in our Hearts; which he insists on, we may feel with a real Sensation; and till that is wrought within us, we are in a State of Damnation.

MONDAY. The Magistrates met at the Court-House, *pro formâ*, according to their last Adjournment; but not finding any Matters designed to come before the Court, to be such, as by being deferred would bring, or occasion, any Loss or Damage to any Complainant, they adjourned farther to the next Day, which must have been otherwise their ordinary Time of sitting in April: But before they did so, they looked (at my Request) into the many Defaults that were made by several, in not observing their Guard Duty; divers of whom were fined, to pay double the Money which they might hire a Man for, to have done Duty in their Stead; and it is hoped they will take more Care hereafter. The Wind changing suddenly from East to North-West, with much Lightning, betokened Storms. 1740. March 10.

TUESDAY. We found ourselves not mistaken in Yesterday's Prognosticks of the Weather; for a furious Wind from the North-West blowed all this Day, and so piercing cold, that no Day in the past Winter exceeded it, which it was apprehended would produce a severe Frost. An old Woman of Mr. Whitfield's Household, who came hither, among others, when he did, dying last Night, was buried this Evening, with a solemn Funeral; thirty or forty little Boys and Girls walking in Pairs, partly Orphans, and others, whom with their Parents' Request or Consent, he had taken under his Care, sung Psalms as they went on to the Church; then followed Mr. Whitfield, and after him the Corpse, half a Dozen distinguished, chosen Men holding up the Pall; and a Number of mixed People, to close the Procession, joined them as they came by: Many People were gathered together at the Church, waiting; where after the usual Prayers, Mr. Whitfield gave them a Sermon, *à propos*, on the Words *Watch and pray:* After which, the Corpse was carried to the common Place of Burial, and there interred in the ordinary Manner. This was all that 11.

came to my Knowledge of this Day's Production, which I thought worth Notice, if it can deserve any. 1740. March 11.

WEDNESDAY. Mr. Whitfield intending for some Days past, to take a Passage for Charles-Town in his own Sloop, bound that Way, but with-held by contrary Winds, went off in her this Morning very early, the Wind at West, and a cruel Frost; which it is to be feared may prove pernicious again to the Vines, and all Kinds of tender Plants. Robert Potter, late Constable, who so lightly esteemed the Promotion the General had given him to that Office, as to go a privateering, and came lately sick ashore, died at the Widow Montaigut's Plantation, where he was designed by her for an Overseer of her Negroes; and his Corpse was brought down from thence, and buried here this Evening. 12.

THURSDAY. The Rigour of the Weather abated, but continued frosty still. Allowed myself little Intermission this whole Day, from attending with Mr. Jones to examine carefully those Accompts which had passed our Enquiry, that no Errors might escape uncorrected. 13.

FRIDAY. Kept close at home, copying my Journal, &c. (heavy Work, but such as I dared not commit to another.) Mr. Minis returned home about Noon from Frederica; by whom I wrote to the General when he went thither (as noted the 4th Instant) but he brought me no Letter, except one, from Mr. Houston; who remembering what Conversation we had together when he was here (as noted the 20th ult.) was so kind to enquire of Mr. Hawkins at Frederica, why that Box was not sent me? To which Mr. Hawkins replied, it was consigned to the General, and was in his Custody: So Mr. Houston now wrote me: And the same Answer, I apprehend, would have been more ingenuous from Mr. Hawkins before, than such Trifling as he then used (*vide* March 4.) I then should have ceased from asking any 14.

farther after it; which possibly I may have given Offence in, to his Excellence, by such repeated Enquiry: But I would not incur his Displeasure knowingly; and conceiving it to be my Duty to ask after any Thing that I hear is directed to me by the honourable Trustees, and meets with Accidents or Delays by the Way; I ought to hope it will not be imputed to me as a Crime. Wrote my Letter to the Trust, expecting Capt. Thompson would sail in a Day or two. 1740. March 14.

SATURDAY. It was Work enough for this Day, to finish what we had been preparing to go by Capt. Thompson, who intended to take his Leave to-morrow. 15.

SUNDAY. Mr. Whitfield not returning yet from Charles-Town, Mr. Habersham read the Prayers at Church, and a Sermon after it: Mr. Norris determining with himself not to meddle any farther here, since the Treatment he had lately received; some Particulars whereof he had related to me on Friday the 7th Instant.——Capt. Thompson had not yet come. 16.

MONDAY. This Morning Mr. Norris took his Departure hence; and bringing me the Keys of the House he had lived in, desired I would not deliver them to any of Mr. Whitfield's Followers, but to Mr. Whitfield himself, when he came home; for that he did not know how far the Malice, which they bore towards him, might prompt them to further Injuries. I took all possible Care to avoid interfering with any of their Disputes on either Side; but kept my own Thoughts to myself, not ill pleased that he was going; for it was evident, so long as he should continue in this Place, there was like to be no Peace among us.——Delivered my Packet now to Capt. Thompson. 17.

TUESDAY. Having now seen every Thing to the best of my Power dispatched, that was to be sent by this Ship 18.

for England; I was very glad of a little Respite from that Employment, and went in the Morning early to see how Things stood at the five-Acre Lot, which I cultivated, at a little Distance from the Town: There I spent the greatest Part of the Day most agreeably, in seeing my planting go forward, and putting various Seeds, with my own Hands, into the Earth, partly experimental, and partly with Expectation of the Use of them hereafter in my own Kitchen. At my Return I was informed, that Capt. Thompson went off in the Forenoon; and taking with him some of his principal Passengers that yet remained here, namely Mr. Horton, and some Ladies, who had lived at Frederica; he purposed to sail as soon as he got aboard his Ship at Cockspur. In the Evening Mr. Norris came back to Town again, disappointed in his Passage South, by reason of the Pettyagua wherein he was going being laden; and meeting with cross Winds, they were obliged to lie at Anchor, uncertain when to proceed farther. 1740. March 18.

WEDNESDAY. By a Boat which came up the River this Morning, we were informed, that Capt. Thompson was not sailed, the fair westerly Wind that we had Yesterday, shifting to the North-East, so he could not get out at Tybee, till veered again to some more favourable Point: In the Afternoon the Captain came again up to Town, to look after a runaway Sailor, that had left him very injuriously, at this Time especially: But little Hopes appearing of his being retaken, he returned to Tybee in the Night Tide, very intent upon sailing the first Offer of a wind. 19.

THURSDAY. Early this Morning, by an Express Messenger we were informed, that the General was on his Passage from Frederica to Charles-Town, and would stop an Hour or two at Thunderbolt, where he would be glad to see Mr. Jones and me: Accordingly we set out immediately on foot, not waiting till Horses could be got; 20.

and found him where he had appointed: From whence, after an Hour or two's Conference, and receiving his Commands in divers Matters, he proceeded; and we returned home about Noon. Capt. Thompson, I understood, lay yet windbound at Tybee. 1740. March 20.

FRIDAY. Not having had it in my Power for a good while past, to see how my Affairs went on at my new Plantation by Vernon River; I took this Day to myself for that Purpose, and rode thither: The extreme Point of which, Southward from Savannah, is near about twelve Miles; where I designed the Place of Habitation to be. Here indeed I was much pleased, to see what Progress they had made, since I saw them last; having now built several good Huts, sufficient to withstand any Weather, and for various Uses; the principal one being made with whole Logs, very strong, and capable of some Defence, in Case of any sudden Attack made by vagrant Enemies, whether Indian or Spaniards; with several Loop-holes for the Discharge of small Arms; and my Servants there, every one provided by me with such; which I found clean, and in good Order; and the Appearance of a ready Disposition in them all to make a good Use of those Arms, if Occasion required: Another Hut made of Clapboards for the Servants to rest in: Another to keep Stores of all Kinds needful: Besides proper Receptacles, for my Poultry, Swine, &c. which I saw an Increase of in each Kind happily begun; and a very reasonable Cause of hoping, that Multiplication may take Place next after Increase: Near adjoining they had sunk a Well, the Sides of which they had supported with a strong Timber Frame; and at about seventeen or eighteen Foot Depth, they came at excellent Water, not in the least brackish, though within the Space of a hundred and fifty Yards of the Salt: There was an Opening made of about seven Acres, wherein Abundance of large Trees were fallen, and the Ground in a good Forwardness of being cleared; which, together with some more that he hoped 21.

to add to it, was intended to be planted with Corn, and Potatoes: So that it appeared from the Whole, they had not been idle since their being there; for it was after Christmas they began Plantation-Work at that Place, where it was intended to settle: And herein appeared the Use of a good Overseer, who will both direct, and also employ his own Hands in carrying on the Work. I was now called upon, to give the Place a Name; and thereupon naturally revolving in my Thoughts, divers Places in my native Country, to try if I could find any that had a Resemblance to this; I fancied that Bewlie, a Manor of his Grace the Duke of Montague in the New Forest, was not unlike it much, as to its Situation; and being on the Skirts of that Forest, had Plenty of large Timber growing every where near; moreover a fine Arm of the Sea running close by, which parts the Isle of Wight from the main Land, and makes a beautiful Prospect; from all which, Tradition tells us it took its Name, and was antiently called Beaulieu, though now vulgarly Bewlie; only by leaving out the *a* in the first Syllable, and the *u* in the End of the last. After a few Hours spent at Bewlie, my direct Way home (which I took) was through the five hundred Acre Tract of Land, taken up by Mr. Whitfield for the Use of the Orphan-House; which Land adjoins to mine, as we return northerly: And here I found the Building of that House carrying on with great Application, and Abundance of Hands; which it is expected will in few Months effect the Design: But I conceive it would have turned to as good an Account for the Publick, if a little less Haste had been made in that Work, which takes up so many People at this Season, when one would wish to have seen them as intent upon planting: Some among them probably might have taken a little to it; but I could not promise for many, such a Backwardness still appears among the ordinary, labouring People, who are apt to let themselves out to Hire, preferring that at all Times when they can, to Cultivation of Land; telling us plainly, that they are

1740. March 21.

sure of Pay for their Pains, when they work that Way; but if they trust to planting, their Families may starve. The Day so spent, I returned home in the Evening. 1740. March 21.

SATURDAY. Mr. Whitfield, and his Companions, returned from Charles-Town in his own Sloop; by whom I learnt, that during the few Days he staid there, he had preached nine Times in various non-conforming Meeting-Houses, and collected good Sums of Money towards the charitable Work of an Orphan-House being promoted; at one Sermon particularly, upwards of 70 *l.* Sterling: The Carolina printed News-Papers coming with them, I could not but observe an Advertisement in one of them, signifying, that Mr. Whitfield had published two Letters there; one of them shewing that Archbishop Tillotson knew no more of Christianity than Mahomet; and the other shewing the fundamental Errors of a Book, entitled, The Whole Duty of Man; which confirmed my Belief of what I before doubted the Truth of, when it was told me, that he made one of his Boys throw that Book into the Fire, with great Detestation. Mr. Hopton sent me by this Opportunity, a few private Letters from my Friends, which came by a Ship lately arrived from Cowes, to his Hands; but none from London; whence several Ships were daily expected. What I found wrote me (as reported) relating to the honourable Trust, was so exceedingly shocking, that I dare not commit it to Paper, hoping it will prove to have no Foundation, and deserve not the least Credit: Nevertheless, the hearty Zeal which must always attend my Actions, in the Station wherein I have the Honour to serve them, leaves me under great Impatience till I receive their farther Commands; when I will not doubt but such an Ecclaircisment will appear, that no Room will be left for Jealousies and Fears. Capt. Thompson sailed out at Tybee this Day for England. 22.

SUNDAY. The Church Service was performed by Mr. Whitfield, without any Variation from his usual Method of enforcing the Necessity of a New Birth. 1740. March 23.

MONDAY. A frightful Story was published this Morning, of the French, and Indians in their Alliance, having fallen upon the Chicasaws, cut off divers of our English Traders among the Nations, particularly Thomas Andrews, one of the most noted of them; and were going on with a View of farther Mischief, &c. But I had now so long experienced the Use which I had found of these bugbear Tales, that I was resolved to trace it as far as I could, to its first Source; which at length I discovered to be from that Mint of Scandal and Lies, which has for so long Time past created that Uneasiness in many People of this Colony; and who made it their Business still to terrify weak Mines, infusing sad Apprehensions of the Dangers that surrounded us, and sticking at nothing they thought would make the Place odious to the Inhabitants: Insomuch that it appeared evidently, it was a peculiar Pleasure to them, whenever they knew any Desertion of a Family likely to happen; which very probably also was by their Advice and Persuasion. As for the present Story, I could not find any Foundation for it. 24.

TUESDAY. It may be proper here to insert a Copy of what the General wrote to Mr. Jones, as his Sentiments, relating to Mr. Whitfield's Proceedings concerning the Orphan-House: Extract whereof, the General was pleased to order, should be given me, that I might make it known to whom it might concern, viz. 25.

S I R (Mr. Jones)

"As for Mellidge's Brothers, I think your Representa-
"tion is very just; that taking them away to the Orphan-
"House will break up a Family, which is in a likely
"Way of living comfortably: Mr. Whitfield's Design is
"for the Good of the People, and the Glory of God;
"and I dare say, when he considers this, he will be very

"well satisfied with the Boy and Girl's Return to their "Brother John Mellidge, since they can assist him: "Upon this Head I am to acquaint you, that I have "inspected the Grant relating to the Orphan-House; Mr. "Seward said, that the Trustees had granted the Orphans "to Mr. Whitfield; but I shewed him that it could not "be in the Sense he at first seemed to understand it: It "is most certain that the Orphans are human Creatures, "and neither Cattle, nor any other Kind of Chattels; "therefore cannot be granted: But the Trust have "granted the Care of the helpless Orphans to Mr. Whit- "field, and have given him five hundred Acres of Land, "and a Power of collecting Charities, as a Consideration "for maintaining all the Orphans, who are in Necessity "in this Province; and thereby the Trustees think them- "selves discharged from maintaining of any: But at the "same Time the Trustees have not given, as I see, any "Power to Mr. Whitfield to receive the Effects of the "Orphans, much less to take by Force any Orphans who "can maintain themselves, or whom any other substan- "tial Person will maintain: The Trustees in this, act ac- "cording to the Law of England; in Case Orphans are "left destitute, they become the Charge of the Parish, "and the Parish may put them out to be taken Care of; "but if any Person will maintain them, so that they are "not chargeable to the Parish, then the Parish doth not "meddle with them: And since taking away the Court "of Wards and Liveries, the Guardianship of Orphans "is in their next Relations; or themselves, at certain Age, "can chuse their Guardians; and the Chancellor, Judges, "Magistrates, &c. have the same Inspection over the "Effects and Persons of the Orphans, as they have over "those of his Majesty's other Subjects: And the Effects "and Person of Orphans are as much under the Protec- "tion of the Laws, as those of any other of his Majes- "ty's Subjects." 1740. March 25.

In Pursuance of his Excellency's Opinion thus signified, John Mellidge was advised to wait on Mr. Whit-

field, and desire that he should permit his younger Brother and Sister to go home to him, that they might be helpful to one another: But upon his so doing this Day, he told me, that Mr. Whitfield gave him for Answer, his Brother and Sister were at their proper Home already, and he knew no other Home they had to go to; desiring him to give his Service to the General, and tell him so. 1740. March 25.

WEDNESDAY. I betook myself again to Agriculture, and passed away a few Hours at the five-Acre Lot very agreeably, in improving it to various Purposes, as my Inclination or Fancy led me to conceive, hoping to come at an experimental Knowledge of what would turn to most Advantage, and be therefore worth my chiefest Care hereafter. Beside the usual Sorts of Bread-Kind planted, I thought Cotton deserved a Place not too scanty; at leastwise I would try, whether it would turn to any Account or not; for the West-India Cotton, which is perennial there, dies here every Winter (as I have found) and the annual Plant which will grow in this Country, produces plenty enough; and the Cotton is at least equal to the other, if not better; but so full of Seeds, that it cannot be cleansed by the ordinary Way of a Gin, nor by any other Means than picking out with Fingers; which is Work only for decrepid, old People, and little Children; for which Purpose Mr. Whitfield intends (he says) to provide a good Stock of it, for Employment of the least of his Flock. Some Hundreds of Mulberries and Vines I had before planted, for two Years past, besides of this Season; to which I added upwards of fourscore of Vine-Cuttings more, which I received the latter End of the last Week by a Ship arrived lately at Charles-Town from Cowes, all fresh, and ready to put out; so promising, that I hope few or none of them will fail; and if they are taken from those Vines of my own former planting (as I expect) I have almost Vanity enough to promise myself they will hardly be 26.

exceeded by any that are brought into this Colony from foreign Countries: Sir William Bowyer of Bucks, who was curious in Gardening, especially in Vines, brought some choice Cuttings himself out of Italy, which he was pleased to make me a Present of a few of; and they proved excellent in two or three Kinds: Wherefore I hope the nearer Approach of the Sun will not make them degenerate here, after more than forty Years flourishing in a more Northern Climate. 1740. March 26.

THURSDAY. The Town was now grown so thin of People, that few were to be met with in the Streets, except some small Remains of the political Club, who commonly assemble in the Evening in the most publick Parts, making a tinsel Appearance; which drew more Ridicule than Respect from all Men of Sense; and after a little Heat, they seldom failed in adjourning to Jenkins's, there to pursue their usual Debates, how to improve whatever Mischief they took in hand.——Most of our labouring Men, and Artificers, were in full Employ at the Orphan-House, ten Miles off; so that Planting went on heavily, with a small Number of such as were left at home: And from what I yet saw, it did not appear to me, that we were to expect more than a Dozen or thereabout, of the five-Acre Lots in the Neighbourhood of this Town, planted with Care (for such as are planted with more Haste than good Speed, and not well cultivated at first, as well as attended closely afterwards, I look upon to be of but very little Value.) Nevertheless, I had yet pretty good Hopes, that we should find a while hence something done, among some of the larger Tracts of Land, that would be worth observing; divers who occupied such (some by Virtue of a Grant, and some in Expectation of a Lease, being permitted to go on) having set themselves to work in Earnest, with such Help as they can get; which it were to be wished they could find more of. 27.

FRIDAY. Little Likelihood appeared of any Alteration in Favour of planting yet awhile (which Yesterday I took Notice of) the first News I heard this Morning, being of an able Man voluntarily lost; which looking somewhat like a Paradox, may need a little Explanation. This Man's Name is John Sellier, who holds a Freehold Lot here by Virtue of his Marriage some Years since with the Widow Tibeau, who has a Son grown a good hard Youth, and trained up to Labour by his Father-in-Law Sellier. This Lad seeing many other Boys, besides Orphans, accepted into Mr. Whitfield's House, there to be instructed and maintained, in Consideration of their Labour (which several of them were capable of undertaking a good Share of) whether through his Parents' Leave, or any other Persuasion, does not appear; entered into that House; where, after about a Month's Continuance, finding there was no Intermission, but every Hour of his Life was fully taken up, betwixt Things temporal and divine; grew weary, and returned home to his Parents, liking it better to work for them, or any other Master where he got a Penny: But his Father-in-Law Sellier has shewn a different Way of thinking, and is grown lately so signal a Convert, through the Power of the Word as delivered by Mr. Whitfield, that he has bid adieu to all worldly Care; and resolving from henceforth to be content with Food and Raiment for his Labour, has given himself up to Mr. Whitfield's entire Disposal for his Service, on the said Condition of being fed and cloathed for Life. This Man has been as regular and orderly in his Behaviour, and Pains-taking in planting constantly, as most of the Inhabitants, according to his Ability; and what he did plant, was done carefully and well; wherein to encourage him, the General was pleased to make him one of our Tything-men: He is a strong, healthy Man, betwixt forty and fifty Years of Age; has left his Wife, &c. regardless of this Colony, to make one in building up the New Jerusalem: Young Tibeau, who left that Station which his Father-in-Law has now taken,

1740. March 28.

continues with his Mother; and it is to be hoped they will be able to plant their five-Acre Lot without him. Methinks, it is great Pity this Place should be bereft of the Labour of such Youth, who are of Age and Strength sufficient to maintain themselves.———But I must not run beyond the Length of my Tedder. 1740. March 28.

SATURDAY. Mr. Norris who returned, baulked in his intended Passage (as noted on the 18th Instant) and waited ever since for the Opportunity of another Boat going, went off this Morning for Frederica. The same Day (after he was gone) it was commonly talked, that Mr. Whitfield would be going in few Days on another Progress among the Northern Plantations, in Pensylvania, New York, &c. Capt. Davis, after so long labouring in vain, to fit out his Privateers, for want of Men and other Requisites on that Occasion, now began to turn his Thoughts other ways; and it was given out, that with the few Hands he had, he would go a trading Voyage to St. Kitt's, or some of the West-Indian Islands. 29.

SUNDAY. Mr. Whitfield, this Day, declared his Intention of leaving us for awhile, preaching a farewel Sermon, in the same Manner as St. Paul exhorted the Elders of the Church in Acts xx. taking for his Text the 26th and 27th Verses of that Chapter, and carrying the Parallel betwixt the Apostle and himself as far as it would go; signified, that he expected Persecution wheresoever he went; therefore knew not, whether ever those among whom he had preached the Gospel here, should see his Face any more, or not: However, as the Work was great which he had in hand, it must take up some Months, at least, before he could return. 30.

MONDAY. Received a Letter this Morning from Lieutenant Kent at Augusta, brought by two or three Men newly come thence, who had left Carolina lately, complaining how hard a Matter it was for a labouring Man to 31.

live there, the Negroes doing all the Work: And Mr. Kent recommended them to me, to obtain some Land for them at Augusta, from the General, where they had a great Desire to settle (as indeed it was become very desirable by many others, from the Goodness of the Soil.) I told them they came hither in a good Time, for that the General being gone to Charles-Town, we now expected him back every Day. The rest of Mr. Kent's Letter was more displeasing, informing me of an unhappy Accident that befel one of their Men lately at the Fort; who upon firing one of their little Pieces of Cannon, and the Gun bursting, had his Head struck clean off. The remaining Part of what he wrote was, that from what he heard, he was doubtful lest the Cherokee Nation should fall off, and not perform what the General expected from them, in sending him an Aid of several hundred Men, to march with him against the Spaniards. 1740. March 31.

TUESDAY. Mr. McLeod, Minister at Darien, coming lately to Town in a Visit to Mr. Whitfield, and to see this Part of the Country, which he was a Stranger to; there was a notable Ride out this Day, to the Orphan-House, by a pretty many, who were desirous to attend on that Occasion, and shew their particular Regard to their Teachers. After such Orders given there by Mr. Whitfield, as he thought proper, for carrying on the Work (which was in great Forwardness by such a Number of Artificers and Labourers constantly employed) they returned to Town again in the Afternoon; where nothing was to be heard of worth Notice till Evening; when Mr. Whitfield (after expounding on the Lesson for the Day out of the New Testament, as his usual Manner was) took Occasion to reproach his Audience with their Hardness of Heart, and little Marks which they shewed in Improvement of Grace; insomuch that they came behind all, to whom he had preached the Word elsewhere; for he seldom failed of Numbers in those Places, who followed him with Weeping, desirous to April 1.

know how they must be saved; but he found very few such here; Those few that had found themselves prickt to the Heart, and began to be enlightened by the Holy Spirit, he charged to take Care of Backsliding; telling them they must expect many Trials and Temptations; to be scoffed at and derided, and probably persecuted too; wherefore they must not forget to assemble and meet together, strengthning and comforting one another: And for the rest, he told us, he had often thought this Colony would never be suffered by Providence to prosper, till God had planted it with Seed of his own.—— The Construction of which I must humbly submit to my Betters. 1740. April 1.

Wednesday. About Eight this Morning Mr. Whitfield went on board his Sloop, accompanied with Mr. Seward, and taking with them Mr. Habersham, formerly School-Master here, hitherto deputed by Mr. Whitfield to officiate in his Absence; but now seemed chosen out for other Purposes elsewhere: The Wind being fair, they sailed immediately; and the Place they were said to be bound to, was some Part of Pensylvania, but far short of Philadelphia, to which Town they meant to travel by Land, gathering the Brethren together, and preaching the Gospel in their Way: From Pensylvania they were to proceed to New-York, and so on to New-England; if my Information is right: By the same Information I learnt, that Mr. Whitfield had farther Views in taking up a Tract of Land in some one of the Provinces, and erecting a School or Nursery for the Instruction of young Negro Children, in the Christian Religion; which Works of so extensive Piety, are most undoubtedly to be highly esteemed: At the same Time it is to be wished, that whilst he is gone far off to make Proselytes, he may retain a few charitable Thoughts at least towards this poor Place, and not look upon all the Inhabitants, as Castaways not worth regarding; except the little Children which he has taken to himself, and about half a 2.

Score full-grown Persons, Men and Women (some of which came with him, and a few others became early Adepts) who are distinguished by the Name of True Believers; and separating themselves from among their Neighbours, they appear with a different Aspect, and converse as little as may be with any but one another. ——But it would make a Volume to pursue this Theme, which I meddle with unwillingly in these short Notes; having no Prejudice, or the least Ill-will to Mr. Whitfield; but on the contrary, a Desire to join with him in all Christian Fellowship and Communion; as I have evidently shewn, though (I am sorry to say) I have thought myself, on divers Occasions, to be coldly received: Whatever Remarks, therefore, I may have made on this Affair, or may hereafter, it has been, and shall be, only the Result of what I think a conscientious Discharge of my Duty, without any sinister Views, or particular Respect of Persons. Notice being brought me in the Afternoon, that some Person (unknown yet) had set Fire to a large Tract of old Canes, growing in the Swamp at the West Side of the Town; which was become such a terrible Conflagration, by reason of a strong Wind driving it on, that nobody dared to go near it; I sent immediately, and got what little Strength together I could, to do our Endeavours about it; when indeed we gave over all Pretence to extinguish it; but as there was a new Bridge that lay in its Way very much in Danger, which was built about a Year or more since, at an exorbitant Expence of the Trustees; we applied ourselves, if possible, to save that from perishing; and by taking timely Care, we so managed Matters, as to conduct the Flames clear on each Side, at some little Distance from it: After which we had nothing to fear from its raging in those Swamps; neither, if it threatened the upper Lands, was there a sufficient Pabulum to maintain it. These Fires are a common Practice in all these Countries, as well for destroying Vermin, as to allow young tender Grass to grow

1740. April 2.

for the Cattle: But I conceive it would need some Regulation. 1740. April 2.

THURSDAY. Most of my Time taken up this Day, in getting together Provisions of all Kinds, to be sent to my People at Bewlie by Water; being far around: Wherefore I thought best to send such a Store as might hold out a few Months, and prevent my being too frequently called upon to supply their Wants, and interrupted at such Seasons when I could ill attend them. 3.

FRIDAY. This being a Day much regarded by the Church of England, it was expected that it would have had some Notice taken of it by such as Mr. Whitfield had constituted to take Care of all divine Affairs here in his Absence; but I was sorry to find not the least Regard shewn to it at Church, nor any Part of the particular Service appointed by the Rubrick, read; either Psalms, Lessons, or Collects. Though it is a sad Truth that this Place has little Piety, to deserve being looked on as a People zealous in good Works; yet it is to be hoped there may be some well-meaning Persons in it, who find a Comfort in frequenting the Church, and joining in the publick Service, when duly performed; that are equally grieved when they see the Liturgy mangled, and giving Way to ———. We know not what next. 4.

SATURDAY. Finding little abroad that required my Attention, I made the best Use of my Time at home, where my Pen and Ink seldom stood still. In the Evening pretty late, the General arrived from Charles-Town, on his Way back to the South; whither he was hasting, and designed to make but a short Stay here: There was little Room to have much Talk with him this Night; but we found him well satisfied with his Reception in Carolina, and the Aid he was assured of from thence: So that the Seige of Augustin was now again talked of as a Thing certainly designed. 5.

EASTER-SUNDAY. Prayers appointed by the Church of England were read, Morning and Afternoon, by Mr. Simms, deputed by Mr. Whitfield to perform that Office in his Absence, and who likewise was charged by him with the principal Care of the Orphans: Mr. M°Leod, Minister at Darien, having not yet left the Town, was pleased to give us two Sermons after Morning and Evening Prayer. Simms was one who came from England lately in Company with Mr. Whitfield; had the Appearance of a modest young Man, and one of very few Words, especially with any but of the Brotherhood; but whether he was a Butcher living in Clare-Market, or not (as it is currently said here) who left all, by the Impulse of the Spirit, to follow wheresoever he thought it called him, I can say nothing of; but the Truth or Falsity of it, may upon Enquiry be made easily appear; as also it may, whether one Peryam, another Instructor of the Orphans, was bred a Lawyer, and found out at a Mad-House, from whence his Liberty was procured, that he might, with the greater Fervency of Devotion, unite among those who are become approved Converts. 1740. April 6.

MONDAY. The General was so thronged with Affairs of various Kinds, which he would allow himself but a short Time to dispatch whilst here, that it was difficult to have Access to him for Advice, in many needful Cases, how to conduct myself hereafter. He was pleased now to deliver me a small Packet, sent from the Trust, and dated the 28th of September last, which came by Capt. Wright, who brought with him the Box of Papers at the same Time, the Beginning of January last; which Box I have not yet: In this Packet was a Letter from Mr. Verelst, by Order of the Trust: Invoice of Goods on board that Ship; Notice for Persons to claim, to be fixed in the Town-Court of Savannah, and Copy of the same to be pnblished in the South Carolina Gazettes, &c. And the Contents of the Box not yet received, viz. a Deed-Poll relating to forfeited Lots: And also two hundred of the 7.

printed Resolutions for the Inhabitants, relating to the Grants and Tenure of Lands, &c. These Things could not be otherwise than a little surprising at first; till I became assured in myself, that the General would certify it so to the Trust, as to take off all Blame from me. 1740. April 7.

TUESDAY, WEDNESDAY. } Both these Days were entirely taken up in attending the General, and receiving his Instructions, how to behave when he left us; which he intended the next Morning early; but a Boat arriving late in the Evening on Wednesday, from Augusta, which brought Letters importing, that Mr. Eyre was on his Way from the Cherokees, with a hundred chosen Men of that Nation, who were the Forerunners of several hundred more to follow; that he had moreover about seventy of the Chicassaws with him, and twenty white Men, Volunteers: And also being advised, that several Hundred of the Upper and Lower Creek Nations were preparing to join him: Withal, that the Report of the Chicassaw Nation being destroyed by the French, and one of our principal Traders (Thomas Andrews) cut off among them, was a malicious, false, and groundless Report, spread to intimidate and discourage the People of this Colony: Such good and seasonable News coming, occasioned his Excellence to consider farther, and incline to pause a little upon it, before he would set out. 8. 9.

THURSDAY. The Advices of Yesterday had now so far wrought on the General, that he resolved personally to go up the Country, in order to meet those that were on their Way hither, and prevent their coming to this Town; which would create an unnecessary Expence, and also retard them from making such Expedition as he wished: Wherefore he designed to alter their Rout, and point out the March they must make cross the Country, over the River Ogeechy, to Darien, &c. which when he had ordered as he saw good, he purposed to take this Town 10.

in his Way South himself; by which Time he expected the Reinforcement from Carolina would begin to be on their Way to the Place of general Rendezvous, appointed by him at St. John's River. After having dispatched many Orders and counter Orders, which so sudden of his Purpose, therefore must unavoidably produce; he set out in the Evening by Water up the River, having before sent Orders for Horses to be ready for him to mount, where he thought fit. 1740. April 10.

FRIDAY. The General, upon delivering the Packet, as mentioned on Monday last, understanding from me what Orders the Trust had been pleased to send, relating to my publishing the Notice to be given, that all Grantees of Lands were required to enter their Claims in one of the Town-Courts of Georgia, &c. for the more effectual Performance of which Publication, they had also directed me to get it printed in the South-Carolina Gazette: His Excellency was pleased now to tell me, that if the Trustees had known the Circumstance of Affairs at present here, he was sure they would have thought farther of it: And directing his Discourse in a particular Sort to me, asked me if I did not know, that Dr. Dale was the Writer of that Gazette? Which I answered I did: Then he asked me, what my Opinion of him was, with Regard to this Colony? To which I made no Scruple in saying, that I looked on him as one of the most inveterate Opposers of any good that might befal it; and that he was generally so esteemed: Then his Excellence replied, how easy a Matter would it be for a Man of such a Disposition, that delights in Scribbling and Scandal, to give such a Turn to the true Intent of it, either by Addition or Omission of two or three Words, as to render it ridiculous? And that he would be the first Person to print such Remarks on it as he thought good. For these Reasons he was pleased to say, that he thought it advisable not to print it at Charles-Town, but to post up divers written Copies of it in the usual 11.

Places of publishing any other Affairs in this Town that required it: Upon which, I did so this Day; and at the same Time (which was his express Command) whereso-ever I fixed one of those Notices so written, close by the Side of it I placed one of those printed Answers, which the honourable Trustees had long since given, to that notable Representation, sent by this Town and Neigh-bourhood, of Grievances which they thought they lay under. This was all I remembered fit to take Notice of: The Box, with those other Papers often mentioned, re-maining still at Frederica, nothing yet can be said farther of that. 1740. April 11.

SATURDAY. Some Inhabitants of Frederica, who had been two or three Days here, on Business of their own, returned this Morning in the same Boat they came; and Mr. M'Leod, who had spent some Time among us, took the Opportunity, by the same Boat, of returning to his Care at Darien. In the Evening Mr. Thomas Holmes, one of our Indian Traders among the Cherokees, to-gether with —— Craig, a Carolina Trader inhabiting at New-Windsor, arrived with Letters to the General from Mr. Eyre, and also to me (doubting where the General was to be found) whereby we were informed, that he was coming down with a certain Number of Indians, and twenty white Men (as before noted on the 9th Instant) to go on immediate Service under the General; and that they were to be followed by a good Body more: By the same Hand I had also Letters from Mr. Wigan, signify-ing the present State and Disposition of the Creeks, among whom he had lived many Years a principal Trader; and also a Letter from Lieutenant Willy to the same Purpose: By all which it appeared, that some ill-meaning People had been tampering with the Indians of those several Nations, and endeavouring to excite them to a Rupture; but (it was hoped) in vain. 12.

SUNDAY. The Office of the Day was performed by 13.

Mr. Simms, appointed thereto by Mr. Whitfield; who read such Parts of it as he saw good; but mangled, omitting the Psalms, and such other Parts as it may be supposed he thought unnecessary. Towards Evening a Messenger arrived, with a Letter to Mr. Jones from the General, then at the Uchee Town, belonging to a Tribe of Indians so called; where he met the Body of Indians, Cherokees, &c. mentioned on Wednesday last; and acquainting us, that they would pursue their intended March as far by Land as Musgrave's (i. e. Matthews's) where he would have some Pettyaguas sent to meet them on Monday Evening, and bring them thence on Tuesday to Savannah. 1740. April 13.

MONDAY. The General arrived in his Cutter, about Three a Clock this Morning, at Savannah: About Eight, after taking a little Rest, he conversed with such as had received his Commands, and had any Matters of Consequence to lay before him: In the Afternoon, the Pettyaguas which he had before ordered, were dispatched up the River to Matthews's; and nothing more happened memorable. 14.

TUESDAY. I had the General's Orders to receive the Indians under Arms, with as many Freeholders as could readily be got together, other spare Men and Inmates being not allowed on this Occasion: And upon Beat of Drum, we got soon together about forty; which indeed was more than expected, considering how many were abroad at work, some one Way, and some another, especially at the Orphan-House; and Minors also, who were not of sufficient Stature, though judged capable of doing Guard Duty in their own Right, were excluded here. At Eleven a Clock they landed, under the Conduct of Mr. Eyre, and Mr. Samuel Brown an Indian Trader of Distinction; when I received them; and the greatest Part of the Town were gathered together, out of Curiosity, to see them: They were a Body of lusty, 15.

lively Fellows, with all their Faces most dismally painted with Vermillion and Blue, variously, as each fancied, to make himself appear terrible (as is their usual Custom) and well armed with Firelocks and Hatchets: The Freeholders marched first, four in a Rank; then the Indians in the same Manner, with each Party a Drum in the Centre, which alternately beat the English March, till we came to the Court-House, where the General sat to receive them; and the Freeholders then forming two strait Lines, the Indians passed betwixt them into the House, and the Drums ceased: During the March up the Town, fifteen Pieces of Cannon were discharged: When they were all seated, the General talked kindly to them a while by an Interpreter, and they had Pipes and Tobacco given them, which they all took readily: After that was over, I had Orders to conduct them to the Place prepared for them to rest in; which I did, in the same Manner as before; and there they found what necessary Refreshment was provided, &c. After which, I discharged our People, to follow their own Business, and took my Leave. 1740. April 15.

WEDNESDAY. What I thought most worth regarding, was some private Intelligence I got, that there was a Combination carrying on, among our incessant Workers of Mischief, to form another Representation of Grievances, in a different Strain from their former, and of more dangerous Consequences; forasmuch as that was speculative only, and imported divers Propositions, so far culpable, as they were the Production of a rash Presumption: But this (I understood) was intended to strike at the Foundation of the executive Power in this Place, by heaping up Abundance of illegal and arbitrary Proceedings, deserving immediately to be remedied; and laying them to the Charge of all those in any Authority, who hitherto boldly withstood their mischievous Purposes; wherein even the General himself (if my Information proves true) will hardly escape their vile Cal- 16.

umny: It is said moreover, that the People at Darien act secretly in Concert with them; and that an Agent from thence, whose Name I yet forbear mentioning (though I observed for several Weeks past his frequent coming and going to and fro) has been very busy here, on this good Work. Among other Pieces of curious Politicks, I am told farther, they want an Officer to be created, under the Title of Sheriff; but how far his Power is to extend, or be limited, I can not yet learn; nor whether, in these Times of War, he is to be elective, Dictator-like, or not, is not yet revealed: But in case it comes out such a finished Piece as we may expect, it will then be seen what the Authors dare to drive at; which a little Time will shew. Late at Night arrived some Expresses; by one of which the General was advised, a large Body of the Creeks were preparing to march, and join his Excellence in the South: And by another he was informed, that several half Gallies, and Sloops, well armed and manned, came out of the Harbour at St. Augustin, and in a Calm attacked one of our Frigates of twenty Guns, commanded by Capt. Warren, who was upon a Cruise off that Place: That they fired several Shot at him, and with a nine Pound Ball went through and through his Ship betwixt Decks, killing one Man only: But the Captain so behaved, that they found a warm Reception; and after about twenty of their Men slain, they were glad to sheer off; and not able to get in by the Way they came out, they took Shelter in a small Cove near by, where they were pent up. About Two in the Morning the General dispatched an Express to Charles-Town, to hasten the Force he expected, and to acquaint the Commanders of those Frigates that were stationed there, how needful it was for them to turn out, and give what Assistance they could in preventing any Succors getting in, or any useless Hands out of Augustin, where he began to grow impatient till he could make them a Visit. 1740. April 16.

THURSDAY. Much Hurry, and crowding of Business, 17.

took up the whole Day: The General determining with himself not to lose an Hour that could be saved, in setting forward the Operations of War, and putting himself at the Head of what Forces he had, with all possible Expedition: Wherein nothing happened particularly fit to be taken Notice of here. Capt. Davis, with his Snow and Sloop, were all now put to Sea from Tybee; but whither bound, very few knew. 1740. April 17.

FRIDAY. Orders being given for the Indians to embark on board the Pettyaguas which brought them, and sufficient Provisions for them on their Passage, &c. that was the Work of the Forenoon; and about Two a Clock they all sailed, under the Discharge of eleven Pieces of Cannon: In little more than an Hour after, the General took his Cutter, and followed, expecting to overtake them at Anchor, as soon as the Tide they had with them was spent; for the Wind being southerly, and against them, till they were past Skeedoway Narrows, they must depend on the Tide alone, unless it veered to a more favourable Point. Out of the eight Companies of fifty-two private Men in each, which were to be paid by the Government of Carolina, the General had engaged to raise two of them on this River, under the Command of Messieurs Richards and La Feit, appointed Captains: Which succeeded so well, that Richards, who lives at Purysburgh, had that whole Town to follow him, leaving only Women and Children, with a few old Men, to keep Possession at home; so that he had a Surplus to spare, towards forming the other Company; to which three or four were added from Ebenezer; and the Remainder, even this Town, in the low Estate it is, without all Doubt will make up; for we seldom fail of rambling Fellows among us, sufficient for such an Enterprize, and ready to shew their Bravery against the Spaniards: All such, together with some of our young Men inhabiting here, readily and voluntarily shew their good Disposition, by enlisting themselves for four Months 18.

(which is the Time limited for this Expedition, and) within the Compass of which, the Success against Augustin is expected to be known. In such a Juncture, when we daily hear of divers Gentlemen, Volunteers, taking to Arms at their own Expence, from Carolina and elsewhere, in order to signalize themselves against the Enemies of their Country; it might have been hoped, that some of our reforming Gentry, in their Gold and Silver buttoned Coats, and gay Waistcoats, would have made some little Advance, beyond the Parade, which they daily tread here, and displayed their Abilities, *tam Marte quam Mercurio:* But herein only they are modest. 1740. April 18.

SATURDAY. Being under a little Disorder, by reason of an accidental Bruise in one of my Legs, I sat all Day at home, where I never was at a Loss to find Employment; and did not hear of any Thing abroad more than common. 1

SUNDAY. Mr. Simms read the common Prayers of the Church regularly this Day, and a Sermon both in the Forenoon and after, still setting forth the Necessity of a strong Faith, &c. 20.

MONDAY. A Report had flown about for a Week past, that Donald Stewart (Master of a small Sloop, often made use of as a Pilot, and a Freeholder) was cast away with his Sloop, and drowned; but being contradicted by several, little Credit was given to it; till now it was unhappily confirmed. He was hired by some Persons in this Town, who were on their Way thus far to settle at Augusta, to go and fetch their Families and Effects from the Place where they had left them in Carolina (*vide* March 31.) On which Occasion, this poor Man sailing, within Port-Royal Island, in crossing a Sound, under a hard Gale of Wind, ran upon some Shoals, and staved his Vessel, his Son and another escaping with their Lives; but himself and one Man more drowned. 21.

TUESDAY. One of the two Companies appointed to be raised on the Banks of this River, being not yet compleat, which was to be commanded by Capt. La Feit; the enlisting Officer applied to me for the Guard-Drum to beat up for Volunteers; which I very gladly made him a Compliment of; hitherto no such Means of Invitation having been used, but all that enlisted, came without a Call; but now the Town was grown so exceeding thin, the Orphan-House taking off hence such a Number one Way, and so many more going into the War chearfully and commendably another, that we were almost become uncapable of finding Hands sufficient to carry on the ordinary Guard-Duty; and Planting was regarded by very few. 1740. April 22.

WEDNESDAY. A Boat was sent off early this Morning to the General at Frederica, with an Express from Charles-Town, by whom Mr. Jones and I wrote Letters needful. The ordinary Club, which meet at Jenkins's, rode out, with Landlord at the Head of them this Day, by Invitation, to an Entertainment provided for them at Mr. Fallowfield's Plantation, about eight Miles off; where it may be presumed, it was taken into Consideration, what Steps farther to make in these dubious Times towards settling this Colony upon such a Foundation as would best please them: It having been observed, that at these select Meetings out of Town, usually something extraordinary has been the Subject Matter of their Deliberations; and it is not questioned, but their aspiring Temper is somewhat offended, at a Rebuke one of their Fellow Workers lately met with from the General; who overtaking the Pettyaguas with the Indians, on Friday Night last, and espying on board one of them, a Man whom his Excellency thought not proper to mix with that Company, knowing him to be a close Attender of the Club, and a busy Person, often passing to and fro betwixt this and the South, which rendered him suspi- 23.

cious of being employed to no good Purposes; he ordered the Master of the Pettyagua to set him ashore that Instant, at the first Place of Landing; which happened to be on the Island called the Isle of Hope, whereon Mr. Fallowfield is one of the three that are settled there, and where now this Company met: But whether or not it was only to celebrate the Festival of St. George, they best knew: Hoisting up the British Flag, was all I thought needful in the Town of Savannah. 1740. April 23.

THURSDAY. Enlisting of Men was now the principal Affair in hand; which had so drained the Town, that it was hard to find a Man more to enter: Wherefore it was resolved by the Officer, to make a Visit to the People at work about Mr. Whitfield's Plantation at the Orphan-House; which I would have nothing to say to, but left them to do as they pleased, being unwilling to shew the least Discouragement in so important a Service; and not over-fond of meddling, where my appearing in it (I had Reason to apprehend) would be ill construed as a Sort of Sacrilege, in breaking in upon such a Work, carrying on for so pious an Use: Moreover, I knew it was a Matter much in question among the Directors of that Work, whether or not it was lawful in the Sight of God, to take up Arms with an offensive Intent, or on any Occasion, but purely in Defence of our own Lives. In the Afternoon an Officer in the new-raised Troops of Carolina, arrived from Charles-Town, by the Way of Purysburgh, with Letters express from thence for the General, which was incumbent upon us to forward, with what Expedition we could: But indeed, the daily Demand upon us for Boats, and Men to go in them, was so disproportioned to our Abilities (being now so far bereft of People for ordinary Uses) that we were hard put to it to do, what we wished, more readily for the publick Service. One or two of the Letters now brought us for the General, I observed by the Superscription, came from England by 24.

the Charming Philly, Capt. Colebatch; which gave me Hopes, that I might also have some from thence for me fall into Mr. Hopton's Hands at Charles-Town, who would not slip the first Opportunity he could meet with, of forwarding whatever he received. 1740. April 24.

FRIDAY. The Letters we received Yesterday per Express from Charles-Town, we sent over Land by the Way of Darien; and other Letters for the General, which came by the South, expecting he was here, we sent back also by the same Hand, together with more Letters now wrote from hence. The enlisting Officer stuck to his Purpose of Yesterday, and marched with a few Volunteers, and a Drum attending him, to beat up for more Soldiers at the Orphan-House, where he would find a Number of People; but what Disposition any of them were in for War, or what Success he met with, we yet had not learnt. What occurred in Town was not worth remembering. 25.

SATURDAY. Capt. La Feit, and his Subaltern Recruiting Officer, taking Breakfast with me, I was informed by them what Success they had attending Yesterday's Expedition to Bethesda (which is the Name given to that Place by Mr. Whitfield) and it proved almost fruitless, one or two Fellows only taking on: They took Notice to me of the People in general there, being provided with one and the same Answer; which it was supposed was taught them to give, by their Employers, when invited to take Arms; which was, that they had good Provisions, and a Place to sleep in, with ready Money to Pay for their Work, where they were, which they were not desirous to change for the Hazard of being knocked on the Head, and the Certainty of being continually exposed to bad Weather, either Heats, or heavy Rains. By reason of several Tythings now rendered incapable of doing effectual Duty on our Guard, for want of Hands sufficient, it behoved me to 26.

make some new Regulations, for carrying on so necessary a Service: For when the utmost was done in our Power to raise Recruits, which might contribute to Action against our Enemies in the South; it was Time to consider a little our own Safety, in being watchful with those Freeholders which remained, that we might not be surprized by any Party of Florida Indians straggling, to come on our Backs, nor by any armed Boat coming up the River, sculking to do Mischief; who coming upon us unaware, and unprovided, might carry all before them; whereas on Discovery of approaching, imminent Danger, we yet hoped, by putting Arms into our spare Men's Hands, and calling in all others employed within little Distance, we might make a Stand with at least one hundred and fifty Men, sufficient to repel any such Attempt: Upon looking carefully, therefore, over the List of Freeholders, with the Constables; it was thought advisable, that three or four of those Tythings, with the fewest Hands left in them, not competent to make a reasonable Guard, should be totally reduced for this present Occasion, and the few Freeholders left in them, should be divided among other Tythings, so as to make them sufficient, and called upon to do Duty with them: This we apprehended could produce no Inconvenience, but must bring their mounting on Guard a little quicker about; but that could not be holpen, and was therefore ordered: As also the Orders before given, I now renewed in the strongest Terms, requiring a frequent Patrole from the Guard every Night, and that the Constables would be careful in visiting the Guard often, and making constant Report to me in Writing of what passed. 1740. April 26.

SUNDAY. Mr. Simms observed the Directions given him by Mr. Whitfield, in reading the Prayers of the Church, and a Sermon (out of what Author I know not) in the Forenoon, and after, maintaining the Doctrine of Justification by Faith alone, in stronger Terms than had been delivered yet; excluding from Heaven all who came 27.

not fully up to that Pitch of Faith, and such might rest assured of Sanctification next following, and of their being numbered among the Elect. In the Afternoon a Skooner from Charles-Town, laden with sundry Stores for the Use of the Army, and bound for the South; having been out a full Week with contrary Winds; fearing they should want Water, came up the River for a Supply of that, with Intent to go down again to-morrow, and wait for the first Wind at Tybee. 1740. April 27.

MONDAY. Volunteers no longer now offering themselves to enlist, and a few more yet being wanted to compleat the Company; what few Servants remained among us, who were the property of private Persons, had Temptations offered them, to exchange their present Service for one more valuable; which, without some Stop put to it, must have been of mischievous Consequence: And the General well knowing that, had forbidden it: Moreover, instead of twenty-five Men, which his Excellency said he thought would be an handsome Quota for this Town, if so many could readily be spared, they had already enlisted upwards of thirty: Wherefore some of the Magistrates thought proper to represent to the Officers, that there was a Necessity of their interposing, to prevent great Injury accruing to Masters; for if indented Servants had the Liberty of going off on this Occasion, possibly there would hardly be one left in Town: Out of seven that remained with me, after the Loss of three by Death and Desertion, I made the Captain a Present of one for this Expedition, who was a lively Fellow at any Thing but what I most wanted him for, viz. Work; and all would have gone the same Way readily. Late in the Evening came Letters from the General, by the Return of a Boat lately sent to Frederica; wherein were some short Orders for Mr. Jones to observe, &c. but what was most acceptable to us, was telling us in few Words, "All goes well, and the Spaniards desert daily." 28.

TUESDAY. Most part of this Day was taken up by me in going over a List of all the Inhabitants, and taking personally, from Tything to Tything, as true an Account of the State of each, as possibly I could, for the Satisfaction of the honourable Trustees: Which Work I had of late attempted several Times in vain, by reason of such frequent Changes and Alterations happening, during some Months past, in this Town and Neighbourhood; insomuch that it baffled my utmost Endeavours, to make out a List perfectly correct; and even now, I cannot warrant but this may need some Emendation, before it is many Days out of my Hand. 1740. April 29.

WEDNESDAY. More Letters and Expresses from divers Parts arrived, for the General; among which one for me from Lieutenant Willy in the Creek Nation; setting forth several Attempts made by the French, to draw those People, as also the Chicassaws, off from any Alliance with us, and what large Presents they had made them, of Stores of all Sorts, for Food and Cloathing; and great Plenty of Guns, Ammunition, &c. endeavouring, at any Rate, to make Peace with the Chicassaws, who were strongly attached to us, and whose Bravery in the Field they had experienced many Times to their own Cost; and from what Assurances the General had received from them, they still appeared firm in their Friendship with us, several of their People being gone to serve in the Wars under him, and more were expected to follow: Moreover, at this very Time, another small Party of the Chicassaws, joined by as many Euchies, were on their Way down to the South, under the Conduct of one Hewet, an Indian Trader, who came to Town in the Night past, whilst they followed after. So many Men as were listed for Soldiers, living idle about Town, and frequent Disorders happening from thence, by their getting drunk; it was much to be wished that their Officers would send them away to their Duties; more especially since it was found that the Authors of 30.

all Licentiousness, and Contempt of the Civil Power, at our noted Club, were never wanting to encourage, and make Sport of, any Disturbance given to our Peace and Quiet; so that every Thing tending to a Riot, appeared to be what they aimed at. 1740. April 30.

THURSDAY. Having found no convenient Leisure for about six Weeks past, to see what my People at Bewlie were doing; I chose this Day to make them a Visit; where I had the Satisfaction to see they had not been idle, but had planted as much Land, as could well be expected, in the Time they were there, considering what Work they had to do, at first sitting down on a Plantation, in building convenient Huts, and other necessary Conveniences of Life; falling Abundance of large Timber, disbranching that, whereof they had burned and destroyed great Part, and clearing the Whole from all Shrub-Wood, and other Impediments of Planting; besides their farther going on, and adding to it daily: So that I had good Reason to hope, before the Season of Planting was quite over, I should be yet better pleased with my new Plantation. In my Return home, I stopped at the Orphan-House, which I found carrying on with a great Number of Hands for various Uses, at an unknown Expence; but undoubtedly it must be proportionable to the grand Appearance it already makes, by the two Wings that are now carried up and covered, intended for several Offices: The Body of the Dwelling-House, which is hitherto carried up with substantial Brick-Work for Cellars, &c. to a certain Height, a little above the Surface of the Land, will be very large, and disposed into such Apartments as are, or shall be judged proper, each fronting Angle whereof is to have a Communication with the Offices in the before-mentioned Wings, whether by a Colonade, after the Manner of Buckingham House, or not, I have not learnt. Rain had been much wanted a long while, none falling since the Beginning of March; which dry Spring occasioned such as regarded May 1.

Planting, to fear their Labour would prove fruitless; but we now happily found what we wished for, great Plenty of it overtaking me in my Travel, and I was well pleased to get home in the Evening, thoroughly washed to my Skin. 1740. May 1.

FRIDAY. A blessed Rain continued most Part of the Day, which confined every body at home: Towards Night Letters were brought me out of the Creek Nation from Lieutenant Willy, Mr. Wiggan, and others, by one Finlay; the Contents whereof were setting forth many Particulars, relating to the present dubious State and disposition of those Indians, which it behoved me to lay before the General by the Opportunity that first offered. It seems old Chigellie, their chief Mico at present, had of late shewn an unusual Coldness towards meddling in the Wars that we are engaged in against Spain; telling some of his People, that they had no Business to interpose among the white Mens Quarrels: Which Behaviour of his, it is suspected arose from some French and Spanish Emissaries among them; but the main Body of his People were eagerly bent upon joining the General; and his Nephew Malatchie, who was the Son of old Bream, the former Mico, stuck close to them, and put himself at their Head, resolving in the first Place to go himself, and have a personal Talk (which is a Term they use) with the General at Frederica; and whither he was accordingly gone: After which, if he liked the General's Talk, he would return and try who had the best Interest in his Country, he or Chigellie. 2.

SATURDAY. Capt. Heron (now said to be Major in the General's Regiment) arrived from Frederick Fort at Port-Royal in a ten-oar'd Boat, filled with Soldiers, having been sent by the General to fetch a certain Number of the Company commanded by Capt. Norbury, to join the other Forces in the South; and he had brought away thence forty-two, what he had not with him, being in a 3.

Pettyagua that was coming after. Mrs. Matthews arrived in the Afternoon from the South, by whom came several Letters and Orders from the General, and withal, Malatchie, accompanied by three or four head Men, and noted Warriors of their Nation, who had been to get a Talk with the General, agreeable to what I noted Yesterday; in which he had made such quick Dispatch, and was so well pleased, that he was now making the like Speed home, resolved to put his Purpose in Execution; and if Chigellie opposed him, to cut off his Head: For the farther Explanation whereof, it should be observed, that when old Bream, the Father of Malatchie, died, his Son was then a Youth; and thereupon Chigellie had the Power put in his Hands by the old Men, till Malatchie came to the Age of Maturity: During which Time, the young Man has signalized himself to be a great Warrior, and behaved so well, that he is now looked on as the greatest Man of that, or most other Nations; which makes him highly esteemed among them: Nevertheless (he says) he never intended to take the Government out of old Chigellie's Hands, but let him die possessed of it, had he ruled for the Good of his Country; but now, if he shews no longer Regard to the pleasing his People, it is Time to put an End to his Power; and he thinks himself of Age sufficient to take his own Right, being near Thirty: And as his Ability, as well as his Good-will to the English, is not to be questioned; so his Person is very engaging: His Stature but a little short of six Foot, his Make clean, and perfectly well shaped from Head to Foot, as he appears when naked to his Skin; and when he puts on a Coat and Hat, his Behaviour is such, that one would rather imagine from his Complaisance, he had been bred in some European Court, than among Barbarians: At the same Time, though the Features of his Face were inviting, and shew Tokens of Good-Nature; yet there is something in his Aspect which demands Awe. By Mrs. Matthews we were moreover informed, that two Men of War were newly arrived at St. Simon's; and that

1740. May 8.

the General was preparing to set out in few Days for the appointed Place of Rendezvous: To whom I wrote by Capt. Heron, inclosing those Letters I received from him on Friday last. 1740. May 3.

SUNDAY. About Two this Morning Capt. Heron went down the River, proceeding with his Men for the Camp: And about Eight Malatchie went up the River, with his Attendants, intending to stay a Day or two with Mrs. Matthews, whilst a Scarlet Coat, &c. with other Presents for him by the General's Order, were making ready. Mr. Simms read the Prayers of the Church, and Sermons on the same constant Topick of Faith and Free Grace. 4.

MONDAY. Nothing of any Kind happened within my Observation worth remembring; so that I had full Leisure at home, to take such Matters in hand, as required Dispatch, to be sent for England. 5.

TUESDAY. Some of our few Freeholders left, beginning again to grow slack in their Duty of keeping a good Guard; upon looking over the Defaulters returned to me by the several Tything-men, I had them summoned before the Magistrates; when we made the Pockets of those that were most culpable, pay for their Neglect; for it was Time now to be strict: And whereas divers of our Tythings were grown much thinner than others, and too weak to make a competent Guard; it was thought best, in this Case of Necessity, to vary a little from the ordinary Custom, and by reducing two or three of those Tythings, who had perhaps not more than two or three Freeholders occupying them, in the Out-parts of the Town, and joining such with another Tything, which was a little stronger; by so doing, I found, upon a careful Calculation, that we could make out eighteen Tythings capable of doing constant Duty round, with an Officer and eight Men; which I would be content with, instead of ten that was the original Establishment; but 6.

a less Number would not be sufficient, some of the Guard having my Orders to keep the Patrole constantly going round the Town in the Night: This being resolved, I took Care to see Lists made out, and given to the several Tything-men, of the Names of those eight Men appointed to Duty under each of them; which would make a Round of eighteen Days before they mounted again, and could not be thought hard: But it is not to be understood from hence, that every Night produced fresh Men, many of our People doing frequent Duty upon Hire, or otherwise, for others, who perhaps lived remote, or had Avocation on such Business, as induced them rather to pay a Man for standing in their Stead, than shewing any eager Disposition to personal Service, unless an Alarm were to call them out in good Earnest. 1740. May 6.

WEDNESDAY. Two or three Indian Traders arrived from the Creek Nation, in order to renew their Licences; by whom I had another Letter from Mr. Wigan, relating to some farther Apprehensions they were under of Disturbances arising among them: But as Malatchie was now preparing to be with them soon, whose Fidelity we could rely on, we promised ourselves, and were very confident, that all Doubts of that Sort would soon vanish. One of Mr. Fallowfield's Boys, from his Plantation in the Isle of Hope, came and brought me a Letter, which he said was left the Day before, by Mr. Hird of Frederica, who was passing by in a Boat for Carolina: Upon opening it, I found it was a Letter from Mr. Verelst, dated the 22d of October last, which (he said) he took the Opportunity of writing by a Ship with Stores of War for the General; and I knew that must be Capt. Wright in the St. George, whose Name had been several Times mentioned before on some such like Occasion: It happened, indeed, to be only a private Letter, acquainting me, that he had seen my Son then newly arrived in England, who he thought knew of no immediate Opportunity of writing to me; wherefore he very kindly sent 7.

me himself what he thought would be the first Advice I should have of his being well; but therein he happened to be mistaken several Months, which is of less Significance, since it proved of no Detriment to the Publick; but inevitably it must recur to my Thoughts, what I formerly noted, concerning what I was to expect by that Ship, &c. whereto I shall add no more now.——About Noon arrived a trading Boat from Charles-Town, bound up the River (—— Johnson Patroon) by whom I had Letters from Mr. Hopton of the 29th and 30th ult. acquainting me, that he had sent by that Boat three Boxes, one of which directed to me, came out of England in the Colchester Man of War, Capt. Symonds Commander; who meeting with bad Weather, and receiving great Damage in his Rigging, was forced to put in at Virginia; but had sent that Box by Sir Yelverton Peyton, Commander of the Hector, bound for Charles-Town, from whom Mr. Hopton had received it, and now sent it by this first Conveyance to me: In which Box I found a good and welcome Parcel of Stationary Ware, a large Packet for the General, and several other Letters; among which one from the Secretary, Mr. Martyn, to me, and one from Mr. Verelst; both dated the 5th of December last; together with sundry Papers, relating to Mr. Robert Williams's Accounts, which were to be examined, &c. Mr. Hopton farther wrote me, that the other two Boxes now sent, came a few Days before by Capt. Somerset, a trading Ship; one of which was for Peter Joubert, a Freeholder here; and the other was directed for Ebenezer: I was moreover informed by Mr. Hopton, that there were yet in his Custody two more Boxes, or Cases, which also were brought by Capt. Somerset, but one of them more especially being of great Weight, and the Patroon of this Boat therefore not caring to take it in, being already deep laden; I might expect them both by Peter Emery, who was coming this Way very soon. Besides this, Mr. Hopton referred me to several Particulars, which he had wrote me of the 21st past; when at the same Time he

1740. May 7.

sent me (as he now wrote) some Letters from Mr. Verelst, by Ensign Tolson to Port-Royal, and engaged him to forward them from thence: But as yet I had no farther Tidings of any such Letters. 1740. May 7.

THURSDAY. Capt. La Feit intending to carry off what Men he had raised, for the South, this Evening; the Fore-part of the Day was wholly taken up by me, in writing divers Letters that Way; which, together with the Packet I received Yesterday, for the General, I committed to the Care of James Carwils, one of our Freeholders, who had been an old Soldier, and formerly a Sergeant in the Army, and was now going, not a listed Soldier, but a Volunteer, to be disposed of as his Excellence saw good; and as there was Room enough to employ experienced Men, among these yet undisciplined, there was little Reason to doubt of his being kindly accepted. It was no small Trouble to the Captain and his Officers, to get his Men together, out of the several little Holes in Town, where many of them had been too long debauching themselves; so that the Tide being far spent, they were obliged to wait, after their being on board till the next Tide served; when they went off before Morning. 8.

FRIDAY. A Skooner in the Service of the Province of Carolina, arrived here from Port-Royal by Order, to take in Major Richards's Company, who were expected down from Purysburgh, and so to the general Rendezvous in the South, where the Forces intended for this Expedition were now drawing together apace. By this Skooner I had the Packet sent by the Hands of Ensign Tolson, to be left at Port-Royal, and forwarded from thence; as Mr. Hopton had wrote me in his Letter of the 21st of April, which accompanied this Packet, as noted by me on Wednesday last: Under which Cover I found a Letter to the General, one to Colonel Cook, and one to another Person in the Regiment; besides two for 9.

myself from Mr. Verelst, one of the 10th, and one of the 12th of December; all which came by Capt. Somerset, who had been four Months from England, in the Carolina Packet, on his Passage, last from Madera. 1740. May 9.

SATURDAY. Capt. La Feit and his Men now gone, and all spare Hands, for the Camp; the Orphan-House also drawing off a considerable Number, very few remained in Town, to be seen in our Streets; from whence little could be observed. 10.

SUNDAY. Mr. Simms went on in executing the Office appointed him by Mr. Whitfield, reading the Prayers and Sermons before Noon and after; wherein we found always hitherto the Substance the same, with very little Diversity of Phrase from such former Discourses; which many People seemed to grow weary of hearing. 11.

MONDAY. Mr. Upton came to Town from the South, and brought us the News of the General's being gone, with what Forces he had ready, to Fort Francisco del Pupa (taken a while since from the Enemy) upon the River St. Juan's, being the Rendezvous appointed, where others from divers Parts were daily joining him. In the Evening Major Richards arrived at Savannah from Purysburgh, with Part of his new-raised Company, the other Part being sent off some Time before; and with these he was to proceed to-morrow in the Skooner appointed, as noted on Friday last. All well-meaning Peoples Hearts were now full of good Wishes for Success in this Enterprize, of so great Importance for the Security of his Majesty's Dominions in these Parts, and the Enlargement of his Power, to bridle the Pride of the haughty Spaniard. 12.

TUESDAY. His Majesty's Declaration of War against Spain, which had lately been published in most of the neighbouring Parts, but never yet here, was by the General's Order read this Day, with due Solemnity at our 13.

Guard-House, in Presence of the Magistrates, all the Town-Officers, and most of the Inhabitants, under a Discharge of all our Cannon, with chearful Acclamations of the People; wherein the new-raised Men, under Command of Major Richards, joined us; and in the Evening they proceeded Southward, in the Skooner before provided: But before their going off, a little Ruffle happened between our Magistrates and the Major, on the following Occasion. Mr. Groneau, one of the Ministers of Ebenezer, coming to Town a Day or two since, on some Business, with a Boat rowed down by some of their own People, as usual, came to me complaining, that Major Richards had impressed one of his Men into the Service, and took him by Force aboard the Skooner, intending to carry him off; whereupon I recommended him to the Magistrates, who I told him I was sure would not suffer a Freeholder of this Colony to be carried away against his Will: Accordingly upon hearing the Complaint, and finding it to be just, (for the Man was aboard on the Deck, with two Men as a Guard over him) they sent two Tything-men to demand the Fellow's Appearance before them ashore, where they themselves then stood, that they might enquire into the Truth, the Vessel lying fast at the new Wharf: But several of the listed Men obstructed them in their Way, and set up a great Shout, crying out to their Comrades, *Couragio:* Whereat the Magistrates seeing themselves so contemned, called particularly to one of the Tything-men (known remarkably for a robust, daring Man) and bad him lay hold on one of the most insolent among them, and to bring him before them; whereupon John Lyndal the Tything-man instantly collar'd him, and betwixt him and his Partner, they brought him up the Hill, when the Magistrates directly committed him into Custody: Upon which the Major then appeared, and offered some Words in Justification; which made it rather worse: Wherefore seeing it in vain to contend, he gave up the Man again to Mr. Groneau; and upon asking it as a Favour, the

1740. May 18.

Magistrates gave him his Soldier out of Custody. So Peace was concluded, and the Service went forward. 1740. May 13

WEDNESDAY. After several Days waiting for an Opportunity to send the General that Packet which I received on Friday last, with several other Letters enclosed, for Colonel Cook, &c. I took Occasion by Mr. John Pye, one of our Clerks, now going by the General's Order from hence, to transmit it all to his Excellence. Several Matters of Controversy and Litigation being at this Time brought before the Magistrates, assembled on that Occasion at the Stores, I thought it proper to attend them there, at their Desire, more especially having somewhat to offer to their Consideration, which I conceived would require it: Among the rest, one Marmaduke Canon, an Orphan, and Freeholder here, happening to be seen now in Town, I had him brought before them, that due Enquiry might be made concerning him, and the Way of Life he was in, many Stories, and uncertain Reports, often passing, which we wanted to get to the Bottom of; and it may not be improper to make a short Minute here, how it appeared to us upon Examination. The Boy was taken by Mr. Causton (with the Allowance and Approbation, it may be supposed, of his Brother Magistrates at that Time) into his House, with Intent to maintain him; for which undoubtedly his Master had Reason to expect some Service from him: This commenced several Years since, long before I saw Georgia in the Year 1736; at which Time I observed him there a lively Youth; from which Period, Mr. Causton then beginning his Improvements at Ockstead, the Boy was sent thither, and there employed in hard Labour, as others were; where he has continued ever since, excepting when sent to Town on an Errand. Upon Mr. Whitfield's coming with those Powers lately from the honourable Trustees, to take all the Orphans under his Care, Mr. Causton was the only Person who refused to comply, and persisted in not surrendering him; though some 14.

others, who had equal Pretence, gave up theirs, howsoever against their Inclination. The Boy now appeared much dejected, looked poorly, and in miserable Rags, weeping: Upon asking him whether or not he was misused, he seemed under a Terror, not daring to complain; but it was alledged by some of the Bystanders, that his Mistress tyrannized over him with great Cruelty, whilst his Master gave little Heed to Things of that Kind. He was grown a tall Lad, at least five Foot high, and could hardly read his Primer: I asked him whether or not he had received a Gun, which I ordered to be delivered to him, by the General's Direction; who told me I should give a light Indian Gun out of the Stores, to each Orphan Boy that was capable of handling it, who was a Freeholder, that they might be trained, in their younger Years, to do Guard-Duty; which would become habitual, and teach them to be ready in Defence of their own Property: This I had observed, and such of them as I allowed of, were delighted at it: And upon my telling this Boy, that I must not lose a Soldier, but that he must appear this very Evening with his Gun, upon Guard, it being his Turn to come on; and that he must go home, and fetch it from his Master, acquainting him that he came by my Order; he promised to do so, and went his Way; returning in the Evening with his Gun, and did his Night's Duty with the rest very orderly. 1740. May 14.

THURSDAY. Young Canon, on his Appearance this Morning, and declaring his Desire of leaving Mr. Causton, and putting himself under Mr. Whitfield; one of the Persons who were left in Charge of the Boys by Mr. Whitfield, was sent for by Mr. Jones, to whom the Lad was delivered, and he took him with him. All was husht and quiet now in Town, and every body following their own Business, without any Thing happening extraordinary. 15.

FRIDAY. } The only Occurence I found to ob- 1740.
SATURDAY. } serve these two Days was, that some May 16.
Boats from Carolina stopped at Thunderbolt, waiting an 17.
Hour or two for the Tide in their Way South; wherein was Colonel Barnwell, with near thirty other Gentlemen; who acquainted us, that near thirty more were gone at the same Time in the Tartar Pink, all Gentlemen Volunteers, to serve under the General in this Expedition.

SUNDAY. Mr. Simms continued to read the Prayers of 18.
the Church, and Sermons, as before.

MONDAY. John Rea, who went lately Patroon of a 19.
Boat to Charles-Town, returned from thence, and brought with him what Mr. Hopton had committed to his Care, that he had lately received by the Ship Ann and Marianne, Capt. Campbel, newly arrived, viz. several Packets of Letters, and a Box containing Blank Sola Bills to the Value of 1000 *l.* Sterling, with many Letters enclosed therein, and Packets to me for the General, and divers other Persons near him: All which it was incumbent on me to hasten forward as soon as might be; as I would also take Care to see what came for others in this Neighbourhood duly delivered to them: Among the rest, there was a Packet for Messieurs Bolzius and Groneau, at Ebenezer; and Mr. Hopton took this Opportunity of sending another of those three Cases which came for them in Capt. Somerset's Ship, as noted on Wednesday the 7th Instant; but the largest was yet in Mr. Hopton's Custody, till he could find a suitable Conveyance. What Letters came for me were two from Mr. Verelst, one of the 28th of December, and the other of the 25th of February last: In the former of which was enclosed Copy of Mr. Robert Ellis's Account, &c. and the latter contained Matters of the utmost Importance, relating to the Trust; which, to be sure, my Duty and Fidelity required me to pay the strictest Regard to, and to pursue the Instructions sent me, with all Diligence. By this I now

partly understood what was meant in that Letter, and Passage therein, then hinted to me (as noted on the 22d of March last) wherein the Writer acquainted me, that it was currently reported the Parliament would make an Enquiry into the State of this Colony; which many People seemed to speak lightly of, as if it was likely never to come to any Good.———These are some of the Fruits of our detestable Club, who have so long been labouring to get the Direction of all into their own Hands; restless under any but their own headstrong Will, which produced that memorable Representation, calculated (I am fully convinced) purely to set Williams and Tailfer at the Head of the Negro Trade, which they meant to be the sole Importers of; and finding themselves therein mistaken, Malice and Revenge succeeds to such a Degree, that their whole Study appears to be making Mischief at any Rate, and even the utter Destruction of the Whole, were it in their Power, would give them Pleasure: But let them take Care, lest they trip in their Career, and fall headlong at once. 1740. May 19.

TUESDAY. Mr. Brownfield called on me, and shewed me a Letter he had received from my Son, which came not in any Packet directed to me, but (as I observed) was directed to the Care of one Mackenzie, Merchant in Charles-Town; from whom Mr. Brownfield had it, and it was dated the 28th of December. The Substance of it was to inform him, of a Design carrying on, to obtain a parliamentary Enquiry into the bad State of this Colony, &c. which he made no Scruple to inform him, he was, among others, a Promoter of, and professed, that what he did therein, he did not desire should be concealed, for that he meant it openly and publick. This, without any Thing else to employ my Thoughts, was more than sufficient for one Day's Disquiet; whereof none can judge, but such only as have the Misfortune to deal with an unruly Son of his own. At our last parting, and frequently before, too well knowing the Impetuosity of 20.

his Temper, I begged and conjured him to promise me not to meddle in any Affairs relating to the Colony, or to keep Company with any, whom he knew to have Pique or Ill-will against it: For I knew Robert Williams's Intention was, to be in London in the Winter; and as I also knew, that there was a Familiarity betwixt them here, my Heart foreboded that no Good would come of their meeting in London, being not unlike in Warmth, but very unequal in Craft. He knew my Opinion of all that Set of People very well, and how narrowly I observed all their Proceedings here; which he often, when with me, would blame them for (in good Earnest I verily believe at that Time) and engaged to me in the most solemn Manner to keep at a Distance from all such Company, mind his own private Affairs only, and return to me in the Winter. What a Shock, therefore, must an old Man feel from such a Blow given by his own Son? No Letter from him to frame any Excuse to me for what he has done, or to offer at any Vindication of himself (and so far, perhaps, he judges right, that it is inexcusable) but the World, nevertheless, will not fail to censure the Father as an Adviser in this, however contrary to his constant Profession, his open Zeal, and even to his Oath; which must render me infamous, unless the honourable Trustees please to entertain more kind and charitable Thoughts of my Simplicity; which from the many Instances of their past Benevolence towards me, it would be a Crime in me not to hope for their Continuance of. 1740. May 20.

WEDNESDAY. Yesterday's Affair sat so heavy upon my Spirits, that it rendered me incapable of Action; nor could I shake off that Pain of Mind which I laboured under, all this Day; wherein it so happened, that no Transactions in this Place, was of such Consequence, as to need any Remark of mine. 21.

THURSDAY. Our Court met, as *per* Adjournment; sat an Hour or two; little to be done; and adjourned 22.

farther to the 7th Day of July next. This being the Season of the Year, when the Indian Traders usually came to renew their Licences; two of them, newly arrived, were this Day with me; one of whom, that had last Year taken Licence from Carolina, doubting he was not well warranted from thence to trade in those Towns therein named; now threw it up, and desired a Licence might be granted him from Georgia. 1740. May 22.

FRIDAY. Another Party of Gentlemen Volunteers passed this Day by Thunderbolt, on their Way to the General, which renewed my Sorrow, in thinking how much more commendably my Son might have been so employed, than in what he has been busied about at London, or elsewhere in England. Conferring with some Indian Traders, and adjusting Matters with them, in order to obtain new Licences, or Permits, to continue their former for a Year longer, took up much of my Time this Day. Mr. Jones acquainted me, that he had taken a Resolution (after considering well what I had shewn him, of Mr. Verelst's writing to me from the Trust, in his Letter of the 25th of February) to go South, and wait on the General, and take his Advice, as well on that, as divers other Matters now depending: To which I had no Objection at present, but desired him to be as expeditious in his Return as possible; for that he knew how daring and insolent our good People at Jenkins's were lately grown, even to the Casting out Threats against all who opposed them. 23.

SATURDAY. Being disappointed in my Expectation of sending off a small Packet for England, which I had got ready in a Hurry, dated the 14th Instant, and been forced to keep by me ever since I prepared it, directed to the Trust's Secretary, Mr. Martyn; I now sent it away by the Carolina Scout-Boat, Thomas Biswick Patroon, who was bound to Port-Royal, where he engaged to deliver it safely to Mr. Wire, whom I knew to be a con- 24.

stant Correspondent there, with Mr. Hopton of Charles-Town, and would be careful in sending it to him, together with a Letter accompanying it, that I wrote to Mr. Hopton: So very difficult was it now become, for me to carry on a regular Correspondence any where; all Boats here, and hereabout, being impressed for the publick Service in the South. This Afternoon I had a full Instance given me, what the present Disposition was of our mischief-making Cabal: Mr. Tailfer, attended by William Sterling, and Landlord Jenkins himself, thought fit to call on me; the first as the principal Catechist to examine me; and the other two as able susquipedarian Evidence, qualified in a tumultuous Manner to promote an Uproar; if they were of Opinion that I acted clandestinely, and kept back any Thing from them, that the Trustees required me to communicate. Being therefore interrogated, what Letters and Orders I received from the Trust in their last Packet; and whether, among other Things, I was not enjoined by them to lay divers Affairs relating to the present State of the Colony, in open Court before them, for their being enabled to give such Answers to them as they thought proper? Without disputing by what Authority they took upon them to take such Examination of me; I told them plainly, that whilst I continued to serve the Trust in my present Station, I should never think myself subject to give any Answer at all, to what they demanded in the first Place, of knowing what Orders or Letters I received at any Time, but such only as immediately required it: And as to what they more particularly insisted on, viz. my exposing to publick View those Affairs before-mentioned, I said flatly, that I had received no such Orders; wherein I conceived I departed not from strict Truth: For upon reading over again and again those Orders to myself, I cannot any Way put such a Construction upon them, as would oblige me to it; neither can it (I think) be justly supposed that the Trustees meant to have it so; which would be an effectual Means of defeating the

1740. May 24.

Purpose they intended by it, and would put it out of the Power of well-meaning Men to disintangle Truth from Error, were these good People to have the Preference of all in scanning over those Particulars, which more especially the Trustees expect shall be set in a true Light; towards which we are not to look for any Help from them. They had little more to say to me at present, visibly much out of Humour; and so they left me, with farther Admonition, that if I had no such Orders from the Trustees yet, most undoubtedly I should very soon: By which I might understand, that their Intelligence came from good Hands, near the Fountain-Head. 1740. May 24.

WHIT-SUNDAY. Mr. Simms went on in reading the Church Service, and two Sermons, Morning and Afternoon, upon the Resurrection. Mr. Jones determining to set out to-morrow on his Expedition Southward; this Evening I committed those Packets to his Care, which I received lately by John Rea from Mr. Hopton, who had them out of the Ann and Marianne, Capt. Campbel, from England; with which I wrote also to the General himself, enclosing divers Papers needful. 25.

MONDAY. This Holiday-Time (a Word made use of by several of my Acquaintance) I was inclinable to comply with the Mode, and take a Day or two to myself: Wherefore I took a Ride to Bewlie, to see how they went on at that Plantation, where I had not been since the 1st of this Month: And upon my telling Mr. Jones that it was twelve Miles by Land, and at least thirty by Water, and that the Boat in its Way to Frederica must pass very near by us there, he was persuaded to send the Boat round, and take Horse with me to Bewlie, where he might refresh himself: He did so, and the Boat came thither four or five Hours after us; from whence he proceeded in her as soon as the Tide would admit, which was not till near Night; and then, not willing to ride through the Woods so far alone home, I 26.

chose to stay all Night where I was, having a very good roof over my Head; and making a good Nest of Palmeta Leaves, whereon was laid a Blanket, I laid myself upon that, and slept very heartily. 1740. May 26.

TUESDAY. No Want of Diversion to employ my Time and Thoughts: It was a Pleasure to see my Corn coming on, and other Things that were planted, very promising, the live Stock increasing, and all hitherto in a hopeful Way: Besides the Amusement it gave me, in forming Schemes for many future Improvements in Gardening, and more curious Cultivation of Land, for the Production of Vines, Mulberries, Cotton, &c. of all which, I had provided a small Nursery, in the little five-Acre Lot near home. Mr. Mercer, and another Neighbour or two, who had Improvements in those Parts, calling on me in the Afternoon, we travelled home together, and got to Town in very good Time in the Evening. 27

WEDNESDAY. No Appearance of any Thing at present to disturb our Quiet; every body followed his own Business; and all I had to observe was, that Mr. Bradley's Door being locked up, it was not doubted but he was gone off to Carolina, where he had been for a good while past providing for a Retreat; even before those Orders came from the Trust, requiring him to give good Security, for his not going out of the Province, till his Accompts were made up: Which the Magistrates demanding of him, and often putting him in Mind of, being unwilling (if possibly it could be avoided) to commit him to Prison; and plainly seeing, that he could find not one Man to appear for him (such was the Opinion that every body had of him) they indulged him, upon making large Promises, and giving his Parole of Honour, to appear when required, so far as to enjoy his Liberty of walking the Streets, and employing himself about his Accompts, &c. but upon his asking several Times for a Permit to take a Boat (which is strictly 28.

expected from every body) and that being not granted him, he now took Leave without asking, and went off clandestinely by some back Way. It has been sufficiently proved, that had he staid here ever so long, he would have done nothing towards clearing up any Doubts, or Objections, that might be made, but make new Obstacles continually: Wherefore there remained no other Method of going on, in Behalf of the Trust, but to state it as well as it could be done, from his own Accompt delivered in, comparing it with the Store Books, and leaving proper Room for him (if he thought fit) to make any Remarks of his own, upon any Part where he thought himself aggrieved. This being so done, and ready to receive any such Remarks of his, I am apt to think he found it pinch too close for him to evade coming to an Issue; wherefore he left it upon our Hands, as not worth his farther Care or Notice.——A Man of such a finished Character, that he most eminently merits a due Apellation. 1740. May 28.

THURSDAY. Nothing stirring that was new, and no Intelligence from the Camp for a little while past; it was Time to expect some framed at home would be sent out, and pass currently; which had often succeeded to the Wish of the Publishers, whose principal Business it was, to spread Terrors, that might discourage weak People, and keep them under continual Alarm: No less now than four or five of our People who were gone to War, were said to be killed by the Enemy, who lay in Ambush for them; but where or when, none could tell: Nevertheless the Report went about so strongly, that some good Wives bewailed the Loss of their Husbands with Tears; and I found it no easy Matter to undeceive them presently, till the first Flash of the Report was pretty well past, and I found convincing Arguments to shew them there was no Truth in all they heard, but it was contrived with only a wicked Design, &c. which at length pacifying *them*, I was not well contented myself, to see three 29

or four audacious Persons daily going on *impunè*, to disturb the Minds of the People, which they made their Pastime and Delight: But if I can luckily fix upon one of them, with good Proof, to be the Author of spreading such false News, I shall not doubt but the Magistrates will find Law sufficient to restrain them for the future, as well as give them their Demerits for what is past. 1740. May 29.

FRIDAY. Nothing occurred of any Moment, but every body wished for some Intelligence what was doing in the South, to clear up those Doubts which had for some Days past arisen among us, by the Means before-mentioned, which I could find no Grounds for. 30.

SATURDAY. The Time was now come, when Truth must appear, by the Arrival of a Person who came immediately from the Camp (William Ewen) who had formerly been a Servant in the Stores, and now came away in haste from Mr. Houston, whose Employment was to deliver out Provisions to the General's Regiment; so that he brought no Letters from the General, but made Report, on his own Knowledge, in Substance as follows, viz. That the General was broke up from the late Camp on the Main, opposite to the Island St. George, and advanced nearer the Enemy: That upon receiving Intelligence there was a large Cow-Pen not far off, which had more than a thousand Cattle belonging to it, supposed to be the King of Spain's own, for the Use of the Garison of Augustin, and defended by a Fort called St. Diego; his Excellence resolved to take that in, and accordingly marched to attack it, making use of a little Strategem, as well as Force: Which was, by appointing three or four Drums together beating here and there in divers Places in the Woods, and now and then a few Men appearing suddenly, and then withdrawing out of Sight again; which the Enemy in the Fort were so confounded at, not doubting but they were invested by a greater Number of Troops than we really had, they made but a feint Oppo- 31.

sition, by firing a few Guns over our Mens Heads (which whether so intended or not, is uncertain) and upon being summoned to surrender, they did not long hesitate ere they did so, on Condition of being treated as Prisoners of War, and (what they principally insisted on) not to be delivered into the Hands of the Indians with us; which was granted; and they were in Number forty-six Spaniards, and four Negroes, most of whom were sent on board our Men of War, only the Commander had his Liberty to walk to and fro in the Camp, on his Parole given to the General; and one other, said to be a Gunner, and upon good Examination found to be an expert one, upon his Request to take on in our Service, the General readily accepted of him; and from what private Intelligence he got of him, shews him great Countenance; a very agreeable Instrument at this Season. The Camp is now said to be within thirteen Miles of Augustin, and the General has been several Times to view it, at a very little Distance: Great Numbers of Boats of all Kinds and Sizes lie ready for any Service, within the Mouth of the River St. Juan, and two Men of War (the Phœnix and Flamborough) without all, to protect them; some being employed in fetching Mortars, Bombs, and other Stores of Ammunition to the Camp, from Frederica, and where else they had been landed: Several other Men of War are constantly cruising, to prevent any one getting into, or coming out of Augustin; wherefore it is presumed we shall now soon hear of the Town's being actually besieged, which all our Troops are brisk and intent upon: In the mean Time, after such a prodigious Seizure of Cattle, our People eat roast Beef in Plenty, and are likely to do so awhile to come, as well as mount Spanish Horses, which they also took great Numbers of. 1740. May 31.

SUNDAY. All Fears being now blown once more over, such as were so disposed, went quietly to Church, to hear the Prayers read by Mr. Simms, and two Sermons as usual. June 1.

MONDAY. Advice being brought me by Jacob Morris, an Indian Trader among the Cherokees, who arrived late last Night, that he had brought down with him out of that Nation twelve Men, whom he had left at Mr. Matthews's, and desired I would send a Conveyance for them hither; I assured him no Delay in the Service should be imputed to me, which was in my Power to prevent: But the great Difficulties we lay under for want of Boats here, which were mostly employed already in the South, must unavoidably check such Expedition in many Cases, as otherwise we should readily make: Soon after, we made Shift to get a Boat however, to go up thither, large enough to bring them all down with the next Tide. In the Afternoon I received Letters from Lieutenant Willy, in the Upper Creeks, and Mr. Wigan, a Trader in the Lower Creeks, both setting forth divers Artifices used by the French Emissaries to create a cold Indifference in that Nation toward us: Whereof Notice has before been taken (*vide* May 2, 3 and 7.) but as Malatchie was not arrived, who was every Day expected, when these Letters were wrote that I now received; we expect his Presence among them, on his Return, will alter the Face of Affairs there very soon. In the Evening the Boat came down with those Indians from Matthews's, whom I received in the accustomed Manner of greeting, went with them to the House provided for them, and took Care that they had Provisions of Meat, Drink, Pipes and Tobacco, to their Content, after the Rate which had always been allowed. 1740. June 2.

TUESDAY. A Riot happened lately in the Lower Creek Nation, by several unlicensed Traders insulting some of those legally appointed, wounding, assaulting, and binding two or three, and threatening immediate Death to them: For which Violence, Endeavours have been used to seize the Offenders, but hitherto only two of them have been laid hold on; one of whom was catcht at Frederica, or near it, whose Deserts the Gen- 3.

eral will best judge of: Another, since taken up in the Nations, was now brought down a Prisoner here, whom the Magistrates have taken in hand; and finding that he was not a Fomenter of the Mischief, but came at the latter End of the Fray, they thought fit to accept of Bail for his Appearance at our next Court, he offering such as was unexceptionable. Two or three others, the most culpable, are yet sought after, and it is hoped, through Mr. Kent's Diligence at Fort Augusta, they will be Apprehended in a little Time. My immediate Care at present, was to hasten away those few Indians that came last Night; wherein I would not lose an Hour willingly: But we were now left in such a low State, without almost any Boats or Hands to row them, all our Strength on the Water being employed in the South, that it was not instantly in my Power to send away this Handful of People after them; but I would leave no Stone unturned, till some Expedient or other might be found, to accomplish my Purpose. Mr. Williamson, newly arrived from Charles-Town, called on me in the Form of a Visit; and falling of course into some Talk of what passed several Months since, relating to the Recordership, &c. I asked him, whether or no at that Time he did not tell me, in case he had been in my Place, he must have acted as I did? which he now confessed; but told me the Case was since altered, by Mr. Christie's going off: To which I replied, that the whole Affair having at that Time been laid before the honourable Trustees, I could not persuade myself to think, it would become me, to take the least Step farther in it, till I received their Orders fully thereon: And it was well known, that the utmost Extent of my Office, was to be a Vehicle of their Commands, which some People fancied the Title of, the Trusts Letter-Carrier, was a synonymous Term for (*vide* May 6.) We parted in good Humour; and in the next Place I was to expect what an extraordinary Council held at Jenkins's would produce. 1740. June 8.

WEDNESDAY. Having Intelligence, that Capt. Davis was come into the River at Tybee, after much Time lost at Charles-Town, his Men being impressed into the Men of War, and himself engaged in much Controversy at Law, which put a full End now to any farther Thoughts about Privateering: He therefore purposed to make the best of his Way to the General in the South, hoping, that as he had shewn him many Favours, he would receive him kindly, and admit the Sloop he had with him into the publick Service, among so many others employed. This I thought a providential Piece of good News for us, whereby it was hoped that we might get these Indians off our Hands, which we were at so much Loss about before; and therefore I wrote a Letter immediately to the Captain, and sent it by the same Person who came up, and brought us this News, (which was Elisha Foster, one of our Freeholders, that sailed with him in some Office) desiring that we might have the Benefit of such a Conveyance, which would be shewing a ready Disposition to promote the Service, and making a Compliment to the General, which without Doubt he would take kindly; and that they should be fully victualled from hence. This I conceived was so reasonable a Request, that I assured myself it could not be refused; but must wait for his Answer. In the mean while, the Devil had been hard at Work in finding out fresh Means to disturb Peoples Minds, with Rumours of strange Things we were to see very soon, namely, that his Majesty being made sensible of the Hardships which his Subjects of this Colony labour'd under, he was determined to put an End to the Trust, and would establish such Rules and Forms, as he saw proper to be observed, under a new Governor, whom he would appoint. However ridiculous this must appear to Men of good Understanding, yet there was not wanting some honest Men of the common Rank, who in a Sort of Consternation came to be informed of the Truth of what they had heard, expecting I would tell them all the Truth; but

1740. June 4.

when they found I had nothing to say to it, but laughed at them, for suffering themselves to be so easily imposed on, when they so well knew from whence these vile Stories so frequently sprang, they went away with equal Shame in themselves, as Indignation at the Authors, whom they bestowed their Curses upon bitterly. This is looked upon by many People as the utmost Stretch of Politicks our Wiseacres of the Club have attempted, vain as it is, but designed to try how well it would relish among us. Whether or not Mr. Williamson's Presence added any Weight to their Deliberations, does not appear to us without; but undoubtedly they are all big with the Expectation of something that is to come to pass (very soon, as they give out.) 1740. June 4.

THURSDAY. The Relict of John West, a while since deceased, died this Morning, after a short Illness; but whether she was a Widow or Wife, many People doubted; though she cohabited with Mr. William Kellaway, a Trader and Freeholder in this Town; and it was said they were privately married by the French Minister at Purysburgh, which some questioned the Truth of. Mr. Whitfield, to the Surprize of most People, came to Town in a Boat from Tybee, where he left his Sloop that he sailed in for Pensilvania, and was a Month or two sooner than expected. Upon my making him a Visit in the Afternoon, to bid him welcome; he told me, that he had collected upwards of 500 *l.* Sterling for the Use of the Orphan-House, on his preaching several Sermons, notwithstanding the Opposition he met with: Whereat observing it was what I seemed to take particular Notice of; he farther added, that he should not think himself a Preacher of the Gospel, unless he met with Opposers: I understood he had travelled by Land to New-York from Philadelphia, and back again; after dispatching his Friend, Mr. Seward, first to Old-England, before he himself visited the New; which he told me was in his Intention the latter End of this Summer, after he had tarried a while 5

here. His Sloop that he came in, was fully loaden with Provisions of all Sorts, for Food and Cloathing, and ten Passengers (Men and Women) of divers Trades, useful to his Purpose, viz. Taylor, Shoemaker, Glazier, &c. In the Evening (after pausing and hesitating a while) he buried the Corpse that died this Morning; but after it was in the Ground, and the Service was over, he made a Sort of Declamation against a loose and debauched Life and Conversation; not sparing the Deceased, as one who had given publick Scandal to good People, by her Deportment for some Time past: Mr. Kellaway, her supposed Husband, being at present attending the General, as an Interpreter of the Spanish Language, which he is a good Master of, having lived among them several Years in Time past. 1740. June 5.

FRIDAY. This Morning early Peter Emery, with his Boat, arrived from Charles-Town, to whom Mr. Hopton had committed the Care of the following Particulars, which he wrote me came by the Charles, Capt. Haramond, on Sunday the 1st Instant, and were now delivered to me, viz. a large Box directed to the General, and a Letter with it for him; a Box of a less Size directed to me, wherein were Blank Sola Bills to the Value of 1000 *l.* Sterling; and with it divers Letters for Messieurs Jones, Parker, Fallowfield, Christie, Bolzius, &c. and among others, one for me from Mr. Verelst, importing the Orders and Directions of the Trust to be observed by me: Withal a new Constitution, appointing Mr. Parker first Bailiff, and revoking that which was formerly sent Mr. Christie: Also a Constitution appointing John Pye to officiate as Recorder, during the Suspension of Thomas Christie; and Revocation of Mr. Williamson from that Office: Moreover, a Grant of three hundred Acres of Land to the Rev. Mr. McLeod, Minister of Darien, for the Benefit of him and his Successors, dated October 10, 1739, together with a Counterpart for him to execute, &c. I lost no Time in delivering out the 6.

Letters, whereat I observed some People appeared as if thunder-struck, finding themselves so defeated in their Designs: For it was evident beyond Contradiction, that had the Scheme succeeded, which some few had formed in their Imaginations, the whole Determination of all Matters would have rested in the Will of our political Club, who knew how to lead two of those as they pleased, who they expected would sit on the Bench of Justice; Mr. Fallowfield by too often frequenting that Company, imbibing many Notions tending to create much Disturbance in this Place, and had of late shewn himself a Creature of theirs, whom he advised with on all Occasions: But I am unwilling to say more of that now, hoping he will see his Error, when he finds it in vain to set himself in Opposition to two of his Brethren; either of whom he is in no Degree comparable with, in Understanding or Judgment: And if Mr. Williamson's being among us for so many Days past, was owing to an Opinion that about this Time the Trustees Orders would come for establishing such a Court of Justice, as he and a few others looked for: I saw no Obstacle now to his returning when he pleased to Carolina, till he saw Matters go more to his Liking. As to myself, nothing could be equal Comfort to me, under my present Anxiety of Mind, with the kind and tender Regard which Mr. Verelst wrote me the honourable Trustees expressed on that Occasion. 1740. June 6.

SATURDAY. Having received a Letter from Capt. Davis, readily consenting to what I asked of him a Day or two since, relating to his Conveyance of those Indians to the South, that were lately come hither, I sent them off this Day in a small Sloop, to be put by her on board the Captain at Tybee, namely, eleven Cherokee Indians, and nine Chicassaws, together with their Conductors, and a few other white Men that accompanied them out of their Nations, making in all about thirty Men: And with them I sent the Box that I had newly received for the Gen- 7.

eral; as also the Letter that came with it; together with Letters, and various Dispatches to his Excellence, from myself, and others in these Parts; all which I charged Mr. George Currie with the Care of, whom I always had looked upon as a sedate, sober Person, to be confided in: Which is more than I can say of many of our Indian Traders, that are too much addicted to a loose Way of Living. This Afternoon I entertained myself by looking into my little Plantation and Nursery near the Town, where I spent a few Hours; which, though so nigh, was more than I could find Leisure to do for a Fortnight past. 1710. June 7.

SUNDAY. Mr. Whitfield appeared to be returned to his Ministry here, with double Vigour; and after reading the Common Prayer, what he delivered extempore, as well in Prayer as Sermon, seemed to be with uncommon Vociferation and Waste of Spirits; enforcing the Doctrine of original Sin, and the Necessity of a Regeneration, Conversion, and Justification by Faith in Christ, &c. otherwise Hell was ready to receive us. It matters little how far I thought all he said was sound Divinity; but unless he abates some of his Threats to keep Heaven Gates shut, against all whom he shall think unworthy to enter in, I fear the Consequence will be bad. 8.

MONDAY, } The violent Heat of Weather more
TUESDAY. } than ordinary, which People felt for a few Days past, made the most Hardy submit to it, and lessen their Labour: And I found such Influence from it on my own Spirits, that every Thing I attempted becoming irksome, I acquiesced in an indolent State, as others did, waiting a little refreshing Change of Air: My Thoughts, however, were not asleep, but sufficiently busied about those weighty Matters, which those Letters contained, lately sent me from the Trust; and I began now with some Impatience, to look for Mr. Jones's Return from the General, after more than a Fortnight's Absence, that we 9. 10.

might join in our Endeavours, to answer what was required. By a Boat arrived this Day (Tuesday) from Port-Royal, we learnt, that Capt. Davis's Sloop at Tybee, with the Indians on board, was not yet sailed thence; but the Captain told him he intended to put to Sea this same Night; whereat I began to grow a little uneasy, wishing him gone. 1740. June 9. 10.

WEDNESDAY. This Day we had Intelligence again of another Rising of the Negroes in Carolina, which, unless soon suppressed, has the Appearance of greater Danger than any of the former; forasmuch as this broke out near Charles-Town itself, about Ashley River, Dorchester, and the circumjacent Parts, where at least a hundred and fifty were got together in Defiance: But as they were yet unprovided with Arms, and there was no Corn on the Ground ripe, for their Subsistance, it was hoped they would quickly be dispersed: And the Country being all alarmed and in Pursuit of them, they had already taken about fifty, whom they were daily hanging, ten in a Day. Such dreadful Work, it is to be feared, we may hear more of in Time, in case they come to breaking open Stores to find Arms, as they did the last Year; and are able to keep the Field, with Plenty of Corn and Potatoes every where; and above all, if it is considered how vastly disproportionate the Number of white Men is to theirs: So that at best, the Inhabitants cannot live without perpetually guarding their own Safety, now become so precarious. What Inference may be drawn from hence, with relation to this Colony, will be best done by the honourable Persons who make the Welfare of Georgia their Study. I had this Afternoon the Pleasure of seeing a Beginning made, of the Work long wished for, viz. building a Church at this Town: a few Load of Stones being brought, and laid down in the Place where it is intended to stand. 11.

THURSDAY. This Day began with the melancholy 12.

News of more Duelling at the Camp in the South, and the fatal Consequence of it. Ensign Tolson, of Capt. Norbury's Company, having a Quarrel with Mr. Eyles, a Surgeon in the Army, they fought; and the latter was killed on the Spot; a Man of very good Skill in his Profession, and well esteemed: Not many Days after Peter Grant, lately of this Town, and a Freeholder, afterwards made Naval Officer at Frederica by the General, and since changing to be a Cadet in the Army; having a Quarrel with one Mr. Shenton, a Cadet likewise; which Mr. Shenton endeavoured (as far as he well could) to avoid deciding by the Sword; but the other admitting of no Terms of Reconciliation, they fought, and the Aggressor dropt dead. These Tidings came by a small Boat on its Way from the Camp to Charles-Town, which stopt and left it at one of our Out-Plantations; and is looked on with great Pity: It is not very long since Ensign Leman, in a Rencounter, being wounded in his Leg, and a Mortification ensuing, he was forced to suffer an Amputation, and supply its Place with a wooden one. Surely our Enemies will hear this with Pleasure. After three or four Days Detention at Tybee, by contrary Winds, I was now advised, by a Boat from thence, that Capt. Davis, with the Indians lately taken by him on board his Sloop, sailed Yesterday to the South; which I was very glad to hear. In the Evening Mr. Jones arrived from thence, having been about seventeen Days on this Expedition. 1740. June 12.

FRIDAY. In frequent Conference with Mr. Jones, I learnt the General's Opinion in divers of those Matters which had been laid before him, for our better Conduct; and withal, his Excellency's near Approach to the Fortress of Augustin; wherein various Conjectures were made, whether they should meet with an obstinate Defence, or the contrary; but a very little Time now, would let us see the Event, which every good Man had much at Heart. It was observable, that since the Answers I had 13.

given to those Questions, demanded of me on the 24th ult. those Examiners, or some of the same Fraternity, were often on Horseback, taking a Progress through most of the Plantations, as well near, as more remote, looking on themselves as Surveyors, and Inspectors, appointed so to do; and it was not improbable, that their Correspondents in England had so advised them, in order to see how well the different Reports would agree, which must be expected from hence hereafter; when without Doubt no Pains would be wanting in them, to accumulate Abundance of Grievances to obviate any Positions, or Sentiments offered, by Persons who retain a just Opinion of the impartial Proceedings of the honourable Trustees. 1740. June 13.

SATURDAY. A Sloop from New-York (———Tingley Master) arrived with sundry Sorts of Provisions for Sale; but no Beef or Pork; which being greatly wanted, we were much disappointed in our Expectations, not knowing which Way to come at any this Summer Season: Wherefore, after some few Things of least Value were taken off his Hands, he designed to proceed with the Bulk of his Loading to the Army in the South, consisting of Flour, Rice, Biscuit, strong Beer, Wine, &c. which would be welcome there, to make use of with their choice Food, that they were lately so happily supplied with at St. Diego from the Spaniards (much Good may it do them.) As for us here, though it is too early yet to meet with Beef that is thoroughly fat; we are obliged for Subsistance to kill now and then a Steer, perhaps once in ten Days, which we debet ourselves with as Cash, and sell out, to the People who are able to pay for it, in small Pieces, for immediate Use; otherwise it will corrupt, Salt not availing to cure during these Heats. I cannot pass over this, without offering my poor Opinion humbly thereon to the honourable Trustees (as I think I have done some Time formerly) that if they would please at a proper Season in the Winter, or early in 14.

the Spring, to send us a Vessel of pretty good Burden, laden in Ireland with good Beef, some Tallow, a little Butter, and nothing else; it would be gladly received, and accounted for as Cash, and put us out of all Anxiety about Meat, which we always suffer at this Time of Year, for about four or five Months, when it is not to be had for Money by the most industrious among us, otherwise than I have said. 1740. June 14.

SUNDAY. Mr. Whitfield performed the Divine Service, with such a devout Emotion of Spirit, as nobody could justly blame him for: After which he dwelt a while on extempore Prayer (as usual;) and in his Preaching, I was very glad to observe him more temperate in his Utterance, than sometimes he appears: Nor did I think his Reasoning a Jot the less enforcing, without Ranting. 15.

MONDAY. Another Set-out this Morning with two or three of our new-appointed Inspectors from Jenkins's, to make what Observations they thought proper, and report to their Principals, how they found Matters at their Return: Which without Doubt they meant to apply to a right Use, for perfecting the Work of Reformation, which they had so long been labouring in, for the Good of the Colony. Late in the Evening Mr. Whitfield took Boat up the River, to make a Visit at Ebenezer, accompanied by Mr. Groneau, one of the Ministers there, who was come hither to wait on him. I could not find any Thing else all this Day to make Remark of. 16.

TUESDAY. The Weather happening to be rainy, was a little Baulk to our Inspectors, who thought it best to repose themselves at Mr. Fallowfield's Plantation these two Days; where it may be presumed they found Matter in Discourse, to make farther Improvement on in due Season: All we could know of their Proceedings was, that they returned home again this Afternoon, as wise 17.

as they went. Spending an Hour or two with Mr. Jones at the Store (as I frequently use to do) he told me Mr. Whitfield had made him a Visit there the Day before, complaining to him, that he thought himself hardly used by him (Mr. Jones) during the Time of his Absence in the Northern Provinces; by taking away one of the Orphans out of his House, in an authoritative Manner, whereas he could have no such Authority; which might in Effect destroy the Deed of the Trust to him. Mr. Jones alledged the General's positive Orders to him, to do what he did: But that availed little with Mr. Whitfield, who said he was resolved to write thereupon to the Trust. Wherefore, being no Party myself in this Affair, it may not be amiss to recollect what I remember about it.————Mellidge, a Freeholder here, and one of the first forty, at his Death left several Orphans, whom the General (then only Mr. Oglethorpe) shewed particular Marks of his Favour to, for their Father's Sake, whom he looked on as a valuable Man; and in the Process of a few Years, the eldest Boy proving to be an active, diligent, and well-grown Youth, he was become serviceable, in many Cases, to his good Patron, and employed by him variously, as Occasion required: The eldest Sister began now likewise to be capable of managing the House at home, and guiding the young Family: Whereupon the General last Spring encouraged them to begin, and try what they could do about Planting, intending seemingly thereby to shew, what might be expected from Boys, if encouraged, and well looked after. About that Time it happened, that Mr. Whitfield came, with the Power which the Trust had granted him, for taking the Orphans under his Care; among whom the Younger of these two Brothers (Mellidge) was taken by him for one, leaving the Elder at home; who complained, that his Brother being taken from them at this Time, when he could be of so much Use; it would be a Means of breaking up a Family that were now come to the Point of shifting for themselves:

1740. June 17.

Which agreeing exactly with the General's Thoughts (then at Frederica) he sent Orders to Mr. Jones, to take the young Lad home to the Family, which now would be no Charge to the Publick: And on that Occasion was pleased to write his Sentiments relating to the Orphans; which (as I remember) I enclosed Copy of to Mr. Verelst, for the Perusal of the Trust; whose Opinion we shall now hope for, upon Mr. Whitfield's laying this Case before them. 1740. June 17.

WEDNESDAY. A profound Quiet; and nothing stirring all Day worth taking Notice of. 18.

THURSDAY. After having at sundry Times conferred with some Persons, whom I thought I could repose the greatest Confidence in, relating to what the Trust had been pleased to impart to me, of the Parliament being appealed to, by some of our Malecontents, who sought all Ways to give them Trouble: And by Degrees informing such as I knew to be open-hearted, well-meaning People, what Means the honourable Trustees proposed, to defeat their malicious and base Designs, namely, by our attesting the Truth, of what we knew to be such, in several Articles they had ordered to be laid before us: (In the doing whereof it behoved me to act with the utmost Caution, lest a Judas should be found among us) I thought as little Time as possible should be lost in reducing some of our Thoughts into Writing: For which Purpose I conceived, that three or four at a Time meeting, would be sufficient; who were stedfast to the Truth, and utterly averse to all such Clamour as they saw made of late; which they rightly apprehend must produce great Mischief, if suffered to go on: Thus in some Measure prepared, I resolved, in a Day or two more, to make a Beginning, and try whether or not we could produce somewhat towards the Support of Truth, at least as valid as what our woful Patriots brought forth at Jenkins's, to disguise it. Mr. Williamson's Stay so long among us 19.

here, gave Occasion for various Reports (now in other Folks Turn) to fly about, and assign some Cause for it, right or wrong: Some said he was sending for his Wife to come to him; from whence others concluded, that Charles-Town was too hot for him—at this Season; and such Stories still improving as they go, a great many Things were talked of to his Discredit; which, without sure Grounds, I would not, in common Charity, be the Reporter of: Time will discover greater Mysteries than this. 1740. June 19.

FRIDAY. The New-York Sloop that arrived here last Saturday, after disposing of a few small Wares, which were of little Value; and intending to sail for the South this Day, I wrote by her to the General, &c. giving my Letters in Charge to Mr. Minis, a Jew Freeholder of this Town, to whom the Loading was consigned. Two or three Indian Traders, wanting to renew their Licences, and pretty much flustered in Drink (which is pretty common among them) took up more of my Time this Day with their Impertinence, than I could well afford. 20.

SATURDAY. To pursue my Design of Thursday last, with as little Delay as possible; I now called to my Assistance three such as I had no Doubt of their Qualifications or Good-will, to promote that necessary Piece of Service, namely, Messieurs Parker and Jones, first and third Bailiffs, and Mercer, first Constable: When we spent a few Hours together, in an hearty Concurrence of Opinion on what was under our Consideration; which we hoped, in due Time, to reduce into such Form, as we might be able to justify to every Person unprejudiced, who had a real Disposition to maintain the Truth: And at parting we resolved to meet again, and communicate our Thoughts to each other, as often as conveniently might be. Mr. Jones afterwards, in Discourse on various other Matters betwixt ourselves, shewed a great Dislike of several of Mr. Whitfield's late Proceedings; more 21.

especially with Regard to calling his Authority in Question, concerning what he did lately about young Mellidge (which I took Notice of on Tuesday last) and Mr. Whitfield's having wrote a Letter to the Trust thereon, complaining of Mr. Jones, without acquainting him that he intended so to do, before their late Conference on that Affair; which Mr. Jones resented very much; and I plainly found, by his warm Expressions, it was likely to come to an open Rupture between them: One, on all Appearance, setting little Value on any Power, either ecclesiastical or civil, which claimed a Superiority over him; and the other, not much heeding what Obedience was paid to Church Government, resolved not to abate one Iota of what he thought due to the Civil Magistrate. 1740. June 21.

SUNDAY. Mr. Whitfield stuck closely to his Vocation, in praying and preaching extempore, as was his Custom, after the appointed Service was first read: But the Surplice for some Time past seemed to be laid aside as useless. The Morning Service was on one of the Beatitudes, concerning hungering and thirsting after Righteousness; which he treated of to very good Purpose a while; till at length he had wound himself up into one of his ordinary Rhapsodies, touching a New Birth, Conviction, Conversion, Free Grace, Justification by Faith, &c. which, be the Subject what it would, all his Discourses terminated in: And now he told us plainly, that unless we were so far advanced in the Knowledge of Christ, as to have a full Assurance that we felt the Holy Spirit move within us, we were as uncapable of hungering and thirsting after Righteousness, as the Stones in a Wall; without which, nevertheless, we were all in a reprobate State, &c. &c. In the Afternoon he took St. Paul's Words to Timothy, in his 2d Epistle, 3d Chapter, and 12th Verse, for his Subject: Wherein addressing himself to those few particularly, who were his strictest Disciples, and scarcely allowed themselves to converse with any that had not found the Spirit yet upon them, he shewed 22.

what the Word Persecution imported in its full Latitude; and that from the Apostle's asserting, all who will live holy must suffer Persecution, it was plainly begun already, in opposing the Doctrine he taught, and ridiculing the converted Saints, who endeavored to live up to it: Bidding them be of good Cheer, to stand fast together as Brethren: And as for himself, he was expecting all cruel Treatment from his Adversaries, who were set on by the Devil; all which he was ready to undergo. This Point he had lightly touched on, twice or thrice before; but now he has grown more vehement; which occasioned some Talk after Church was over, several Constructions being put upon it; and among others, Mr. Jones would needs have it, that he was one pointed at, next under the General himself. 1740. June 22.

MONDAY. From the Time of my Arrival here in the Trust's Service, on November 1, 1737, I had divers Times notified the Danger I apprehended from the Decay of the Sea-Mark at Tybee, lest it should come to Ruin for Want of timely Care to prevent it, which would bring a Reproach from all the trading People in these Parts, for so shameful a Neglect, and also might prove of very bad Consequence to many: But all I could say upon it, proved of no Effect, some publick Work or other still taking Place, as more immediately needful; insomuch that not any Survey had been taken of the Condition it was in; till now, upon the Trust's making particular Mention of it, in their late Letter; and hereupon my urging it again, it was agreed by Mr. Jones and me to go down this Day; as we did; and taking sufficient Workmen with us, who were competent Judges of the State it was in; it was very grievous to me to hear every one of them declare, that it was not in the Power of Man now to repair it, it was so far gone to Ruin: And it would hardly have been thought credible by me, what I now saw myself, how greatly the Destruction of it was increased, since the last Time I saw it, which was in Octo- 23.

ber last, when I conceived it might have been somewhat holpen; and so I reported it at my Return, after going on board Capt. Thompson, at that Time there: But every Part, both of the upper and lower Work, was now so perished, and all the Joints become so rotten, that it was rather to be admired it yet stood as it did, many of the Braces frequently dropping; and it must now be expected, as soon as the strong North-West Winds come, which we usually look for in Autumn, it must tumble all together. Under these melancholy Apprehensions we returned home. 1740. June 22.

Tuesday. The Heat of the Weather abating, which had confined me at home all Day; towards Evening, in my Walk to catch a little Breeze of Air, I accidentally met Mr. Williamson, who soon found something to say to me; and so we fell into Discourse from one Thing to another; wherein he took Pains (as I thought) to make me believe, how much better Opinion he had of Georgia, where he once lived, than Carolina, where the Business he was in obliged him at present to be resident: Then he inveighed against the Vanity of the Inhabitants, and the inveterate Ill-will they almost in general bore to this Colony; which they would talk of with great Contempt, though at the same Time they were under strong Apprehensions, that in a few Years it would outdo them in Trade and Manufactures too, who in such a Length of Time had attained to nothing but Rice. I told him, in my Turn, that we were under no Pain at several of our People deserting this Place, last Year particularly; most Part of whom have experienced, to their Cost (some with the Loss of their Lives) what an unhappy Change they made: Some are escaped out of their Misery there, and returned to poor Georgia, glad to be admitted again to work for their Bread among us; and one Family or two more, as I am advised from them, are purposing the like just now. I could not refrain from adding, that if we can be so happy to get Possession of Augustin, I did 24

not doubt but we should quickly see some of the fine Folks at Charles-Town looking out for a Place to sit down in, more in the Way of a Spanish and West-India Trade, than where they are; and might be glad to submit to the Constitution of Georgia, which so much Pains had been taken to explode. He replied, that he was firmly of that Opinion; and whatever some might think of *him*, he would not quit what Interest he had in Land here, for 200 *l.* Sterling: Then he told me, that I had guessed right in what I said; for that to his Knowledge, several were hunting about for Titles of Grants of Lands, run out here formerly; and among others, he said the Attorney-General had sent his Service to me by him, and advised me, as a Friend, not to be at any farther Expence in making Improvements, as I was going on at my Plantation; for that he had a good Title to a large Tract of Land there (I think he said a Barony) wherein mine, which I held from the Trust, was included: I smiled, and desired him to return my Compliments to that Gentleman; and to assure him, I should not stop my Hands at Bewlie, nor be in any Pain about the Title to it; and so we parted.——*Fas est & ab Hoste doceri.* 1740. June 24.

Wednesday. Very little worth taking Notice of: But I found, upon some Talk I had with Mr. Jones, that no good Understanding was yet to be looked for, betwixt him and Mr. Whitfield; for that he had sent this Morning to one of Mr. Whitfield's principal Actors to come to him, whom he had discoursed with very freely, and plainly told him divers Things, wherein he thought Mr. Whitfield to blame, as to his outward Conduct and Behaviour, especially with respect to the General, whose Name, at any Time when mentioned, he seemed to make light of; and if it was made use of in any Instance, where his Approbation was judged needful, Mr. Whitfield commonly would express his Dislike of it, by saying———What have I to do with the General? or Words to that Effect: Seeming to insist on it, that in all Cases 25.

1740. June 26.

he should have Regard only to the collective Body of the Trustees. Mr. Jones added farther (as he said to me) that he could not but take Notice of Mr. Whitfield's going on so unadvisedly as he did, in paying such an extravagant Price for Stones, which were now bringing, in order to begin building a Church, without ever consulting, or advising, with any one but himself; when he knew he was directed by the Trustees, to confer with me thereon; and the General moreover had directed both him (Mr. Jones) and me, to be assisting to him in promoting that Work; especially in the Laying out and Disposal of the 150 *l.* lately advanced towards it from the Trust, who, as Guardians of all the Benefactions for that Purpose, have most undoubtedly a Right to appoint Officers of their own, to inspect and controll the Disbursement thereof, &c. &c. All which, the Person whom it was said to, was charged to acquaint Mr. Whitfield with; and it is to be presumed he did so. Here it may be proper to explain the Occasion of the Word extravagant being made use of as above. One William Gough, a Freeholder here, who near two Years since left this Place, and went to Carolina, taking up his Abode at Port-Royal, where he made a poor Shift to live, by teaching little Children to read; had it nevertheless still at heart, to return again some Time or other to Savannah, where he hoped to see more Prosperity; on which Account, to preserve his Claim, he took Care that his Guard-Duty should be performed duly: For which End he left the Care of his five-Acre Lot to Duchee the Potter, who in lieu of Rent would provide for the said Duty; and has continued so to do: But Duchee having before made some Trial what that Lot would produce, found in it a plentiful Quarry of Iron Stone; went to work upon it, and turned out a considerable Quantity of such Stone; which was then looked upon as a Rarity; and he sold a great deal of it to divers People for various Uses; some for building Chimnies, and some for other Purposes; at the Rate of two Shillings per Load, and at one

Shilling per Load for digging, besides Carriage; by which he got a pretty deal of Money: And that put some others upon Experiments, whether or not the like could not be found in their Lots: Among whom, Mr. Mercer happened to find some on his Lot, at least equally good with the other; which he offered to any one that would dig it, and fetch it away, at Six-pence a Load; and which we intended to make use of at that Rate, for such publick Work as we were directed to carry on, viz. about the House lately Mr. Bradley's, &c. and would exceedingly differ from the Rate which Mr. Whitfield was to get them at from Mr. Duchee. 1740. June 25.

THURSDAY. An odd Humour being lately sprung up among some of our People for Horse-Racing, several Days successively; it gave me a Jealousy of some farther latent Design; when I observed it was promoted by that desperate Crew, whose whole Study and Employment was to disturb the Quiet of the Place, and keep the Spirits of the Well-meaning in a continual Flutter. The Horses were ordinarily mean and low-prized, such as are mostly adapted to common Uses, for Hire, &c. the Riders also ready, for Payment in Drink, to contribute to the Diversion: The Race a little more than a Quarter of a Mile, from the Gate of the publick Garden, to the Midst of Johnson's-Square. This answered the Purpose of the Bettors (Dr. Tailfer and his Associates) very well, and occasioned a Gathering together of a Number of People, idling; among whom, a great Number of Children, in the Way of Danger (as I thought.) After the Race was over, it was very remarkable, that instead of going to Jenkins's Tailfer directed the Bets to be spent at another publick House; for this Reason only, as I could find; because he could there find more People to talk to, than at their Club; several not scrupling to go there, who would have thought it a Scandal on themselves to be seen in their Company at the usual Place of their meeting. Seeing Matters thus carried on, 26.

I had the Curiosity to try if we could not penetrate farther into what they were doing: Wherefore Mr. Jones and I went in the Evening to the same House (Mr. Parker being out of Town at his Plantation;) and taking a little Room adjoining to this Assembly, we called for a Glass of Wine, sitting to observe what passed: Where we soon discovered what I guessed to be their Business; and could hear distinctly their Prolocutor, displaying his Parts most vehemently to his Audience, in a long Harangue; to shew how greviously ill-used this poor Colony had been, for a great while past, through the arbitrary Proceedings of those who had the Government of it: And now at last, after all, they could imagine, that People were to be sweetened by some trifling Amendments which they thought fit to make, in relation to the Inheritance of their Lands: But he would make it appear it was the basest Tenure in Christendom; and that it was not in the Power of any Man living to be safe in what he held, it being liable to such a Multitude of Forfeitures, which the Grantors would, at their Pleasure, take Advantage of: But he hoped in a few Months to see a new Leaf turned over, and that Justice would be done by a superior Power: And as for those Tools who worked under them here (meaning, without Doubt, such as had the Execution of the Trust's Commands) it was in vain for them to conceal their Instructions; for all must now very soon come to Light, &c. with Abundance more such like Ribaldry, too long to dwell upon here; all tending to inflame his Hearers, and excite Disturbances. I could not find, however (with all this Contrivance) that any Person of good Character had joined their Company; only two or three loose, idle Fellows, were got among them, who had more Regard for their Share of Drink in the Wagers lost, than to the Doctor's Eloquence: But the stanch Members of the Club stuck together, as at other Times. After about an Hour's Stay, my Companion having no longer Patience to bear

1740. June 28.

such Roasting among others; we walked off, and left them to make what they pleased of it. 1740. June 26.

FRIDAY. The same Humour of Horse-Racing going forward, my Apprehensions increased, of the Consequence proving pernicious, from such mad, tumultous Work; and I could not forbear imparting my Sentiments of it to Mr. Jones, as a Magistrate; recommending a Stop to be put to it, as a Breach of the Peace; by their publishing an Advertisement, forbidding such illegal Assemblies; which undoubtedly ought to be deemed so, in the Heart of the Town, how warrantable soever they might be at a Distance out of it: Wherein he seemed to be tacitly of my Opinion; but no other Magistrate being then to be found, it rested for the present; and the Sportsmen, as Yesterday, took a plentiful Cup in the Evening, imbibing (I fear) but little Good under so signal a Conductor. 27.

SATURDAY. Capt. Patrick Mackay, going for Charles-Town, I wrote some Letters by him to Mr. Hopton, and others. Messieurs Whitfield and Jones, coming (in outward Appearance at least) to a better Understanding, I was invited, with Mr. Jones, to Dinner at the Parson's, where he acquainted us with his Intention of going the Beginning of the Week for Charles-Town: But whether he should go farther, or not, he was not fully determined, for that he purposed to be back again here in about three Weeks. Private Information was brought me this Afternoon, that a Paper, ready drawn at Charles-Town, full of more sad Complaints against our chief Rulers, and inferior Magistrates also, was secretly crept into this Place, with Intent to be handed about, and to get as many Names to it, as could be had among our Malecontents: But what Title it bore, whether it was by Way of Petition, or Remonstrance, my Informer could not yet learn; only he promised to use his best Endeavours to get farther Knowledge about it very soon, viz. whose Framing 28.

it was, what the Substance of it, and whom it was intended to be presented to. One of this Kind of Productions, I before took Notice of, was beginning to appear about the Middle of April last; but by what Means it proved abortive, I could never learn. 1740. June 28.

SUNDAY. The publick Service was duly observed, as usual; and Mr. Whitfield gave an instructive Discourse on the barren Fig-Tree. After Church we had the ill News, by a trading Boat just arrived from Charles-Town, of a sharp Action that happened lately near Augustin, wherein we lost about seventy Men; and it was related thus, viz. That Colonel Palmer, a Gentleman of good Fortune in Carolina, and an old Officer there formerly, but now not commissioned in this new-raised Regiment, and serving as a Volunteer, was appointed by the General, with the Command of about a hundred Men, to take Post at a certain Distance from the Town, towards the Land: That in the Morning, about Day-break, or before, a Body of five or six hundred Spaniards out of the Town attacked them; when they defended themselves bravely a while, and repelled them twice; but being over-powered with Numbers, a great Slaughter ensued, and two Thirds of our Men fell by the Sword; but not without making the Enemy pay dearly for their Lives: Among the Dead was Colonel Palmer himself, the Remainder making what Escape they could: And it is said farther, that a great Number of the Enemy, at least twice as many as on our Side, were slain. Thus we had it told us by the Patroon of this Boat: But as we seldom find the Reports from that Neighbourhood verified in all Parts, and moreover having not the least Intelligence of any Thing like it sent us from the General's Camp (which seems very strange) we are willing to hope the next authentic Account we have from thence, will make some Abatement of this disagreeable Story, and render it more favourable. 29.

MONDAY. Lieutenant Kent from Fort Augusta, arrived this Morning, by Permission, for a few Days, to adjust divers Matters, relating to his own private Affairs, as well as consult the Magistrates in some Affairs concerning the Civil Power, wherein he met with frequent Embarrassment how to put it in Execution; there was such Jangling among the Traders, and often Attempts of Violence with one another, to decide Controversies by Force, rather than submit to any Judicature; having committed the Care of the Fort to a Serjeant under him, whom he could well confide in, during his Absence: He also had with him three Men, that he brought Prisoners, whom he had lately taken, after a diligent Pursuit; and were Part of those who committed that notorious Riot in the Creek Nation some Time ago (*vide* June 3.) but one or two of the most criminal were got out of his Reach, and fled to Charles-Town; which they looked on as a safe Asylum against all Prosecutions from Georgia: These who now appeared, found good Bail for their so doing again at our Court, near at hand now, and to abide the Judgment of the same. Mr. Whitfield went off for Carolina about Noon, taking one only Companion of his Household with him (Mr. Simms) after having constituted Mr. Habersham, to perform the Office of the Church in his Absence, and Mr. Brownfield chief Steward of the Whole, who now gave himself up wholly to that Care, appointing William Ewen to manage his own private Affairs, about keeping Stores, who had formerly been Mr. Causton's principal Agent in delivering out those of the Publick: Since which, the said Ewen went on very industriously with a fifty-Acre Lot at Skeedoway; but now all was given up to promote a Work thought to be of greater Importance; which was the Case with many others, not only of this Town, but of Hampstead, Highgate, and divers Places besides; so that the Work at the Orphan-House seemed to be the great Gulph which swallowed up most of our common People, whether Artificers, Labourers, or Planters, that thought it more

1740. June 30.

preferable to be so employed; which made the Town become thin indeed. The Humour of Horse-Racing was yet kept up; but they thought fit to alter the Scene, and carry on the Show a little out of Town. 1740. June 30.

TUESDAY. Three or four more Indian Traders took up good Part of my Time this Day; which I could not well spare, from being employed about what I was directed to use by best Diligence in, to get ready such a State of the Colony, as the Trustees could abide by the Truth of, in any parliamentary Enquiry, &c. and therein my daily Employment should be doing something towards it. Mr. Causton having for some Months past forsaken the Town, and retired to Ockstead, it has often been reported among us, that he was in a decaying State of Health; which (it is to be feared) a great Anxiety of Mind has contributed to; and now we heard from thence, that he was so wasted away, and weak, it was believed his Life was near an End. July 1.

WEDNESDAY. Mr. Mackenzie, a Store-Keeper at Augusta, stopping here, on his Way home from Charles-Town, confirmed the bad News, as he had it there, which was reported to us by one of the trading Boats thence, on the 29th past, of the Loss of a great many Men; who (it was also said) sold their Lives at a dear Price, taking Payment of the Enemy by the Death of more than two hundred of them slain; which they could ill spare: The Loss is said unhappily to fall heaviest (on our Side) upon the Men of this Colony; most of those that were killed being either of the Darien People, or of our Troop of Rangers, or other small Parties; none of the regular Forces, or of the Carolina Regiment, having any share in the Action. This rather quickens than abates the Resolution of the Besiegers, who are now animated with a Spirit of Revenge; and we hear, that a large Battery of heavy Cannon had begun to play on the Town. During these Transactions, we of this Place can come at 2.

very little News that is certain, to be relied on, having not had any Intelligence from the General since Mr. Jones's Return; and what we more admire at is, that not any Letters come thence from any of our People to their Friends. 1740. July 2

THURSDAY. After a pretty long Continuance of exceeding hot Weather, we were blessed this Day with a plentiful Rain, but accompanied with terrible Thunder and Lightning, which lasted a great Part of the Night following; whereby the Earth, and all thereon, were much refreshed; and such as had Employment for a Pen and Ink, were sure to be undisturbed by any Avocations from home, or giving Attention to what was doing abroad. 3.

FRIDAY, SATURDAY. Being under some Indisposition, I would not allow myself the Liberty of being abroad; but Messieurs Parker, Jones, &c. now and then calling on me, we conferred betwixt while on the principal Affair at present in hand, to make what Progress in it we could: Wherein I wished for better Abilities, than I found myself endued with, so to illustrate the Truth, as to vindicate the Trustees Honour, and expose the Malignity of those who attempted to impeach it. Thinking it of little Significance now, to puzzle my Thoughts farther, in putting together those Fragments which I had been collecting, in order to lay the State we were in before the Trust, when the State of the Colony was expected so fully to be explained and laid open to them with our utmost Care and Diligence, at this Time to be used: I chose rather to make up a Packet, with my Journal to this Time, and other Papers, &c. together with a Letter to Mr. Verelst, which might be ready at any Time to send off, when Opportunity offered; and which indeed was all I attempted these two Days. 4. 5

SUNDAY. Mr. Habersham, in Mr. Whitfield's Absence, 6.

read the Prayers of the Church, and Sermons before Noon and after, out of some old Author; wherein, tho' the Language was somewhat antiquated, the Doctrine was good, tending to promote Piety and Virtue. 1740. July 6.

MONDAY. Our Court met this Day, as per Adjournment, and sat, to determine several Controversies among some of our Keepers of Stores at Augusta, and some Indian Traders who dealt with them; wherein I observed a Propensity pretty equal on both Sides, to over-reach one another, and scramble which of them should gain most. Attending the Court before Noon, and some of the Traders after, who came to renew their Licences, took up most of my Time all Day. 7.

TUESDAY. The Court went on with such Matters as they could not well avoid hearing; much of the same Significance as Yesterday, and worth little Notice from me: But what else occurred there, I thought required my particular Remark, being what possibly one Day or other I may be called to account for: When the Court was about rising, an Attempt was made, by two or three, to interrupt them in a clamorous Manner, and demand an Entry of their Claims to such Lands as they held: Which they received an Answer to in the softest Manner, to pacify them as far as might be, viz. that they would readily concur in so doing; but they apprehended, from what I had some Time since acquainted them with, that there was a Box directed to me, sent from the Trustees, wherein were divers Papers, printed, intended to be dispersed by me for the Satisfaction of the People, relating to the future intended Tenure of Lands; and among other Things in the said Box, a Deed-Poll relating to forfeited Lots; which printed Papers concerning the Tenure of Lands, and Deed-Poll relating to forfeited Estates, they had never yet seen, and that they should have expected some plain Instructions thereon, when I published the Notice that I received from the Trust for 8.

the People to enter their Claims; but all appeared dark to them, as Matters now stood; and they were fearful lest they might commit some Error, &c. reserving them to me at last, to explain the whole Progress (or rather I should say Obstruction) of my putting in Execution the Orders sent me from the Trust, concerning this important Affair; wherein the one only Step I have been able to take about it, has been publishing the Notice in our Town which was written and enclosed from the Trust, about Claims, &c. and even that I never received till the 7th of April last, tho' the Letter it came in, was dated the 28th of September last; and no Box, or other Thing relating, has yet ever come to my Hand; of all which I took proper Notice on the said 7th of April, and 11th Ditto, in this Diary; as I had several Times before in divers preceding Articles, and now I related the Whole fully to them, for their Satisfaction; being sorry to hear it even whispered by some, that they found, if any Benefit was intended them, it by some Means or other was sure to prove abortive: And forasmuch as all Claims to be made pursuant to this Notice must be before the 28th of August now drawing near, I recommend it to the Magistrates to make another short Adjournment of the Court, that farther Consideration might be timely had of it; for I greatly feared, that this Check given to their Expectation from the honourable Trust, might be a Sowering to some, who had hitherto readily acquiesced in all Determinations from them; whereupon the Court adjourned to the 1st of August. 1740. July 8.

WEDNESDAY. About Two a Clock this Morning, I was knocked up by a Party of about eight or nine People, who fled from Mr. Whitfield's Works at the Orphan-House, terrified with the Apprehensions they were under, of two Boats full of Spanish Indians coming upon them in the Night; for that two of their young Men who were fetching some Lime in a Boat the Evening before, were pursued by those Indians, and in their Fright 9.

fearing to be taken by them, they got ashore, and run to their Comrades at the said Works; whereupon these People now made what Haste they could, to give us Information of it, bringing the two young Men with them: I went instantly to see what Posture our Guard was in, sending, at the same Time, our Magistrates Notice, and to the Constables to meet me: I was glad to find the Guard waking and alert, and immediately alarmed the Town, by Beat of Drum to Arms, which in less than a Quarter of an Hour brought betwixt thirty and forty together (and but few more could be expected on the Spot, considering where, and how many of our Freeholders were daily employed) I then sent out two Patroles, with an Officer and six Men to each, to take a Round at a little Distance from the Town, appointing them where to join, and return, &c. After the two Lads had been examined by the Magistrates (who stood to what they had before reported) upon a Consultation had, seven or eight of our most expert Cattle-Hunters were sent out on Horseback to scout about those Parts, and see if any farther Discovery could be made, and in such Case to give us immediate Notice. In this Posture we continued till about Ten a Clock, when on a sudden we were well informed, by two or three Persons coming one after another from Thunderbolt, Skeedoway, and that Neighbourhood, that the Indians, whom the two Lads took to be Enemies, were no other than some of those our Friends who live near us, and who at this Time were out a hunting on those Islands, and the adjacent Coast: We were also farther assured, that they had spoke with them, at the Place where their Camp was last Night, and where they made Fires to dress their Venison: Which Circumstance alone is sufficient to demand Belief of their not being Enemies; for it is a Rule among all of them, when they go to War, to make not the least Fire, which would discover them, and spoil their Designs, that are always projected to attack their Foes, when they do not look

1740. July 8.

for them.———Thus all this imagined Storm blowed over, and every body went to their Homes in Peace. 1740. July 9.

THURSDAY, FRIDAY. Very little seemed worth Regard now among us, in Comparison of what great Things we were daily expecting some Intelligence of from the South; from whence (to our Admiration) no authentick Account had for a long Time past come to our Hands; but during these two Days, several private Letters were received by some of our People, from their Friends thereabout; which Letters came round about, having been as far as Port-Royal, and most of them agreeing, in the Main, on what Advices we got before, in the Manner I took Notice (the 29th of June, and 2d of July;) but variously told now, as the Writers got Information, none of them having been personally in that Action. It was past all Doubt, that it was a great Slaughter on both Sides; our People fought very bravely, and grown desperate, seeing themselves so over-powered, sold their Lives at a dear Rate, at least double the Number of the Enemy being slain, Sword in Hand, to what fell of our Men. It fell heavy upon our Party of Rangers, who were a Set of gallant, brave, young Men; and behaved signally well: But the most bloody Part of all fell to the unhappy Share of our good People at Darien, who almost all to a Man engaged, under the Command of their Leader John Mackintosh (More) a worthy, careful Director among his People at home, and who now shewed himself as valiant in the Field of Battle, where calling on his Countrymen and Followers to follow his Example, they made such Work with their broad Swords, as the Spaniards cannot easily forget: This is certainly an unhappy Accident, not more however than the Chance of War often produces; and therefore it behoves us still to look forward, whence it is to be hoped, ere long, we shall find a different Story to tell, all Accounts confirming, that the Siege of Augustin goes on successfully by Sea and Land; that we are 10. 11.

Masters of the Harbour, where are several warlike Gallies, &c. that must fall into our Hands; that we are firing at the Fort from a Battery of heavy Cannon; that we had thrown a hundred and sixty Bombs, whereof not more than six or seven had missed falling into the Castle, &c. and it is said the General declared, that he expected soon to be Master of the Place. N. B. The above-mentioned Attack is said to have been on Sunday the 15th of June. 1740. July 10 11.

SATURDAY. We now at length attained to some more satisfactory Account, than any yet to be depended on, of the late Action with the Enemy, by Means of a Letter from Mr. Patterson at Frederica to Mr. Jones; which Letter had taken a Round also to Port-Royal, as well as all others of late, that were wrote from the South to this Place; the Bearers being some of our Carolina Gentry for the most Part, who went as Volunteers, and made more Haste to return home, than was for their credit, carrying with them the News of this Misadventure, which they reported in such Colours, as their Fright suggested, few or none of them having been Witnesses of it; which struck a Damp upon some weak Minds that are apt to take the first Impression too deep. What Mr. Patterson wrote Mr. Jones was authentick, being Copies of the General's own Letters to the Magistrates of Frederica, and to Mr. M°Leod, Minister of Darien: Wherein, the Bravery of our People is set forth to their Honour, and the Loss of Men much lessened, from what was at first given out; which the General says he expected would be by a Parcel of runaway Cowards, many being since come in that at first were said to be slain. Colonel Palmer, a Gentleman in good Esteem, is among the Dead; but John More Mackintosh, the Leader of the Darien People, together with some of his Countrymen, and some also of the Rangers, are Prisoners in the Town; whence his Excellence writes, he does not doubt but to release them soon: In the mean while he was pleased 12.

to write a Letter to the Governor, by a Flag of Truce, telling him, that he expected the Prisoners should not be ill treated; for that in case they were, he would hang up every Prisoner he had before the Gates of the Town; of which he had a great Number: Whereupon the Governor ordered our Men that were taken, to write to the General; who acquainted him, that they were kindly used.——And now we are imagining Things near a Crisis at Augustin; which raised our Expectations daily, of such Advices from thence, as will preponderate all past that was disagreeable. It was not an Observation of my own only, but the like made to me by some honest Men, that during the Obscurity which the Truth of these Things lay under, our common Disturbers took great Pains, with a Kind of Sneer, to publish what they thought fit, in a frightful Manner, as what their Friends had (I know not from whence) wrote them they might depend on, seemingly full of deep Concern for poor Georgia: All which, any Man of common Understanding could easily see thro': But the Light now appearing through that Cloud, it was yet more remarkable, that the counterfeit Sorrow which they had then put on, now visibly became real; and when other Folk grew chearful, they so forgot themselves, as to look sullen and out of Humour: What Inference may justly be drawn from hence, I chuse to submit to those who are the best Judges. 1740. July 12.

SUNDAY. Mr. Habersham performed the Divine Service, Morning and Afternoon; reading after it two Sermons, one exhorting to a due Obedience of God's Laws, and the other setting forth his Omnipresence: Both (I thought) better adapted to a Reformation of Life, than such nice Points concerning Justification, which were so often taken in hand. 13.

MONDAY. The last Week carried off most of our Indian Traders, and Store-Keepers at Augusta, who had spent a little Time with us: Lieutenant Kent also re- 14.

turning Yesterday to his Command at the Fort there; and among others, Mr. Williamson likewise at length thought fit to go back to Charles-Town, after having employed himself here a long Time past, doing what Mischief he could in promoting false Rumours, and concerting Measures with our wicked Crew, how most effectually to alienate the Minds of well-disposed People, from shewing a due Regard to the good Intention of the honourable Trustees, whose Designs for the Welfare of the Colony they always talked of in an ironical Stile, or in such a Manner as to be on their Guard, lest any Expressions should drop from them, which if animadverted on, they might have Cause to repent of; for they well know what they may expect, if they openly dare to revile those in the highest Authority over us. It now appeared, that the principal Cause of Williamson's coming hither, was in Expectation that his Uncle Causton was dead, or dying; that so he might be ready to take Possession of what he could; but Mr. Causton, tho' grown very weak, yet leaving Room for his Friends to entertain some Hopes of his Recovery, gave him a cold Reception, and blamed his Conduct very much (as I am informed) for meddling so much as he did, with the Affairs of the Colony, and allowing himself the Liberty of censuring the Acts of the Trustees; much less would Causton be persuaded by him, to be a Partaker in those wise Councils, which were carrying on among them at their Club; for (to give Causton his Due) he had more Penetration than all of them put together, and could see afar off what their Politicks would end in: Whereat the other enraged, left him; and coming to Town, let loose all the Scandal he could think of against him at Jenkins's, giving him the Title of both Fool and Knave, for not concurring with them, in appealing to the Parliament against the Trustees, who had dealt so hardly with him: Which Causton was so provoked at, that when the other came a few Days after to see him, he forbad him his House, and ordered the Doors to be shut against

1740. July 14.

him. Our Court sitting soon after, he then turned Sol- 1740. July 14.
licitor, in a Cause or two to be heard betwixt some of our Indian Traders, &c. But being timely admonished, thought it safest not to appear as a Pleader; tho' he confidently affirmed, that he had the Trust's Leave to practise as an Attorney. From thence-forward, as well as before, he busied himself as an Inspector among our self-elected ones, riding frequently to and fro, to note what he imagined would make for his Purpose; and at going off, left this Memento behind him; that he had made himself so far Master of all the Settlements, Plantations, and Families, in the Province; how many, and whom they consisted of, and what every one was employed about, that he should get a faithful Account ready against the next Enquiry into the State of the Colony, to confront any sent by other Hands, and prevent Gentlemen from being missed. What passed betwixt him and me, towards the latter End of his Mission here, I think not worth remembering; but upon meeting him once or twice accidentally, and his attempting to obtrude a Question or two upon me, which I took to be ensnaring, I told him, that I thought such Questions would be best answered before Witnesses, as (he knew) had been practised by him and his Friends upon me; and so I turned my Back on him. Lieutenant Kent, in his Way home, meeting with a Letter sent to him out of the Cherokee Nation, thought it proper to be sent hither; that if we saw it needful, we might transmit it to the General: It came to us this Morning, and was from Lodowick Grant, a Trader in that Nation; who wrote him, that there were eighty of those People lately marched out in two Parties, on what Design, at first not known; but it proved to be against the French, whom they attacked as they were coming up the River to Terriqua, in three Perriaguas, two of which they plundered and destroyed: What the Consequence may be we know not, but think it forebodes no Ill to the English. In the Evening Mr. Fallowfield came to Town from his Planta-

tion on the Isle of Hope; which it may be proper to take Notice here, is a Name given it by the Settlers thereon, who are Messieurs Parker, Fallowfield, and Noble Jones: It is a Peninsula, cut off from the Main with a very little Isthmus, which by a short Fence makes the Island an entire Possession to them; and it is equally divided betwixt them, which they hold by Lease (or Expectation of such) from the Trust, having occupied it two or three Years, and made considerable Improvements: The Isle of Skeedoway lies without it, and betwixt them is the Way that all Boats pass to and fro, betwixt us and the South.——What News Mr. Fallowfield brought was very surprizing, viz. that about Noon there was a Boat passing from the Camp towards Carolina, wherein was young Mr. Delagal, a Lieutenant in the General's own Regiment: That upon hailing the Boat, and asking what News? Delagal told him, the General was intending to draw off his Forces from before Augustin, and make them another Visit in October next; which being somewhat startled at, he would have asked him some more Questions, but that he thought Delagal was shy, and seemed unwilling to talk any farther with him; but as the Men lay upon their Oars, he called on them hastily to pull away, which they did. What he observed farther was, that he saw a Gentleman under the Awning, who lay still, and did not shew himself. Upon this Report made to us, and so many odd Circumstances attending it (among others I should not forget that the Rowers appeared to Mr. Fallowfield not to be natural-born Subjects, being of a black and swarthy Complexion, somewhat of the Mulatto Kind) various were our Conjectures, too many to name: But most were of Opinion, that Delagal was not well warranted to give such Intelligence. Nevertheless it must needs leave us under much Perplexity of Thought, till we could come at the Truth. 1740. July 14.

TUESDAY. The dark Account we had last Night of 15.

Matters at Augustin, which came by that Boat Mr. Fallowfield had spoked with, seemed to vanish, with the Light of another Day: Two of the Men who rowed in her, who thro' much Sweat and Toil appeared with dirty Faces, and were taken to the Mulatto's landing not many Miles off; this Morning we found one of them to be an Englishman, who had lived several Years up in the Cherokee Nation; and talking that Language perfectly, was made use of by the General as an Interpreter with them at the Camp; where those Cherokees having a peculiar Sickness among them, whereof several of them had lately died, the rest, with the General's Leave, were returning home, and were on their Way hither; to which Place this Man was sent as a Forerunner, to make Preparation against their Arrival; the other, who was his Companion, was an insignificant, little, old Fellow, a Sort of Jack Pudding at Augusta, whom the Inhabitants there made use of on Occasion in a servile Manner, and he was maintained out of their Plenty; to which Place he was now returning, together with this People; but what Motive carried *him* to War, I am not able to guess from these two; we made shift to understand, that the General finding Bombarding to have very little Effect on the Works of the Fort, which were made Bomb Proof, had put some of his heavy Artillery on board the Men of War, who now (according to the Usage of those Countries) were obliged to stand farther off to Sea, fearing lest in case of a Hurricane coming upon them at this Season (the usual Time of expecting such) they should be catcht, and not able to get out from the Bay; that the Enemy lately made an Attempt of sallying with a Party of Horse, but were soon glad to make haste in again; several of the Horses carrying only their Saddles, without any Riders. That the coming away of these Cherokees would not be missed, for there Room would be more than supplied by three hundred from the Creek Nation, who were within few Days March of the Camp when these left it; and that the General seemed deter-

1740. July 15.

mined to carry on the Siege; which I must own I could hardly believe; unless he meant to turn it into a Blockade, and wait the coming of more Force from other Parts (as it was of late pretty much talked of) under the Lord Cathcart. The Person in the Boat who did not shew himself Yesterday, we now heard was Colonel Barnwell of Carolina, whom the General had been friendly with; and it was not doubted but both he and Lieutenant Delagal had with them some particular Orders and Instructions from his Excellency. Thus all was pretty well again, and most Folk must talk about what few of them understood. 1740. July 15.

WEDNESDAY. Peter Emery arriving last Night with his Boat from Charles-Town, brought me a Box sent me by my Son from England, with sundry Necessaries that I wanted, which came by a Ship newly come in, as Mr. Hopton wrote me; but no Letter, except one, advising me of the Contents. This Day produced nothing relating to the Publick worth regarding. 16.

THURSDAY. The whole Attention of all People this Day, was to the various Reports that came by several Persons returning to Carolina from the Army; who in their Way home dropt such Accounts of Matters here and there among our Out-Settlements, as were very inconsistent, and much disagreeing; so that the Truth could not yet be fully come at; but gave Occasion of a great deal of Talk at random to no Purpose. 17.

FRIDAY. Capt. Tingley arrived this Morning from the South, where he had been to dispose of his Cargo (*vide* June 14.) and with him came Mr. Abraham Minis, a Jew Freeholder here, whom the Cargo was consigned to, and who was looked on by all of us, as an honest Man: Wherefore we could make no Scruple of giving Credit to what was told us, as real Fact. The Action which happened upon the Enemy's sallying out in the Night, 18

and attacking our Party early in the Morning, so often canvassed amongst us here, differed very little in Circumstances from what we had heard; and it was very sharp; but the Number slain was too much magnified on our Side; for out of about one hundred and thirty, which the Party consisted of, it is now said that forty were killed, and ten taken Prisoners; among the first of whom, Colonel Palmer was one; and among the latter, Capt. John M^{c}Intosh More, the Principal of the Darien People; the rest making their Escape. It is agreed by all, that the Enemy suffered twice as much; for our Men finding themselves enclosed, fought desperately, and made their Way thro' and thro' them, Sword in Hand: But the certain Loss they sustained, is not to be discovered; for remaining Masters of the Field a-while, they buried their Dead, leaving us to do the same with ours; which we did soon after: But to countervail the Loss of Colonel Palmer, the principal Commander of the Spaniards there was killed at the first Onset, when our Men maintained a brisk Fire for some Time, before they engaged Hand to Hand; and it is still said the Spaniards were upwards of five hundred. They made a faint Attempt very lately of sallying with a Party of Horse, to perform some farther Exploit: But the General was so well provided for them, that they made more haste back, than they had done so far, and a great many Horses were seen to have left their Riders; as we were before told by those two Men whom we talked with on last Tuesday; and what the same Men then told us of the General having shipped off his Artillery, and his Reasons for so doing; as also of the Men of War standing off farther to Sea, for Fear of a Hurricane, was now confirmed: Moreover, the General seeing his Men beginning to grow sickly, and finding little more could be done, resolved to turn the Siege into a Blockade (as I imagined would be the Case) till they were recruited with good Health, and some additional Strength, intending after Michaelmas to have something more to say to them: In

1740. July 18.

the mean Time, he was marched, with his little Army, to his former Camp at St. Juan's. 1740. July 18

SATURDAY. The only Thing that came farther to my Knowledge worth observing from the South, was, that Capt. Davis, whom on many Occasions, I have formerly at several Times, for a whole Year past, taken Notice of, as a Man, in my Opinion, carrying on dark Purposes, which I did what in me lay to obstruct, by the Assistance of the Magistrates; which produced a great Clamour from our Patrons of Liberty at the Club, charging us with acting illegally, &c. (the Particulars whereof were noted in my Journal of Sept. 10, 11, 12 and 13, 1739; and again on the 18th Ditto;) tho' afterward upon Assurances of his Fidelity, he was pleased to grant him a Commission to act as a Privateer; which he never did; his Character was such among the Sailors, that he could never get Hands sufficient for that Purpose: This Man now lying with his Sloop near St. Augustin, in Expectation of being employed, as many others were, by the General, we are now informed is taken into Custody by his Excellency's Order, for sending off two of the Spanish Prisoners, in his own Boat, into the Town of Augustin, by whom the Enemy would get the best Intelligence they could wish.——But I must not anticipate what Evidence will appear, nor the Consequence. 19.

SUNDAY. Mr. Habersham continued to perform the Office of Reader of the Divine Service, and a Sermon in the Forenoon and after, with good practical Doctrine; till in the Conclusion the Author left a Disrelish to all he said, by denouncing Damnation to all who were not justified by Faith. 20.

MONDAY. I had waited now ever since the 28th of last Month, to get a little farther Account, if I could, of the Paper, which I had private Intelligence of that Day, was sent among us from Charles-Town; but I could not 21.

find that its Poison had operated upon any worth naming: It was sent to the Care of the Wife of Edward Townsend, whose Husband keeps a Perriague, and is at present employed among others by the General. Probably she may be better known by the Name of Hodges (her former Husband) and it is very well known how exceeding kind Mr. Oglethorpe was to her, and her Family, for several Years; notwithstanding all which, she has, to an inconceivable Degree, most ungratefully upon all Occasions, reviled her kind Benefactor, and given herself most unwarrantable Liberties with her Tongue to defile his Character; which he used to hear of with Contempt, and beneath his Notice: But Mr. Brownfield marrying her Daughter, he foretold would be a Means of his becoming tainted with the Sourness of that Family; which I fear was too true a Prediction; for he is unhappily fallen into the same Way of thinking with Regard to this Colony, as other of our Malecontents are (or I should rather say was one of the earliest of them) but secretly, and avoiding all publick Clamour: But this good Mother-in-law of his, exposes the Bitterness of her Heart continually, as far as she dares, and her House was a long while the Place of Resort for such as delighted in her Way of Railing, and would take a Part in it themselves; till at length a superior Genius prevailed at Jenkins's, which this was obscured by; but the Woman still retaining the same Faculty of scattering what Venom she can, the Author of this doughty Piece judged so far right, that she would be a Well-wisher to it at least: Wherefore it was deposited with her, to see what good Use she could make of it; and stiled no less than An humble Petition to the King and Council, setting forth what terrible Hardships the People of this Province laboured under, &c. as the Author's fertile Genius thought fit to display; who was said to be Mr. Bradley, as my Informant told me, who averred that he knew it to be his Son's Hand Writing: But this Cockatrice Egg was crushed, and not allowed to come to Maturity, by our

1740. July 21.

supream Divan; who would suffer no Interfering in those weighty Matters, which they alone were sufficient for. Found an Opportunity of spending a little Time at the five-Acre Lot near the Town, good Part of which I had converted to particular Uses, as a Nursery for greater Purposes: The little Quantity of Corn growing there, I thought no farther worth my present regarding, than to observe, that since the Time I first began planting, I had never known so promising an Increase as now, of that Grain, and also Potatoes; so that the like proving pretty general, I thought it great Pity that all those who were grown weary of persevering in Cultivation, would now see Cause to wish their Patience would hold out longer. After taking much Pleasure in seeing divers other Things come forward, such as Vines, Mulberries, Cotton, &c. I returned home, not without wishing for such a Recess oftener; for it was more than a Month since my last Visit there. 1740. July 21.

TUESDAY. What passed at the Time of our Court's adjourning on the 8th Instant, relating to the several Claims being received, which divers were desirous to make, and for which Purpose I obtained a farther short Adjournment to the 1st of August, gave me much Uneasiness, lest any Defect of Duty should in the End be imputed to me; wherefore I thought it proper to fix up publick Advertisement, signed by me, to give all People Notice, that Whereas the Court now stood adjourned till the first of August, it would then sit, and be ready to receive Claims from all Persons who had any to make for Lands, &c. held under the Trust, provided they specified where their Lots lay which they claimed, and that the Persons so claiming signed the same: This was all that I could think of in my Power to do at present. Much Buzzing began again to appear in our Town (among most People indeed now) since the News came of the General's having withdrawn a little from the Fortress of Augustin; from whence it was not unreason- 22.

able to infer, that whilst the General had a watchful Eye over the Enemy by Land, they might possibly send out Row-Gallies and Launches, &c. by Sea, with which they might very much annoy the Coast, and make Depredations on our Out-Settlements lying all along that Way, of which mine stood foremost on a Point facing Ussibaw Sound: Nevertheless, I could discover no Terror among the Generality of our People, who were mostly of Opinion, that whatever Mischief might fall on the most remote Parts, that lay exposed, they would scarcely venture so far up as Savannah, and run the Risk of being intercepted: Wherein I concurred with them; and after giving what Orders I found necessary, for a strict Inspection into every individual Man's Arms, and for a Distribution of what Powder and Ball was proper; as also special repeated Orders touching the Guard, &c all appeared in good Temper, whom it might be expected from, but some nothing would satisfy. 1740. July 22.

WEDNESDAY. Whilst my Thoughts were employed as usefully as I could for the Publick, in the Station appointed me, it was not amiss to have some Regard likewise to my own little Affair: And having not seen Bewlie since Whitsuntide, which was now eight Weeks ago, I rode out to make them a Visit there, and see what Disposition my little Family were in, under such daily Rumours there. I found eight Acres of Land as well filled with Corn, Pease, and Potatoes as I could wish, all thriving, and likely to do well: More I could not expect to see planted this Year, considering what Time they began, and how many Kinds of Works they had upon their Hands as first setting down. The Men were easy, and their present Work was to erect another Edifice, partly for holding Corn, and partly for divers other Uses; after which, in the next Place, I purposed to set up a Dwelling-House, in such a Manner, that it might be for a comfortable Reception of myself and a Friend at any Time, as well as whomsoever I thought fit to live 23.

in it. Upon asking my People, whether or not they would allow the Spaniards to come ashore and eat the Fruits of their Labour; they promised me very chearfully, to shew they would not part with all for Nought; and having with them two Fusees of my own, and two Muskets that I sent them from the Stores, which I assured them they should not want Ammunition for, they engaged to behave manfully, if it came to a Trial: And knowing him that was appointed by me their Overseer, to be a brisk Man, I was pretty confident in them that they would not set an ill Example to my next Neighbours there, by running away sooner than they were forced. 1740. July 22.

THURSDAY. Hard Thunder-Showers falling in the Evening, stopped me at Bewlie till this Morning, and then I set out homeward, in Company with my Neighbour Mercer: We called in our Way at Bethesda (the Name given to that Place by Mr. Whitfield) next adjoining to Bewlie, where I saw great Things done since I viewed it last: The principal House was a grand Edifice; the Design of the Apartments within I am not Master of; they were in such Forwardness, as to be ready for raising the Roof this Week; it is all well cellared underneath; the Foundation Walls are of Brick, which rise several Foot higher than the Surface of the Land, and the Rooms of both lower and upper Story are of good Height: As we approach it, are six good handsome Edifices, three of each Side, for the following Purposes, viz. a Work-house for Women and Children, opposite an Infirmary of like Dimensions; next a Kitchen, opposite to it another of the same Size, for Washing, Brewing, &c. the other two I was not yet informed what Uses they were designed for. Thence travelling on, we got home about Nine a Clock in the Morning; where I found about thirty of the Cherokee Indians, arrived the Day before from the Camp, being those whom we expected, from the Account we had of them, as noted on the 15th 24.

Instant. They continued very sickly and weak, and one of them died this Evening: They were conducted hither by Messieurs Samuel Brown, and Jacob Morris, two Traders in that Nation. The Heats were now grown so violent, that very few attempted to stir abroad; and I was contented to sit still, as others did, not hearing of any Thing that required Action without Doors. 1740. July 24.

FRIDAY. Indolence prevailed with most People, which I took my Share of; and avoiding any Business abroad, I found sufficient always at home to employ my Time and Thought there, in getting forward what I had to do. Mr. Whitfield returned in the Afternoon from his Expedition to Carolina; but what Success he met with there, in preaching, to promote the great Designs he had in hand, I yet heard nothing of: Before his Coming, we had various Reports of the Opposition he met with from Mr. Garden, Minister at Charles-Town, who (it is said) by Virtue of a Power from the Bishop, cited him to appear, and answer for many Doctrines which he preached that were not orthodox, and also for his irregular Proceedings, which gave so great Disturbances to the publick Peace, as well as Divisions among Families: To all which Mr. Whitfield gave but little Heed; but offering to partake of the Sacrament, Mr. Garden refused him, &c.——— The certain Truth of these Things, we may probably soon be better informed in. 25.

SATURDAY. Our Declaimers of the Club, finding those Terrors, which they scattered among the People, did not operate so effectually as they expected, seemed resolved to try what Example would do; and it was publickly given out, that Tailfer and Landlord Jenkins were preparing to send their Wives and Families out of Harm's Way, into some other Province, I know not where, intending to follow, when they judged a proper Time. These cannot be numbered surely among our defensive Men, nor any who have the like Faculty of smelling 26.

Danger at a Distance; of such it is to be hoped there are but few, if such these are. I really think it would be for the Benefit of the Colony, that they all left it, notwithstanding the Decrease of People for some while past; for if they do not think their Property worth defending, I know not what Good can be expected from them; and most certainly a small Band, well united, is of more Force than a loose one more numerous, but easily dispersed. 1740. July 26.

SUNDAY. Mr. Whitfield attended on the Service of the Church, as usual; but being in a weak State of Health (supposed to be occasioned by the Fatigue he underwent in his late Progress) he was not able to preach in the Forenoon; and in the Evening Service he was obliged to break off, and return home. 27.

MONDAY. Every Day now brought forth some new Report or other, touching the present Situation of Affairs in this Colony, and how far any Danger from the Enemy might affect us in these Parts: But I found the Generality pretty equanimous, and in no wise fond of giving Credit to many Falsehoods that were frequently published to affright Families (for Women will always have their Fears:) On the contrary, it was pretty evident with what Pleasure any News was received, which imported a Probability of acting in a little Time offensively against the Spaniards: Such was the Report of this Day, that came by a Boat from Carolina: Whereby we were informed, that a Ship arrived at Charles-Town from Cowes, brought Intelligence, that there was a very considerable Body of Soldiers, that were draughted out of several standing Regiments lying in the Neighbourhood of Portsmouth, when he came away designed to embark soon to enable General Oglethorpe to carry on his Enterprizes against the Enemy. Whether there was any Foundation for this, or not. tho' much doubted, yet it is scarce credible how much all were enlivened by it, whom 28.

any Regard was due to: And on this Occasion, looking over our List of Freeholders, I thought even in this our low Estate I could mark out about seventy of them, who would be ready to defend their Country, and stand to their Arms in good Earnest, if Occasion called them out for that Purpose; and it is of the Freeholders only, Inhabitants in Savannah, that I now speak: For upon reckoning all the spare Men, and Servants, Dutch and English, belonging to the Town, there may be found more than enough to double that Number, exclusive of Highgate, Hampstead, &c. and the Town of Ebenezer alone is able to furnish betwixt fifty and sixty good Men. 1740. July 28.

TUESDAY. Capt. Tingley, who lately returned from the South, where he had disposed of his Cargo, intending this Evening to proceed homeward for New-York; it would now be seen how many took this Opportunity, by Flight, to leave us; as we were told to expect Abundance would (by those who would be glad to see it.) I took Care, as I used to do, to be exactly informed who went; and as Permits were refused to none who were weary of staying here, excepting such only as had just Demands upon them, which were yet unsatisfied, and no Persuasion, much less Compulsion, had been used to stop any body against their Inclination; there could be no truer Test, whereby to judge of the People's Disposition than this. And behold it ended all in what follows: 1. Joseph Stanley, a Freeholder superannuated, weak and past any Labour; his Wife left him, and went to England three Years since, and he now went to a Relation, who he expects will keep him in his old Age: He never did any Thing towards maintaining himself by Planting whilst here. 2. Jacob Bernal, a Jew, of no visible Way of Livelihood. 3. Hiam Bendannoon, ditto, with his Wife and two small Children. And last of all (thank God) the eminent Mrs. Townsend thought fit to leave us, whose Tongue has been a Nusance to this Town 29

ever since I knew it; taking her young Daughter with her now, and had not Patience to wait her Husband's Return home from the South, where he with his Perriague had been employed; and what Loss the Colony sustains by such a Desertion, of whom no one has been a Grain of Corn the better for, I leave to our wise Men of the Club to discuss, being past my Discovery. N. B. None of these now going off, were reckoned in that Number of seventy in Yesterday's Notes. 1740. July 29.

WEDNESDAY. A Skooner passed by Thunderbolt from the South, wherein was said to be about eighty of the Carolina Regiment, on their Return home; which Regiment, from all the Reports we had, proved of little or no Use to the General in carrying on the Siege of Augustin, being always turbulant and disobedient to Orders, many Instances whereof were notorious, but not proper to be noted here, before due Enquiry made into all those Things, which it is expected will be in another Place, ere long; most of the gay Volunteers run away by small Parties, basely and cowardly, as they get Boats to carry them off during the Time of the greatest Action; and Capt. Bull (a Son of the Lieutenant-Governor) who had the Command of a Company in that Regiment, most scandalously deserted his Post when on Duty, and not staying to be relieved regularly, made his Flight privately, carrying off four Men of his Guard with him, and escaped to Charles-Town; for which he ought in Justice to have been tried as a Deserter; but he was well received at home; and upon the Assembly's meeting, his Brother was chosen Speaker of that House, in the Room of Mr. Pinckny, who was lately gone off (so the Carolina Gazette terms it) with two others of particular Note and Distinction in that Province, namely Messieurs Wragg and Whitaker; the first one of the most considerable Merchants there, and the other a noted Lawyer, chosen by the Council to fill the Place of Chief Justice, till there should be one duly appointed by 30.

his Majesty: It is said that they are gone to New-York, to look for some Place to settle on, where they may be more easy, not liking (it seems) the Situation of Affairs at present, where they were.———If Half that we hear of these People proves true, it will afford Room for many Inferences, which I would not be too hasty in making till we know a little farther. 1740. July 30.

THURSDAY. Nothing to be heard of now from all Quarters, but Abundance of flying Reports concerning the late Transactions before Augustin, which were so different, that in giving too easy Credit to a Man would most probably soon find himself deceived: One only Report, every one who wished well to the Place, was in Hopes would prove true; which was that we might expect the General here in a Fortnight, and then we might assure ourselves many Truths would be laid open, which yet lay concealed. Mr. Whitfield's Sloop came in from Carolina, by which several of his Disciples in those Parts came; but whether it was purely on a Visit, or that any of them had a Design of continuing among us, was not known; tho' the latter did not seem likely yet a-while, one of them being an Anabaptist Teacher. 31.

FRIDAY. Pursuant to the Court's Adjournment on the 8th ult. to this Day, for the Reason then given, they now met; when about seventy Freeholders delivered in their several Claims to such Lots as they held, &c. But forasmuch as many others did not appear, either thro' Ignorance, or Mistake, or other pardonable Occasion, that none might think themselves hardly dealt with, the Court adjourned farther for a Fortnight to the 15th Instant. Nothing else material to take Notice of. August 1.

SATURDAY. Mr. Whitfield not coming to Church this Morning (occasioned, as it is said, by the late Indisposition continuing upon him) Mr. Habersham read the Confession, Lord's Prayer, and a Chapter out of the Gospel; 2.

after which the Preacher before taken Notice of, advanced to the Desk (there being yet no Pulpit) and naming the five first Verses of the second Chapter of the first Epistle of St. Peter, for his Text, he proceeded to give us a Sermon, setting forth the same Doctrine we were taught for a long while past, concerning the Necessity of a New Birth, and being endued with that vital Principle in our Hearts here on Earth, without which no one could enter into Heaven, being altogether carnal and void of saving Grace: After Sermon ended extempore, he made use of a long Prayer in the same Way; wherein he gave Thanks to God for the great Progress, and wonderful Success which the Publication of the Terms of Salvation had met with, from that Instrument whom he had made use of in these Parts, and who (he prayed) might be as a Post of Iron, or Wall of Brass, in Defence of the Truth he contended for, &c. 1740. August 2.

SUNDAY. Divers of the Carolina Strangers, who came last Week, continuing with their Wives, &c. among whom Mr. Jones, Minister at Port-Royal, was one; Mr. Whitfield had two Divines with him on the Bench this Day, when Mr. Jones read the Prayers of the Church, who is a Man of very good Character, and orthodox Principles: Mr. Tilly, the Anabaptist Teacher, sat as an Auditor only, and Preaching was the Part which Mr. Whitfield took to himself, the like before Noon and after; when he seemed to exert himself in a particular Manner, labouring to make good the Doctrine, which more especially he had taught hitherto. 3.

MONDAY. Having in vain waited for a Month or more past, to find a safe Conveyance of a Packet to Charles-Town, designed for the Trust, which I made up on the 5th of July; but hearing of no Boat going that I could confide in, till now, when I understood a fair Opportunity offered to-morrow, I resolved to do what I could, in getting another Packet ready, to be sent in Company 4.

with the former; and that was my chief Employment this Day. 1740. August 4.

TUESDAY. What with one Hindrance or another, which unavoidably sometimes called me aside, I found this Day short enough to finish what I took in hand Yesterday; but at length putting an End to it, and Mr. Jones likewise having got ready what he had to send, I put it all up in a small Box, together with my former Packet of the 5th ult. and in the Evening delivered it to the Patroon of the Boat (Peter Shepherd) whom I had Confidence in, and who was to set off with the next Tide about Three in the Morning; by him I also sent another Box for Mr. Eyre (one of the honourable Trust) wherein Sundries left in Charge with me by this Kinsman, a Cadet in the Army in the South; and with the Boxes I wrote to Mr. Hopton, as usual. Mr. Whitfield, with the Company about him, taking Horse early to go and view what was doing at Bethesda (where they spent the Day;) after the Morning Lesson was read at Church by Mr. Habersham, Mr. Tilly, the Anabaptist, supplied the Place of an Expositor on the second Chapter of the Ephesians. 5.

WEDNESDAY. Returned now to my former Task, how to set the present State of the Colony in its due Light before the honourable the Trustees, as they required: Wherein I met with such Contrariety of Opinion, among divers whom I conversed with, touching some of those Questions that were to be resolved, that it was a great Difficulty how to reconcile them, so as to make one uniform Contexture of the Whole; which I had strong Inclination to do, that as little Dissention as possible might appear among those, whom I knew to be Persons of a good Disposition towards the Colony; and such as I knew too well to expect they could be brought into any Measures but those they had been projecting I know not how long past, I was determined not to have any Thing 6.

to say to them. In the Afternoon arrived Colonel Vanderdussen, Commander of the Carolina Regiment, which had been in the Service at Augustin, with whom he was now on his Return to Charles-Town; and with him were several of his Officers: They had been beating the Sea several Days against a contrary Wind, without getting forward; for which Reason they came ashore here for some Refreshment. By Conversation with the Colonel, I was informed of several Things which I was a Stranger to before, and found him as ready as others, to condemn the dastardly Behaviour of many of those runaway Volunteers, and to express a Resentment against the ill Conduct of some of his own Officers; but from what he said, I understood he was himself on very good Terms with the General, whom he spoke of with all due Honour and Deference; but it raised a Concern in us to be told by him, that the General was in so ill a State of Health at Frederica, as he was at the Time when he now left him, being (as he said) reduced to an extraordinary Weakness, by a continual Fever upon him, with some Intermission, for two Months past; during which Time his Spirits supported him under all Fatigue; but the Disappointment of Success (it is believed) now galled him, and too great Anxiety of Mind preyed upon him. 1740. August 6.

THURSDAY. Colonel Vanderdussen, and some of his Officers, shewing a Desire of viewing the Town, and Parts adjacent, which they were Strangers to, and admired the pleasant Situation of; I walked with them to shew what I thought most worth their Notice; and upon some of them seeming to express a great Pity, that so fine a Place made no faster Advances towards Perfection, I could not refrain from addressing myself to such among them, as I knew to live in the Neighborhood of Port-Royal; and saying (in Return) that I also thought it great Pity, so commodious a Place as Beaufort was, should seem at a Stand; for that in so many Years as I have known it, I did not discover the least Increase of Inhab- 7.

itants; but the same Show of a few straggling Houses still appeared as when I first saw it: And as for Charles-Town, it was well known by some old People yet living, how many Years that Town lay in a languishing State, with little Hopes of Recovery: The same Observation was to be made on Pensilvania, now one of the most flourishing Provinces in these Parts, from being almost in Despair of ever rising, &c. and I made no Doubt, Georgia would also find the Way to its true Interest in a little more Time; tho' I should never expect it would consist in planting of Rice, which I apprehended they began to grow weary of now in Carolina; when it was apparent that as the Rate of Interest of Money was at 10 per Cent. unless Rice would bring 40 *s.* per Hundred, the Planters must be ruined; and the Increase of that Product is grown so exorbitant, that for two Years past it will not exceed 30 *s.* From all which I might naturally have inferred, that the Zenith of that Province's most flourishing State must certainly be past, unless they turn their Strength, as Georgia must, to some different Use from what is past. After some little inoffensive Raillery among us on this Occasion, I dined with them, as did also Mr. Jones; and towards Evening they took themselves Boats, and went down the River to the Tender which they came in. 1740. August 7.

FRIDAY. Little passed worth Notice. Mr. Whitfield's Weakness continued upon him, which he had brought on himself by such an excessive Vehemence in preaching and expounding: He was sometimes obliged to break off, unable to proceed; nevertheless I understood he was preparing to set out very soon on another Progress Northward, intending now to visit New-England and those Parts. Mr. Jones (the Minister of Port-Royal) left us this Evening, with his Wife, and went home, to the Disappointment of many who wished to have heard some of his Doctrine; but why they did not, I could no ways learn: The other Strangers, who with 8.

their Wives came hither more than a Week since, to hear the Word from Mr. Whitfield, designed (as I heard) to attend him till he departed hence, ere they returned to their several Homes in Carolina. By a fresh Account this Day from Ockstead, we heard, that Mr. Causton was so far wasted as to leave his Friends little Hopes of surviving it much longer. 1740. August 8.

SATURDAY. Mr. Tilly, the Anabaptist Teacher, supplied Mr. Whitfield's Place, in expounding a Part of the Scripture; for which he made Choice of the third Chapter to the Philippians, at usual Time of Morning Service: The ensuing Day produced nothing particularly remarkable. 9.

SUNDAY. Mr. Habersham read the Prayers of the Church, and Mr. Tilly again preached. In the Afternoon the Congregation found some good Doctrine from a regular Divine of the Church, Mr. Jones of Port-Royal, who went hence on Friday Evening, but meeting with a cross Passage, was forced to return hither about Noon, and now gave the People a good Sermon, exhorting them to have a lively Faith in Christ, to lead virtuous Lives, and to put their Trust in God's good Providence for all Things needful. 10.

MONDAY. Mr. Whitfield officiated at the Morning Service in his usual Manner, but was yet very weak: About Noon Mr. Noble Jones arrived here last from Frederica, and brought many Letters thence for divers of our People; besides a Letter from the General to Mr. Jones and me each: Whereat I conceived much Pleasure, having not had the Honour of any from his Excellency for several Months past; neither could I well expect it, as Affairs stood: He was pleased to acquaint me, that he had ordered the Bearer, Noble Jones, to raise ten Men for a Guard and Scout-Boat; and that he was to receive his Orders from me, where principally to have a watchful 11.

Eye, that so we might have timely Notice, and not be surprized; and the like Caution was taken in divers other Parts, the General well knowing how very much the Safety of both these Provinces is exposed to the Enemy's Half Galleys, with a wide-extended Frontier towards the Sea; hardly to be defended by a few Men; wherefore we must wish that our Frigates, which are stationed to cruize on this Coast, may be alert in their Duty also, and not lie asleep in Harbour, which I have known in former Times has been laid to the Charge of some Commanders; but far be it from me to suspect any of our present Captains can be guilty of so dishonourable an Indifference towards the Preservation of these Countries. The Men that came now with Noble Jones (in Number upwards of thirty) were all Georgia Men, mostly of Savannah Town, and listed voluntarily here, towards compleating the Carolina Regiment, which was one Cause of Noble Jones's having a Lieutenant's Commission therein; and now their Time is near expired, the Colonel Vanderdussen required all of them to proceed with the rest of the Regiment for Charles-Town, to be paid off; but the General foreseeing, that if they went thither, very few of them probably would return hither again, except such as were married, most of the rest being young Men, who were easy to be seduced; and moreover a pretty many Servants among them, both Dutch and English, who had their Masters Leave to go, but not thereby to take the Remainder of their indented Time to themselves: For these Reasons they were all of them put on one Bottom, under this Officer's Care, who was charged by the General to see them all safe ashore on this Place; and if any Doubt arose at Charles-Town concerning the Pay due, he would see that looked into; and Noble Jones was to go on himself to Charles-Town, to signify the General's Sentiments to the Government there. 1740. August 11.

TUESDAY. I found nothing stirring all this Day that 12.

deserved particular Notice; some of our Carolina Strangers, who found themselves pretty well replenished with the Spirit, which they thought abounded from the Doctrine they had learnt here, now left us; and Mr. Jones the Minister of Port-Royal also, who was defeated in his Endeavour to return home last Week, attempted it again this Morning: But Mr. Tilly being found useful during Mr. Whitfield's Weakness, continued yet as a Helper, and Fellow Labourer. 1740. August 12.

WEDNESDAY. The extream Heat of Weather more than common, for some Days past, had such an Influence as to throw me into a little Disorder, which would not admit of my close Attention to any Business at present; neither did I hear of any Thing material to observe abroad. 13.

THURSDAY. This Morning began with a very surprizing Piece of ill News; that the Spanish Prisoner, whom the Magistrates committed above a Year since (*vide* 29th and 30th of July, 1739.) upon strong Presumption of being a Spy, together with an Irishman his Companion, under the Term of a Servant; and whom, under Apprehensions of a War likely to break out soon, the General had given Orders to be continued in safe Custody: They both broke out of Prison this last Night, and were fled: Some strong Grounds of Suspicion arising several Days before, of their having a Design to make some Attempt that Way; the Magistrates ordered them to have Irons put on, for their better Security; which upon View a few Days after, were found so near sawn off, that they might readily get quit of them; upon which fresh Irons were ordered, and withal an Iron Belly-band, with a Chain fixed in a Staple driven into the Floor: Notwithstanding all which Precaution, and they being also locked into a close Cell, they found Means to wrench the Staple of that Lock, and got into the outer Prison, where in a most incredible Manner they got free also from their 14

Fetters and Chains, and before Morning found Means to get out at the Top of the Prison Room, by some of the Timber-Work being raised up, which could not be done but by some Help from without; nor could they have effected what they did within, had they not been supplied with proper Materials, by some Villains who assisted them; and out of Hatred to the Authority by which this Colony subsists, are wicked enough to turn Parricides, and wish to see Destruction brought upon the Whole: These are some of the Fruits of that seditious Club which infested this Place; and though I would not, without plain Conviction, charge any of that Assembly with being personally aiding in so detestable an Act, I can very readily believe the Perpetrators of it to be well-instructed Disciples of theirs, ready at all Times to obstruct (as far as in them lies) every Thing done, however legally, which does not suit their Humours; and now more especially upon missing a little while that Success, which was immediately expected at Augustin, I made no Doubt but we should see more and more daring Attempts made in various Shapes, to irritate People (if possible) to commit some Outrage or other; and that very soon too. All was done that could be thought of, in the Power of those in Authority, to endeavor retaking these Fugitives, and Men sent every Way on Horseback, and Foot, and by Water, to try if any Discovery could be made; but as to my own Part, I own, that my Hopes were very small about it; being possessed with an Opinion, that it was an Affair concerted by such as had good Skill, as well as Will, to conduct it. And the Consideration of an enraged and provoked Enemy being broke loose, capable of giving the Spaniards such Information at this Time, of all Circumstances here, must needs quicken the Apprehensions of divers good People among us, whom I look on as valuable Men, and disposed truly to give Proof at any Time of their firm Attachment to the Colony.

1740. August 14.

FRIDAY. The Court sat again, as per Adjournment, and received Claims from all who brought any such, for what Lands they held under the Trust, which were as many, or more, than at their last Sitting. Great was our Expectation of what would be the Success of their Endeavours, who were gone in Pursuit of the Goal Breakers; but yet it proved vain. 1740. August 15.

SATURDAY. What happened this Day among us, I thought a pretty plain Indication of my Imagination not being without some Foundation, from whence such Thoughts arose on Thursday last: For two or three of our Indian Traders, who took up their Lodging at Jenkins's (who are generally, with a few Exceptions, a debauched, dissolute People) having continued in Town somewhat longer than usual, and got intimate with our Club Gentry there, who had taught them the Way of railing against all publick Transactions of this Place, and talking with Contempt in whatever Company they kept, of the Magistrates, and all in any Authority; it was no more than might be expected, if such Indolence shortly broke out into Action, and open Defiance of all Power whatever. Accordingly Messieurs Parker and Jones, having summoned one of these Traders to appear before them, and answer the Complaint of a certain Keeper of Stores at Augusta, who was a well behaved Man, and ready to make it appear how grievously he had injured him, and fraudulently attempted to carry off a great Quantity of his Goods: The first Step taken by him was an absolute Disobedience of their Warrant, which put them under the Necessity of sending the Constable to bring him by Force: which was no sooner done, but two more of his Comrades followed after him; and when the Magistrates attempted to examine into the Truth of Things, with all due Temper, they were interrupted in a scandalous Manner, and set at nought by them all three, swearing, cursing, and daring them to do their worst, refusing to submit to any Determination of 16.

theirs, and even to lay aside their Hats in Token of allowing them to be Magistrates, though they well knew it. One of them was audacious enough to discover the Venom of his Heart, by bitter Imprecations, and declaring, that he hoped to see this cursed Town shortly in Flames, which nothing should extinguish but the Blood of the Inhabitants; for which he was immediately, and most deservedly, sent to Prison: Another of them, in the Time of his Ranting, shaking his Fist at Bailiff Parker, and threatened to call him to Account for these Things to-morrow, it was thought proper to send him to the Custody of the Guard, for preventing of Mischief: And in his Way thither he attacked the Constable, who being a Man of Spirit, and a good Officer (viz. Samuel Mercer) he soon shewed him he was mistaken in his Man, and delivered him a Prisoner; which in a little Time brought some of his Club Acquaintance to pay him a Visit there, being a Person in much Esteem among them, and looked on by them as an able Railer, and Maker of Mischief; wherefore they came not empty-handed, but brought both Wine and Landlord Jenkins himself with them, to keep up a good Heart in him. The third (who was the first Occasion of this Uproar) refusing to come to any Terms of Agreement whatever with his Adversary, or to comply with any Thing proposed by the Magistrates, wherein they sought all Ways possible to give him Contentment, as far as Justice would permit; but he continued obstinate and inflexible, bidding them do their worst; though they would have been content with his giving his own Bond to come to a fair Account with the Complainant in any reasonable Time; or would even have accepted of his entering into a single Recognizance for his Appearance at any Sessions three or four Months hence; but refusing to accept any such Indulgence, and persisting still in his contumelious Behaviour, there was no avoiding the Necessity they were under of committing him; which they did, to the same Place where they had sent his incendiary Companion.

1740. August 16.

During these Transactions, another Fellow (a Stranger, who has some Concern among these Traders) came saucily up to the Centry upon Guard, who would not suffer him to go in without Orders; and in an impudent Manner, with Abundance of Oaths, telling the Guard to their Teeth they were a Pack of Scoundrels, and that he, and a few more such, as he knew where to find, would come and drive them all into the River: The Officer of the Guard laid hold of him, and bringing him to me, I sent him to the Magistrates to get his Demerits with the others; but it appearing he was pretty much gone in Drink, and an honest Man of the Town being near who knew him, upon Security given for his Appearance at a proper Time, he was dismissed; but after the Magistrates had done, I thought something farther necessary for me; for on one Occasion or another, observing a pretty many People gathered together, and it growing a little late in the Night, I was not without some Apprehensions of a yet greater Feud arising; wherefore I sent to the Tything-man next upon Duty, ordering him immediately to bring his People with him, which I waited till he did; and then doubling the Guard, and leaving strict Orders to prevent any Disturbance, a little after Midnight I went home. No News yet of the Runaways. 1740. August 16.

SUNDAY. One of our Neighbour Indians coming to Town this Morning, and hearing of what had happened of the late Escape made by the two Prisoners, told us, that he met two such Persons as were described, about four Miles off, on the Path leading to Palachocolas; by which we found they had been lurking near, if not in Town, till they thought the first Heat of Pursuit was a little over; and now upon the same Indian's telling us, he believed it was not too late to overtake them, wherein he would give what Assistance he could, by tracking, &c. we sent out immediately fresh Parties, Horse and Foot, in Quest of them, under his Guidance, with fresh Hopes 17.

of Success. Mr. Whitfield did his Office of praying and preaching this Morning, but was in a very weak State; and in the Afternoon was forced to go out of Church as soon as he came in, leaving Mr. Habersham to read the Prayers, and Mr. Tilly, the Anabaptist, to perform the rest; who after an extempore Prayer of more than an Hour, and a Sermon of as great a Length, dismissed the Audience; a great Part of which (if I mistake not) would have chosen rather to have staid at home. Whether he, or who else, was appointed by Mr. Whitfield to perform the Duty of a Minister here, during his Absence, I know not; but notwithstanding the low State he was in, I found he was determined to leave us in a few Days, and go to the Northern Provinces: For in a Kind of a farewel Sermon that he gave us in the Forenoon, when he recommended us all to the Grace of God, and in a particular Manner charged those of his own House how to behave as well towards each other, as the Children he left under their Care; he signified that he believed it would be a long while ere he saw us again: And indeed unless he got a little Recovery of Strength soon, which was so wasted by his incessant Labour and Vehemence in preaching, I much doubted whether or not he would live to come back. 1740. August 17.

MONDAY. I could not learn any Thing, during the Course of this whole Day, that deserved Notice from me here: The Pursuers of the Fugitives not yet returning, we know not what to expect. A fine Shower of Rain falling, was exceeding delightful and refreshing, the Heats for a while past having been more than ordinary violent; nevertheless the Town had the great Blessing of Health to a Degree far beyond its Neighbours cross the River in Carolina, which it was to be wished might not be impaired, as the Fall came on, through the immense Quantity of Peaches growing every where, which our People have long eaten with Greediness, alike with the Swine, that have in great Part been fed with 18.

them. All Peace and Quiet again, and Saturday Night's Ruffle forgot for the present. 1740. August 18.

Tuesday. Mr. Whitfield went on board his Sloop very early, about Three in the Morning, falling down the River on his intended Voyage Northward, and taking with him Mr. Simms only of his own Household, to attend him in his Travels; divers others, Men and Women, Strangers, went Passengers as far as Charles-Town, who had a good while been his Disciples here, and now returned to their several Homes in Carolina; Mr. Tilly also took the same Opportunity and left us; Robert Gilbert (one of our Freeholders, and Magistrate last Year) with his Wife, were the only Persons who went with them, which they could give no good Reason for; not that their Loss is of any great Significance, for he was originally a Seller of old Cloaths in London, here a botching Taylor, and no Planter, but a sober, quiet Man, doing no Harm, nor much Good, more than doing his own personal Guard-Duty; and if I am rightly informed, he hath formerly received many distinguishing Marks of Favour, very solid ones too, from Mr. Oglethorpe; for he came in a very poor State; but howsoever hard Thoughts some Folks may have conceived of Georgia, it is plain he has found a Place where he could live and make Money; whereof he is not wanting to carry with him to Pensilvania, to which Place he thinks himself directed by the Spirit, which mixed with some Ingratitude, I think to be his present Composition. The next Movement of any of our settled Inhabitants, it is expected will happen among our restless Gentry of the Club, some of whom, namely, Dr. Tailfer and Jenkins, I have before taken Notice were preparing to send off their Wives and Families; but that not yet being done, it is now publickly given out, that they themselves also are preparing to go with them, and were putting their Goods on board a small Sloop lying near, formerly built by Mr. Robert Williams, but never yet employed, whereof 19.

another of the Club was to go as Master on this Occasion, whose Skill in Navigation is supposed not to be great; and when I see this come to pass, I shall think the Colony happily delivered from the most mischievous Set of People that ever sat down in it; for it must inevitably cause a Dissolution of that Society when their great Pan is gone; nevertheless as they all stand Debtors in some Degree or other on the Trustees Books, it is to be expected they must come to an Account before they are suffered to depart; though probably that may, among others, be termed an arbitrary and tyrannical Act. 1740. August 19.

WEDNESDAY. Some of our Pursuers being returned *re infecta*, who went out on Sunday last, and others yet continuing abroad, after tracking them as far as the River Oguchee, we did not despair utterly of their coming up with them. One of the Persons taken into Custody on Saturday last, being discharged from the Guard on Monday Morning, upon asking Pardon for his Offence, and finding Sureties for the Peace; another of them was this Day discharged out of Goal, upon his Submission likewise, and complying with what was at first required of him, confessing he found himself mistaken in some whom he expected to take his Part, that in this Time of Need would not so much as appear to be his Bail; from whence it was pretty evident who had been the Instigators of that Disturbance, as we judged at that Time; but the third superlative to the others, with his Menaces of Flame and Blood, the Magistrates thought proper to detain till he was made a little more sensible of his Crime. What fell out more in the Day, was of no Moment. 20.

THURSDAY. The rest of the Horsemen now returned from their Pursuit of the Goal-Breakers, all agreeing in one Opinion, that they could not have passed the Oguchee River, but they must have made some Discovery of it; but the Swamps and Thickets on this Side were so impenetrable, that no Good could be done by attempt- 21.

ing to look into them; and thereupon some of our Indians, which they had with them, undertaking to guard all those Places difficult of Access, and to watch them narrowly if they lay hid there (as was supposed) what Hopes we now had remaining, were built upon the Diligence of those Indians. Mr. Jones calling on me this Afternoon, and conferring a while (as we frequently used to do with one another) was gone not far from my House, when a Gun went off; and he returning immediately, asked me if I knew whence that Shot was, for that it was with a Ball, which he heard whiz very near him: He went away again but a little Way, when another Shot was made from the same Quarter, with a Ball also, and that I heard pass clearly over my Head as I stood at the Gate of my Yard looking out; whereupon I called on Mr. Jones (not yet out of Sight) and when he came, upon laying these Things together, we thought the Circumstances attending it were pretty remarkable; wherefore Mr. Jones taking the Tything-man with him, who is a Smith, and whose Shop is over against the Backside of my House, in one of the Planks of which Shop one of these Balls lodged that were now fired, they went directly and seized the Fellow, who was yet standing on, or near the same Spot from whence he had fired, and had his Gun again ready loaden; it was just without the Skirts of the Town; the House where I live at present is in Huck's Tything, N° 9, in Percivall Ward, not far from the Court-House: The Distance of Mr. Jones from me was as far as N° 6. in the same Tything, when the first Shot passed by him, on his Way home: Upon Examination, the Fellow owned that he was not shooting at any Mark or other particular Thing whatever, but only diverting himself with his Gun; when we asked him whether he thought it a reasonable Diversion or not, to stand without the Town and fire Ball into it, levelling his Piece directly: He had nothing to say more, than that he did not mean any Harm: But Mr. Jones not satisfied with that Answer, and which I neither could think a very sufficient one; he

1740. August 21.

committed him for the present, and took the Gun from him, which I was told afterwards was found to be loaden with Drop Shot (the same as is commonly used in killing of Deer) by which it looked as if he resolved to make sure of some Mischief the next Discharge, the two last that he made passing so near each of us, though at so wide a Distance as we then were from one another. The Fellow was a Servant to Phelps a Scotchman, who for a Year or two past had rented a House in Town, where he kept Store of Cloth, and other like dry Goods, and was one of the most active and busy Men of our Club, being the same whom the General shewed such a particular Mark of his Displeasure to, as noted in my Journal of the 23d of April last; and of late finding his Behaviour narrowly watched, he thought it best to withdraw to Charles-Town, quitting his House, where he had little Store left; and this Man was appointed to stay here, waiting his farther Orders. Divers of our People, best affected, are apt to draw Inferences from this, which I cannot readily join in; for how malicious soever the Master may be, I am unwilling to think he had a particular and personal Antipathy towards me, or that his Servant would, at any Instigation, perpetrate so base and wicked an Act, as to destroy a Man in cold Blood, who had never injured him, and hardly knew him. 1740. August 21.

FRIDAY. The Court sat again, to receive Claims from any who brought them, whereof divers yet came in. Mr. Currie (an Indian Trader) went privately out of Town, as the Magistrates were informed, to the Orphan-House, where some of Mr. Whitfield's People had promised to assist him with a Boat, to carry him to the General at Frederica, with Intent to make Complaint to his Excellency of the hard Usage which some of his Fraternity had met with in those Proceedings against them, as noted on Saturday last *& seq.* but the Magistrates were under no Apprehension of his Displeasure, for having done no more than their Duty on such an Occasion, when the 22.

publick Peace was at Stake, and their lawful Authority set at naught. 1740. August 22.

SATURDAY. This Day I devoted wholly to my little Ville at Bewlie, where I spent it with Pleasure, having not seen it since the 23d past: The principal Work now in hand was setting up a little Edifice of somewhat better Sort than any yet done, as Necessity required hitherto; for I was also desirous to frame a small Habitation, commodious for myself and a Friend with me, when I saw it during my own Time, and useful to such afterward as were to take Possession. After a pretty hot Day I chose to return pretty late in the Evening, having the Benefit of a bright Moon, and heard of nothing strange when I came home. 23.

SUNDAY. ST. BARTHOLOMEW. Mr. Habersham now supplying Mr. Whitfield's Place during his Absence, he read the Prayers, and a Sermon before Noon and after: but out of what Author I knew not; it seemed to be entering upon a fresh Round of the Doctrine of Regeneration, Conversion and Justification, beginning again with our Saviour's Conference with Nicodemus. Having no fresh Intelligence since Thursday of what Success might be expected relating to the Recovery of those Goal-Breakers, we began now to despair of any Good. 24.

MONDAY. In the Afternoon arrived Peter Emery with his Boat from Charles-Town, and brought with him two Packets from the Trust, which were committed to his Care by Mr. Hopton, who also wrote me a Letter, signifying his having received them about a Week before, and acquainting me, that a new Post-Master being lately appointed, he suffered no Letters to be brought ashore, but what he fetch'd himself; wherefore all Letters and Packets, for the future, must be paid for; and that he was now obliged to pay 20 *s.* Currency (i. e. Half a Crown) for these two; he wrote me likewise, that the two Boxes 25.

I sent him lately, one directed to Mr. Verelst, the other to Robert Eyre, Esq; as specified in my Letter to him of the 5th Instant, he had delivered to the Care of Capt. Samuel Ragly of the Betty, taking the Captain's Receipt for them, which he had inclosed to Mr. Verelst in a Letter; but was obliged to mention in the Receipt 10 *s.* Sterling to be paid for Freight of them, or he would not take them and sign it. In each of these Packets I found one for the General, with various other Letters to sundry People, one to Mr. Jones, and two short ones to myself of the 24th of April and the 5th of May, referring to divers Papers inclosed from Mr. Verelst, &c. I sent abroad all that came to hand for other People, and the Contents of what Mr. Jones and I receiv'd gave Occasion of our Conference good Part of the Evening; when we concluded upon it, that one of us would go and wait on the General ourselves in a Day or two, with those Packets for him, having not seen or heard from him for a good while past; and it was highly needful to inform him of divers Things passed here of late, that we might be advised the better *ore tenus*. 1740. August 25.

TUESDAY. Mr. Causton being brought to Town a few Days since in a very weak State, hoping that Change of Air, and the Conversation of his Friends might contribute towards his Recovery; I had the Opportunity of delivering him his Letter from the Trust, whereof I had received a Copy. He was reduced, indeed, to the Shadow of a Man, and there appeared little Room of his Amendment, otherwise than from him with whom all Things are possible. It was again given out, that Mess. Stirling, Grant and Douglas, had received in that Letter which I delivered them from the Trust, a satisfactory Answer to what they had requested, touching their settling on Wilmington Island; which I knowing of could say nothing to: But as Dr. Tailfer was preparing now in Earnest to leave us, and that Club must thereby come to an End, I apprehended no ill Consequence, provided 26.

they were under a Covenant to cultivate Land, as well as raise a live Stock, which, perhaps, was their Aim only. 1740. August 26.

WEDNESDAY. Much Talk now of Dr. Tailfer's Preparation to leave us soon, together with his close Adherents; and more than ordinary Pains having been taken by them since the Siege of Augustin being raised, to set forth the destitute and indefensable State this Colony was left in, and that we might surely expect the Enemy to come soon upon us; I made no Doubt but I should find this doughty Club, at their Breaking entirely up, go off with some little Train of pusillanimous Attendants: My Wishes at the same Time were, that they might not leave one among us behind them so actuated by the like Spirit of Discord, as to be capable of propagating more Mischief. 27.

THURSDAY. Noble Jones being in Town, whom the General had given the Command of a Scout and Guard-Boat, with ten Men, to watch the Narrows at Skedoway, and who was to take his Orders from me as Occasion might happen; I had many Things to say to him thereon, concerning a Boat which I had in my Eye at Purisburgh, that was to be sold, and I conceived would very fitly answer our Purpose, wherein I gave him proper Directions, as I also did about getting able and good Men for the Use intended (*vide* 11th Instant;) moreover acquainting him, that as it was probable I might go South very soon, to wait on the General, I should in such Case, on my Return, expect to find his Boat and Men at their proper Station; and therefore recommended to him to use all possible Diligence in so necessary a Piece of Service; which he promised. 28.

FRIDAY. The Packets for the General having lain in my Hands since Monday, and seeing no Opportunity offer to send them; upon conferring with Mr. Jones upon 29.

it, I observed he had it in his Intention, to be the Bearer of them himself; but having not waited on the General in the South for more than a Year past (which Mr. Jones had divers Times) and withal having a more than ordinary Desire at this Time, to consult his Excellence on those arduous Points, which the Trustees in their Letters (of late received) had required me to be very explicit in, and for that Reason they had desired me to crave his Help; I thought proper not to be too free with my Compliments at present, but said plainly to him, that I thought it was my Turn; at which he acquiesced, and a Boat was ordered to be ready against the Morning Tide, very early. Dr. Tailfer now also began to send off his Goods and Luggage on board a small Sloop lying at the Wharf, in order to proceed for Charles-Town in a Day or two, as it was said. 1740. August 29.

SATURDAY. I took Boat at Three in the Morning, having with me Mr. Clee, who had some small Affair of his own to transact at Frederica, &c. and knowing him to be well skilled as a Pilot to steer, and moreover an inoffensive Companion, I was glad of him in both Capacities. Noble Jones was to go out of Town in the Morning on Horseback, to meet me at his own Plantation, which is within a Mile or two Distance from the Guard-House: We arrived at his House about Nine, and he came soon after; when we went together to the Watch-House; which I found in pretty good Order; but with little more Expence and Labour, it would be very useful, and capable of Annoyance and Defence; and after a little Time so spent, we went on with our Boat, and reached Bear Island that Evening, where we went ashore, rested during the Night: and, 30.

SUNDAY, very early, we went forward, and rested that Night on Sapiloe Island, not venturing too far, by reason the Wind arose, and began to blow hard. 31

MONDAY. Arrived at Frederica about Sunsetting; when understanding the General was in but a weak State of Health, seldom conversing with any more than needful; and being myself also pretty much discomposed and fatigued, I sent him his Packet by Mr. Hawkins, and asked his Leave to wait on him in the Morning; whereupon he was so good to send me a Bottle of Wine, and a Bottle of Cyder: And the best Compliment I had to make him in Return, was to acquaint him I had a Bottle of Savannah Wine at his Service, made there, which I had brought with me, to present it with my own Hand from the Maker. 1740. Septemb. 1.

TUESDAY. I did so in the Morning; when I was readily admitted, and kindly received; but wished to have found his Excellency in better Health, for a lurking Fever that hanged on him for a long Time past had worn away his Strength very much; so that he indulged himself pretty much on his Bed, and seldom came down Stairs, but retained still the same Vivacity of Spirit in Appearance to all whom he talked with, though he chose to converse with very few; wherefore I never was urgent to speak with him, when I called to ask his Servants how he did (which was pretty often) but only left my Name, &c. waiting for the Time when he found an Inclination to talk with me of the Business I came about, which he very well knew. From this Day during my Abode there, it was in vain for me to attempt keeping a daily Journal, which must have been *pro forma* only, and filled with incoherent Trifles, not worth mentioning. One Day I took to go and make a Visit to the Camp at the South-East End of St. Simon's, and paid my Respects to Colonel Cook, Major Heron, and some other Officers whom I knew, which is about eight Miles from Frederica by Land, but by Water (as I went) it is much farther round: Four Companies were here stationed, and the other two are at Frederica with the General, who are also encamped without the Lines of the Town, which the 2.

General is fortifying, by casting up a Trench, and making proper Works at due Distances. I was glad to see the Men so soon and well recovered from the Sickness which they brought with them from Augustin, very few of them being now unfit for Service, and the Companies much fuller than I expected, wanting little more than a fifth Part to recruit the Whole; though the Company which marched at the Beginning of the Summer from Port-Royal, to join them, had lost so many by Sickness, Accident of drowning, Desertion, &c. that it wanted near half its Completement at its first taking the Field. From these two Camps, Detachments are made to supply the Out Garisons near the Frontiers, viz. St. Andrew, Fort William, Amelia, St. George, &c. in Proportion to their Strength, and they are relieved as thought fit by the General. After nine or ten Days, his Excellency growing stronger, began to talk more closely of Business; and by Degrees taking the Affair into Consideration, which principally occasioned my waiting on him, I collected his Sentiments in many Things that I wanted to know, and withal informed him how far I could attest and maintain the Truth of divers Things which would need it: Many Things were discussed during the last few Days of my Stay, too long to enter into again here, but not fit to be forgotten by me; so having gone through what was requisite, having the Pleasure of parting with his Excellency in a much better State of Health than I found him, I took my Leave; and, 174 Septemb. 2.

WEDNESDAY, about One o'Clock, we put off again with our Boat for Savannah, and rested that Night at our former Camp on Sapiloe. 17.

THURSDAY. We proceeded, and by the Help of a fair Wind we reached Vernon River; a little Way within the Mouth of which was Bewlie, where I took Opportunity of looking into what was doing; but was sorry to find so much Sickness among them; one of my best Servants 18.

ill; as was also my Overseer's Wife, whilst he himself newly gone to Town for some Help, was also taken ill there. 1740. Septemb. 18.

FRIDAY. It was Noon this Day before the Tide would admit of our going on, with the Wind against us; and then we proceeded, after leaving the best Directions among them that I could, with Promises of remembering them farther, of which they should have Tokens as soon as I got home. On our Way we met with the Scout-Boat at her proper Station, which was appointed to guard that Pass of Skedoway Narrows; and it was a Satisfaction to me to find the Orders I left with Noble Jones (*vide* the 28th of August) so well observed: After rowing a few Miles farther, the Wind holding contrary, we were oblig'd to come to an Anchor, and wait another different Tide coming, to carry us on, so we dozed in the Boat a-while; and putting forward again about Eleven at Night, we arrived at Savannah about Three or Four o'Clock in the Morning, being about the same Hour we left it just three Weeks since. 19.

SATURDAY. The first News I met with this Morning, as soon as abroad, was a full Completion of what I foresaw would come to pass, as I noted it on the 27th ult. For soon after I went South, the Doctor and his Crew made their Way North (it is said) to Charles-Town; his Attendants or Followers soon after, were Grant, Douglas, Sterling, Baylie, and (to make Set compleat) Landlord Jenkins, with his Wife also. It is needless to say what instigated these People, who have sufficiently shewn their good Disposition for some Years past. Thus we at last see an End of that cursed Club, which has so long been the very Bane of this Place, and which might have been happy ere now, had not the poisonous Influence of that Crew blinded their Understandings. It is said that the Fear of the Spaniards was what drove away these next following (all likewise since my going from home) viz. 20.

Dr. Nunez and his Son Daniel, De Lion's Wife, Pye's Wife (Sister to Mr. Brownfield) our Constable Duchee's Wife; their Husbands yet staying to wait a farther Event; and Penrose's Wife went off in Defiance of hers; a notorious Termagant, whom I suppose he thinks himself well rid of: On the contrary, I this Day received the bad News of my own dear Wife's Death. 1740. Septemb. 20.

SUNDAY. Mr. Habersham read the Prayers and Sermon in the same Way as before. Towards Evening Laughlan M°Intosh alighted at my Door, and gave me a dismal Relation of what happened at Fort Argyle, upon the River Oguchee: Which in Substance was, That having been some Days absent from the Fort on Business, partly at Savannah and elsewhere; on his Return thither last Thursday Evening, he found the Doors all open, what Chests or Boxes were within rifled, much Blood spilt on the Bed, Floor, &c. and his Dog wrapt up in a Blanket with his Throat cut: from whence he concluded, that a Man and Woman Servant, whom he left there were both murdered. How it happened that so few Hands were left there, or why he himself, who had the Charge of the Place, left them so defenceless, it was not a Time for me to enter into an Enquiry of; but I soon called the Magistrates together, that due Examination might be taken of all Circumstances which could be come at: And then he deposed, that they had found the Servant Man's Body floating in the River a Mile or two lower, with no Head to it, which was supposed to have been cut off; but they could find no Token of what became of the Maid: He said, that when he went thither on Thursday last, he had in Company with him William Francis of this Town, who was appointed one to keep Garison there; and before he came thence now, two or three other Men arrived there, under the same Appointment: It was observed, that during his Examination, he appeared very much disordered, by an uncommon Flutter of Spirits, which raised a Jealousy there was something more than ordi- 21.

nary which he had not discovered; wherefore it was thought best to defer a farther Examination till to-morrow; and in the mean while a watchful Eye was appointed to be near him, as a Companion, that he might not slip out of Town, whilst at the same Time he knew not himself to be under Confinement. Various were Peoples Conjectures on this Occasion, and indeed the whole Town was alarmed, most Part of them concluding, that it must be some Indians, but what Indians they could not tell, unless our own Friends and Neighbours, which there was not the least Grounds to suspect. My own Thoughts (which divers concurred with me in) were, that the Spanish Doctor, and the Irishman, who broke Prison, and escaped hence (as noted the 14th of August, &c. *seq.*) finding themselves under great Difficulties how to subsist, and make a thorough Escape, had joined themselves to some Negroes lately fled from Carolina, who were wandering Southward (as of late many of them had deserted; insomuch that there was a Party of Horse appointed always to scout on the Banks of the River, and guard the Passes out of that Province) and these so joined very probably might attempt such an Act, especially when they would meet with no Opposition; and what induced me the rather to incline to this Opinion was, that among the several Particulars of Plunder carried off, which chiefly consisted of Eatables, I took particular Notice they had taken a Quire of Writing-Paper, which could be of no Use to an Indian; and moreover it is to be observed, that when an Indian kills, he always takes the Scalp alone; but the Negro most commonly takes the whole Head. We were next to wait for what farther Discoveries we could come at to-morrow. 1740. Septemb. 21.

MONDAY. The Magistrates now met again, and took Depositions in Form of what Laughlan M°Intosh had to say; which he made Affidavit of: And finding him abstruse in many Things, and differing from what he had reported Yesterday; they became more suspicious 22.

than before, that something at Bottom was not right; wherefore Mr. Parker the Magistrate, and Mr. Mercer the Constable, offering voluntarily to go to the Fort themselves, and endeavour to find out the Truth of the Whole, it was so agreed at my House; and as their readiest Way to come at it, was up the Oguchee from the Mouth of it, they purposed to go by Land to Noble Jones's Plantation; to whom I wrote an Order to be assisting to them, with his Guard-Boat, and proper Hands; and accordingly they set out soon after. In the mean while proper Means were used to amuse Laughlan, and keep him in Town, till we should get some Report from Parker and Mercer how they found Matters at the Fort. 1740. Septemb. 22.

TUESDAY. I thought every Day now lost that was not chiefly employed in forwarding the great Work in hand, to set the present State of the Colony in a due Light before the Trustees, as they had required for some Time past; and therefore having got some of the principal Materials together, in the best Manner I could, it must next be my Care to get it perfected with all possible Expedition; and so I resolved. 23.

WEDNESDAY. Nothing happened that required my taking Notice of in the Town, or abroad elsewhere, which I was not sorry for, having enough to do at home every Day for some Time coming; and such Confinement happened now to be also requisite, on Account of a lame Leg that I brought home with me from my late Expedition, which was occasioned by a trifling Accident of a Bite from one of our flying Insects (of which there is a great Variety in this Part of the World) which occasioned a small Swelling, from whence ensued an extream Itching, and that was attended with Scratching, which added to the Venom; and the Skin being thereby a little broke, an Humour immediately followed it; so that maugre what Mr. Hawkins applied to stop it at Frederica, from 24.

the Bigness or a Pin's Head, it soon became a Sore as broad as a Man's Hand, as it yet continues; but by the Help of innocent cooling Things made use of now, and proper Rest, I hope soon to see it healed. 1740. Septemb. 24.

THURSDAY. Messieurs Parker and Mercer returned; and having examined, upon Oath, the Persons whom they found at the Fort, and made the best Enquiry they could, upon comparing the several Affidavits together, it was found, that in the main Points they agreed all. Peter Emery at this same Time having his Boat freighted with sundry Goods bound for Frederica, Mr. Jones and I both wrote Letters to the General, advising him of what was needful in many other Cases, as well as in this, delivering all to Emery's Care, and recommending it to Laughlan McIntosh to go in the same Boat, and relate all to the General himself; and so he resolved to do. 25.

FRIDAY, } Confinement at home being doubly 26.
SATURDAY. } necessary now, as well on Account of 27.
my Lameness, as to get forward what I had in hand; I stuck to it, and heard of nothing abroad that required my Attention these two Days.

SUNDAY. A Presbyterian Divine, who arrived from Carolina some Days since, preached to the Congregation before Noon and after; but my Infirmity would not admit of my going to hear him. 28.

MONDAY. Fresh Intelligence being brought us this Evening, that the Spanish Doctor, who with his Companion broke Prison, and escaped hence some Time ago, had been seen that Morning near the Cow-Pen at Old Ebenezer; we began to conceive again more Hopes of Success in our Endeavours to take them; wherefore upon Consultation had, we made Choice of three of the most active and expert Men in the Woods that we had, to ride out well armed and provided with Food, to try what 29.

they could do; and for their Encouragement, a Reward of 20 *l.* Sterling was promised upon catching them, or proportionable for either; being now pretty full in Opinion, that the late Murder and Plunder at Fort Argyle was perpetrated by that Crew; one at least, if not more, having lately joined them; but who, we could not tell. 1710. September 29.

TUESDAY. The Persons appointed rode out this Morning in Pursuit of those Villains; and I rested in the same Posture at home as before, doing what I could in employing my Pen to a right Purpose. 30.

WEDNESDAY. Still confined at home; Mr. Causton having spent a few Weeks in Town, for the Benefit of conversing with some of his old Acquaintance, thereby hoping to get a little Strength; during his Continuance here had the Misfortune to lose his Son (his only Child) who was taken in one of those intermitting Fevers, which are pretty frequent in this Part of the World, at this Time of the Year, whereof very few die; and being of a weak Constitution, it carried him soon off, which so affected his Father, that he returned mournfully to Ockstead, ill able to sustain his Grief. October 1.

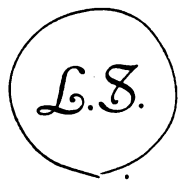
THURSDAY. Nothing came to my Knowledge from abroad worth Notice, but every body following their own Business, as I did mine, and hope soon to be on my Legs again. 2.

FRIDAY. At length the Time was come which brought the News we wanted, of those Villains being taken; two of those Men we sent out returning this Day, and acquainting us, that they came upon them about twenty-five Miles beyond the Cow-Pen at Ebenezer, at a Place called Mount Pleasant, or the Uchee Town (from some of those Indians inhabiting thereabout) on the River Savannah, and in the usual Place of crossing it to the Palachocolas: Here the Rain had driven them for Shel- 3.

ter into a Hut, and our Pursuers surprizing them, they were secured without Resistance; tho' they had Arms with them, which they took at Fort Argyle, and where they readily confessed they had murdered that Man and Woman, and made Plunder of what they liked. After binding them safely, they left them under the Charge of one of their own Company, joined with several other well known trusty Persons, whom they met on their Passage by Water to Savannah, where they were bound; and it was a convenient Opportunity of sending the Prisoners with them, whom we were to expect to-morrow; but they utterly denied having any third Person in their Company, as it was reported. 1740. October 3.

SATURDAY. Great were all Peoples Expectations of seeing those Prisoners brought down, which were in Custody, as they that took them reported to us Yesterday; but one of their Guard being a principal Indian Trader among the Creeks and Uchees, we judge he might be detained a little by his Business with them, before he set out for Savannah; and so we would look for them to-morrow. A New-York Sloop, Samuel Tingley Master, arrived with Store of Provision for Sale, which effectually put a Stop to one current Lie, that our late Deserters had spread before their Departure; that all Provinces looked on us as a Place given up for lost, and none of them would deal with us any farther for any Support: At the same Time the said Master told us, that he himself heard some of those that went thither from hence, complaining already how much dearer they found it living there than here, and beginning to wish they had not been so misled. In the Evening Mr. Cambel returned, who went hence for London with Captain Thompson, and arrived at Charles-Town about a Fortnight since; where he fell ill, that Place of late being grown very sickly again: And he told me, he had brought several Packets for the General, which he had sent to Frederica, by a Boat going that Way; and that he had 4.

also one for me from Mr. Verelst, which he had during his Illness delivered to another Boat, under the Care of Young Germain, who was the Patroon bound hither; but that Boat being somewhere detained (as he imagined) was not yet arrived with the said Packet, and he got hither by another Conveyance, before her, which gave me some Uneasiness: He farther told us, that seeing some of our late Club at Charles-Town, they asked him if he was not mad to go again to Savannah, where all People that were left were starving, and the Place must soon be depopulated? So incessant were their vile Tongues employed in uttering their Venom against this Colony. 1740. October 4.



APPENDIX.

A

STATE

OF THE

Province of Georgia,

Attested upon Oath in the Court of Savannah,
Nov. 10, 1740.

The Province of Georgia lies from the most Northern Stream of the River Savannah (the Mouth of which is in the Latitude of 32 Deg.) along the Sea-Coast, to the most Southern Stream of the Alatamaha (the Mouth of which is 30½ Deg.) and Westward from the Heads of the said Rivers, respectively in direct Lines to the South Seas.

This Province was Part of South-Carolina; but the Eastern and Southern Parts of it, inhabited by the Creek Indians; the Northern by the Cherokees and Chickesaws; the Western by the Chactaws; the Blewmouths, and other Indian Nations, to South-Sea. The Creek Indians, who always acknowledged the King of England for their Soverèign, yet made War with the People of Carolina, to obtain Satisfaction for Injuries done by their pedling Traders: The War was concluded by a Peace, which obliged the People of Carolina not to settle beyond the River Savannah; and no Englishman was settled within this District, that we know of, when the first Colony of Georgia arrived. The Country was then all covered with Woods. Mr.

Oglethorpe agreed with the Indians, and purchased of them the Limits mentioned in the Treaty.

The Town of Savannah was laid out and began to be built, in which are now 142 Houses, and good habitable Huts. The Soil in general, when cleared, is productive of Indian Corn, Rice, Peas, Potatoes, Pumpions, Melons, and many other Kinds of Gourds, in great Quantities; Wheat, Oats, Barley, and other European Grains, 'tis found by divers Experiments, may be propagated in many Parts (more especially in the Uplands towards Augusta) with Success. Mulberry Trees and Vines agree exceeding well with the Soil and Climate, and so does the Annual Cotton, whereof large Quantities have been raised; and it is much planted: But the Cotton, which in some Parts is perennial, dies here in the Winter; which nevertheless the Annual is not inferior to in Goodness, but requires more Trouble in cleansing from the Seed. Cattle, Hogs, Poultry, and Fruit-Trees of most Kinds, have increased even beyond Imagination.

Ships of about three hundred Tons can come up to the Town, where the Worm (which is the Plague of the American Seas) does not eat; and the River is navigable for large Boats, as far as the Town of Augusta, which lies in the Latitude of 33 D. 5 M. and is 250 Miles distant from Savannah by Water; small Boats can go 300 Miles farther, to the Cherokees.

There is already a considerable Trade in the River; and there is in this Town a Court-House, a Goal, a Store-House, a large House for receiving the Indians, a Wharf or Bridge, a Guard-House, and some other publick Buildings; a publick Garden of ten Acres cleared, fenced, and planted with Orange-Trees, Mulberry-Trees, Vines, some Olives which thrive very well, Peaches, Apples, &c.

It must be confessed, that Oranges have not so universally thriven with us, as was expected, by Reason of some severe Blasts by Frosts in the Spring; yet divers with proper Care have preserved them; and as we see them grow and thrive well, with many of our Neighbours of Carolina to the Northward, we are convinced that they will with us also, as soon as we are become more perfect in the Knowledge of propagating them in a right Manner; in order to which frequent Experiments are making;

and we have already discovered not only what Kind of Soil agrees best with them, but also that they flourish most when they grow under Forest Trees, whereby we imagine they are protected from Blasts; and 'tis observed, that they take no Harm from the Droppings of any, except the Pine, which suffers nothing to grow near it, unless of its own Kind.

Notwithstanding the Quantity of Silk, hitherto made, has not been great, yet it increases, and will more and more considerably, as the Mulberry-Trees grow, whereof there are great Numbers yearly planted.

Vines likewise of late are greatly increased, many People appearing to have an Emulation of outdoing their Neighbours, and this Year has produced a considerable Quantity of very fine Grapes, whereof one Planter in particular made a Trial, to see what Kind of Wine they would make, which he put into a large Stone-Bottle, and made a Present of it to the General; who upon tasting, said he found it to be something of the Nature of a small French White Wine, with an agreeable Flavour; and several Persons here, who have lived formerly in Countries where there are a Plenty of Vineyards, do affirm, that all young Vines produce small Wines at first, and the Strength and Goodness of it increases as the Vines grow older.

Three Miles up the River there is an Indian Town, and at six Miles Distance are several considerable Plantations: At ten Miles Distance are some more, and at fifteen Miles Distance is a little Village, called Abercorn.

Above that, on the Carolina Side, is the Town of Purysburgh, twenty-two Miles from Savannah; and on the Georgia Side, twelve Miles from Purysburgh, is the Town of Ebenezer, which thrives very much; there are very good Houses built for each of the Ministers, and an Orphan House; and they have partly framed Houses, and partly Huts, neatly built, and formed into regular Streets; they have a great deal of Cattle and Corn-Ground, so that they sell Provisions at Savannah; for they raise much more than they can consume.

Thirty Miles above Ebenezer, on the Carolina Side, lies the Palachocolas Fort: Five Miles above the Palachocolas, on Georgia Side, lies the Euchee Town (on Mount Pleasant) to which

about a hundred Indians belong; but few of them stay now in the Town, they chusing rather to live dispersed. All the Land from Ebenezer to the River Briers belongs to those Indians, who will not part with the same, therefore it cannot be planted.

One hundred and forty-four Miles above Mount Pleasant, on the Carolina Side, is Silver Bluff, where there is another Settlement of Euchee Indians: On both Sides of the River are Fields of Corn planted by them.

Thirty Miles above Silver Bluff is New Windsor, formerly known by the Name of Savannah Town, or Moore's Port, where there are but two or three Families on the Carolina Side, and a small Fort.

Seven Miles above New Windsor, on the Georgia Side, lies the Town of Augusta, just below the Falls; this was laid out by the Trustees Orders in the Year 1735, which has thriven prodigiously; there are several Warehouses thoroughly well furnished with Goods for the Indian Trade, and five large Boats belonging to the different Inhabitants of the Town, which can carry about nine or ten thousand Weight of Deer-Skins each, making four or five Voyages at least in a Year to Charles-Town, for exporting to England; and the Value of each Cargo is computed to be from 12 to 1500 *l.* Sterling. Hither all the English Traders, with their Servants, resort in the Spring; and 'tis computed above two thousand Horses come thither at that Season; and the Traders, Packhorse-men, Servants, Townsmen, and others, depending upon that Business, are moderately computed to be six hundred white Men, who live by their Trade, carrying upon Packhorses all Kinds of proper English Goods; for which the Indians pay in Deer-Skins, Bever, and other Furs; each Indian Hunter is reckoned to get three hundred Weight of Deer-Skins in a Year. This is a very advantageous Trade to England, since it is mostly paid for in Woollen and Iron.

Above this Town to the North-West, and on the Georgia Side of the River, the Cherokees live, in the Valley of the Appelachin Mountains; they were about five thousand Warriors; but last Year it is computed they lost a thousand, partly by the Small-Pox, and partly (as they themselves say) by too much Rum brought from Carolina. The French are striving to get this

Nation from us, which if they do, Carolina must be supported by a vast Number of Troops, or lost: But as long as we keep the Town of Augusta, our Party in the Cherokees can be so easily furnished with Arms, Ammunition and Necessaries, that the French will not be able to gain any Ground there.

The Creek Indians live to the Westward of this Town. Their chief Town is the Cowetas, two hundred Miles from Augusta, and one hundred and twenty Miles from the nearest French Fort. The Lower Creeks consist of about a thousand, and the Upper Creeks of about seven hundred Warriors, upon the Edge of whose Country, the French Fort of Albamahs lies: They are esteemed to be sincerely attached to his Majesty's Interest.

Beyond the Creeks lie the brave Chickesaws, who inhabit the near Missisipi River, and possess the Banks of it; these have resisted both the Bribes and the Arms of the French, and Traders sent by us live amongst them.

At Augusta there is a handsome Fort, where there is a small Garrison of about twelve or fifteen Men, besides Officers; and one Reason that drew the Traders to settle the Town of Augusta, was the Safety they received from this Fort, which stands upon high Ground on the Side of the River Savannah, which is there one hundred and forty Yards wide, and very deep; another Reason was the Richness and Fertility of the Land. The great Value of this Town of Augusta occasioned the General to have a Path marked out, through the Woods, from thence to Old Ebenezer; and the Cherokee Indians have marked out one from thence to their Nation, so that Horsemen now can ride from the Town of Savannah to the Nation of Cherokees, and any other of the Indian Nations, all on the Georgia Side of the River; but there are some bad Places which ought to be causewayed and made good, and which the General says he has not yet Capacity to do. This Road begins to be frequented, and will every Day be more and more so, and by it the Cherokee Indians can at any Time come down to our Assistance.

At old Ebenezer there is a Cow-Pen, where the Trustees have a great Number of Cattle, and 'tis hoped with Care they will amount to six or seven hundred Head in another Year: But they

were much neglected, there not being Horses or Men sufficient to drive up the young and out-lying Cattle.

This is the Situation of the Settlements upon the River, at the Mouth of which lies the Island of Tybee, with the Light-House, which has been of the greatest Use to all Ships falling in with this Part of America. But from Savannah Southward, there are several Plantations (besides the Villages of Hampstead and Highgate) several of which are settled by such of the Inhabitants of the Town, as being able to purchase Cattle, have petitioned for Leases of Lands, and are settled upon those Lands by the General's Permission, until the Trustees Pleasure be known concerning the Leases: The Terms they propose, is the Lease to be for twenty-one Years, renewable every seven Years, upon paying one Year's Purchase of the improved Value; the first seven Years to be free, and no Fine paid for the first Renewal. Besides these Settlements, there are some others of five hundred Acres per Grant from the Trust, which extends as far as the Ogeechy River; upon which River lies Fort Argyll, in such a Situation, as is intended thereby to command all the Passes in that Part of the Province.

The next is Darien, where the Scots Highlanders are settled; the Buildings are mostly Huts, but tight and warm; and they have a little Fort: They have been industrious in Planting, and have got into driving of Cattle, for the Supply of the Regiment, &c. but this last Year most of them going voluntarily into the War, little was done at home, where their Families remained.

Below the Town of Darien, is the Town of Frederica, where there is a strong Fort, and Store-Houses, many good Buildings in the Town, some of which are Brick; there is a Meadow near adjoining that is ditch'd in, of about three hundred and twenty Acres, of which there is good Hay made. The People have not planted much there this Year, occasioned by the War so near their Doors, and being chiefly Tradesmen, who make more by working, or selling to the Camp, than they can by Planting. There are some little Villages upon the Island of St. Simon's, and some very handsome Houses built by the Officers of the Regiment; and there has been Pot-Herbs, Pulse, and Fruit, produced upon the Island, of great Use towards supplying the

Town and Garrison: But Corn, Beer, and Meat, they have from elsewhere.

Between this Island and Jekyll Island, is an Inlet of the Sea, called Jekyll Sound, which is a very fine Harbour, and is one of the best Entries the English have to the Southward of Virginia. This is an excellent Station for Ships to cruize on the Spaniards, it commanding the homeward-bound Trade, which must come through the Gulph of Florida, and near St. Simon's; the Entry lies in 31 D. 10 M. The Place is barred, but upon the Bar there is Water sufficient every Tide to carry in Twenty-Gun Ships; and taking the best Opportunity, Forty-Gun Ships may be carried in to refit;——a great Conveniency to a Squadron in this Place. Upon Jekyll Island there is but very little good Land, not above three or four hundred Acres, the rest being sandy Sea-Beach. Mr. Horton has his Lot upon this Island, and has made great Improvements there. To the Southward of Jekyll lies the Island of Cumberland, and the Fort of St. Andrew's, situated upon a fine commanding Ground; and on the S. E. of the same Island, is another strong Fort called Fort William, which commands Amelia Sound, and the inland Passage from Augustine. The next Island is Amelia; beyond that is St. John's, one of the Spanish Outguards; and between forty and fifty Miles from that is Augustine.

We are now fully acquainted with the Colony, and what it will produce; the inland Part is hilly, till it rises into Mountains, where all Kinds of Timber grow. Near the Sea the Ground is more level and flat, where Laurels, Cedars, Cyprus, Bays, and Live Oak, are of the Size of Timber-Trees: Among the Shrubs, some of the principal are Pomegranates, which will grow well in Hedges, Myrtle, prickly Pears, Shumach, Saffafras, China Root, several Sorts of Snake Root, &c. There is commonly black Mould in the low Lands; the rising Ground is frequently Clay, where Oak and Hickery mostly grow; as it also does in a great Part of the flat Land that is dry, where Walnut, Ash, Gum-Tree, Oak of several Kinds, Hickery, Beech, wild Cherries, &c. are in great Plenty to be found. The higher Lands are of a sandy Surface, where Pines usually grow, all Parts producing Trees of some Kind or other, except the Savannahs, and

Marshes, which bear Grass; and many of the low Land Swamps covered with Canes, which are excellent Feed for Cattle in the Winter. Where the Oak and Hickery grow, the Soil is in general of a strong Nature, and very well esteemed for Planting, being found by Experience to produce the best Crops of Indian Corn, and most Sorts of Grain, except Rice, which thrives best in swampy Ground: This is only spoken of the lower Parts of Georgia, which reaches from the Sea-Shore to the Foot of the Hills, being a flat Country of sixty or seventy Miles, or more, in Breadth. The Hill Country is very different, there being Marble, Chalk, Gravel, Rocks, and all the same Variety of Soil that is in Europe; with respect to the Proportion of the different Kinds of Soil, it cannot be given, unless the Whole were surveyed; but the American Dialect distinguishes Land into Pine, Oak and Hickery, Swamp, Savannah, and Marsh. Near the Town of Savannah we have found Stone, which is dug for Building; as there is also good Clay, whereof Bricks are made; and a Pottery Work is carried on with Success, where common Ware for most Uses is made in good Plenty, and exported to the neighbouring Provinces; and the Master, who is of an enterprizing Genius, has undertaken, as soon as he has made proper Furnaces, to make a superfine Sort, of such as shall not be inferior to Porcelian itself; but a little Time will discover his further Performances.

The Coast is low, with a hard, sandy Beach: When we approach it at twenty-five Leagues Distance, we find Ground in twenty-five Fathom Water, and it shoals gradually to the Shore; the Sounding being so regular, makes it a safe Coast to fall in with, having good Anchoring all along, and no Rocks. The Mouths of the Rivers Savannah and Alatamaha make a great Number of Islands, and the Entries between them form good Harbours. To the Southward of Tybee are the following Entries, viz. Wassaw, Ossebah, St. Catharine's, Sapello, Doboy, St. Simon's, which is the North-Entry to Frederica; Jekyll Sound, which is the South-Entry to Frederica, to which Place the Channel is navigable, from the ordinary Place of Anchoring in the Sound, for Ships of a good Burden up to the Town.

The Staple of the Country of Georgia being presumed, and

intended to be, principally Silk and Wine, every Year confirms more our Hopes of succeeding in those two, from the great Increase (as has been before observed) of the Vines and Mulberry-Trees, wherein Perseverance only can bring it to Perfection. Several other Things might be produced, and perhaps more immediately profitable to the Planters; but it is apprehended, that it is not any Business of this Colony, nor any Benefit to the Trade of England, to interfere with what other English Plantations have produced, such as Rice, &c.

As the Boundaries of the Colony are now known, together with the Climate, and Manner of Agriculture, more might be done henceforward in one Year, than could in several Years before we attained to that Knowledge; but our People are weak, being decreased, by great Numbers having been decoyed away to other Colonies: Many having taken to Idleness, upon shutting up the Store went away; but those who stayed, and now remain, are still a Body of the most valuable People, that find Means to live comfortably, some by their Trades, some by Planting, and raising live Stock, and some by their Labour, either by Land or Water; and one of those remaining, are worth three that left us, for such Work: And if an Embarkation was to come in with the next Year, it would be of great Service to the Colony, the Saltzburghers wishing for more of their Countrymen, and having been very industrious.

The Persons sent from England on the Charity were of the Unfortunate, many of whom have by their Industry proved that they deserved better, and have thriven; many also shewed they were brought into those Misfortunes by their own Faults; and when those who quitted their own Country to avoid Labour, saw Labour stand before their Eyes in Georgia, they were easily persuaded to live in Carolina by Cunning, rather than Work: This has been a great Misfortune also upon many Persons, who brought over Servants indented to serve them, for a certain Number of Years, who being picked up in the Streets of London, or some such Manner, their Masters found them unfit for Labour, and many of them took such Opportunities as they could get, to desert and fly into Carolina, where they could be protected. Indeed, good and bad which came from England,

were mostly Inhabitants of Towns there; but such seldom turn out good Husbandmen with their own Hands; yet some of them proved very useful in a new Colony, since they most readily compose Towns, which is the first Thing necessary to be a Receptacle for new Comers: And from thence, when all Demands of Labour, for Building and Trade are supplied, the laborious People may enlarge into the Country, and raise Provisions for the Use of the Towns: Whereas, if the first were all labouring Countrymen, they would naturally disperse to the most fertile Land, and perhaps succeed for a While; but for Want of Neighbourhood and Markets, would force most of them to remove, and the Country remain little or nothing the better improved, as it happened in Virginia, till the Government, with great Difficulty at last, raised Towns in that Province.

It ought not here to be passed over, how ready the Country is to receive a Number of German Families, accustomed to Husbandry, such as usually come once a Year down the Rhine to Holland, and embark thence for America, or the East-Indies; some of these we have already had Experience of, insomuch that the People here would take off a good Number of them: And it would be of great Service (as we apprehend) to this Colony, at present, to send a Ship over, loaden with Germans, on the same Terms Mr. Hope does to Philadelphia, only taking Care that Provisions for them on their Passage be more plentiful, and that they are less crowded than on board his Ships: The Terms are, they pay Half their Passage themselves on embarking, and six Weeks after their Arrival, to pay the other Half, which they generally do, with private Contracts to People; but in case they do not, then they may be bound by the Ship's Master for four or five Years, if they are above twenty-one Years of Age; but if under, they may be bound until the Age of twenty-one if Men, and eighteen if Girls. It must be at the same Time confess'd, that divers of these Foreigners have, during the Time of their Servitude, shewn themselves of a dogged Disposition, surly and obstinate, discovering an Averseness to their Masters Orders, which proceeds (as we imagine) from a Dislike of their being subject to Strangers; whilst others again have behaved well; but it may be alleged with Truth, that

when, or wheresoever among us, any of them have worked for their own Benefit, they are indefatigable, and out-done by none, which joined with great Parsimony, fits them for excellent Settlers when free.

To enable the industrious English Settlers to go on with Planting, who are truly desirous of cultivating Land; we humbly conceive nothing could be a greater Inducement to it, than that the honourable Trustees would please to import yearly, so long as they see good, a Number of English or Welch Servants, such as are used to hard Labour in the Country, and Strangers to London, to be contracted with in England, to serve the Trustees for five Years, from two to four Pounds yearly Wages, according to their Ability, for finding themselves in Apparel. Those Servants, on their Arrival, to be hired by the Inhabitants for one Year, the Person hiring to pay over and above the contracted Wages, one Pound yearly to the Trustees, so that in five Years the Passage-Money will be paid. And to enable the Planters to pay the said Wages, it is humbly proposed, that a Bounty be settled on every Product of the Land, viz. Corn, Pease, Potatoes, Wine, Silk, Cotton, Flax, &c. to what Value the honourable Trust shall judge meet to be limited in the following, or any other Manner, viz. For the first Years the said Bounty to be payable for Corn, Pease, Potatoes, &c. only; and thenceforward to cease wholly, and the Residue of Years wherein any Bounty should be allowed, to be payable only for Silk, Wine, Oil, &c. by which Means the Planter so assisted might be able to live, whilst at the same Time he propagates Vines, Mulberry-Trees, &c. from which he can expect no immediate Benefit before they come to some Maturity. A Rule to be made, that they who hire the said Servants shall employ them only in Plantation-Work of their own, and not let them out at Hire to work at handicraft Trades, or any other Business, &c. That each Servant shall serve one whole Year; and if they part at the Year's End, he shall find himself another Master within Days to serve for one Year also, and so on to the End of their respective Times to serve; by which Means good Masters will not want good Servants, and 'twill be a great Means to make other Masters become good, in

order to get good Servants, or else be content with the bad, or none. If any Disputes arise between Masters and Servants, such to be determined by the Magistrates, according to the Laws of England, wherein the Magistrate concerned as a Party shall not appear as a Judge, or offer to interfere with the Opinion of the others, but acquiesce in their Determination, if it happens to be in Favour of the Servant, whom they ought to defend from cruel Usage, and where they find such evil Treatment either thro' too severe Correction, or want of sufficient wholesome Food, according to the Custom of the Colony, the Magistrates to have Power of vacating such Services, and obliging the Servants to find another Master.

The kind Intention of the honourable Trustees to extend the Tenure of Lands in the Manner proposed (as signify'd to their Secretary here) gave great Satisfaction to all reasonable Persons who seem'd to desire no more, and only wish to find that ratify'd, which they apprehend to be not yet done, and that occasions some Anxiety about it.

Whether these Helps, or whatever other, the honourable Trustees shall be pleas'd to afford us, the Ability of the Inhabitants to support themselves must still in a great Measure depend on the Industry and Frugality of each. Divers in the Provinces who understand Planting, and are already settled, provided they can attain to some live Stock, can and do support themselves. Men working for Hire, Boat-men, Pack-horse-men, &c. support themselves very well, if they will work; and more such would, were they to be found. Shopkeepers, Trades-men, and Artificers, such as Tallow-Chandlers, Soap-Boilers, Brasiers, Sadlers, Shoe-makers, Tanners, &c. live very well on their Business here, and many more might, were there more Merchants to import Goods for supplying the Indian Traders, which would increase the Resort to Savannah; whereas those Traders are now obliged to get the greatest Part of what they want from Charles-Town in Carolina. New Planters, and such as go on upon particular Improvements, such as Wine, Silk, &c. will need some Assistance. Magistrates, Constables, and Tything-men, and others whose Time is taken up in the publick Service, require some Allowance for the same. It is also needful for the Well-being

of the Colony, that Roads should be maintain'd: Posts for communicating of Letters, and Forts upon the Frontiers, as well towards the Indians and Spaniards, be supported: As likewise other publick Works, which the People here are in no Degree able to bear.

When the East Part of the Province of Georgia was taken Possession of under the Trustees Charter by Mr. Oglethorpe, according to the Limits of the British Dominions in America, Forts were erected upon the Extremities to keep up Marks of Possession: The Strength and Materials were of such a Nature, as the Men he had with him could make, and sufficient for Defence against any Strength that could be brought against them by the neighbouring Indians, or Spaniards in Florida.

The first Foundation of the Colony was upon Tenures, by which each Lot was to be occupied by a Freeholder, obliged to take Arms for the Defence of the Colony; and this Militia, with the Assistance of our friendly Indians, held the Colony against all Attempts of the Spaniards from Augustine, who alarmed them almost every Spring, pretending a Claim, and therefore a Right to invade, without being said to infringe the Peace; but did not take one Foot of Ground from us.

In the Beginning of the Year 1738, great Preparations were made at the Havannah, and Troops were sent from thence and Old Spain to Augustine, for the taking Possession (as they call'd it) of that Part of Carolina in which Georgia was comprehended, and which they gave out belong'd to them. Upon the Trustees having early Notice of these great Preparations, they applied to his Majesty to take upon him the Protection of the Colony, which in its Infancy was unable to repel so great a Force. His Majesty thereupon ordered a Regiment to be raised and posted on the Spanish Frontiers, since which the War is broke out, and that Regiment, with the Assistance of Troops and Indians raised in Georgia and Carolina, in Conjunction with a Squadron of Men of War, attack'd Augustine, and after raising the Siege of that Place, remain'd in the Possession of the Frontiers, as before the War; but for the Defence of the Colony now, it is necessary to have Vessels that can act in shoal Water, on so large and extended a Frontier towards the Sea, and Rangers who can ride

the Woods; as also Artillery, and all other Things necessarily appertaining thereto, and Means for augmenting our Fortifications equal to the increas'd Strength of the Spaniards.

SAVANNAH, Nov. 10, 1740.

We whose Names are hereunto subscribed, being duly sworn in open Court, do declare, that the above State of the Province of Georgia is true, according to the best of our own Knowledge, and from the most certain Informations we could obtain from others; and do desire, that the Seal of this Court may be affixed thereto.

*Pat Graham	George Johnson
*Jos. Fitzwalter	Samuel Parker
*James Carwells	Thomas Palmer
*Thomas Upton	William Stephens
*Giles Becu	Henry Parker
*Thomas Egerton	Thomas Jones
*Thomas Cundell	Samuel Mercer
Anthony Camuse	James Campbell
John Burton	John Rae
Jos. Pavey	Noble Jones
Robert Hainks	Thomas Young
John Mellidge	Thomas Ellis.
Tho. Bayley (Smith)	

N. B. Those seven mark'd with *, at their own voluntary Desire, were admitted to sign it, and were sworn before the Magistrates out of Court.

The Deposition of Lieutenant George Dunbar, taken upon the Holy Evangelists, before the Recorder of the Town of Frederica, Jan. 20, 1738–9.

This Deponent says, That he arrived in Georgia the Beginning of June last, with the first Detachment of General Oglethorpe's Regiment; and from that Time, to the Beginning of August, all the Carpenters of the said three Companies, and a certain Number of other Soldiers, were employ'd in building

Clap-board Huts for the said Companies, and the other Soldiers were employ'd in unloading Vessels and Boats loaded with Clap-boards, and other Necessaries for Building, and Provisions of different Kinds, often up to their Necks in Water: They were also employ'd in carrying Clap-boards, &c. upon their Backs to the Camp, in clearing Ground from Roots of Trees, &c. for a Parade, burning the Wood and Rubbish upon it, carrying of Bricks, and burning Lime: And the Artists who were excused from these Works, wrought at their own Trades, without standing still, by Reason of Heat. The Hours of Labour were from Day-Light, till between Eleven and Twelve; and from between One and Two, and sometimes Two or Three, till Dark. All that Time the Men kept so healthy, that often no Man in the Camp ailed in the least, and none died except one Man, who came sick on board, and never worked at all; nor did I hear, that any of the Men ever made the Heat a Pretence for not Working.

And this Deponent further says, That he has been often in America, and frequently heard, that in the Negro Colonies, the Hire of White Men is more than that of Negroes. And this Deponent knows, that in South-Carolina White Ship-Carpenters and Caulkers have about one Third more Wages than a Negro of the same Trade or Profession, this Deponent having often paid Wages to both; and also knows there is the aforesaid Difference in many Handicrafts, and verily believes it is so in all; and affirms, that the same is owing to the White Men exceeding the Negroes in the same Professions, both in Quantity and Quality of their Work. GEORGE DUNBAR.

Sworn before me the
Day and Year above
written,
FRANCIS MOORE.

Extract of a Letter from Mr. Thomas Jones at Savannah in Georgia, to the Trustees Accomptant, dated July 1, 1741.

The Trustees German Servants in general behave well, and are industrious: Of these, eight or ten Families are more re-

markably so, and have this last Year purchas'd a good Stock of Cattle, some having six Cows, the least two; and each having a Garden, where they raise some Corn, Pease, Pompions, Potatoes, &c. which with the Milk of their Cows is the chief Part of their Food: They are at little Expence in Cloathing; but this exposes them to the Envy and Hatred of our Negro-Mongers, and such who seek the Extirpation of the Colony, as well as of the drunken, idle Sort amongst us.

I am informed by Francis Harris and William Russell (who are very conversant with them, and can talk the German Tongue) That they have lately joined, in a Letter writ and sent to their Friends and Acquaintance in Germany, persuading them to come to Georgia, where they may, by their Industry, live in greater Plenty, and more comfortably than they can elsewhere.

These Servants are very desirous, That (when the Time of their Service is expired) they may have Lands allotted to them within twelve or fifteen Miles of Savannah, where they may bring Things by Land-Carriage in a Vicinage, and that they may make one common Fence (as the People of Ebenezer have done) and be assisting to one another.

The Copy of a Letter from the Reverend Mr. Frederick Michael Ziegenhagen, German Chaplain to his Majesty, dated at Kensington, January 11, 1741-2, and sent to the Trustees for Establishing the Colony of Georgia in America.

Gentlemen,

Having seen Paragraphs in Print representing the Saltzburghers as being uneasy with their Settlement at Ebenezer in Georgia, and desirous to remove therefrom; and fearing such Reports (if credited) might give just Offence to your Honours their Guardians, as well as to their Benefactors in Germany, and thereby deprive them from having yours, and their Favours continued.

I thought it my indispensible Duty to acquaint your Honours, That by all the Letters and Journals I have received since their Settlement at New Ebenezer, they have express'd quite

different Sentiments; and not to trouble you with many Particulars, I beg Leave herewith to inclose you two Extracts of the latest Accounts I received from them in November last.

Extract of a Letter from the Reverend Mr. Boltzius at Ebenezer, dated the 23d of July, 1741, to the Reverend Dr. Francke, Professor of Divinity at Hall.

"Together with these spiritual Blessings, and the salutary Ef-
"fect of the Word of God to the Conversion of many Souls,
"we enjoy also this year, by the Mercy of God, many temporal
"good Things.

"The present War, and the Burden of it, hath not affected us
"yet, and we don't feel the least of it; and in the great Dear-
"ness the Colony suffered last Year, we have not been in Want
"of necessary Provisions. As to the present Year, we have a
"very hopeful Prospect of a good Harvest, every Thing in the
"Fields and Gardens growing so delightful, as our Eyes hardly
"have seen in this Country before. *If Isaac, by the Blessing of
"the Lord, received from what he had sowed, an hundred Fold,
"I believe, I dare say, to the Praise of the great Mercy of God
"over us, our Saltzburghers will get thousand Fold, notwith-
"standing that the Corn, when it came out of the Ground, was
"eaten quite up two or three Times by the Worms, of which
"nobody can hardly form a right Idea, except he sees it with
"his own Eyes. Wheat, Rice, and other Grain, must be sowed
"very thin, because each Grain brings forth fifty, an hundred, or
"more Stalks and Ears. The Land is really very fruitful, if the
"Sins of the Inhabitants, and the Curse of God for such Sins,
"doth not eat it up, which was formerly the unhappy Case of
"the blessed Land of Canaan.

"And I am heartily sorry to acquaint you, that I don't find in
"some of the Inhabitants of the Colony, a due Thankfulness
"for and Contentment with the many Benefits bestowed on them
"for several Years together; although those who are industri-
"ous, and will labour for their Maintenance, may, as we do, live
"contentedly, and subsist under the Blessing of God, promised

*Gen. xxvi. 12.

"by St. Paul, Heb. xiii. 5. *I will never leave thee, nor forsake* "*thee.* Which Blessing the Idle and Unthankful are not intitled "to."

Extract out of the Journal of Mr. Boltzius, Minister of the Gospel at Ebenezer in Georgia.

"The 10th of August, 1741. We have this Year Plenty of "Peaches, and as this Fruit doth not keep, some of our Peo- "ple try to make a certain Sort of Brandy of them, others give "them to the Swine: This is more than any body could have "promised to himself, or others, some Years ago. Even at this "Time, when I am writing this, a Man brings a large Dish of "blue Grapes to me, grown wild in the Woods; they are of a "sweet Taste, and pretty like our European Grape; that I am "very apt to believe, the wild Vine-Trees, if properly managed, "would give good Wine. Thanks be to our gracious God, who "gives us here every good Thing for our Support.

"The 9th of September, 1741. Some Time ago I wrote to "an honoured Friend in Europe, That the Land in this Country, "if well managed and laboured, brings forth, by the Blessings of "God, not only hundred Fold, but thousand Fold; and I this "Day was confirmed therein. A Woman having two Years ago "picked out of Indian Corn, bought at Purysburg, no more than "three Grains of Rye (called here German Corn) and planting "them here at Ebenezer, one of these Grains produced an hun- "dred and seventy Stalks and Ears, and the three Grains yielded "her a Bag of Corn as large as a Coat-Pocket, the Grains "whereof were good and full grown; and she desired me to send "Part of them to a kind Benefactor in Europe. One of our "Saltzburghers brought to me also a like Bag of Beans, all "grown out of one Bean.

"True it is, notwithstanding the Fertility of the Land, the "first Tillagers of it must undergo and struggle with great Dif- "ficulties; but them that come after them will reap the Benefit "thereof, if they go on to do their Labour in the Fear of God.

"The Land is able to provide every good Thing, and more "particularly is Pasturage very plenteous."

INDEX.

A.

Page.

Abercorn, an Account of the Village 469, 665

Account of the Spaniards' Designs at Augustin 38, 120, 130
Of an Order from the Havannah to put a Stop to them 123

Adams goes to settle in South-Carolina 54
Returns to Savannah 63

Aglionby, his Death and Character 61, 186, 189

Alarm of four Spaniards entering Parker's Plantation 127

Amelia Island attack'd by the Spaniards 74, 186, 457

Amory, his Complaint of no Land being laid out for him 71, 106, 107
His Settlement, an Account of it 164
Gets a Grant of Land in South-Carolina 238, 241

Anderson, Hugh, a remarkable Letter drawn up by him 256, 257, 258
Goes to settle in South-Carolina 307

Augusta, an Account of the Fort being finished there 47, 664, 666
Account of the Indian Traders Conduct there 203

Augustine, Account of an Action at the Siege .. 508, 607, 614, 615, 619, 622
Account of raising the Siege 619, 621, 622, 625, 626

B.

Bailleau, a Hatter, his Hut burnt 214

Barnwell, Col. goes with others from Carolina to the Siege of Augustine 575, 621

Baylie, an Account of him, and his Intentions to leave the Colony 465
Leaves the Colony 655

Been, a Baker, his Hut burnt 214

Bernal, Jacob, a Jew, without any visible Way of Livelihood, leaves the Colony 630

Bernandoon, Hiam, another Jew, leaves the Colony 630

Bishop committed to Prison for killing other Peoples Cattle 152
Tried for the same, and convicted 168, 169, 171
Escapes out of Goal 175

Bounty promised by General Oglethorpe upon Corn and Potatoes 315

Bradford, a Thief who had escap'd from Georgia, demanded at Charles-Town 334
Committed to Prison at Savannah, and escapes by the Keeper's Negligence 348

Bradley indicted for shooting Cattle....12, 18
His Complaints of Mr. Causton.... 26, 27, 57, 83, 86, 87, 88, 92 93, 95, 101, 106
Goes away to South-Carolina.... 224
Returns to Savannah.... 234
Tells Mr. Stephens what Stores he had bought for himself.... 237
Gets a Grant of Land in South-Carolina.... 238
Kills one of the Trust's Steers for his own Use without Authority. 106
An Account of his House, and his Conduct.... 174
His Demands upon the Trust, and Debt to them 261, 301, 316, 317
Takes Possession of a Lot of five hundred Acres in Georgia.. 316, 323
Kills one of the Trust's Steers without any Authority for it.. 285, 331
Requir'd to deliver up every Thing in his Custody belonging to the Trust.... 334
Sends away his Goods to Charles-Town.... 343
Kills and Sells the Trust's Cattle.... 389
Call'd upon again by the Magistrates to deliver up the Trust's Effects.... 396
Quits the great House built by the Trust's Servants.... 440
His Intentions to go off to Carolina.... 452
Stopt by his Creditors.... 459
Permitted to go.... 462
Requir'd to give Security not to leave the Colony till his Accounts are made up.... 496, 497
Goes off privately without giving Security.... 581, 582
Brixy, Master of a Sloop, confin'd upon Suspicion of Murder.... 366. 368
His Trial and Conviction.... 372, 373, 379
His Execution.... 382
Brooks, Francis, kill'd in a Boat by a Party of Spaniards.... 521
Broughton, Lieutenant-Governor of South-Carolina, his Death.... 40
Brown, an Inhabitant of Highgate.... 27
Shoots his Servant.... 63, 97
Gets away one of the Evidence against him.... 173, 174
His Trial.... 146, 148, 188
Brown, an Inhabitant of Augusta, his Plantation taken from him by the Carolina Governor of New-Windsor.... 111, 112, 203
Brownfield, his Conversation with Mr. Stephens on the State of the Colony.... 28, 304
Keeps a large Warehouse at Savannah.... 309
Appointed by Mr. Whitfield, in his Absence, Steward of the Orphan-House.... 608
Brownjohn goes away to South-Carolina.... 54
Returns to Savannah.... 63
An Account of him, and his Cultivation.... 84, 85
A farther Account.... 103
Takes some runaway Servants.... 107, 108
His Death and Character.... 184

Bull, Col. his Relation of the Orders given to the Captains of the Men of War ... 416, 420
Bull, Capt. deserts his Post at the Siege of Augustine ... 631
Bunyon builds a boat at Abercorn ... 469
Burnsyde, his Settlement upon Rotten-Possum ... 56

C.

Cadogan, Ensign, returns from Charles-Town with Dispatches about the Supply granted by the Assembly for carrying on the War, 272, 573
Cambel, his Account of the Malecontents dissuading him at Charles-Town from going to Georgia ... 661, 662
Campbell leaves the Colony with Mr. John Wesley ... 41
His Character ... 41
Canon, Marmaduke, an Orphan and Freeholder at Savannah, an Account of him ... 573, 574
Cargo of Flour and Cheese spoilt ... 362, 363, 369
Carolina, Invitations from thence to the Malecontents at Savannah ... 240
Carolina Regiment, their Behaviour at the Siege of Augustine, 609, 615 631
Carwils, James, a Freeholder of Savannah, goes a Volunteer to the Siege of Augustine ... 570
Causton, his Quarrel with Mr. Wesley ... 12
His Plantation at Ockstead ... 13
A further Description of the same ... 13
His Conference with Mr. Wesley in Presence of Mr. Stephens .. 34, 35
His Speech to the Court when the Magistrates first appeared in their Gowns ... 65
Justifies the Verdicts given against Bradley ... 65
His Complaints of Bradley ... 65, 102
His Disputes with Brownjohn ... 104, 108
His Complaints about his Office of Store-Keeper ... 91, 111, 114
Shuts up the Stores ... 208, 210
Dismissed from his Office, and to find Security for his Appearance. 213 214
Apprehended upon a Suspicion of his going off to Charles-Town .. 223 263, 273
His Account of a Person's offering to carry him away ... 225
His Entertainments at Ockstead ... 252, 258
His Complaints against Thomas Jones ... 233, 280, 295, 310, 397
Causton, Mrs. her Behaviour about Mulberry-Leaves purchased by Jones ... 310, 311
Charles-Town, a contagious Sickness in it ... 191, 416, 423, 460
Christie, Thomas, his Conduct in relation to his Servants ... 235
His Plantation robbed by runaway Servants ... 299

Christie, his Complaints of Thomas Jones..... 319, 321
His Conduct in relation to Capt. Davis..... 347, 410, 417
His Commission for first Bailiff of Savannah suspended..431, 432, 446
His Conduct relating to a Copy of the Court Proceedings..... 448
A further Account of him..449, 450, 451, 452, 476, 482, 483, 499, 505, 517
His Conduct about Wise's Effects..... .....452, 458
Demands of Mr. Stephens the Constitution appointing him first Bailiff..... 476
Produces an Account to Mr. Jones, making the Trust Debtor of 100 *l.* to him..... 482
His Commission for first Bailiff of Savannah revok'd..... 589
Leaves the Colony in order to come to England..... 530
Coates delivers a Paper of Grievances to Mr. Stephens..... 39
Leaves the Colony with Mr. Wesley.. 41
His Character.....39, 41
Coates, his Death at Charles-Town..... 417
Cockran, Lieutenant-Colonel, arrives in Georgia, with Part of the Regiment..... 140
Brought under a Guard to Savannah in order to be sent to England..... .. 293, 294, 295
Commissioners for examining the Trust's Accounts, their Proceedings. 213
384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 390, 391, 392, 393, 395, 399, 404, 405, 406, 469
481, 484, 485, 494, 497, 527, 533, 610
Conn, a Sailor, examin'd about an Information of the Soldiers Designs against General Oglethorpe, and sent to the South..... 329
Constables, an Account of their Behaviour.....46, 293, 434, 435, 507
Cooksey, an Account of his Plantation..... 163
Cooksey settles at Charles-Town..... 365
Cooper the Millwright, his Behaviour.....161, 162
Corn, a Failure of Crops owing to the Badness of the Seed....160, 190, 200
Court at Savannah, their Proceedings..84, 65, 68, 71, 89, 90, 92, 94, 95, 100
137, 145, 148, 167, 168, 172, 188, 193, 196, 232, 233, 258, 259, 260, 263
264, 267, 268, 313, 314, 367, 368, 372, 375, 379, 380, 393, 399, 432, 433
460, 462, 484, 495, 496, 505, 517, 577, 611, 618, 632, 641, 648
Court-Martial upon the Difference between Col. Cockran and Capt. Mackay..... 270
Cozens tried for Murder and convicted..... .....372, 373, 377
His Execution..... 382
Creek Indians War against Carolina..... 663
Currie, George, his Character..... 591
A further Account of him..... 648
Cuthbert, his Plantation..... 160
Cuthbert, Capt. his Death and Character..... 454

D.

Darien, a Report of the Inhabitants Discontents.....239, 240, 555
Davis, Capt. a Trader, suspected of carrying Provisions to Augustin... 64
His Relation of his Negroes running from South Carolina to Augustin..... 248
Takes up a Lot at Savannah..... 309
A remarkable Controversy between him and Pope the Master of a Ship.....343, 344, 345, 346
His Sloop stopt from going to Augustine.....408, 409
Endeavours to escape with her.....409, 410, 411
Put under Confinement..... 417
Discharg'd upon giving Security not to go to Augustine..... 422
Turns his Sloop into a Privateer.....423, 467
Sails upon a Cruise against the Spaniards.....423, 483
Returns to Savannah.....425, 511, 544, 587
Taken into Custody for sending off two Spanish Prisoners to Augustine..... 623
Defuska-Sound, a Boat stranded on the Shoals..... 152
Another Boat stranded there.....271, 281
A Pettyagua cast away, and sixteen Persons drowned.....302, 303
Delgrass, his Death at Charles-Town..... 417
Desborough, who had left the Colony, returns to it..... 78
Desborow, his Death at Charles-Town, with his two Sons..... 423
Disorders at Savannah.....342, 363, 377, 481
Douglass, an Account of him, and his Intentions to leave the Colony.. 453
465
Leaves the Colony..... 655
Duchee, his Conversation with Mr. Stephens about the Pottery Manufacture..... 253
Agrees to build a Wharf, with a Store-house at Savannah, for 50 *l.* 315
Duchee undertakes to build a Wharf at Savannah..... 353
Dunbar, his Plantation..... 163
Dyson, Chaplain to General Oglethorpe's Regiment, his Death....414, 415
Dyson, his Conduct and Character..... 198

E.

Ebenezer, an Account of it.....160, 665
Ebenezer Old, an Account of it.....161, ibid.
Elgar tried for killing other Peoples Cattle 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172
Ellis, a Sloop belonging to him with damaged Provisions.....118, 127
A further Account of the same.....127, 136
English Servants desired..... 673
Evans, a young Man, kill'd by an Accident..... 362

Ewen, Mr. Causton's Servant, goes off to Charles-Town 221
Returns to Savannah, is required to give Security not to leave the Colony 228
Ewen, William, leaves off cultivating his Lot to work at the Orphan-House 588, 608
Eyles, Mr. Surgeon to the Regiment, kill'd in a Duel by Ensign Tolson. 593
Eyre, Mr. sent by General Oglethorpe to the Cherokee Indians 372
Returns to Savannah, his Conduct relating to the Indians 553
Goes to the South 465
Goes again to the Cherokee Nation 424, 487, 501
Brings a large Body of them to the Siege of Augustine. 363, 364, 550, 552

F.

Fallowfield, his Complaints of Causton 58
His House burnt 61
Appointed first Constable 61, 217
Fallowfield sworn in second Bailiff at Savannah 432
An Account of his Conduct 476, 482, 483, 488, 590
Visited by the Club of Malecontents 267
His Conduct relating to a Schooner seiz'd 486, 490
His Plantation on the Isle of Hope, an Account of it 559, 619
Fennel, Capt. his Relation of the Posture of Affairs at Havannah 379
Arms a Sloop to go to Jamaica 383, 443
Fitzwalter dismiss'd from his Employment in the Trust-Garden 214
Fort Argyle 668
Foster, Elisha, a Tything-man, his Conduct in relation to Capt. Davis .. 410 478
Goes a privateering with Capt. Davis 473, 483, 511, 587
Francis, an establish'd Messenger by Land betwixt the North and South Parts of the Province 229, 236
Freeholders, the Appearance of them at Savannah 67, 381, 421
French, their Preparations of War against the Chicasaw Indians 110
Attack the Chicasaws 134
Col. Bull's Account of their Designs 398
Lieutenant Kent's Account of their marching against the Chicasaw Indians 471
A Body of them attack'd, and taken Prisoners by the Cherokee Indians 618
Frost, a remarkable one at Savannah 98, 100, 256, 300, 500, 533

G.

Galloway is lost in Pursuit of runaway Servants 208
Gardiner kill'd by an Accident 467, 468
Garrett, an Account of him 473, 474

German Servants, an Account of their Behaviour..... 117, 145
Grand Jury's Presentment of their carrying Arms without Licence 177, 268
A further Account of their Behaviour...256, 267, 268, 283, 301, 302, 364
An Account of one of them being found dead in the Log-House 292, 293
Gilbert sworn ore of the Bailiffs at Savannah.....213, 217
His Complaint of the Moravians..... 393
Leaves the Colony 645
His Character..... 645
Gould leaves the Colony... 207
Gough, a Tything-man, leaves the Colony with Mr. Wesley..... 41
His Character 36, 41
Gough, William, an Account of him... 603
Graham, Patrick, his Marriage at Savannah.....526, 527
Grant, a Tything-man, committed for affronting the Magistrates in Court,..... 147
A further Account of his Behaviour.....147, 149, 151, 153
Grant, an Account of him, and his Intentions to leave the Colony..... 465
A further Account of him 482, 581
Leaves the Colony..... 655
Grant, Peter, a Cadet, kill'd in a Duel by Mr. Shenton..... 593
Green, his Information about the Soldiers mutinying.....318, 319, 329, 330

H.

Habersham, his Brother lost in a Swamp for three Days.....180, 182, 183
Habersham appointed by Mr. Whitfield, in his Absence, to officiate for him.....179, 180, 184, 219
Haines, a Servant of Mr. Stephens, committed by the Magistrates.281, 289
Hetherington committed for killing other Peoples Cattle..... 152
Tried for the same, and convicted.....168, 169, 170, 171, 172
Escapes out of Prison..... 175
Hetherington goes off privately to Charles-Town..... 530
Holmes, his Death at Charles-Town..... 417
Hopton, Mr. at Charles-Town, appointed to take Care of the Trust's Letters..... 8
Horse-Racing set up by the Malecontents in Savannah.....604, 606, 609
Horton, Mr. his Complaints of Mr. Causton..... 52
Sent by General Oglethorpe to prevent the Creek Indians committing any Hostilities against the Spanish Indians..... 327, 328
Houston, Mr. a Dispute about him..... 195
Houston, a clerk in the Store-house, goes off to South-Carolina..... 221
Returns to Savannah, and gives Security not to leave the Colony.. 233

How, Robert, leaves the Colony to come to England 394
Returns to Georgia 478
Hughes, a Smith at Abercorn, leaves the Colony 78
Hughes, a Tallow-Chandler, of Savannah, leaves the Colony 207
Hunt, Capt. refus'd Leave to dispose of his Cargo, Rum being Part of it 351, 352
Hurst, a Clerk of Mr. Causton's, leaves the Colony 207

I.

Indians, Chicasaws, a Settlement of them near Augusta 47
Choctaw, in the French Interest, attack the Chicasaws 326
Fall out with the French, and make Peace with the Chicasaws ... 156
Come to Savannah, in order to visit General Oglethorpe 279, 284
Indians, Chicassaw, take a large French Boat with Goods and Letters. 451
A Party of Chicassaws and Euchies come to Savannah to join General Oglethorpe 436, 456, 458, 553
Cherokee, an Account of their intending to attack the White Men among them 241
Iron Stone, Quarries of it found 603, 604

J.

Jenkins, Trustee for the Orphans, delivers up his Trust to Mr. Whitfield 505
An Account of his Conduct 531, 542, 558, 578, 586, 595, 628
Goes away from the Colony 645, 655
Jones, Lewis, an Accomplice in a Murder, makes his Escape 372, 376
Taken in Charlestown 402
Jones Noble, Surveyor, Complaints of his Neglect of Duty .. 46, 71, 86, 87
Discharg'd from his Employment of Surveyor 214
Returns to Savannah after the Siege of Augustine, with several Volunteers 637, 638
Appointed with a Guard-Boat to watch the Narrows of Skeedoway 638, 651
His Conduct approv'd of 655
Jones Thomas, his Arrival in the Colony, and Conduct 206, 207
Appointed by General Oglethorpe to inspect Accounts of the Stores 206, 213
The Books, &c. belonging to the Stores delivered to him 214, 218
Consults with Messieurs Stephens and Parker about delivering Stores 220
His Relation of the Intricacies in Causton's Accounts .. 221, 222, 250 260, 261, 497
A Quarrel between him and Robert Williams 319, 321
His Difference with the Magistrates ... 322, 331, 332, 333, 334, 418, 482
Goes to Frederica 322, 333, 358

Returns to Savannah..... 326, 368
Sworn in third Bailiff at Savannah..... 432
His Complaints of Mr. Whitfield.....596, 598, 599, 602, 603, 606
Jury Grand, insists on a Right to administer Oaths.. 89, 92, 137, 146, 258
Acquiesce in the Trustees Answer upon it..... 259

K.

Kellaway, his House robb'd..... 290
Has a large Store-house at Savannah..... 308
Kent, Lieutenant, desired Mr. Stephens's Instructions for his Conduct at Augusta.....47, 118
Instructions sent to him upon Lacy's Death 181, 184
Sends Letters to Mr. Stephens relating to Augusta 235
Sends an Account of a Conference with the Cherokee Indians..312, 375
A Letter from him recommending some Men to be settled in Georgia.....544, 545
Comes to Savannah about the Conduct of the Traders at Augusta.. 608
Kitson drowned at Defuska-Sound..... 303
His Corpse found and buried.....308, 309
Kitt committed for seditious Practices, and makes his Escape..... 368

L.

Lacy, his Account of a Seizure of an unlicens'd Trader's Goods 166
An Account of his Death.....179, 180
Lacy, Mrs. Concern'd in killing other Peoples Cattle.....168, 170, 171, 178
Lafeit appointed Capt. of a Company to be paid by the Government of Carolina.....556, 558, 559, 560
Goes with his Company from Savannah to the South.....570, 571
Lefete, a Justice of Peace in South-Carolina, refuses his Assistance for the Apprehending runaway Servants 171
Leman, Ensign, his Duel with Ensign Sutherland.....483, 484, 487, 593
Letters received from the Trust.. 90, 113, 144, 199, 206, 231, 253, 254, 312 324, 327, 337, 350, 352, 359, 360, 376, 419, 429, 466, 478, 487, 549, 568 569, 571, 575, 589, 649
Letters sent to the Trust.... 69, 70, 97, 113, 135, 146, 148, 174, 176, 188 191, 207, 234, 235, 255, 260, 274, 276, 300, 303, 322, 353, 362, 383, 459 534, 578, 610, 633, 634
Letters, Uncertainty of their Conveyance.....56, 114
Levett tried for Murder, and convicted.....372, 373, 376, 377, 378, 382, 426
Repriev'd.....381, 429, 436
Libels on the Magistrates and others..... 165
Presented by the Grand Jury 168
Lyon, Abraham, a Description of his Vineyard.....43, 44
Lyndal, John, the Pindar, Regulations made for his Conduct..... 384
His Conduct relating to a Freeholder press'd by Major Richards.. 572

M.

Mackay, Hugh, brought under a Guard to Savannah to be sent to England 176, 294, 295
Mackay, Patrick, an Account of him 15, 16
His Plantation 108, 160
Mackintosh, Capt. his Design of going home to Scotland 511
Surrenders the Command of Palachacolas Fort to his Brother 522
Mackintosh, John More, Prisoner at Augustine 615, 622
Mackintosh, Laughlan, his Relation of a Murder at Fort Argyle... 656, 657 658, 659
The Murder confess'd by the Spanish Spy and an Irishman..... 661
Macpherson, an Account of him.....110, 113, 115, 116, 117, 120, 385, 386
Mackensie returns from England to Savannah with Letters for Mr. Stephens 231, 576
Magistrates of Savannah, their Conduct about the Administration of Cuthbert's Effects 455
Their Conduct relating to a Freeholder press'd by Major Richards. 572
Their Conduct relating to the Insurrections of Negroes in Carolina. 592
Malatchie, one of the Creek Indians, his Conduct 565, 566, 567, 568, 585
Malecontents make the People dissatisfied at their first going over.... 46 48, 49, 51
An Account of their Club.....111, 257, 264, 265, 276, 431, 465, 470, 483 519, 542, 564, 590, 595
Their Remarks on the Trustees Answer to their Representation... 250 470
Their Reports about the French attacking the Chicassaw Indians.. 539 550
Their Reports about the King's dissolving the Trust..... 576, 587
A further Account of them.....579, 582, 590, 595, 597, 604, 605, 606, 611 616, 624, 628, 640, 650, 651, 655, 662
Martin, a Soldier, discharged from the Regiment, committed to the Log-house 281
Matthews, Jacob, goes to the South to prevent any Hostilities against the Spanish Indians 491, 511
Insults Mr. Jones at the Store-house..... 512
A further Account of him..... 512, 513, 517, 518, 519
McLeod, Minister of Darien, Grant of Land for him and his Successors 545, 552, 589
Mercer leaves the Colony to settle in Carolina. 54
Returns to Savannah..... 63
Appointed second Constable of Savannah..... 217
Mercer, his Care of the Effects of Little, an Orphan..... 508
Militia at Savannah settled..... 71, 291, 434
Miller, of Augusta, desires Letters of Administration to take Care of the Effects of two Inhabitants deceased, his Debtors..... 234

Minas, his Complaints against Causton 105
Montaigut, Mr. his Death and Funeral 449, 450
Moravians, an Account of them 22
Their Cruelty to How's Daughter 394, 395
Muer, his Death at Charles-Town 417
Musgrave, a Description of the Land given him by Tomo Chachi 50

N.

Negroes, runaway, from Carolina, stopt in Georgia 191
Negroes in South-Carolina, an Insurrection of them ..275, 277, 412, 592
A Negro sold by Auction at Savannah 528
Nelson, a Mate of a Ship, examin'd about the Soldiers Designs against General Oglethorpe 329
Norris, Mr. the Reverend, arrives in Georgia 212, 215
A Misunderstanding between him and Habersham the School-Master 219, 229, 493
A scandalous Report about him raised by a Woman at Savannah .. 255
Goes to Frederica 544
Comes to Savannah 487
His Uneasiness about Mr. Whitfield's being sent to Savannah ..440, 487
His Complaints of Thomas Jones 400, 401, 441, 529
Goes to the South 534
Nunez, Dr. and his Son, leave the Colony 656

O.

Oakes, Apprentice to Thomas Young, runs away from his Master ..231, 246
Apprehended and committed to the Log-house 249
Oglethorpe, General, his Arrival at St. Simon's with Part of the Regiment 206
Goes to Savannah 212
His Speech to the People about retrenching Issues of the Stores .. 213
Consults Messieurs Stephens and Parker about issuing Stores for Debts 216
Returns to St. Simon's 217
Comes to Savannah 226
His Admonitions to Mr. Causton 226
His Orders to Capt. Steward not to carry Persons under Bail out of the Colony 273
Comes to Savannah 294, 314, 368
Goes to visit the Indian Nations 371
Returns from the Indian Nations 421
His Account of the Creek Indians 421
His Proclamation in Savannah for stopping runaway Negroes 427
Orders Capt. Thompson to sail to St. Simon's 429
Inspects the five hundred Acre Lots 439, 440
Returns to the South 447

Takes Fort St. George, and garrisons it..... 475
Takes two Forts on St. Juan's River.....483, 500, 501
Recommends to Mr. Stephens to forward the Building of the Church..... 523
Goes to Charles-Town..... 535
His Letter to Mr. Jones about the Management of the Orphans.539, 540
Returns from Charles-Town.....548, 553
Returns to the South..... 551
Takes Fort Diego 583, 584
Raises the Siege of Augustine..... 622
His Sickness 635, 653
Orphans Accounts examined..... 205
Orphan House, an Account of it.....608, 627

P.

Palatines, a Ship freighted with them arrives at Tybee..... 54
Palmer, Col. kill'd at the Siege of Augustine.....456, 607, 615, 622
Paris, Mr. acquaints Mr. Stephens with the Designs of the Spaniards.. 38
Parker, one of the Magistrates, his Necessities and Character.....21, 32
His Conversation with Mr. Stephens about Christie.....44, 45
Appointed first Bailiff.....214, 217, 232
His Complaints of Thomas Jones.....333, 347
His Cattle maim'd.....306, 409
His Conduct about Dyson's Effects..... 415
His Character..... 506
Appointed first Bailiff of Savannah..... 589
Pasquinade relating to the Alarm about the Spaniards.....130, 135, 405
People refuse to work but at exorbitant Wages.....201, 205
Persons sent from England, their Character..... ... 671
People clear the Town of Savannah and the Common from Weeds, &c.. 433
447
Number of them..... 434
Periam deputed by Whitfield to take Care of the Orphans in his Absence 549
Phelps, a Scotch Merchant, his Trading with the People..... 252
Pindar appointed at Savannah to take Care of the Cattle.....314, 396
Another appointed at Old Ebenezer..... 315
Plantations, an Account of them near Savannah... 77, 80, 81, 85, 103, 126
163, 164
Pope, a Controversy between him and Capt. Davis before the Magistrate.....343, 344, 345, 346, 347
Potter appointed Constable at Savannah.....434, 473
His Conduct and Character.....471, 472, 473, 483
Goes a privateering with Capt. Davis.....483, 511
His Death..... 533

Provost, a Trader with New-York, carries his Cargo to St. Simon's.... 242
Builds a large Warehouse at Savannah..... 309
Purysburgh 665
Pye, John, his Commission to act as Recorder during the Suspension of Christie..... 589

R.

Rangers, a Company of them appointed by General Oglethorpe..... 454
Representation formed by Dr. Tailfer and others about the Colony, 101, 242
A further Account of it.....243, 244
Sent to be signed by the People at Darien, returned unsigned..... 264
A further Account of it..... 265, 267, 276, 305
Richards appointed Captain of a Company to be paid by the Government of South-Carolina..... 556
Goes with the Company from Purysburgh to the South...570, 571, 572
Roberts, Thomas, Mr. Stephens's Servant, runs away from him....139, 249
Is taken again..... 140
His Character.....140, 248, 261, 269, 270
Rum sold at Savannah.....62, 121, 122, 197, 388
People drunk with it insult the Peace-Officers..... 388

S.

Salter, a Tything-man, stops Capt. Davis's Baggage..... 410
Savannah Town, a remarkable Proof of the Healthiness of it..... 266
Saw-Mill, an Account of it..... 161, 162
Saw-Mill at Old Ebenezer blown up..... 402, 403
Scooner, Spanish, seiz'd and secur'd at Tybee..... 477, 478
Scott tried for selling Rum..... 78, 90
Scroggs, Lieutenant, secures the Effects of Capt. Cuthbert..... 454
Robb'd at Savannah..... 464
Sellier turns Methodist, and leaves the Colony..... 543
Servants, runaway, protected in South-Carolina..... 192, 208, 238, 333
Two committed to Prison for killing Cattle in the Woods..... 806
Shannon, a Soldier, committed for treasonable Practices..... 387
Shenton saved from a Wreck at Defuska-Sound..... 802, 303
Simms, deputed by Whitfield, in his Absence, to take Care of the Orphans 549, 553, 608
Sloop built in Georgia..... 402, 469
Sloop from Philadelphia, belonging to Mr. Whitfield, arrives at Savannah..... 477, 478
Smith, a Shoe-maker, committed to Prison for Clipping..... 82
Tried for the same, and convicted..... 90, 91
Smithard, a Millwright, his Behaviour 161, 162

Spanish Launch stopt at Tybee 475, 476, 521
Spanish Spy confin'd 123, 378, 379
Escapes with his Servant from Prison 639
An Account of it 639, 640
He and his Servant Murder two Persons at Fort Argyle..656, 657, 659 660
Is taken again 660, 661
Stephens, Mr. arrives at Charles-Town 8
Arrives at Savannah 11
His Commission for Secretary in the Province read in Court 34
Receives a Packet from the Trustees with the Seals broken 37
His Conversation with Mr. Causton about the Colony 46
Proposes a Regulation about the Tything-men and Constables 51
His Son arrives at Savannah 55
His Account of the People's Idleness, with the Causes and Effects of it 59
His Conversation with Causton about the Colony and Bradley 60
His Conversation with Causton about unlicens'd Retailers of Liquors 62
His Conversation with Mercer about settling in South-Carolina 64
His Account of a Complaint from Augustin about the Indians 69
Sets out to visit the Settlements in the South 70
His Account of the Settlement there 72, 73, 74
His Account of the Answer sent to Augustin about the Indians 74
His Conference with the Magistrates at Frederica 75
His Account of the People's Industry at Darien 76
His Account of Christie, the Recorder at Savannah 80
His Account of Improvements on Bradley's Son's Lot 81
His Conference with the Magistrates at Savannah about the Spaniards 124, 130
His Conference with Causton about the Servants protected in Carolina 155
Visits the Settlements near the Savannah River 149, 160
His Account of Ebenezer 160
His Account of Old Ebenezer, the Cow-Pen and Saw-Mill. 160, 161, 162
His Account of Abercorn, and several Plantations 163, 164
His Hut for his Servants burnt 173
His Conversation with Causton about Augusta 181
His Servants seduced into Idleness 185, 197, 201
His Account of a Visit of the Upper Creek Indians 203, 204
His Account of an Attempt against General Oglethorpe among the Soldiers 227
His Account of Thomas Young's Conduct to his Apprentice Oakes. 231
His Account of a Conspiracy among the Negroes in Carolina 275
His Account of a Deputation from Carolina, to demand runaway Negroes at Augustin 275, 276
His Account of a Conspiracy among Montaigut's and Beaufain's Negroes 283, 284

His Conference with Thomas Jones about the Trust's Cattle...286, 287
His Account of a Transaction between his Son and Lieutenant-Colonel Cockran.....296, 297, 298
His Conversation with Brownfield about the Representation..... 304
His Account of a Dispute between his son and Thomas Jones..338, 339 340, 341, 356, 357
Settles a Dispute between the Pindar and other Persons.....341, 342
His Conference with Parker about Sola Bills.....358, 359
Receives a Commission to examine, with Mess. Jones and Parker, the Trust Accounts..... 360
His Reasons for refusing to sign for the issuing of Sola Bills...369, 370
His Son sets out for England.....380, 382
His Account of a Quarrel between Parker and Thomas Jones..396, 397
Commission'd by General Oglethorpe to command the Militia..435, 503
His Account of his Plantation..... 406, 420, 436
His Speech to the Constables, Tything-men, &c.....438, 439
His Account of Hamerton's Bill for 200 *l.* being refus'd Payment.....444, 445
His Conduct relating to the Militia and Guard-Duty..480, 491, 492, 507 516
His Account of the People's Planting about Savannah.....510, 515
His Account of a Box of Trust-Letters directed to him being detain'd by Mr. Hawkins at Frederica.....516, 517, 525, 533
His Account of the Growth of Oranges in Georgia.....521, 522
His Conduct in relation to the Artillery.....524, 525
His Account of a Letter from Williamson relating to Mr. Christie's Constitution of first Bailiff..... 527
His Account of his Plantation by Vernon River..479, 480, 535, 536, 537
His Account of the Growth of Cotton..... 541
Fixes up Advertisements for Grantees of Land entering their Claims.....549, 551, 552, 625
His Remarks upon his Son's Conduct in England.....576, 577
His Conversation with Williamson about the Recordership..... 586
Sends off a Party of Indians to assist at the Siege of Augustine..... 590, 593
His Opinion about sending Provisions from Ireland.....594, 595
His Conversation with some Persons about forming a Representation of the State of the Colony..... 597
Calls to his Assistance for the said Work Mess. Parker, Jones and Mercer..... 598
His Account of the Light-House at Tybee. 600, 601
His Conversation with Williamson about the Colony 601, 602
His Account of a Paper of Grievances fram'd by the Malecontents.. 606
His Relation of an Action at Augustine 607, 609
His Account of the Increase of Rice in South-Carolina..... 636
In Danger of being killed by a Servant of Phelps's.....647, 648
Goes to General Oglethorpe at Frederica..... 652
His Account of the Regiment.....658, 654

Sterling, William, his Conduct....465, 579
Leaves the Colony.... 655
Stewart the Pilot, his Neglect of Duty.... 210
Stewart, Donald, Master of a Sloop, drowned within Port-Royal Island.... 557

T.

Tailfer, Dr. his Endeavours to form a Company of Volunteers.... 424
His Conduct with the Malecontents....447, 449, 517, 576, 579, 604, 628
Leaves the Colony.... 645, 650, 651, 652, 655
Thomas, Monsieur, an Engineer, arrives in the Colony.... 392
His Death.... 423
Thomson, Capt. arrives at Savannah with German Servants.... 212
Tibbet, who had left the Colony, returns to it.... 67
Tomo Chichi promises to go and restrain the Creek Indians from committing any Hostilities against the Spaniards.... 328
His Death and Funeral.... 428
Townshend, Mrs. her Conduct and Character.... 624
Leaves the Colony.... 630
Traders, Indian, apply for Licenses at Savannah....354, 357, 358, 364, 369 372, 568, 578, 611
Their Conduct at Augusta.... 203
Some of them insult the Magistrates at Savannah, and are supported by the Club of Malecontents at Jenkins's....641, 642
Unlicens'd, their Riots in the Lower Creek Nation.... 585
Trading-Vessels, several lying at Savannah....211, 312
Trustees for the Orphans, their Accounts examined.... 205
Turner opposes a Tything-man, and flies from the Colony....58, 59
Returns, and is committed to Prison.... 66
Tything-man upon Guard-Duty refuses to execute a Warrant.... 30
Tything-men, the Number of them at Savannah settled....51, 434, 438

U.

Upton quits his Settlement near Frederica.... 166
A further Account of him....222, 314
Disposes of his Land near Frederica, and gets another Grant on All-honey Island.... 358
Detain'd in Georgia by a Warrant upon Capt. Norbury's Account.. 414
His Boat cast away.... 461
Suspects it to be done with Design....466, 467
Carries on a Trade between Georgia and Charles-Town.... 502

V.

Vanderdussen, Col. his Resentment at the Behaviour of some of his Officers and the Carolina Volunteers.... 635
Is pleas'd with the Town of Savannah.... 635

Vanderplank, his Death and Character..... 48
Vernon, Mr. Jones's Servant, dismissed, the Reason of it..... 252
His Arrival at Savannah..... 445
Vines sent to Georgia, spoil'd for want of Care in packing them...330, 331
Thrive best near the Sea..... 454
Volunteers, a Proposal to form a Company of them.....131, 424
A further Account of it..... 425
Volunteers at Savannah enlist for some Months to serve at the Siege of Augustine..... 556

W.

War between England and Spain..... 184
News of it arrives in Georgia.....185, 212, 412
Declaration of it publish'd at Savannah.....407, 427, 571
Warren, Capt. attack'd by several Spanish Half-Gallies and Sloops.... 555
Watson, his Accounts referred to Arbitration..... 22
His Complaint to Mr. Stephens about his Trial..... 23
A Warrant against him refused to be executed by the Officers.30, 31, 32
A Cause between him and Matthews tried.....91, 94
Wesley, Mr. his Quarrel with Causton about Causton's Niece.14, 15, 16, 17 18, 19, 20, 21
Insults the Magistrates in Court.....18, 19
His Advertisement of his Design to leave the Colony..... 36, 39, 40
Leaves the Colony in the Night.....41, 42
West, his Death..... 377
Whitfield, Mr. arrives at Savannah.....142, 487
His Conduct relating to the Orphan-House.....488, 489, 490, 491, 492 493, 498
Harangues the Grand Jury..... 496
A Lot of five hundred Acres deliver'd to him.....499, 537
Takes two Orphan Servants of Parker's from him.....506, 509
Forbid by General Oglethorpe to take away any Orphans from their Masters..... 521
Charges Mr. Norris with preaching false Doctrine.....528, 529, 530
His Conduct at Charles-Town.....533, 538
His Discourse to the People.....545, 546
Leaves the Colony *ibid.*.....544, 546
Returns again..... 588
His Conduct relating to Mellidge, an Orphan..... 541, 596
Goes to South-Carolina..... 608
Cited by Mr. Garden, Minister at Charles-Town, to appear, and answer for his Doctrine..... 628
Returns to Savannah *ibid.*..... 628
Goes a Progress to the Northern Provinces 636, 644, 645
Wig, of South-Carolina, his Neglect of the Trustees Packets..... 254

Wigan, a Trader among the Lower Creeks, his Letter about the Attempts of the French to draw off the Indians from the English Interest....552, 585
Williams, Robert, complains of the Tenures and Want of Negroes.. 11 29, 48
His Conference with Mr. Stephens about the same..11, 49, 109, 202, 242
Freights a Ship with Lumber for the Leeward Islands....118, 129, 309
Williamson, his Advertisement against Wesley's leaving the Colony.. 37
His Conduct about the Recordership of Savannah....384, 443, 445, 446 447, 448, 449
His Commission for Recorder of Savannah revok'd..... 589
His Conduct at Savannah.....35, 598, 601, 602, 617, 618
Willy, Lieutenant, his Letters about the Attempts of the French to draw off the Indians from the English Interest.....82, 241
His Account of the Conduct of the French among the Indians... 82 563, 585
A Letter from him about the Choctaw Indians attacking the Chicasaws..... 325, 326
Woodhouse, a Soldier, committed to Custody for irregular Behaviour.. 232
Woodrooffe keeps a Shop well furnished in Savannah..... 309
Wright committed to Prison for trading with the Indians without Licence, &c.....166, 172
Escap'd out of Prison, taken, and sent by Lieutenant Kent from Augusta.....175, 362, 373

Y.

Young, a Wheelwright, his Neglect..... 79
Young, Isaac, his Plantation..... 164

Stanford University Libraries
3 6105 010 152 663

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
CECIL H. GREEN LIBRARY
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004
(415) 723-1493

All books may be recalled after 7 days

DATE DUE

SEP 24 1997

APR 24 19